

B O A R D P O L I C Y L E T T E R

9 MAY 1977  
ISSUE IV

Remimeo  
All Orgs

THE HUBBARD

EXPANDED DIANETICS COURSE

CHECKSHEET

PREREQUISITES:

1. Student Hat or PRD
2. HSDC
3. Dianetic Internship
4. Class IV or Class VI
5. Word Clearing Course, PTS/SP Checksheet  
New Confessional Course. (Covered in  
Senior Class IV or New Senior SHSBC.)
6. Bonded by HCO to do this Course.

Signed by Ethics Officer: \_\_\_\_\_

STUDY TECH: Full application of study tech is required throughout this course. It is to be studied in sequence per BPL 18 October 1976RB, SUCCESSFUL TRAINING LINEUP. Non-fast flow students must starrate all starred checksheet items. This checksheet is done one time through materials and practical.

PRODUCT: "The product of the course is an Auditor who can handle psychos, R/Sers and any person's evil intentions as well as PTSes." - LRH

CERTIFICATE: The graduate of this course is awarded the provisional certificate of HUBBARD GRADUATE DIANETIC SPECIALIST. A provisional certificate is only valid for one year at which time it must be validated. An internship is necessary to full auditor training and permanent certification.

LENGTH OF COURSE: 4 weeks (full time).

0.	Intro HCO B 9 May 77	FORWARD OF EXPANDED DIANETICS COURSE	_____
----	----------------------	---	-------

SECTION I - KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING:

1.	HCO PL 7 Feb 65	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING	_____
2.	HCO PL 17 Jun 70	TECHNICAL DEGRADES	_____
3.	HCO PL 22 Nov 67 Rev. 18 Jul 70	OUT-TECH	_____
4.	HCO B 26 Oct 76	C/S Series 97 AUDITING REPORTS FALSIFYING OF	_____

- |    |                 |  |       |
|----|-----------------|--|-------|
| 5. | HCO B 28 Oct 76 | C/S Series 98<br>AUDITING FOLDERS,<br>OMMISSIONS IN COMPLETENESS | _____ |
| 6. | B.P.L 9 May 77  | THE HUBBARD EXPANDED<br>DIANETICS COURSE                         | _____ |
| 7. | HCO B 2 Jun 71  | CONFRONTING  | _____ |

SECTION II - OBNOISIS AND THE TONE SCALE:

- |    |   |                             |       |
|----|---|-----------------------------|-------|
| 1. | HCO B 25 Sep 71RA<br>Rev. 4 Apr 74  | THE TONE SCALE IN FULL      | _____ |
| 2. | <u>EXERCISE:</u> M8 each word of the Tone Scale   |                             | _____ |
| 3. | HCO B 26 Oct 70   | OBNOISIS AND THE TONE SCALE | _____ |
| 4. | <u>DRILL:</u> Talk briefly to at least 6 different people. Note the tone level of each and make notes of the manifestations of that Tone Level in the person.   |                             | _____ |
| 5. | <u>DRILL:</u> Find at least 6 people who show signs of Tone Levels between 2.0 and 0.0. Talk to them and observe them closely and make notes on what you have observed, e.g. what they say, how they say it, how they look. If on post, check their work (unobtrusively), their Mest, and how they are doing. Spot them on the Tone Scale as precisely as you can with as many details as possible. ( <u>Note:</u> Keep these notes, they will be needed later) |                             | _____ |

SECTION III - SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL AND THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION:

NOTE: In studying this book be very alert for any of the Barriers to Study. Demonstrate all key points, not just those required on the checksheet and ensure you have a full grasp of each chapter before going on to the next. It is expected that you will be able to easily spot the position of a preclear on the Chart of Human Evaluation and recognize changes in the pre-clear's position on the Chart when you complete the book.

Additional reference: Chart of Attitudes.

- |     |  |       |
|-----|--|-------|
| 1.  | The Goal of Dianetics  | _____ |
| 2.  | Introduction (The Introductory Section by LRH only.)   | _____ |
| 3.  | Chapter One Column A The Tone Scale  | _____ |
| 4.  | <u>DEMO:</u> The effect auditing has on the ratio of theta to entheta in the individual.   | _____ |
| 5.  | Chapter Two Column B Dianetic Evaluation   | _____ |
| 6.  | <u>DEMO:</u> The "four valid therapies" and what they do.  | _____ |
| 7.  | Chapter Three Column C Physiology and Behavior   | _____ |
| 8.  | <u>DEMO:</u> How you tell a person's tone level by his motion and action level.  | _____ |
| 9.  | Chapter 4 Column D Psychiatric Range   | _____ |
| 10. | <u>DEMO:</u> The difference between a normal, a neurotic and a psychotic person. How you could tell if a psychotic had improved case-wise. | _____ |
| 11. | Chapter 5 Column E Medical Range   | _____ |
| 12. | Chapter six The Basic Laws of Theta Affinity - Reality - Communication   | _____ |
| 13. | <u>DEMO:</u> What the "strength of the dynamics of an individual" could be determined by.  | _____ |
| 14. | Chapter Seven Column F Emotion   | _____ |

15. DEMO: An example of displaying rational emotion and an example of displaying irrational emotion. \_\_\_\_\_
16. Chapter Eight Column G Affinity \_\_\_\_\_
17. DEMO: What happens to a person's position on the affinity scale if affinity is repeatedly suppressed. \_\_\_\_\_
18. Chapter Nine Communication and Reality \_\_\_\_\_
19. DEMO: The relation of perception to the definition of Reality and what Communication has to do with it. \_\_\_\_\_
20. Chapter Ten Column H Sonic \_\_\_\_\_
21. DEMO: What an auditor would expect to happen to sonic recall as a pc progressed. \_\_\_\_\_
22. Chapter Eleven Column I Visio \_\_\_\_\_
23. DEMO: What is meant by "valence walls". How the tone level of a pc can be determined by the visio in the incidents he runs. \_\_\_\_\_
24. Chapter Twelve Column J Somatics \_\_\_\_\_
25. DEMO: Why it may be necessary to run a case in "layers" -- Secondaries and then engrams. \_\_\_\_\_
26. Chapter Thirteen Column K Speech, Talks - Speech, Listens \_\_\_\_\_
27. DEMO: How by observing how a person both listens and talks an opinion can be formed whether or not the person is operating on an engramic command. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Chapter Fourteen Column L Subject's Handling of written or spoken communication. \_\_\_\_\_
29. DEMO: Going from the top to the bottom of the scale at what point would the person begin to withhold vital info. \_\_\_\_\_
30. Chapter Fifteen Column M Reality (Agreement) \_\_\_\_\_
31. DEMO: What Mest reality is and how it differs from postulated reality. \_\_\_\_\_
32. Chapter Sixteen Column N Condition of Track an Valences. \_\_\_\_\_
33. DEMO: How a valence is a survival mechanism and why locks and secondaries would have to be run before pain could be run. \_\_\_\_\_
34. Chapter Seventeen Column D Manifestations of Engrams and Locks \_\_\_\_\_
35. DEMO: An example of the dramatization of a lock, of a secondary and of an engram. \_\_\_\_\_
36. Chapter Eighteen Column P Sexual Behavior and Attitude toward children \_\_\_\_\_
37. DEMO: How sex is an excellent index of the position of the preclear on the tone scale. \_\_\_\_\_
38. Chapter Nineteen Column Q Command of Environment \_\_\_\_\_
39. DEMO: How a person's tone level can be determined by observation of their environment, how they handle MEST, etc. \_\_\_\_\_
40. Chapter Twenty Column R Actual Worth to Society compared to Apparent Worth. \_\_\_\_\_
41. DEMO: The difference between actual worth and potential value of an individual. \_\_\_\_\_
42. Chapter Twenty-One Column S Ethic Level \_\_\_\_\_
43. DEMO: The difference between Ethics and Morals and how a person's tone level can be determined by his ethics. \_\_\_\_\_
44. Chapter Twenty-Two The Handling of Truth \_\_\_\_\_
45. DEMO: That while it may be true that something is undesirable or that a person is bad, if it serves no good purpose to make the statement, the issuance of this "truth" is in reality the establishing of an entheta line. \_\_\_\_\_
46. Chapter Twenty-Three Column U Courage level \_\_\_\_\_
47. DEMO: What the courage level of an auditor has to do with the success of auditing. \_\_\_\_\_

48. Chapter Twenty-Four Column V Ability to Handle Responsibility \_\_\_\_\_
49. DEMO: The section on the responsibility level at 1.1 on the tone scale. \_\_\_\_\_
50. Chapter Twenty-Five Column W Persistence on a Given Course. \_\_\_\_\_
51. DEMO: How a potential psychotic might be expected to behave in regards to Persistence on a Given Course. \_\_\_\_\_
52. Chapter Twenty-Six Column X Literalness with which Statements or Remarks are Received. \_\_\_\_\_
53. DEMO: Where literalness fits in on the tone scale and how, by the way a person receives a communication, you can tell where he is on the tone scale. \_\_\_\_\_
54. Chapter Twenty-Seven Column Y Method used by Subject to Handle Others \_\_\_\_\_
55. DEMO: Each of the three general categories of methods of handling others \_\_\_\_\_
56. Chapter Twenty-Eight Column Z Command Value of Action Phrases \_\_\_\_\_
57. DEMO: Each type of Action Phrase. \_\_\_\_\_
58. DEMO: Each tone level of the Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation (A-Z) going across by manifestation. \_\_\_\_\_
59. OBNOSIS DRILL: Now using what you have learned thus far, repeat the drill in item 5 of Section II. Compare this with the notes you made the first time you did this drill. See how much more you have spotted about each individual. (Save your notes.) \_\_\_\_\_
60. OBNOSIS DRILL: Now find and talk to 3 people above 2.0 on the tone scale. What differences do you observe about these people compared to those at 2.0 and below. \_\_\_\_\_

#### SECTION IV - SUPPRESSIVE AND PTSes

1. D.A.B 1-6 HANDLING THE PSYCHOTIC (Vol I, pg 55) \_\_\_\_\_
2. Vol I pg 157 ALL POSSIBLE ABERATIONS \_\_\_\_\_
3. DEMO: What happens to the direction of a dynamic when it is cut back or entered upon by suppressive influences. \_\_\_\_\_
4. DEMO: When would a pre-clear be considered self determined on a dynamic. \_\_\_\_\_
5. DEMO: How the data in this can be used to find areas of aberation to handle a case. \_\_\_\_\_
6. J.O.S 7-G SANITY NEEDS CREATION - DESTRUCTION BALANCE (Vol I, pg 293) \_\_\_\_\_
7. DEMO: How the data in this can be used to find areas of aberation. \_\_\_\_\_
8. P.A.B 13 Nov 53 ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR \_\_\_\_\_
9. DEMO: 5 characteristics of "merchants of fear", what role do these people often play in valences? \_\_\_\_\_
10. HCO B 18 Dec 57 PSYCHOSIS, NEUROSIS AND PSYCHIATRISTS \_\_\_\_\_
11. DEMO: How the data in this can be used to find areas of aberation on a case. \_\_\_\_\_
12. HCO PL 23 Dec 65 SUPPRESSIVE ACTS \_\_\_\_\_
13. DEMO:
  - (a) A potential Trouble Source \_\_\_\_\_
  - (b) A Suppressive Person or Group \_\_\_\_\_
  - (c) Suppressive Acts \_\_\_\_\_
14. HCO PL 27 Oct 64 POLICIES ON PHYSICAL \_\_\_\_\_

- HEALING, INSANTITY AND  
POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES
15. HCO PL 13 Mar 69 ADDITION TO HCO POL LTR  
23 JUN 1967
  16. DEMO: Potential Sources of Trouble, A - J.
  17. HCO PL 5 Apr 65 HANDLING THE SUPPRESSIVE  
PERSON THE BASIS OF  
INSANITY
  18. CLAY DEMO: The three operations such a person (suppressive)  
would engage upon regarding Scientology.
  19. DEMO: The 26 points a suppressive person may exhibit.
  20. HCO PL 5 Apr 65 THE NO-CASE-GAIN STUDENT
  21. DEMO: A. The roller coaster case.  
B. The withholdy case.  
C. The suppressive person.
  22. HCO PL 7 Aug 65 SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS,  
MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF
  23. DEMO: The 16 characteristics of an SP.
  24. HCO B 29 Sep 65 THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT
  25. DEMO: What is being done by a person who does not get  
case gain.
  26. HCO B 8 Nov 65 SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN  
STANDARDS
  27. DEMO: A hidden standard.
  28. HCO B 24 Nov 65 SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
  29. CLAY DEMO: The three types of PTS.
  30. HCO B 28 Jan 66 SEARCH AND DISCOVERY DATA  
HOW A SUPPRESSIVE BECOMES  
ONE
  31. DEMO: How a person becomes a suppressive
  32. CERTAINTY VOL 13 PSYCHOTICS  
No. 2, Feb 66 (Tech Vol VI pg 131)
  33. TAPE: 6608C25 THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY  
SHSBC 78
  34. HCO B 27 Sep 66 THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY  
THE ANTI-SCIENTOLOGIST
  35. DEMO: A. The 12 Anti- Social Personality Traits.  
B. The 12 Social Personality Traits.
  36. HCO PL 26 Dec 66 ADMIN KNOW-HOW-PTS  
SECTIONS PERSONNEL & EXECS
  37. DEMO: The Indicators any Org Executive has of staff going PTS
  38. HCO B 30 Jun 67 EVIDENCES OF AN ABERRATED  
AREA
  39. DEMO: Each of the evidences.
  40. HCO PL 15 Aug 67 DISCIPLINE - SPs AND ADMIN -  
HOW STATISTICS CRASH
  41. DEMO: What a good manager does with regard to statistics.
  42. HCO PL 16 Oct 67 ADMIN KNOW-HOW 16,  
SUPPRESSIVES, AND THE  
ADMINISTRATOR -- HOW TO  
DETECT SPs AS AN ADMINI-  
STRATOR
  43. DEMO: In what three ares should an administrator look in order  
to detect an SP.
  44. HCO B 12 Mar 68 MISTAKES - ANATOMY OF
  45. DEMO: What must be looked for when mistakes occur.
  46. OBNOSIS DRILL: Using what you have now learned, repeat  
item 5 of Section II. Compare the results to the two earlier times

- you did the drill.
47. OBNOSIS DRILL: Spot six people with the most Social Personality traits you can find. List them out. See if any of the above have any Anti-Social traits. List them out. Write down in order which of these people you would expect to be most effective.
- 
- 

SECTION V - PSYCHOSIS:

1. \*HCO PL 14 Nov 70 THE PRODUCT AS AN OVERT ACT 

---
2. DEMO: The Product as an overt act. 

---
3. \*HCO B 28 Nov 70 C/S Series 22 PSYCHOSIS 

---
4. DEMO: A. The easiest way for a C/S to detect the insane.  
B. Definition of Insanity.  
C. The Pattern of Behaviour of the Insane. 

---

---

---
5. HCO B 17 Jul 71 C/S Series 51 OUT OF VALENCE 

---
6. DEMO: Why an SP would have to be out of valence. 

---
7. HCO B 19 Dec 71 D OF P OPERATES BY OCA 

---
8. DEMO: What is indicated by down on the left and down on the right on an OCA. 

---
9. HCO B 24 Apr 72 C/S Series 79 PTS INTERVIEWS 

---
10. DEMO: Why you would never say not PTS sick, rollercoastery person arrived for a PTS interview. 

---
11. \*HCO B 10 May 72 ROBOTISM 

---
12. DEMO: A. The scale Pan-determined to insane .  
B. The basic why behind a person who cannot function and how it came about. 

---
13. HCO B 10 Aug 73 PTS HANDLING 

---
14. DEMO: How a PTS can be helped. 

---
15. HCO B 15 Dec 73 THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H & CONTINUOUS OVERT WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS 

---
16. DEMO: A. Continuous Missed W/H.  
B. Continuous Overt.  
C. False PTS. 

---

---

---
17. \*HCO B 1 Nov 74R Rev. 30 Dec 76 ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS 

---
18. DEMO: A. A Rockslam.  
B. Steps 1-7 of the Checklist.  
C. The difference between an R/Ser and a List 1 R/Ser.  
D. What to do when it is suspected an L1 R/Ser has been found. 

---

---

---

---
19. \*HCO B 10 Aug 76 R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN 

---
20. DEMO: A. Why one must always report an R/S and the admin connected with this.  
B. What an R/S means.  
C. The two things which underlie Insanity .  
D. How precise must you be regarding the recognition and recording of an R / S and why .  
E. How one can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled.  
F. How the case must be handled when doing Ex Dn. 

---

---

---

---

---

---
21. ESSAY: Write an essay on the Detection and Recognition of 

---

the Insane.

SECTION VI - CONFESSIONALS:

1. HCO B 23 Dec 59 RESPONSIBILITY
2. DEMO: What happens to one's cause-effect level when he falls away from responsibility.
3. HCO B 31 Dec 59 BLOW OFFS
4. DEMO: At what point in a person's thinking will he decide to leave and what leads up to it.
5. HCO B 21 Jan 60 JUSTIFICATIONS
6. DEMO: How criticism is justification of having done an overt.
7. HCO B 10 Jul 64 OVERTS - ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING
8. DEMO: How you avoid ARC breaks in running overt acts.
9. HCO B 8 Feb 60 HONEST PEOPLE HAVE RIGHTS TOO
10. HCO B 22 Jul 63 YOU CAN BE RIGHT
11. DEMO: What determines a right action and what determines a wrong action.
12. HCO B 29 Sep 65 THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT
13. DEMO: What discipline has to do with processing and Case gain.
14. HCO B 20 May 68 OVERT MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE
15. DEMO: How an engram can hang up because other flow hasn't been run.
16. HCO B 6 Jun 69 PREDICTION AND CONSEQUENCES
17. DEMO: The definition of True Sanity.
18. HCO B 19 Oct 61 SECURITY QUESTIONS MUST BE NULLED
19. DEMO: How to prevent security checks being left unflat.
20. HCO B 16 Nov 61 SECURITY CHECKING GENERALITIES WON'T DO
21. DEMO: How asking for 'something the pc did that ----- doesn't know about', undercuts asking for a straight done.
22. B.T.B. 10 Dec 72 INTEGRITY SERIES 7 FUNDAMENTALS
23. DEMO: When it is alright to leave a processing check question.
24. HCO B 12 Feb 62 HOW TO CLEAR WITHHOLDS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
25. TAPE: 1 Nov 62 THE MISSED MISSED WITHHOLD
26. DEMO: The steps of getting a M/W/H.
27. B.T.B. 18 Dec 72R INTEGRITY SERIES 15R ASPECTS OF INTEGRITY PROCESSING
28. HCO B 4 Apr 65 ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
29. DEMO: The way to handle a withholdy pc that ARC Breaks a lot.
30. B.T.B 12 Dec 72 INTEGRITY SERIES 9 RUDIMENTS
31. B.T.B 11 Dec 72RA INTEGRITY SERIES 8RA THE TECH AND ETHICS OF CONFESSIONALS
32. DEMO: Why are confessional questions taken earlier
33. B.T.B 5 Dec 72RA INTEGRITYSERIES 2RA CONFESSIONAL PROCEDURE
34. DEMO: The procedure of doing a confessional

35. B.T.B 8 Dec 72RB INTEGRITY PROCESSING AND O/Ws REPAIR LIST \_\_\_\_\_
36. HCO PL 13 Nov 74 HCO MAY DO CONFESSIONALS \_\_\_\_\_
37. HCO B 1Mar 77 FORMULATING CONFESSIONAL QUESTIONS \_\_\_\_\_
38. DEMO: How you would go about formulating confessional questions. \_\_\_\_\_
39. HCO B 1 Mar 77 CONFESSIONAL FORMS \_\_\_\_\_
40. HCO B 17 Apr 77 RECURRING WITHHOLDS AND OVERTS \_\_\_\_\_
41. HCO B 7 May 77 LONG DURATION SEC CHECKING \_\_\_\_\_
42. DEMO: How R/Ses can be missed per this HCO B. \_\_\_\_\_
43. DRILL: An R/S has been culled form a pc's folder on an R3R incident to which the pc forged a check. Write up a sec check to verify the R/S. Turn it into the Supervisor. \_\_\_\_\_
44. DRILLS: On a doll using non-loaded questions; eg. Have you ever eaten a fish, with caoch non-bullbait and bullbait plus grooving in the questions drill the following:
  - a) Clear the command \_\_\_\_\_
  - b) Pulling Overts/Withholds \_\_\_\_\_
  - c) Pulling W/H \_\_\_\_\_
  - d) W/H system \_\_\_\_\_
  - e) F/Ning a question \_\_\_\_\_
  - f) Compatmenting a question \_\_\_\_\_
  - g) Varying the question \_\_\_\_\_
  - h) Cleaning the question \_\_\_\_\_
  - i) Helping a pc who needs help \_\_\_\_\_
  - j) Handling a pc who is trying to get off motivators, justifications or someone elses's W/Hs \_\_\_\_\_
  - k) Pc nattering \_\_\_\_\_
  - l) ARC breaks \_\_\_\_\_
  - m) Pc dubbing in \_\_\_\_\_
  - n) Pc who is mis-directing the auditor \_\_\_\_\_
  - o) Handling a dirty needle \_\_\_\_\_
  - p) Murder routine \_\_\_\_\_
  - q) Confessional Procedure processing \_\_\_\_\_
45. DRILL: With a coach on a doll non-bullbait and bullbait the use of CR procedure. \_\_\_\_\_
46. DRILL: LRH Auditing Demo. Listen to Fish and Fumble as your example of TRs on pulling a withhold. \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION VII - LISTING AND NULLING:

1. B.T.B 20 Aug 70R TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES, ASSESSMENT - LISTING AND NULLING \_\_\_\_\_
2. \*HCO B 1 Aug 68 THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING \_\_\_\_\_
3. HCO B 22 Aug 66 FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES \_\_\_\_\_
4. DEMO: Assessment. \_\_\_\_\_
5. DEMO: Listing and Nulling \_\_\_\_\_
6. HCO B 27 May 70 UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS \_\_\_\_\_
7. DEMO: "Things that don't read wont run." \_\_\_\_\_
8. DEMO: Each of the Laws of Listing and Nulling. \_\_\_\_\_
9. TAPE: 14 Jun 62 LISTING (For the data on listing \_\_\_\_\_



- |     |   |   |       |
|-----|---|---|-------|
| 10. | SH SPEC 157<br>TAPE: 17 Jun 62<br>SH SPEC 170   | only)<br>E-METER READS AND ARC<br>BREAKS                            | _____ |
| 11. | DEMO: What happens in the bank when you give the pc an incorrect item.                                  |   | _____ |
| 12. | HCO B 19 Sep 68   | OLD LISTS ARE . . .   | _____ |
| 13. | HCO B 30 Sep 68   | LISTS   | _____ |
| 14. | *HCO B 14 Sep 71  | C/S Series 59<br>DIANETIC LIST ERRORS                               | _____ |
| 15. | *HCO B 20 Apr 72  | C/S Series 78<br>PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY<br>AND WC ERROR CORRECTION | _____ |
| 16. | B.T.B 7 Nov 72R   | AAS 18R, L&N LISTS  | _____ |
| 17. | DRILL: Listing and Nulling thoroughly using fruit in questions and items - unbullbaited and bullbaited. |   | _____ |
| 18. | HCO B 15 Dec 68RA   | L4BRA   | _____ |
| 19. | DRILL: Assessing And handling the L4BRA until you can handle items smoothly.                            |   | _____ |
| 20. | HCO B 11 Apr 77   | LIST ERRORS CORRECTION OF   | _____ |
| 21. | DRILL: Verifying a list.  |   | _____ |

SECTION VIII - PTS HANDLING:

- |     |   |                                       |       |
|-----|---|---------------------------------------|-------|
| 1.  | HCO B 21 Jan 66                                     | S & D ERRORS                          | _____ |
| 2.  | HCO B 5 Feb 66                                      | S & D WARNING                         | _____ |
| 3.  | DEMO: The 10 common errors of assessment.           |                                       | _____ |
| 4.  | HCO B 10 Jun 66                                     | S & D THE MISSED ITEM                 | _____ |
| 5.  | DEMO: Why it is important to do an S & D correctly. |                                       | _____ |
| 6.  | HCO B 16 Aug 69                                     | HANDLING ILLNESS IN<br>SCIENTOLOGY    | _____ |
| 7.  | DEMO: The procedure for doing 3 S & Ds.             |                                       | _____ |
| 8.  | HCO B 9 Dec 71RB                                    | PTS RUNDOWN                           | _____ |
| 9.  | DEMO: Each step of the PTS Rundown.                 |                                       | _____ |
| 10. | HCO B 20 Jan 72                                     | PTS RD ADDITION                       | _____ |
| 11. | B.P.L 5 Apr 72R                                     | PTS TYPE "A" HANDLING                 | _____ |
| 12. | HCO B 17 Apr 72                                     | C/S Series 76<br>C/SING A PTS RUNDOWN | _____ |
| 13. | HCO B 3 Jun 72R                                     | PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP               | _____ |
| 14. | HCO B 10 Aug 73                                     | PTS HANDLING                          | _____ |
| 15. | HCO B 24 Apr 72                                     | C/S Series 79<br>PTS INTERVIEWS       | _____ |
| 16. | HCO B 20 Oct 76                                     | PTS - DATA                            | _____ |
| 17. | CLAY DEMO: The EP of the PTS Rundown.               |                                       | _____ |
| 18. | DRILL: Doing every step of the PTS Rundown.         |                                       | _____ |
| 19. | HCO B 16 Apr 72                                     | PTS RD CORRECTION LIST                | _____ |
| 20. | DRILL: Doing a PTS RD Correction List.              |                                       | _____ |

SECTION IX - HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION IN AUDITING:

**BOOK TWO : DIANETIC PROCESSING**

- |    |  |       |
|----|--|-------|
| 1. | Chapter One: The Basic Principles of Processing.   | _____ |
| 2. | DEMO: How "The more closely processing can approximate the mechanics of mind operation, the better the processing is." | _____ |
| 3. | Chapter Two: The Auditors Code.  | _____ |
| 4. | DEMO: Each paragraph of the Auditor's Code.  | _____ |

5. Chapter Three: The Mechanics of Aberration. \_\_\_\_\_
6. DEMO: The relationship of the amount of theta in a case to its survival potential. \_\_\_\_\_
7. DEMO: How affinity, communication and reality enforcements and breaks in a case are the component parts of secondaries and locks. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Chapter Five: General Description of Processing. \_\_\_\_\_
9. DEMO: How an auditor could but should not be beguiled by the "wide open" case. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Chapter Nine: Column AE Imaginary Incidents the Pre-Clear and Auditor as a Group. \_\_\_\_\_
11. DEMO: Each of the Four Distinct sources of aberration. \_\_\_\_\_
12. DEMO: The three ways of handling delusion. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Chapter Twelve: Column AH Secondary Engrams. \_\_\_\_\_
14. DEMO: The effect a secondary engram has on an individual. \_\_\_\_\_
15. DEMO: The effect the existence of secondary engrams has on the ability of a pc to run physical pain off his case. \_\_\_\_\_
16. DEMO: The effect the tone level of Present Time environment has on a person at 4.0. On a low toned individual. \_\_\_\_\_
17. Chapter Thirteen: Column AI Engrams. \_\_\_\_\_
18. DEMO: Why an auditor should always get the earliest part of an engram. \_\_\_\_\_
19. DEMO: Why an auditor wouldn't just dive in and run engrams on any case. \_\_\_\_\_
20. Chapter Nineteen: Column AO Relative Entheta on a case. \_\_\_\_\_
21. DEMO: How the largest deposits of entheta and enMEST exist in secondaries. \_\_\_\_\_
22. Chapter Twenty: Column AQ Tone Level of Auditing Necessary to Handle Case. \_\_\_\_\_
23. DEMO: What effect does the tone level of the auditor have on the success of auditing. \_\_\_\_\_
24. DEMO: What TR-0 has to do with this. \_\_\_\_\_
25. Chapter Twenty - One: Column AR How to Audit the Case. \_\_\_\_\_
26. DEMO: The 5 things which affect the tone manifestations which the preclear is showing. \_\_\_\_\_
27. DEMO: Columns AA to AR from bottom to top. \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION X - DIANETIC BASICS:

1. Dianetics Today: Book 3 Chapter 1  
Dianetic Auditing and Society \_\_\_\_\_
2. HCO B 15 May 63 THE TIME TRACK AND ENGRAM  
RUNNING BY CHAINS \_\_\_\_\_  
(Bulletin 1)
3. HCO B 8 Jun 63 THE TIME TRACK AND ENGRAM  
RUNNING BY CHAINS \_\_\_\_\_  
(Bulletin 2)
4. HCO B 19 Jan 67 MANIFESTATIONS OF ENGRAMS  
AND SECONDARIES FURTHER  
DEFINED \_\_\_\_\_
5. B.T.B 6 May 69R ROUTINE 3R REVISED  
Rev: 26/6/78 ENGRAMS RUNNING BY CHAINS \_\_\_\_\_
6. HCO B 27 Jan 74 R3R COMMANDS HAVE  
BACKGROUND DATA \_\_\_\_\_
7. HCO B 28 Aug 68 DRUGS \_\_\_\_\_
8. HCO B 29 Aug 68 DRUGS DATA \_\_\_\_\_
9. HCO B 19 May 69 DRUG & ALCOHOL CASES  
PRIOR ASSESSING \_\_\_\_\_

- |     |                                  |   |       |
|-----|----------------------------------|---|-------|
| 10. | HCO B 17 Oct 69                  | DRUGS, ASPIRIN &<br>TRANQUILIZERS               | _____ |
| 11. | HCO B 15 Jul 71                  | C/S Series 48R<br>DRUG HANDLING                 | _____ |
| 12. | HCO B 28 Jul 71RA                | DIANETICS, BEGINNING A PC ON                    | _____ |
| 13. | B.T.B 8 Jan 71<br>Rev: 9/7/78    | AUDITING C/S-1 FOR DIANETICS<br>AND SCIENTOLOGY | _____ |
| 14. | B.T.B 24 Apr 69R<br>Rev: 24/6/78 | PRECLEAR ASSESSMENT SHEET                       | _____ |
| 15. | HCO B 20 Feb 70                  | FLOATING NEEDLES AND<br>END PHENOMENA           | _____ |
| 16. | HCO B 8 Oct 70                   | PERSISTENT F/N                                  | _____ |
| 17. | HCO B 14 Mar 71R                 | F/N EVERYTHING                                  | _____ |

SECTION XI - HAVINGNESS:

- |     |  |                                 |       |
|-----|--|---------------------------------|-------|
| 1.  | *PAB 23  | HAVINGNESS                      | _____ |
| 2.  | *PAB 49  | THE REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS pt1    | _____ |
| 3.  | *PAB 50  | THE REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS pt2    | _____ |
| 4.  | *PAB 72  | THE IMPORTANCE OF<br>HAVINGNESS | _____ |
| 5.  | HCO B 12 Sep 58  | FACTUAL HAVINGNESS              | _____ |
| 6.  | HCO B 21 Apr 60  | PRESESSION PROCESSES            | _____ |
| 7.  | HCO B 1 Sep 60   | PRESESSION TWO                  | _____ |
| 8.  | HCO B 8 Sep 60   | PRESESSIONS OF FIRST SH ACC     | _____ |
| 9.  | HCO B 29 Sep 60  | HAVINGNESS AND DUPLICATION      | _____ |
| 10. | HCO B 6 Oct 60   | 36 NEW PRESESSIONS              | _____ |
| 11. | HCO B 27 Oct 60  | REVISED CASE ENTRANCE           | _____ |
| 12. | HCO B 3 Feb 69   | TRIPLE GRADES - FLOWS           | _____ |
| 13. | <u>CLAY DEMO:</u> How havingness works.                        |                                 | _____ |
| 14. | <u>DRILL:</u> Finding and running the pc's havingness process. |                                 | _____ |
|     | a) Unbullbaited.   |                                 | _____ |
|     | b) Bullbaited.   |                                 | _____ |

SECTION XII - EXPANDED DIANETICS:

- |     |  |   |       |
|-----|--|---|-------|
| 1.  | B.T.B 9 May 77   | Exp Dn Series 28<br>CASE HISTORIES        | _____ |
| 2.  | HCO B 28 Nov 70  | C/S Series 22<br>PSYCHOSIS                | _____ |
| 3.  | <u>CLAY DEMO:</u> The definition of insanity.  |   | _____ |
| 4.  | <u>DEMO:</u> Why you would never run Dianetics single flow.                          |   | _____ |
| 5.  | B.T.B 10 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 1                 | _____ |
| 6.  | <u>DEMO:</u> The reason for this case's spin per LRH 14 Nov 70.                      |   | _____ |
| 7.  | B.T.B 11 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 2                 | _____ |
| 8.  | B.T.B 12 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 3                 | _____ |
| 9.  | <u>DEMO:</u> The reality of a pc regarding overts who is in an<br>arrogance valence. |   | _____ |
| 10. | B.T.B 13 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 4                 | _____ |
| 11. | B.T.B 14 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 5                 | _____ |
| 12. | B.T.B 15 Apr 77  | PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 6                 | _____ |
| 13. | *HCO B 9 May 77  | Exp Dn Series 29<br>PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT | _____ |
| 14. | <u>CLAY DEMO:</u> The "progress of psychosis."                                       |   | _____ |
| 15. | HCO B 17 Jul 71  | C/S Series 51<br>OUT OF VALENCE           | _____ |

16. CLAY DEMO: How an SP is out of valence. \_\_\_\_\_
17. HCO B 25 Nov 71 RESISTIVE CASES FORMER  
THERAPY \_\_\_\_\_
18. HCO B 19 Dec 71 C/S Series 71  
D OF P OPERATES BY OCAs \_\_\_\_\_
19. B.T.B 16 Apr 77 PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 7 \_\_\_\_\_
20. DEMO: The “three basic actions necessary to make a psycho  
come out of it.” \_\_\_\_\_
21. ED 149 FLAG QUICKIE DIANETICS \_\_\_\_\_
22. \*TAPE: 7203C30 EXPANDED DIANETICS \_\_\_\_\_
23. DEMO: An OCA graph indicating a case is out of valence  
and what it means. \_\_\_\_\_
24. DEMO: An OCA graph indicating a case is crazy. \_\_\_\_\_
25. DEMO: Why you wouldn’t do right side handling until the  
left side is handled. \_\_\_\_\_
26. DEMO: What solves the case that’s low on the right. \_\_\_\_\_
27. DEMO: Where evil purposes are stuck in the mind. \_\_\_\_\_
28. DEMO: How you could run rudiments with Dianetics. \_\_\_\_\_
29. DEMO: Why you would handle auditing as a charged subject  
early in Exp Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
30. DEMO: How you would go about listing PSEAs in Exp Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
31. DEMO: How if you continue to get the mental energy off the  
case, the ideas will fly off. \_\_\_\_\_
32. DEMO: How you would handle something like “eczema” that  
the pc has been trying to get handled for years, per the tape. \_\_\_\_\_
33. DEMO: Why the Chart of Human Evaluation is more valid  
than an OCA. \_\_\_\_\_
34. DEMO: Why you would always choose your lowest OCA. \_\_\_\_\_
35. DEMO: Why BD F/N items run well. \_\_\_\_\_
36. DEMO: Why it’s important to check for EB in running injuries. \_\_\_\_\_
37. ED 149R FLAG EXPANDED DIANETICS. \_\_\_\_\_
38. DEMO: The ideal scene of this ED. \_\_\_\_\_
39. HCO B 31 Mar 72 EXPANDED DIANETIC  
SERIES 1 \_\_\_\_\_
40. CLAY DEMO: The main difference between Standard Dianetics  
and Expanded Dianetics. \_\_\_\_\_
41. B.T.B 3 Apr 72R Exp Dn Series 2R  
CLEARING LISTS AND R3R \_\_\_\_\_
42. B.T.B 2 Apr 72RB Exp Dn Series 3RB  
L3 EXD RB EXPANDED  
DIANETICS REPAIR LIST \_\_\_\_\_
43. HCO PL 3 Apr 72 Esto Series 13  
DOING WORK \_\_\_\_\_
44. HCO PL 4 Apr 72 Esto Series 14  
ETHICS \_\_\_\_\_
45. DEMO: The importance of Exchange. \_\_\_\_\_
46. B.T.B 7 Apr 72R TOUCH ASSISTS, CORRECT ONES \_\_\_\_\_
47. DEMO: A correct touch assist. \_\_\_\_\_
48. \*TAPE: 7204C07A EXPANDED DIANETICS AND  
SOXDN-2 WORD CLEARING \_\_\_\_\_
49. CLAY DEMO: What happens if you audit a pc over  
misunderstands on the commands. \_\_\_\_\_
50. DEMO: The relation the size of the read on an item has to do  
with the reality of the pc on the item. \_\_\_\_\_
51. DEMO: Why it would be important to “sniff out the real hot dope”. \_\_\_\_\_
52. \*TAPE: 7204C07B AUDITOR ADMINISTRATION  
SOXDN-3 \_\_\_\_\_
53. DEMO: The difference between a repair pgm to set a case up \_\_\_\_\_

- for Ex Dn and an Ex Dn pgm.
54. DEMO: Why it's important to number worksheet papers. \_\_\_\_\_
  55. DEMO: Why it is important to mark something as completed on an FES when it is corrected. \_\_\_\_\_
  56. \*TAPE: 7204C07C ILLNESS BREAKTHROUGH  
SOXDN-4 \_\_\_\_\_
  57. DEMO: Predisposition. \_\_\_\_\_
  58. DEMO: Precipitation. \_\_\_\_\_
  59. DEMO: Prolongation. \_\_\_\_\_
  60. CLAY DEMO: What a thetan does immediately when threatened with a loss and why. \_\_\_\_\_
  61. DEMO: What kind of pictures a thetan will mock up if his acceptance level is low. \_\_\_\_\_
  62. DEMO: How does running havingness affect the mechanism of obsessively mocking up bad pictures. \_\_\_\_\_
  63. DEMO: Why will a case with very low havingness be resistive. \_\_\_\_\_
  64. DEMO: How a touch assist raises havingness. \_\_\_\_\_
  65. Why would you give someone who is ill more than one touch assist. \_\_\_\_\_
  66. HCO PL 9 Apr 72 CORRECT DANGER  
CONDITION HANDLING \_\_\_\_\_
  67. \*HCO B 15 Apr 72 Expanded Dianetics  
Series 1R \_\_\_\_\_
  68. HCO B 17 Apr 72 C/S Series 76  
C/Sing A PTS RUNDOWN \_\_\_\_\_
  69. HCO B 19 Apr 72 QUICKIE DEFINED \_\_\_\_\_
  70. CLAY DEMO: The definition of complete. \_\_\_\_\_
  71. \*HCO B 20 Apr 72 Expanded Dianetics Series 4  
SUPPRESSED PCs AND PTS TECH \_\_\_\_\_
  72. HCO B 20 Apr 72 C/S Series 78  
PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY  
W/C ERROR CORRECTION \_\_\_\_\_
  73. DEMO: Why when one gets a sharp change in a case for the worse one should suspect an out list. \_\_\_\_\_
  74. HCO B 24 Apr 72 C/S Series 79  
Exp Dn Series 5  
PTS INTERVIEWS \_\_\_\_\_
  75. DEMO: The 5 things a PTS interview asks for. \_\_\_\_\_
  76. HCO PL 3 May 72 Exec Series 12  
ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES \_\_\_\_\_
  77. B.T.B 10 Jun 72 "REFER TO HCO PL 3 MAY 72" \_\_\_\_\_
  78. DEMO: Each step to the 3 May PL. \_\_\_\_\_
  79. HCO B 10 May 72 ROBOTISM \_\_\_\_\_
  80. DEMO: The difference between the robot and the insane \_\_\_\_\_
  81. DEMO: The Basic Why of Robotism. \_\_\_\_\_
  82. HCO PL 12 May 72 PTS PERSONNEL AND FINANCE \_\_\_\_\_
  83. HCO B 3 Jun 72R PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP \_\_\_\_\_
  84. DEMO: The Theory of the Final Step. \_\_\_\_\_
  85. HCO B 10 Aug 72 Exp Dn Series 6  
DIANETIC HCO B INTEREST \_\_\_\_\_
  86. \*HCO B 13 Sep 72 Exp Dn Series 7  
CASTASTROPES FROM AND  
REPAIR OF "NO INTEREST ITEMS" \_\_\_\_\_
  87. DEMO: The importance of running all "no interest" items. \_\_\_\_\_
  88. B.T.B 30 Aug 72R Exp Dn Series 8R  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE A \_\_\_\_\_
  89. DEMO: Why you don't audit a pc in Ethics Trouble. \_\_\_\_\_
  90. B.T.B 30 Aug 72R Exp Dn Series 9R \_\_\_\_\_

- EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE B
91. DEMO: The intention-counter intention in a session where the pc is an R/Ser. \_\_\_\_\_
92. B.T.B 18 Sep 72R Exp Dn Series 10R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE C
93. DEMO: How someone who is PTS with “SPs in the Org” is in an enemy valence. \_\_\_\_\_
94. B.T.B 19 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 11R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE D
95. DEMO: The steps to the Metalosis RD in the LRH C/S of 27 May 72. \_\_\_\_\_
96. B.T.B 20 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 12R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE E
97. DEMO: The trick of impinging a question. \_\_\_\_\_
98. B.T.B 21 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 13R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE F
99. DEMO: Why you can’t list for thoughts about though with any success. \_\_\_\_\_
100. B.T.B 22 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 14R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE G
101. B.T.B 24 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 15R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE I
102. DEMO: What you do if you find that a pc needs another rundown while you are in the middle of a different rundown. \_\_\_\_\_
103. B.T.B 25 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 16R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE J
104. B.T.B 30 Aug 72R Exp Dn Series 17R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE K
105. DEMO: The “Destructive Thing” RD. \_\_\_\_\_
106. B.T.B 30 Oct 72R Exp Dn Series 18R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE L
107. B.T.B 30 Aug 72R Exp Dn Series 19R \_\_\_\_\_  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE M
108. HCO B 11 Jul 73 ASSIST SUMMARY \_\_\_\_\_
109. HCO B 15 Nov 73R FEAR OF PEOPLE LIST - R \_\_\_\_\_
110. DEMO: The steps of running the Fear of People RD. \_\_\_\_\_
111. HCO B 21 Nov 73 THE CURE OF Q & A MAN’S DEADLIEST DISEASE \_\_\_\_\_
112. HCO B 5 Dec 73 THE REASON FOR Q & A \_\_\_\_\_
113. DEMO: The difference between a degraded being and an OT. \_\_\_\_\_
114. HCO B 15 Dec 73 THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H AND CONTINUOUS OVERT WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS \_\_\_\_\_
115. DEMO: An example of a continuous missed withhold. \_\_\_\_\_
116. DEMO: Handling a continuous MWH and continuous overt. \_\_\_\_\_
117. DEMO: How a person continuously committing overt or with a continuous MWH could be falsely labelled PTS. \_\_\_\_\_
118. HCO B 6 Jan 74 ASSIST SUMMARY ADDITION \_\_\_\_\_
119. HCO B 23 Jan 74RA THE TECHNICAL BREAK-THROUGH OF 1973! THE INTROSPECTION RUNDOWN \_\_\_\_\_
120. CLAY DEMO: The purpose of the Introspection RD. \_\_\_\_\_
121. DEMO: Why an auditor needs flawless TRs with no Q & A to do this rundown. \_\_\_\_\_
122. CLAY DEMO: The EP of the Introspection RD. \_\_\_\_\_
123. HCO B 15 Feb 74 Exp Dn Series 20 \_\_\_\_\_  
SERVICE FACSIMILIE THEORY

- AND EXPANDED DIANETICS
124. DEMO: What a real handling of a Service Facsimilie would have to include. \_\_\_\_\_
  125. HCO B 20 Feb 74 INTROSPECTION RD ADDITIONAL ACTIONS \_\_\_\_\_
  126. DEMO: Why you couldn't rotey program the steps on a psycho. \_\_\_\_\_
  127. HCO B 6 Mar 74 INTROSPECTION RD SECOND ADDITION \_\_\_\_\_
  128. DEMO: The steps to handle fixated attention. \_\_\_\_\_
  129. HCO B 17 Mar 74 TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS \_\_\_\_\_
  130. HCO B 20 Apr 74 INTROSPECTION RD THIRD ADDITION \_\_\_\_\_
  131. B.T.B 20 Apr 74 RA INTROSPECTION RD CHECKLIST \_\_\_\_\_
  132. DEMO: Each step on the checklist. \_\_\_\_\_
  133. HCO B 23 Apr 74R Exp Dn Series 22R  
EXPANDED DIANETICS  
REQUISITES \_\_\_\_\_
  134. DEMO: Why each of these points should be in before a pc starts on Exp Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
  135. HCO B 17 Jul 74 Exp Dn Series 23  
EXPANDED DIANETICS CASE B \_\_\_\_\_
  136. HCO B 6 Oct 74 THE VITAL INFORMATION  
RUNDOWN \_\_\_\_\_
  137. DEMO: The steps of the Vital Information RD \_\_\_\_\_
  138. HCO B 1 Nov 74R ROCKSLAMS AND ROCKSLAMERS \_\_\_\_\_
  139. CLAY DEMO: What an R/S indicates. \_\_\_\_\_
  140. B.T.B 27 Mar 75R Exp Dn Series 24R  
EXP DN AND PTS RD NOTES \_\_\_\_\_
  141. HCO B 27 Jul 76 PTS RUNDOWN AND VITAL  
INFO RD POSITION CORRECTED \_\_\_\_\_
  142. HCO B 10 Aug 76 R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN \_\_\_\_\_
  143. CLAY DEMO: What a rockslam means. \_\_\_\_\_
  144. DEMO: What the Exp Dn Specialist does with regard to an R/S. \_\_\_\_\_
  145. HCO B 6 Dec 76 ILLEGAL PCs, ACCEPTANCE OF \_\_\_\_\_
  146. HCO B 24 Jan 77 Section F: EXPANDED  
DIANETICS OVERHAUL \_\_\_\_\_
  147. HCO B 5 Feb 77 C/S Series 100  
JOKERS AND DEGRADERS \_\_\_\_\_
  148. HCO B 16 Mar 77 Exp Dn Series 25  
THE GAMBLER \_\_\_\_\_
  149. DEMO: Why finding the trail to the R/Ses on the subject of gambling and discharging them would be the emergency number one handling on such a case. \_\_\_\_\_
  150. HCO B 27 Mar 77 PROGRAMMING OF EXPANDED  
DIANETICS \_\_\_\_\_
  151. DEMO: Why you would never switch to PTS handling in the middle of Ex Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
  152. B.T.B 9 May 77 Exp Dn Series 21RA  
EXPANDED DIANETICS ACTIONS \_\_\_\_\_
  153. DEMO: The product of Expanded Dianetics and how one would determine that the product has been attained. \_\_\_\_\_
  154. DEMO: Why good intentions are never run. \_\_\_\_\_
  155. DEMO: An example of when you would use each of the Expanded Dianetics actions. \_\_\_\_\_
  156. DEMO: The steps of each Ex Dn action that is covered in the bulletin. \_\_\_\_\_
  157. B.T.B 9 May 77 Exp Dn Series 26  
EXPANDED DIANETICS \_\_\_\_\_

- OVERHAUL
158. DEMO: Where Ex Dn can be done on a case. \_\_\_\_\_  
 159. B.T.B 9 May 77 Exp Dn Series 27 \_\_\_\_\_  
 style="text-align: center;">CONFessionALS AND  
 EXPANDED DIANETICS
160. DEMO: An example of using confessionals in Ex Dn, showing \_\_\_\_\_  
 when it is used and how it fits in with running Ev Purps. \_\_\_\_\_  
 161. DEMO: How Confessionals can be used to ensure you have an \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ex Dn product. \_\_\_\_\_  
 162. B.T.B 7 May 77 Exp Dn Series 30 \_\_\_\_\_  
 style="text-align: center;">FULLY HANDLING A CASE
163. DEMO: An example of how you can handle a lot of aberration on \_\_\_\_\_  
 a case but “miss” a full Ex Dn product. \_\_\_\_\_  
 164. DEMO: Examples of C/S actions which can be done to ensure a \_\_\_\_\_  
 product is gotten. \_\_\_\_\_  
 165. B.T.B 9 May 77 Exp Dn Series 31 \_\_\_\_\_  
 style="text-align: center;">EXPANDED DIANETICS  
 REPAIR LIST
166. DEMO: The handling of each question. \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XIIA - ADDITIONAL EXERCISES:

1. Look up and get fully defined the following words:

Purpose	pro-survival
intention	constructive
goal	bad
motive	evil
urge	unworthy
impulse	discreditable
plan	ulterior
good	contra-survival
laudable	succumb

2. DEMO: Why an auditor might ask for an “unworthy impulse” \_\_\_\_\_  
 or “contra-survival urge” or another combination of the words  
 above when looking for an “evil purpose”. \_\_\_\_\_
3. DEMO: Why it is important that someone culling worksheets \_\_\_\_\_  
 for evil purposes has no misunderstood on what one is. \_\_\_\_\_
4. DEMO: How one could use the dynamics to determine whether \_\_\_\_\_  
 an intention was good or evil. \_\_\_\_\_
5. DEMO: How culling the pc’s folders for B Ding areas is a \_\_\_\_\_  
 source of finding aberrations. \_\_\_\_\_
6. DEMO: An example of taking an unhandled B Ding area and how \_\_\_\_\_  
 one would go about handling it in Ex Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
7. DEMO: How recurring and repeating overts and dramatizations \_\_\_\_\_  
 can be used to find the valence and Ev Purp the pc is dramatizing. \_\_\_\_\_
8. DEMO: The effect on a case if an auditor fails to get an R/S \_\_\_\_\_  
 turned back on and so assumes there was no R/S there when there  
 actually is. \_\_\_\_\_
9. CLAY DEMO: An example of a pc before Ex Dn. Show the pc, \_\_\_\_\_  
 his bank, some Ev Purps, where the Ev Purps are in the bank,  
 what prevents him from running them, and how he manifests them. \_\_\_\_\_
10. CLAY DEMO: How an auditor or C/S would determine where \_\_\_\_\_  
 the pc is as a case, where he would look, what tools he would use. \_\_\_\_\_
11. CLAY DEMO: The application of Expanded Dianetics to the case \_\_\_\_\_  
 in your example. Show the actions being applied on “Left side” \_\_\_\_\_



handling. Show the effect "Right side" handlings have on the pc's Ev Purps and dramatizations.

12. CLAY DEMO: How you would determine if the pc has made it to Expanded Dianetics product. \_\_\_\_\_
13. CLAY DEMO: The pc in your example as an Ex Dn product. \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XIII - TRs:

1. HCO B 16 Aug 71 TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED \_\_\_\_\_
2. HCO B 30 Mar 73 STEP FOUR - HANDLING \_\_\_\_\_  
ORIGINATIONS \_\_\_\_\_
3. HCO B 7 Apr 73R GRADIENTS IN TRs \_\_\_\_\_
4. HCO B 8 Dec 74 TR-0 NOTES ON BLINKING \_\_\_\_\_
5. B.T.B 20 Sep 72 TR TRAINING UNDER LRH \_\_\_\_\_
6. B.T.B 13 Mar 75R TRs TRAINING BREAKTHROUGH \_\_\_\_\_
7. HCO B 20 Nov 73 21ST ADVANCED CLINICAL \_\_\_\_\_  
COURSE TRAINING DRILLS \_\_\_\_\_
8. DRILL:  
OT TR-0 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 2 \_\_\_\_\_  
TR 0 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 3 \_\_\_\_\_  
TR 0 BB \_\_\_\_\_ TR 4 \_\_\_\_\_  
TR 1 \_\_\_\_\_ ANTI Q & A TR \_\_\_\_\_  
NOTE: The bullbait on all TRs is to be very tough and real.
9. HCO B 7 May 68 UPPER INDOC TRs \_\_\_\_\_
10. B.T.B 22 May 71R TR 8 CLARIFICATION \_\_\_\_\_
11. HCO B 4 Oct 56 HIGH SCHOOL INDOCTRINATION \_\_\_\_\_
12. DRILL:  
TR 6 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 8 \_\_\_\_\_  
TR 7 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 9 \_\_\_\_\_
13. DRILL: Assessment TRs. \_\_\_\_\_
14. HCO B 17 Jul 69R DIANETIC COMMAND \_\_\_\_\_  
TRAINING DRILLS \_\_\_\_\_
15. HCO B 31 Mar 70 URGENT - DIANETIC TR NOTE \_\_\_\_\_
16. DRILL:  
TR 101 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 103 \_\_\_\_\_  
TR 102 \_\_\_\_\_ TR 104 \_\_\_\_\_
17. Mood TRs on the Full Tone Scale. \_\_\_\_\_
18. 50 foot TRs. \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XIV - METERING:

PART A - BASIC DATA:

1. HCO B 23 Nov 61 METER READING \_\_\_\_\_
2. HCO B 25 May 62 E-METER INSTANT READS \_\_\_\_\_
3. DEMO: An instant read, a prior read, and a latent read. \_\_\_\_\_
4. HCO B 21 Jul 62 URGENT INSTANT READS \_\_\_\_\_
5. HCO B 18 Apr 68 NEEDLE ACTIONS ABOVE \_\_\_\_\_  
GRADE IV \_\_\_\_\_
6. HCO B 18 Mar 74 E-METERS SENSITIVITY ERRORS \_\_\_\_\_
7. ESSAY: How to get the correct sensitivity setting for a pc. \_\_\_\_\_
8. HCO PL 21 Sep 65 E-METER DRILLS \_\_\_\_\_
9. HCO B 27 Jan 70 E-METER DRILL COACHING \_\_\_\_\_
10. BOOK: E- Meter Essentials. \_\_\_\_\_
11. HCO B 28 Feb 71 C/S Series 24 \_\_\_\_\_  
METERING READING ITEMS \_\_\_\_\_

- 12. HCO B 23 May 71                      BAS 11, METERING                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 13. HCO B 13 Jan 77RA                    HANDLING A FALSE TA                    \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XIV - METERING:

PART B - ROCK SLAMS:

- 1. From the Technical Dictionary study the definition of Rock Slam.                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 2. E-Meter Essentials: Sections F and J.                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 3. B.T.B 14 Jan 63                      RINGS CAUSING ROCKSLAMS                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 4. HCO B 10 Aug 76                      R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN                      \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XIV - METERING:

PART C - DRILLS:

- 1. E-METER DRILLS: From the Book of E-Meter Drills.

EM 1 _____	EM 10 _____	EM 19 _____
EM 2 _____	EM 11 _____	EM 20 _____
EM 3 _____	EM 12 _____	EM 21 _____
EM 4 _____	EM 13 _____	EM 22 _____
EM 5 _____	EM 14 _____	EM 23 _____
EM 6 _____	EM 15 _____	EM 24 _____
EM 7 _____	EM 16 _____	EM 25 _____
EM 8 _____	EM 17 _____	EM 26 _____
EM 9 _____	EM 18 _____	EM 27 _____

From HCO B 10 Aug 1976, R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN:

- 2. Drill making a meter Rock Slam per page 2.                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 3. Drill making a meter F/N per page 2.                      \_\_\_\_\_
- 4. Drill making a meter Theta Bop per page 2.                      \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XV - EXPANDED DIANETICS DRILLS:

- 1. DRILL: Each of the following Ex Dn actions first unbullbaited then bullbaited on a doll with the coach sitting beside the student. TRs, Metering and Admin are to be kept fully in.
  - a) Touch Assist                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - b) PT Environment                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - c) Class VIII C/S-6                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - d) L3EXD RB Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - e) Ex Dn Hidden Standard Handling                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - f) Emotional Stress White Form and LX Lists                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - g) The Introspection Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - h) Running Culled Ev Purps                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - i) Finding the terminal or subject on R/S statements and L&Ning for the Ev Purps all flows                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - j) Using Confessionals in Ex Dn right side handling                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - k) The Multiple Flow Ev Purp Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - l) Metalosis Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - m) The Wants Handled Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_
  - n) Vital Info Rundown                      \_\_\_\_\_

- o) Service Fac By Dynamics \_\_\_\_\_
- p) Handling Ruds with R3R \_\_\_\_\_
- q) Doing broad assessments to find unhandled areas  
on the case and then the actions to handle \_\_\_\_\_
- r) Handling down points on OCAs \_\_\_\_\_
- s) Doint the Expanded Dianetics Repair List handling  
each point \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XVI - AUDITING REQUIREMENTS:

Audit at least one pc to full Expanded Dianetics Completion.

STUDENT ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ACADEMY C/S ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

SECTION XVII - ATTSET SECTION:

I attest that I have fully completed the above checksheet, have no misunderstands on the course materials and can consistently and successfully apply the materials.

STUDENT ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

I attest that the above named student has fully completed the checksheet, knows and can apply the materials of the course and has no misunderstands.

SUPERVISOR ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

I attest that this student has completed the auditing requirements for this checksheet.

DIR OF VALIDITY: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

The above named student has attested to having (a) properly enrolled on the course, (b) paid for the course, (c) studied and understands all the materials of the checksheet, (d) done the drills called for on the checksheet and (e) can produce the results required in the materials of the course, and is awarded the certificate of HUBBARD GRADUATE DIANETIC SPECIALIST.

CERTS AND AWARDS: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

CONDITIONAL: If the student has not completed M1 Word Clearing an examination is full passed in Qual on the materials of the Checksheet.

DIR OF VALIDITY: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

Checksheet is routed to the student's folder.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709 I/C

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:RS:dr  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 MAY 1977

Remimeo

**FOREWORD OF  
EXPANDED DIANETICS  
COURSE**

(Issued on the 27th Anniversary of  
*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*)

Expanded Dianetics contains our tech for the handling of the neurotic, psychotic and destructive impulses in Man as well as some people who give themselves trouble or have trouble. Dianetics as early as 1950 and 1951 had its successes in this field. Twenty years of research and experience isolated in 1970 what psychosis really was.

When Expanded Dianetics was first issued those who compiled the case histories left many of them out and those they included were not shown as completed. This omission gave the impression that one did not finish an Expanded Dianetics case. In the current checksheets this has been repaired.

Upper level auditors, in 1973, were using fragments of Expanded Dianetics along with other processes. This has been smoothed out in the present organization of the materials.

Such cases as those who can only be solved by Expanded Dianetics live difficult lives and are often difficult to manage. Thus the auditor must be very knowledgeable on these materials and very skilled. We can solve such cases. But only where people know their business.

There are far more such cases around than one would suspect. The destructiveness of Man and his apparent *general* tendency toward 4th dynamic suicide stems entirely from a few of these types in his midst.

So Expanded Dianetics actually begins taking form with the first words of the first chapter of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*:

“A science of mind is a goal which has engrossed thousands of generations of Man. Armies, dynasties and whole civilizations have perished for the lack of it. Rome went to dust for the want of it. China swims in blood for the need of it; and down in the arsenal is an atom bomb, its hopeful nose full-armed in ignorance of it.”

The last words of DMSMH were “For God’s sake, get busy and build a better bridge!” Nobody built the better bridge. So I did.

This full issue of materials and subsequent research presents, 27 years later, all the tools we have in the field of handling destructiveness in cases.

Use of these technologies brings us to a potential realization of handling the state Man is in.

LRH:cb.dr  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 FEBRUARY 1965  
REISSUED 15 JUNE 1970

*(Corrected per Flag Issue 28.1.73)*

Remimeo  
Sthil Students  
Assn/Org Sec Hat  
HCO Sec Hat  
Case Sup Hat  
Ds of P Hat  
Ds of T Hat  
Staff Member Hat  
Franchise  
(issued May 1965)

*Note:* Neglect of this Pol Ltr has caused great hardship on staffs, has cost countless millions and made it necessary in 1970 to engage in an all out International effort to restore basic Scientology over the world. Within 5 years after the issue of this PL with me off the lines, violation had almost destroyed orgs. "Quickie grades" entered in and denied gain to tens of thousands of cases. Therefore actions which neglect or violate this Policy Letter are HIGH CRIMES resulting in Comm Evs on ADMINISTRATORS and EXECUTIVES. It is not "entirely a tech matter" as its neglect destroys orgs and caused a 2 year slump. IT IS THE BUSINESS OF EVERY STAFF MEMBER to enforce it.

ALL LEVELS

**KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING**

HCO Sec or Communicator Hat Check  
on all personnel and new personnel  
as taken on.

We have some time since passed the point of achieving uniformly workable technology.

The only thing now is getting the technology applied.

If you can't get the technology applied then you can't deliver what's promised. It's as simple as that. If you can get the technology applied, you can deliver what's promised.

The only thing you can be upbraided for by students or pcs is "no results". Trouble spots occur only where there are "no results". Attacks from governments or monopolies occur only where there are "no results" or "bad results".

Therefore the road before Scientology is clear and its ultimate success is assured if the technology is applied.

So it is the task of the Assn or Org Sec, the HCO Sec, the Case Supervisor, the D of P, the D of T and all staff members to get the correct technology applied.

Getting the correct technology applied consists of:

One: Having the correct technology.

Two: Knowing the technology.

Three: Knowing it is correct.

Four: Teaching correctly the correct technology.

Five: Applying the technology.

Six: Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.

Seven: Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.

Eight: Knocking out incorrect applications.

Nine: Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.

Ten: Closing the door on incorrect application.

One above has been done.

Two has been achieved by many.

Three is achieved by the individual applying the correct technology in a proper manner and observing that it works that way.

Four is being done daily successfully in most parts of the world.

Five is consistently accomplished daily.

Six is achieved by instructors and supervisors consistently.

Seven is done by a few but is a weak point.

Eight is not worked on hard enough.

Nine is impeded by the "reasonable" attitude of the not quite bright.

Ten is seldom done with enough ferocity.

Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are the only places Scientology can bog down in any area.

The reasons for this are not hard to find. (a) A weak certainty that it works in Three above can lead to weakness in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. (b) Further, the not-too-bright have a bad point on the button Self-Importance. (c) The lower the IQ, the more the individual is shut off from the fruits of observation. (d) The service faces of people make them defend themselves against anything they confront good or bad and seek to make it wrong. (e) The bank seeks to knock out the good and perpetuate the bad.

Thus, we as Scientologists and as an organization must be very alert to Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

In all the years I have been engaged in research I have kept my comm lines wide open for research data. I once had the idea that a group could evolve truth. A third of Century has thoroughly disabused me of that idea. Willing as I was to accept suggestions and data, only a handful of suggestions (less than twenty) had long run value and none were major or basic; and when I did accept major or basic suggestions and used them, we went astray and I repented and eventually had to "eat crow".

On the other hand there have been thousands and thousands of suggestions and writings which, if accepted and acted upon, would have resulted in the complete destruction of all our work as well as the sanity of pcs. So I know what a group of people will do and how insane they will go in accepting unworkable "technology". By actual record the percentages are about twenty to 100,000 that a group of human beings will dream up bad technology to destroy good technology. As we could have gotten along without suggestions, then, we had better steel

ourselves to continue to do so now that we have made it. This point will, of course, be attacked as “unpopular” “egotistical” and “undemocratic”. It very well may be. But it is also a survival point And I don’t see that popular measures, self- abnegation and democracy have done anything for Man but push him further into the mud. Currently, popularity endorse degraded novels, self- abnegation has filled the South East Asian jungles with stone idols and corpses, and democracy has given us inflation and income tax.

Our technology has not been discovered by a group. True, if the group had no supported me in many ways I could not have discovered it either. But it remains that in its formative stages it was not discovered by a group, then group efforts, one can safely assume, will not add to it or successfully alter it in the future. I can only say this now that it is done. There remains, of course, group tabulation or co-ordination of what has been done, which will be valuable-only so long as it does not seek to alter basic principles and successful applications.

The contributions that were worth while in this period of forming the technology were help in the form of friendship, of defence, of organization, of dissemination, of application, of advices on results and of finance. These were great contributions and were, and are, appreciated. Many thousands contributed in this way and made us what we are. Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture.

We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact-the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild dramatization of the bank called “new ideas” would have wiped it out. Supporting this is the fact that Man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he did evolve-psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc, ad infinitum.

So realize that we have climbed out of the mud by whatever good luck and good sense, and refuse to sink back into it again. See that Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten above are ruthlessly followed and we will never be stopped. Relax them, get reasonable about it and we will perish.

So far, while keeping myself in complete communication with all suggestions, I have not failed on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten in areas I could supervise closely. But it’s not good enough for just myself and a few others to work at this.

Whenever this control as per Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten has been relaxed the whole organizational area has failed. Witness Elizabeth, N.I., Wichita, the early organizations and groups. They crashed only because I no longer did Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. Then, when they were all messed up you saw the obvious “reasons” for failure. But ahead of that they ceased to deliver and that involved them in other reasons.

The common denominator of a group is the reactive bank. Thetans without banks have different responses. They only have their banks in common. They agree then only on bank principles. Person to person the bank is identical. So constructive ideas are individual and seldom get broad agreement in a human group. An individual must rise above an avid craving for agreement from a humanoid group to get anything decent done. The bank-agreement has been what has made Earth a Hell-and if you were looking for Hell and found Earth, it would certainly serve. War, famine, agony and disease has been the lot of Man. Right now the great governments of Earth have developed the means of frying every Man, Woman and Child on the planet. That is Bank. That is the result of Collective Thought Agreement. The decent, pleasant things on this planet come from individual actions and ideas that have somehow gotten by the Group Idea. For that matter, look how we ourselves are attacked by “public opinion” media. Yet there is no more ethical group on this planet than ourselves.

Thus each one of us can rise above the domination of the bank and then, as a group of freed beings, achieve freedom and reason. It is only the aberrated group, the mob, that is destructive.



When you don't do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten actively, you are working for the Bank dominated mob. For it will surely, surely (a) introduce incorrect technology and swear by it, (b) apply technology as incorrectly as possible, (c) open the door to any destructive idea, and (d) encourage incorrect application.

It's the Bank that says the group is all and the individual nothing. It's the Bank that says we must fail.

So just don't play that tune. Do Seven. Eight, Nine and Ten and you will knock out of your road all the future thorns.

Here's an actual example in which a senior executive had to interfere because of a pc spin: A Case Supervisor told Instructor A to have Auditor B run Process X on Preclear C. Auditor B afterwards told Instructor A that "It didn't work." Instructor A was weak on Three above and didn't really believe in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. So Instructor A told the Case Supervisor "Process X didn't work on Preclear C." Now this strikes directly at each of One to Six above in Preclear C, Auditor B, Instructor A and the Case Supervisor. It opens the door to the introduction of "new technology" and to failure.

What happened here? Instructor A didn't jump down Auditor B's throat, that's all that happened. This is what he should have done: Grabbed the Auditor's report and looked it over, When a higher executive on this case did so she found what the Case Supervisor and the rest missed: that. Process X increased Preclear C's TA to 25 TA divisions for the session but that near session end Auditor B Qed and Aed with a cognition and abandoned Process X while it still gave high TA and went off running one of Auditor B's own manufacture, which nearly spun Preclear C. Auditor B's IQ on examination turned out to be about 75. Instructor A was found to have huge ideas of how you must never invalidate anyone, even a lunatic. The Case Supervisor was found to be "too busy with admin to have any time for actual cases".

All right, there's an all too typical example. The Instructor should have done Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. This would have begun this way. Auditor B: "That process X didn't work." Instructor A: "What exactly did you do wrong?" Instant attack. "Where's your auditor's report for the session? Good. Look here, you were getting a lot of TA when you stopped Process X. What did you do?" Then the Pc wouldn't have come close to a spin and all four of these would have retained certainty.

In a year, I had four instances in one small group where the correct process recommended was reported not to have worked. But on review found that each one had (a) increased the TA, (b) had been abandoned, and (c) had been falsely reported as unworkable. Also, despite this abuse, in each of these four cases the recommended, correct process cracked the case. Yet they were reported as not having worked!

Similar examples exist in instruction and these are all the more deadly as every time instruction in correct technology is flubbed, then the resulting error, uncorrected in the auditor, is perpetuated on every pc that auditor audits thereafter. So Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are even more important in a course than in supervision of cases.

Here's an example: A rave recommendation is given a graduating student "because he gets more TA on pcs than any other student on the course!" Figures of 435 TA divisions a session are reported. "Of course his model session is poor but it's just knack he has" is also included in the recommendation. A careful review is undertake because nobody at levels O to IV is going to get that much TA on pcs. It is found that this student was never taught to read an E-Meter dial! And no instructor observed his handling of a meter and it was not discovered that he "overcompensated" nervously swinging the TA 2 or 3 divisions beyond where it needed to go to place the needle at "set". So everyone was about to throw away standard processes and model session because this one student "got such remarkable TA". They only read the reports and listened to the brags and never looked at this student. The pcs in actual fact were making slightly less than average gain, impeded by a rough model session and misworded processes.

Thus, what was making the pcs win (actual Scientology) was hidden under a lot of departures and errors.

I recall one student who was squirreling on an Academy course and running a lot of off-beat whole track on other students after course hours. The academy students were in a state of electrification on all these new experiences and weren't quickly brought under control and the student himself never was given the works on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten so they stuck. Subsequently, this student prevented another squirrel from being straightened out and his wife died of cancer resulting from physical abuse. A hard, tough instructor at that moment could have salvaged two squirrels and saved the life of a girl. But no, students had a right to do whatever they pleased.

Squirreling (going off into weird practices or altering Scientology) only comes about from non-comprehension. Usually the non-comprehension is not of Scientology but some earlier contact with an off-beat humanoid practice which in its turn was not understood.

When people can't get results from what they think is standard practice, they can be counted upon to squirrel to some degree. The most trouble in the past two years came from orgs where an executive in each could not assimilate straight Scientology under instruction in Scientology they were unable to define terms or demonstrate examples of principles. And the orgs where they were got into plenty of trouble. And worse, it could not be straightened out easily because neither one of these people could or would duplicate instructions. Hence, a debacle resulted in two places, directly traced to failures of instruction earlier. So proper instruction is vital. The D of T and his Instructors and all Scientology Instructors must be merciless in getting Four, Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten into effective action. That one student, dumb and impossible though he may seem and of no use to anyone, may yet some day be the cause of untold upset because nobody was interested enough to make sure Scientology got home to him.

With what we know now, there is no student we enrol who cannot be properly trained. As an instructor, one should be very alert to slow progress and should turn the sluggards inside out personally. No system will do it, only you or me with our sleeve rolled up can crack the back of bad studenting and we can only do it on an individual student, never on a whole class only. He's slow = something is awful wrong. Take fast action to correct it. Don't wait until next week. By then he's got other messes stuck to him. If you can't graduate them with their good sense appealed to and wisdom shining graduate them in such a state of shock they'll have nightmares if they contemplate squirreling. Then experience will gradually bring about Three in them and they'll know better than to chase butterflies when they should be auditing.

When somebody enrolls, consider he or she has joined up for the duration of the universe- never permit an "open-minded" approach. If they're going to quit let them quit fast. If they enrolled, they're aboard, and if they're aboard, they're here on the same terms as the rest of us- win or die in the attempt. Never let them be half-minded about being Scientologists. The finest organizations in history have been tough dedicated organizations. Not one namby-pamby bunch of panty-waist dilettantes have ever made anything. It's a tough universe. The social veneer makes it seem mild. But only the tigers survive-and even they have a hard time. We'll survive because we are tough and are dedicated. When we do instruct somebody properly he becomes more and more tiger. When we instruct half-mindedly and are afraid to offend, scared to enforce, we don't make students into good Scientologists and that let's everybody down. When Mrs. Pattycake comes to us to be taught, turn that wandering doubt in her eye into a fixed, dedicated glare and she'll win and we'll all win. Humour her and we all die a little. The proper instruction attitude is, "You're here so you're a Scientologist Now we're going to make you into an expert auditor no matter what happens. We'd rather have you dead than incapable." Fitting that into the economics of the situation and lack of adequate time and you see the cross we have to bear.

But we won't have to bear it forever. The bigger we get the more economics and time we will have to do our job. And the only things which can prevent us from getting that big fast

are areas in from One to Ten. Keep those in mind and we'll be able to grow. Fast. And as we grow our shackles will be less and less. Failing to keep One to Ten, will make us grow less.

So the ogre which might eat us up is not the government or the High Priests. It's our possible failure to retain and practise our technology.

An Instructor or Supervisor or Executive must challenge with ferocity instances of "unworkability". They must uncover what did happen, what was run and what was done or not done.

If you have One and Two, you can only acquire Three for all by making sure of all the rest.

We're not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn't cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every Man, Woman and Child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depends on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.

Remember, this is a our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past. Don't muff it now because it seems unpleasant or unsocial to do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

Do them and we'll win.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1965, 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JUNE 1970

Remimeo  
Applies to all  
SHs and  
Academies  
Franchises

*URGENT AND  
IMPORTANT*

**TECHNICAL DEGRADES**

(This PL and HCO PL Feb 7, 1965 must be made part of every study pack as the first items and must be listed on checksheets. )

Any checksheet in use or in stock which carries on it any degrading statement must be destroyed and issued without qualifying statements.

Example: Level 0 to IV Checksheets SH carry "A. Background Material—This section is included as an historical background, but has much interest and value to the student. Most of the processes are no longer used, having been replaced by more modern technology. The student is only required to read this material and ensure he leaves no misunderstood." This heading covers such vital things as TRs, Op Pro by Dup! The statement is a falsehood.

These checksheets were not approved by myself, all the material of the Academy and SH courses IS in use.

Such actions as this gave us "Quickie Grades", ARC Broke the field and downgraded the Academy and SH Courses.

A condition of TREASON or cancellation of certificates or dismissal and a full investigation of the background of any person found guilty, will be activated in the case of anyone committing the following HIGH CRIMES.

1. Abbreviating an official Course in Dianetics and Scientology so as to lose the full theory, processes and effectiveness of the subjects.
2. Adding comments to checksheets or instructions labelling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or any similar action which will result in the student not knowing, using, and applying the data in which he is being trained.
3. Employing after 1 Sept 1970 any checksheet for any course not authorized by myself and the SO Organizing Bureau Flag.
4. Failing to strike from any checksheet remaining in use meanwhile any such comments as "historical", "background", "not used", "old", etc. or VERBALLY STATING IT TO STUDENTS.
5. Permitting a pc to attest to more than one grade at a time on the pc's own determinism without hint or evaluation.
6. Running only one process for a grade between 0 to IV.
7. Failing to use all processes for a level.

8. Boasting as to speed of delivery in a session, such as “I put in Grade zero in 3 minutes.” Etc.
9. Shortening time of application of auditing for financial or laborsaving considerations.
10. Acting in any way calculated to lose the technology of Dianetics and Scientology to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

REASON: The effort to get students through courses and get pcs processed in orgs was considered best handled by reducing materials or deleting processes from grades. The pressure exerted to speed up student completions and auditing completions was mistakenly answered by just not delivering.

The correct way to speed up a student’s progress is by using 2 way comm and applying the study materials to students.

The best way to really handle pcs is to ensure they make each level fully before going on to the next and repairing them when they do not.

The puzzle of the decline of the entire Scientology network in the late 60s is entirely answered by the actions taken to shorten time in study and in processing by deleting materials and actions.

Reinstituting full use and delivery of Dianetics and Scientology is the answer to any recovery.

The product of an org is well taught students and thoroughly audited pcs. When the product vanishes, so does the org. The orgs must survive for the sake of this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 8 MAY 1969  
(Revised and Reissued 18 July 1970)

Student Hat  
Remimeo

*ALL STUDENTS*

*ALL COURSES*

**OUT TECH**

If at any time a supervisor or other person in an org gives you interpretations of HCOBs, Policy Letters or tells you "That's old. Read it but disregard it, "that's just background data", or gives you a chit for following HCOBs or tapes or alters tech on you or personally cancels HCOBs or Policy Letters without being able to show you an HCOB or Policy Letter that cancels it, YOU MUST REPORT THE MATTER COMPLETE WITH NAMES AND ANY WITNESSES ON DIRECT LINES TO THE INTERNATIONAL ETHICS OFFICER AT WORLDWIDE. IF THIS IS NOT IMMEDIATELY HANDLED, REPORT IN THE SAME WAY TO YOUR NEAREST SEA ORG MAA.

The only ways you can fail to get results on a pc are:

1. Not study your HCOBs and my books and tapes.
2. Not apply what you studied.
3. Follow "advice" contrary to what you find on HCOBs and Tapes.
4. Fail to obtain the HCOBs, books and tapes needed.

There is no hidden data line.

All of Dianetics and Scientology works. Some of it works faster.

The only real error auditors made over the years was to fail to stop a process the moment they saw a floating needle.

Recently the felony has been compounded by disclosure of the facts that data and tapes have been deleted from checksheets, data has been "relegated to background" and grades have not been in use fully to complete end phenomena as per the Process column on the Classification and Gradation Chart. This caused an almost complete unmock of the subject and its use. I am counting on you to see it is not allowed to happen EVER AGAIN.

Any supervisor or executive who interprets, alters or cancels tech is liable to the assignment of a Condition of Enemy. All the data is in HCOBs or Policy Letters or on tape.

Failures to make this mimeo known to every student carries a \$10 fine for every student from which it is withheld.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:BW:rs  
Copyright © 1967, 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 OCTOBER 1976  
Issue I

Remimeo  
All HCOs  
All Tech Divs  
All Qual Divs  
All Courses

(Also issued as HCO PL 26 Oct 76  
Issue I, same title.)

*C/S Series 97*

**AUDITING REPORTS, FALSIFYING OF**

Probably the most covert and vicious crime in auditing is falsifying an auditing report.

At first glance, to someone who is trying to PR himself as an auditor or to escape consequences of session goofs, this might not seem to be the huge crime that it is.

When an auditing report is falsified, means of repairing the pc are denied, out tech and a need for restudy or redrilling of materials is covered up, out tech is spread about and the repute of the org and Scientology are at risk.

There are many ways of falsifying an auditing report. Chief amongst them is omission of vital data in the report. Another is faking the things run or the pc's actions or reactions.

To the person doing this it may seem that he has covered up his incompetence but in actual fact it is eventually detected.

A twice declared person recently messed up the cases of several VIPs by simply omitting some of their disagreements with what was being done.

Three SPs, now declared, some years ago had a mutual understanding that they would not put down each other's withholds. These three also falsified auditing reports to the effect that they had run certain things on pcs "and there was nothing on them," when in fact they either had not run them or there was reaction which they did not put into the report. They messed up about a dozen people before they were caught and it took many, many hours of careful C/Sing and auditing to salvage those cases (and it also took about two years). They made several hundred serious enemies for themselves and today I doubt any Scientologist would even speak to them and their names are remembered with scathing contempt.

It is not only easy to detect a falsified auditing report, it is also inevitable that it will be detected.

The person whose auditing reports have been falsified is easy to spot in folders and records. The auditor marks "VGIs, F/N" and the Examiner notes bypassed charge and bad indicators. An auditor seeking to prevent this being detected has been known to take the Examiner Report from the folder but that there is no Examiner Report would be the first thing a C/S would notice. Examiner Reports have been forged and exchanged with the actual one but this too is very visible.

Lack of a proper success story points directly to out tech and if it is not visible in the folder then that folder contains falsified auditing reports.

The pc in the midst of his auditing, refuses to re-sign for more. An inspection of folder either finds the out tech in the auditing reports or it doesn't. If the Folder Error Summary finds no out tech, the next thing that is looked for is falsified auditing reports and this is extended to

looking at the other cases this auditor has handled to see if there is any similarity of reaction.

A D of P interview with the pc will reveal falsified auditing reports. It will contain data that does not appear in the auditing reports. The first thing suspect is the auditing reports.

Basically, correct tech applied by a competent auditor who has been trained and interned, works and works every time. When it “doesn’t work,” a C/S begins to look for the real scene. There are many ways he can ascertain the actual scene. Amongst these are outside-the-door session taping, monitors, interviews, lack of success stories, failures to declare, failures to re-sign, Examiner Reports at variances with the session reports, personal check-up into the case and many others.

The only thing which temporarily misleads a C/S is a falsified auditing report. But in all our experience with these, the detection of such reports is inevitable even if it occurs a long time afterwards.

The person who would falsify an auditing report is usually found to be a suppressive with abundant R/Ses and evil intentions who never should have been trained in the first place.

Therefore, the penalty for knowingly falsifying an auditing report in order to make oneself seem more competent than one is or to hide departures from the C/S or to omit vital data necessary to C/Sing, resulting in upsets to a case and time spent in investigation by seniors, is actionable by a Committee of Evidence and if the matter is proven beyond reasonable doubt, a cancellation of all certificates and awards, a declare and an expulsion order are mandatory.

Should the person perpetrating the falsification of auditing reports run away (blow) before action can be taken, the result is the same and is enforceable even if the person is not present.

A green auditor may look upon the offense as slight. If he is too untrained to realize that proper application of tech works every time and that improper application is a gross overt act, he may not realize the seriousness of his action. This however cannot be pleaded as a defense. It is not a light thing to end the hopes and close the door on a pc just because one is trying to cover up his blunders. The blundering auditor can be repaired by cramming and retraining. But only if it is known how he has blundered. That in itself is nowhere near as serious as hiding the fact.

Honesty is the road to truth.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:lf  
Copyright © 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 OCTOBER 1976

Remimeo  
All HCOs  
All Tech Divs  
All Qual Divs  
All Courses

(Also issued as HCO PL 28 Oct 76, same title)

*C/S Series 98*

**AUDITING FOLDERS,  
OMISSIONS IN COMPLETENESS**

(Ref: HCO PL 26 OCT 76 Issue I  
HCO B 26 OCT 76)

Omissions from folders and complete loss of folders is a very serious matter.

A Case Supervisor, as well as a Folder Error Summary auditor and the auditor himself can be impeded greatly by folder omissions. Loss of folders entirely is a much greater catastrophe.

While cases and even folders can be reconstructed and eventually handled (at enormous trouble and time to the pc and technical people) this does not minimize the offense.

Usually-Folder Pages are regarded too lightly as a post and are subject to much transfer even when posted. The Director of Tech Services is often far too lax in posting a Folder Archives I/C even as a double hat. Space restrictions often impede the careful preservation of folders in orgs. But all these posts and spaces are vital to a smooth delivery of auditing and should not be lightly looked upon.

The commonest (and most senseless) omissions from folders are:

1. **WORD CLEARING WORKSHEETS.** These are done in Academies or training or interne areas as well as the HGC and it is often an omitted action to forward them to the person's pc folder. Often the lines to do so are unknown or completely missing. Yet *every* metered Word Clearing action should not only be the subject of a worksheet but also must be included in the person's pc folder in date order. Word Clearers can fail to F/N a chain or even fail to clear a word as a chain when it doesn't F/N. Such goofs can mess up cases and leave a C/S perplexed as to how the pc was running well one day and badly the next—yet there is no Word Clearing worksheet there, so the fact of ANOTHER AUDITOR on the case is hidden.

2. **QUAL WHY FINDING ACTIONS.** As Why Finding also includes listing, possibly the most vicious omission is the failure to include Why Finding worksheets in the person's folder or even do a worksheet on it. Yet at least one org has been temporarily wrecked by indiscriminate "Why Finding" in Qual that resulted in wrong items and wrong lists and messed up the cases of whole staffs. This poor Why Finding has led at times to Why Finding becoming a restricted or forbidden practice. Qual worksheets of Why Finding **MUST** be included in the person's folder along with any list made which itself must include the question asked.

3. **HCO WHY FINDING.** These actions must also be the subject of worksheets and must also be included in the person's folder.

4. **ALL SEC CHECKS AND INTEGRITY PROCESS LISTS AND ACTIONS.** It doesn't matter who or what is doing the Sec Check, the resulting action is **NOT** the property of the department or branch or person doing the Sec Checking. A full worksheet must be made

and ALL such actions done MUST be included in the routine pc folder of the person.

As it is very vital that a pc's folder be COMPLETE as well as exist, hereinafter the loss of a pc's folders and the failure to make worksheets and include them in the person's pc folder shall be actionable by a Committee of Evidence, to be convened by the Senior C/S of an org. and applies to any person or auditor whether staff, mission or field.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt  
Copyright @ 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

B.P.L 9 May 77  
THE HUBBARD EXPANDED DIANETICS COURSE  
is not available at this time.

The Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 JUNE 1971  
Issue I

(Corrected and Reissued 30 December 72.  
Corrections in *this type style.*)

Remimeo

*Study Series 2*

**CONFRONTING**

The first requisite of any subject is the ability to confront the various components (things) (parts) (divisions) of the subject itself.

All misunderstands, confusions, omissions, alterations of a subject *begin* with failures or unwillingness to confront.

The difference between a good pilot and a bad pilot depends of course on consistent study and practice, but underlying this, determining whether the person *will* study and practice, is the ability to confront the components of study and airplanes.

A “quick study”, by which is meant a student who learns rapidly or a person who grasps a subject quickly, has a high ability to confront that subject.

In a dramatic profession, the wild animal trainer who could confront wild animals remained alive. The one who couldn’t confront was too slow of perception to live long.

In a more common line of work, the *fast* typist could confront study and typing in the first place and the slow typist couldn’t and can’t.

The confusions about “talent” and “native ability” and such are resolved to no small extent when one recognizes the role played by the ability to confront.

Basically, if one can just be there with it, he can *then* achieve the skill of communicating with whatever “it” is and handling it.

Thus, before communicating with the components of a subject can properly begin, one must be able to be there comfortably *with* the components of the subject.

All power depends upon the ability to hold a location. To communicate one must be able to hold to a location.

This is even true in the physical universe. You can’t move a chair unless you can hold a position yourself near the chair. If you don’t believe it, try it.

Thus the ability to communicate with *precedes* the ability to handle. But before one can communicate with something one must be able to *be* in a location near it.

The age-old puzzle of how some scholars can get “A” on a subject they have studied and then not be able to *apply* even a scrap of the data is resolved by this fact of confronting. They can confront the book, the class and the thought. But they haven’t attained the ability to confront the *physical objects* of the subject.

At least such “glib” students can confront the book, the paper, the thought. They are

partway there.

Now all they need to do is confront as well the physical things to which the subject is applied and they would be able to apply what they know.

Some people are not so lucky as to be “glib” students. They have to work up to “being there” with the book, paper, classroom and teacher.

Thus “confronting” is actually the ability to be there comfortably and perceive.

Amazing reactions occur when conscious effort is made to do this. Dullness, perception trouble, fogginess, sleep and even pains, emotions and convulsions can occur when one knowingly sets out to BE THERE AND COMFORTABLY PERCEIVE with the various parts of a subject.

These reactions discharge and vanish as one perseveres (continues) and at last, sometimes soon, sometimes after a long while, one *can* be there and perceive the component.

As one is able to confront one part he then finds it easier to confront other components.

People have mental tricks they use to get around actual confronting—to be disinterested, to realize it’s not important, to be sort of half dead, etc—but these discharge (run out) as well eventually and at last they can just be there and comfortably perceive.

Eye blinks, swallows, twitches, aches, pains, are all systems of interrupting confronting and are the symptoms of discomfort. There are many of these. If they are present then one is not just being there and perceiving.

Confronting on a via (using a relay point) is another method of ducking out of it.

The worst off cannot even tolerate the idea of being there and perceiving anything. They run away, even go into emotional fits rather than be there and perceive. Such people’s lives are a system of interruptions and vias, all substitutes for confronting. They are not very successful. For success in life depends not on running away from it but by being there and perceiving it and then being able to communicate with it and handle it.

## TERMS

“A gradient scale” means a gradual increasing condition of, or a little more of, little by little.

A “skipped gradient” means taking on a higher degree or amount before a lesser degree of it has been handled. One has to go back and handle the missed degree or thing or else one will have just losses on a subject thereafter.

“Flattening” something means to do it until it no longer produces a reaction.

“Overrunning” something means accumulating protests and upsets about it until it is just a mass of stops. Anyone can do anything forever unless he begins to stop it.

“Invalidation” means a refuting or degrading or discrediting or denying something someone else considers to be a fact.

## GRADIENTS

Some of the things one would have to be able to be there and perceive in order to study, placed on a graduated scale of increasing difficulty are:

Beginning at all.  
The classroom or work space.  
Paper.  
Books.  
Writing materials.  
Sounds.  
A Student.  
The Supervisor.  
The area of the study subject's physical components.  
The motionless equipment of the subject.  
The moving equipment of the subject.  
*Masses* connected with the subject.  
The subject as a whole.

-----

The next stages would have to be confronting while moving. This requires a consecutive being there and perceiving even though one is occupying different locations.

The next stages would be confronting selectively while moving despite other things seeking to distract.

-----

This Bulletin is not an effort to set out the numerous confronting drills. It is intended to set out the various axioms or laws necessary to an understanding of the subject of confronting itself.

From these brief notes all the axioms can be derived.

The fundamental and basic simplicities of confronting itself is the first thing that must be grasped. All complexity surrounding any subject or action is derived (comes from) a greater or lesser inability to confront.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:sb.nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971, 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
 Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 SEPTEMBER 1971RA

REVISED 4 APRIL 1974

Remimeo  
 PR Hats  
 D of P Hats

**TONE SCALE IN FULL**

***TONE SCALE EXPANDED***

***KNOW TO MYSTERY SCALE***

SERENITY OF BEINGNESS	40.0	KNOW
POSTULATES	30.0	NOT KNOW
GAMES	22.0	KNOW ABOUT
ACTION	20.0	LOOK
EXHILARATION	8.0	PLUS EMOTION
AESTHETIC	6.0	
ENTHUSIASM	4.0	
CHEERFULNESS	3.5	
STRONG INTEREST	3.3	
CONSERVATISM	3.0	
MILD INTEREST	2.9	
CONTENTED	2.8	
DISINTERESTED	2.6	
BOREDOM	2.5	
MONOTONY	2.4	
ANTAGONISM	2.0	MINUS EMOTION
HOSTILITY	1.9	
PAIN	1.8	
ANGER	1.5	
HATE	1.4	
RESENTMENT	1.3	
NO SYMPATHY	1.2	
UNEXPRESSED RESENTMENT	1.15	
COVERT HOSTILITY	1.1	
ANXIETY	1.02	
FEAR	1.0	
DESPAIR	.98	
TERROR	.96	
NUMB	.94	
SYMPATHY	.9	
PROPITIATION—(HIGHER TONED—SELECTIVELY GIVES)	.8	
GRIEF	.5	
MAKING AMENDS—(PROPITIATION—CAN'T W/H ANYTHING)	.375	
UNDESERVING	.3	
SELF-ABASEMENT	.2	
VICTIM	.1	
HOPELESS	.07	
APATHY	.05	
USELESS	.03	
DYING	.01	
BODY DEATH	0.0	
FAILURE	0.0	
PITY	-0.1	
SHAME—(BEING OTHER BODIES)	-0.2	

ACCOUNTABLE	-0.7	
BLAME—( <i>PUNISHING OTHER BODIES</i> )	-1.0	
REGRET—( <i>RESPONSIBILITY AS BLAME</i> )	-1.3	
CONTROLLING BODIES	-1.5	EFFORT
PROTECTING BODIES	-2.2	
OWNING BODIES	-3.0	THINK
APPROVAL FROM BODIES	-3.5	
NEEDING BODIES	4.0	SYMBOLS
WORSHIPPING BODIES	-5.0	EAT
SACRIFICE	-6.0	SEX
HIDING	-8.0	MYSTERY
BEING OBJECTS	-10.0	WAIT
BEING NOTHING	-20.0	UNCONSCIOUS
CAN'T HIDE	30.0	
TOTAL FAILURE	-40.0	UNKNOWABLE

LRH:ams.rd  
 Copyright © 1971,1974  
 by L. Ron Hubbard  
 ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
 Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 OCTOBER 1970  
Issue III

REISSUED 19 SEPTEMBER 1974

Remimeo  
Students  
Course Super's  
Hat  
Auditor's Hat

## **OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE**

The following is extracted from the Advanced Clinical Course Preparatory Manual for Advanced Students in Scientology. It was published in 1957.

### **OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE**

Somewhere in your possession, in your desk, or tucked into a bookcase, are two large pieces of paper. They are covered closely with data invaluable to an Auditor. You have pored over them, and quoted from them many, many times. They are, of course, the Chart of Human Evaluation and the Chart of Attitudes. The data in them is a large part of an Auditor's stock in trade, and every Auditor in the world is, in some degree, familiar with them.

But how about getting the data off the charts and applying it to life, to some real person? It's not hard to do casually, for some acute tone. "Joe was on a 1.5 kick last night." Sure, he turned red as a beet, and threw a book at your head. Simple. Mary breaks into sobs, and grabs for the Kleenex. Couple of Auditors on the scene exchange looks, nod sagely. "Hmm. Grief!" But how about chronic tone, with that thin, shiny veneer of social tone slicked over it? How sharp and how certain are you about that? Now, take a pc that you are familiar with. What, exactly, is his chronic tone? If you don't know, you had better read on. If you do, read on, and learn more about it.

The title of this article starts with an odd word: obnosis. It's been put together from the phrase, "observing the obvious". The art of observing the obvious is strenuously neglected in our society at this time. Pity. It's the only way you ever see anything; you observe the obvious. You look at the isness of something, at what is actually there. Fortunately for us, the ability to obnose is not in any sense "inborn" or mystical. But it is being taught that way by people outside of Scientology.

How do you teach somebody to see what is there? Well, you put up something for him to look at, and have him tell you what he sees. That is what is done in an ACC class, the earlier in the course, the better. A student is asked to stand up in the front of the classroom and be looked at by the rest of the students. An instructor stands by, and keeps asking, "What do you see?" The first responses run about like this: "Well, I can see he's had a lot of experience." "Oh, can you? Can you really see his experience? What do you see there?" "Well, I can tell from the wrinkles around his eyes and mouth that he's had lots of experience." "All right, but what do you see?" "Oh, I get you. I see wrinkles around his eyes and mouth." "Good!" The instructor accepts nothing that isn't plainly visible. A student starts to catch on and says, "Well, I can really see he's got ears." "All right, but from where you're sitting can you see both ears right now as you're looking at him?" "Well, no." "Okay. What do you see?" "I see he's got a left ear." "Fine!" No conjectures, no tacit assumptions will do. Nor are the students permitted to wander in the bank. For example, "He's got good posture." "Good posture by comparison with what?" "Well, he's standing straighter than most people I've seen." "Are they here now?" "Well, no,

but I've got pictures of them." "Come on. Good posture in relation to what, that you can see right now." "Well, he's standing straighter than you are. You're a little slouched." "Right this minute?" "Yes." "Very good." You see what the goal of this is? It is to get a student to the point where he can look at another person, or an object, and see exactly what is there. Not a deduction of what might be there from what he does see there. Not something the bank says ought to go in company with what is there. Just what is there, visible and plain to the eye. It's so simple, it hurts.

Along with this practice in observing the obvious about people, the students receive a lot of information about particular physical and verbal indications of tone level. Things very easy to see and hear, by looking at a person's body and listening to his words. "Thetan-watching" has no part in obnosis. Look at the terminal, the body, and listen to what's coming out of it. You don't want to get mystical about this, and start relying on "intuition". Just look at what's there.

As examples: You can get a good tip on chronic tone from what a person does with his eyes. At apathy, he will give the appearance of looking fixedly, for minutes on end, at a particular object. Only thing is, he doesn't see it. He isn't aware of the object at all. If you dropped a bag over his head, the focus of his eyes would probably remain the same. Moving up to grief, the person does look "downcast". A person in chronic grief tends to focus his eyes down in the direction of the floor a good bit. In the lower ranges of grief, his attention will be fairly fixed, as in apathy. As he starts moving up into the fear band, you get the focus shifting around, but still directed downward. At fear itself, the very obvious characteristic is that the person can't look at you. Terminals are too dangerous to look at. He's supposedly talking to you, but he's looking over in left field. Then he glances at your feet briefly, then over your head (you get the impression a plane's passing over), but now he's looking back over his shoulder. Flick, flick, flick. In short, he'll look anywhere but at you. Then, in the lower band of anger, he will look away from you, deliberately. You know, he looks *away* from you; it's an overt communication break. A little further up the line, and he'll look directly at you all right, but not very pleasantly. He wants to locate you—as a target. Then, at boredom, you get the eyes wandering around again, but not frantically as in fear. Also, he won't be avoiding looking at you. He'll include you among the things he looks at.

Equipped with data of this sort, and having gained some proficiency in looking at the inness of people, the ACC students are sent out into the public to talk to strangers and to spot them on the tone scale. Usually, but only as a slight crutch in approaching people, they are given a series of questions to ask each person, and a clipboard for jotting down the answers, notes, etc. They are public-opinion poll-takers from the Hubbard Research Foundation. The real purpose of their talking to people at all is to spot them on the tone scale, chronic tone and social tone. They are given questions calculated to produce lags and break through social machinery, so that the chronic tone juts out. Here are some sample questions, actually used: "What's the most obvious thing about me?" "When was the last time you had your hair cut?" "Do you think people do as much work now as they did fifty years ago?" At first, the students merely spot the tone of the person they are interviewing—and many and various are the adventures they have while doing this! Later, as they gain some assurance about stopping strangers and plying them with questions, these instructions are added: "Interview at least 15 people. With the first five, match their tone, as soon as you've spotted it. The next five, you drop below their chronic tone, and see what happens. For the last five, put on a higher tone than theirs."

What does an ACC student gain from these exercises? A willingness to communicate with anyone, for one thing. To begin with, students are highly selective about the sort of people they stop. Only old ladies. No one who looks angry. Or only people who look clean. Finally, they just stop the next person who comes along, even though he looks leprous and armed to the teeth. Confrontingness has come 'way up, and he's just somebody else to talk to. They become willing to pinpoint a person on the scale, without shilly-shallying. They say, "He's a chronic 1.1. Social tone 3.5, but real phony." That's the way it is, and they can see it. They also become quite gifted and flexible at assuming tones at will, and putting them across

convincingly. Very useful in many situations, and lots of fun to do. They grow adept at punching through a comm lag in an informal situation. At sorting out apparencies from realities. The rise in certainty of communication, and in ease and relaxation of manner while handling people, in the students who have been run through this mill, is something which must be seen or experienced to be believed. The one most often repeated request in every ACC Unit is: "Can't we please have some more obnosis this week? We haven't had enough of it yet." (This statement is very funny to the ACC instructors, because these same students said at the beginning, "If you make me go out there, I'll walk out on the course.") Obnosis is quite important, and should be learned as thoroughly as possible by all Scientologists.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright ©1957, 1970, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

*Official Publication of*  
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.  
Elizabeth, New Jersey

## Handling the Psychotic

L. Ron Hubbard

Man's chief weapon in the struggle for survival has been the analytical mind. It is his ability to act rationally that has brought man to his present position of dominance over the other forms of life on this planet. The story of the rise of civilization is the story of man's increasing rationality in the governing of his life. Despite the tremendous job of breaking away from the encystment of old habit patterns, and despite the insidious nature of the contagion of aberration, most of the areas of man's activity are at least partly rational. Only in one area has man made very little progress. *Man has not learned to be rational about irrationality.*

### THE USUAL REACTION TO PSYCHOSIS

When confronted with the complete irrationality of psychosis, the first reaction is generally one of fear and terror. The average person, observing a psychotic for the first time, will feel a sweep of terror through him that is somehow connected with his own ability to survive. This is the most incomprehensible of all types of conduct. This psychotic has thrown away the thing which differentiates him from the lower animals. He seems, because of this one reason, less than human. Yet obviously, from his appearance, he is a part of the human race. But, if the human race should evolve in this direction it would no longer be human. After only a short contact with a psychotic, the average person begins to feel that he is not dealing with a human being, but with a thing that is not an animal, but most certainly not human, either.

The built-in reactive mind reaction to psychosis is not only that the psychotic has forfeited his own personality, but that he has forfeited his right to be a human being. Immediately after this sub-monitor-level computation is made, the attitude of the normal person toward a psychotic becomes punitive.

In a thousand years the phrases have changed somewhat, but the intent is still the same. "Kill him! Do away with him!" has changed to, "Take him away! Lock him up!"

"The devil is in him! Tie him to the whipping post!" has become a bit quieter: "He's not himself. Give him shock treatment."

"He'll kill us all! Throw him in the dungeon!" is now much more polite: "He may injure himself. He should be given a complete rest."

The slight change in attitude reflected by these changes in the language is all to the good, and should be heartily commended. Nevertheless the old feelings of terror have only a thin veneer of politeness over them, and the result as far as the psychotic is concerned is not much better. He is still shunted aside, put out of sight, thought of not as a person, but as something that is not quite human, and not quite an animal.

The confusion of personality with the reasoning faculty is very much in evidence in the reaction of an average family to a psychotic break. For a day or so, the family will continue to regard the person who has had a psychotic break as a human being. Then, bit by bit, they begin to excuse his irrationality on the basis that he is "not himself". By this time, fear begins and irrationality sets in. The family will begin to avoid the use of the person's name in their conversation. "What'll we do with him? We can't let him run around loose. He's liable to hurt someone. We'll have to get rid of him. He won't know the difference anyway, the way he is now."

Gradually the emphasis shifts from taking care of a real person to taking care that others

are not hurt by something which is not a real person. The family is generally very glad to shift the responsibility for solving this vexing problem into the hands of a professional person who is trained to handle the situation.

### THE ATTITUDE OF THE PROFESSIONAL

Unfortunately, this shift is not always accompanied by a shift in attitude toward the psychotic. The professional bends his efforts toward making the psychotic an acceptable member of society, *not toward helping him to regain his rationality*. All too often, the highest goal of the professional person who deals with a psychotic is what is called a *remission*. This means that the psychotic can be handled by ordinary people, that he will not cause trouble, and so can be released from confinement. It means that the psychotic will not harm society. It says absolutely nothing about the psychotic himself.

The professional is not immune from the wish to *do something to* the psychotic. He, too, has changed his terminology in the past thousand years, and has refined his techniques. No longer does he house his patient in a dark, stone dungeon. Now he pads the cell! No longer does he publicly flog the miscreant, he privately and discreetly induces an artificial convulsion by running an electric current through his brain. No longer does he burn his patients' eyes out with a red hot poker, or cut off his tongue. He has recognized that the tongue is not responsible for what the psychotic says, nor the eyes for what he sees, so he turns to the brain which controls these members. Now he cuts, and digs, and slices at the brain itself with the most antiseptic of weapons, and in a small percentage of cases, produces a remission.

One successful prefrontal lobotomy was performed on a man who was most unhappy because he could hear voices. After the operation, he could still hear voices, but he was no longer unhappy about it. Before the operation, he was still fighting to be a sane and happy person. Afterwards, there was no fight left in him, and very little rationality. The doctors who performed the operation were very happy with the results.

Most medical men have a sincere interest in helping those who come to them for help. They are not to be censured for their inability to resist the behavior patterns which permeate society. At the same time, now that the real basis for irrationality has been discovered, they certainly should not be encouraged in a pattern of conduct which is so damaging to others.

### PRESENT OUTLOOK

Dianetics cannot, at this moment, offer a completed program for the processing of all psychotics, no matter how badly they have been handled. Our work with persons who have had electric shock seems to indicate that most of the damage done to the nervous system by shock can be repaired by the body after dianetic processing. At any rate, a number of electric shocks have been run out as engrams, and the results in restoring sanity to the preclears who have been processed in this way are definitely encouraging. Some work has also been done with persons who have a part of their brain missing, and these persons also respond to dianetic processing, but, of course, the destruction of brain tissue introduces a wild variable, and results are also wildly variable.

Psychotics who have not been treated with shock of any type, or with surgery, may be successfully processed using the techniques outlined in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* as amplified by the material presented in *The Dianetic Auditor's Bulletin*. Data on the processing of psychotics is growing, and a new synthesis of these data will probably yield fresh techniques for the processing of psychotics, particularly in regard to accessibility. Such a synthesis will be made within the next few months, and a full report will be made at that time. In the meantime, much can be accomplished through the use of standard procedure processing and the hints which are given in this article. Immediately, however, three things can be accomplished:

1. Persons who understand that a psychotic is merely a person who does not have enough attention in present time to be able to act rationally, can stop being irrational about psychosis.

2. These people can help to keep others from being irrational about a psychotic.
3. There need be no despair about psychosis. Something *can* be done.

## THE CLASSIFICATION OF PSYCHOTICS

A better definition of the dividing line between psychosis and neurosis is needed. The difference appears to be in whether “I”, the awareness of awareness, has been completely taken over by an engram, a series of engrams, or a demon circuit. A neurotic person has not given up the strain of keeping some of his attention in present time, and will not do so until forced by chronic, constant restimulation to do so. When this happens, the neurotic suddenly becomes psychotic: a psychotic break has occurred.

As a neurotic person enters the section of the dwindling spiral of restimulation in which he is in danger of becoming psychotic, his hold on the reality around him becomes more and more frantic. He will cling desperately to the avenues of communication open to him. The attention which is still available for present time use will try in every possible way to stay in present time against the pull of the restimulated engram. But this very narrowing of the possibility of awareness in itself constitutes a lessening of the chance to remain stabilized, and bit by bit, the attention becomes more caught up in the engram or series of engrams which is in such violent restimulation. The last stage of the struggle is almost visible in the face of the person undergoing it. Then, suddenly, the last bit of attention is caught by the reactive mind and forced out of present time. The form of the psychosis depends entirely on the type of engram or circuit which is in restimulation.

In general, there are three types of psychotics: Computational, dramatizing, and the psychotic with missing parts.

A computational psychotic is sometimes able to act more like a normal person than a severe neurotic. Such a person has been caught up completely by a demon circuit, and all of the communication to this person and from him is filtered through this circuit. If the circuit is not of a type that restricts too much the activity of the mind, such a person may well be able to conduct a fairly normal kind of life. Since a demon circuit is able to make elementary computations, this person will be able to act with a slow, stumbling sort of rationality in areas which do not contradict the engramic commands which set up the circuitry. Since the current norm requires only a small area of rationality, such persons are sometimes able to pass as normal. If, as is more generally the case, the circuitry is of a type that affects most of the activity in which a person engages, the answers which are possible to the person may be so restricted that it becomes obvious that there is no real communication with his environment. Such a person will be institutionalized, but will be considered a “good” patient by the authorities at the institution: slow, dull-witted, perhaps capricious, but rarely violent.

The dramatizing psychotic is almost always recognized as a psychotic. Such a person is caught either in one engram or in a series of engrams. He will play through a literal recording of the engram on any occasion. He will switch from valence to valence during the playback of these recordings with amazing rapidity. He will pick up new valences from the people around, and will, in general, occupy any valence other than his own. His reaction to the command phrases of the engrams is literal and he is solely dedicated to carrying out these commands. The bewildering variety of the classes of psychotics is simply due to the language which is used while engrams are being formed.

The dramatizing psychotic has formed, prior to Dianetics, the most incomprehensible and the most irrational of all the classes of behavior. They form the bulk of those who are considered insane, and are generally thought to be hopeless unless they respond to shock therapy of one kind or another. A knowledge of engrams and the action of engrams is all that is necessary to enable a person of normal intelligence to understand the actions of a dramatizing psychotic. These actions are overt engrams— engrams face-to-face.

The psychotic who has part of his brain missing is not difficult to spot. He is not so much a case of irrationality, as of simply an inability to be rational. Something is missing from this person and it can be felt much more easily than it can be described. They may or may not dramatize, but if they do, it will not follow the same set kind of pattern which is followed by the dramatizing psychotic. Mostly, they simply are not able to control themselves in some fashion or another.

These persons can be helped by dianetic processing, but a complete job of rehabilitation would be manifestly impossible for them.

It is a remarkable fact that a great deal of the nervous system can be destroyed by disease or injury or surgery without making the person completely beyond help. Unless the portion of the brain regulating bodily functions has been seriously damaged you can normally do something.

If a person is dramatizing in any way, he is dramatizing out of an engram. If the engram is there, and there is any way at all of communicating with the psychotic, you can do something about reaching the engram and relieving the tension on it.

## PROBLEMS PECULIAR TO PSYCHOTICS

There are many problems in working with a psychotic which an auditor will not encounter in processing the average case. The difficulty of finding proper working conditions, for instance, is much greater when dealing with a psychotic than with an average case. Psychotics are apt to make more noise and to demonstrate much more violently than the average case, and the problems of securing a proper place for processing are thus increased. In addition, psychotics frequently must be cared for constantly, and the securing of these services in an institution which will also grant free access to the auditor is sometimes a difficult problem. Nevertheless, something can be done.

*One preclear was recently released from a state institution, even though the auditor only worked during visiting hours, releasing grief and blowing locks.*

Another peculiarity in working with psychotics is that an auditor cannot expect to be able to do full processing every minute of the time he spends with a psychotic. Sometimes it is necessary to spend several hours in attempted processing in order to accomplish ten minutes of actual processing. Fortunately, the ten minutes thus accomplished will have effect in the psychotic far beyond ten minutes of processing in the average person. A psychotic has so little attention available that even when a small amount is released, the effect is sometimes astonishing.

The problems of working with electric shock and insulin shock are likely to be encountered when dealing with a psychotic. This may be true even though all the information you get from the psychotic or from his relatives and friends indicates that he has never been in an institution and has never had shock of any kind. Unfortunately, there is still a tendency in the society to hide a psychotic away from the public, and to make a dark secret out of the fact that someone in a family has been a psychotic. The fact that almost all psychosis is not hereditary does not seem to alter the feeling that psychosis is something which should make all persons connected with a psychotic ashamed for him. This hiding away of information which is very much needed by anyone who attempts to deal with a psychotic is, of course, foolish and inconsistent, but it can be expected.

If your preclear is psychotic, always expect to find shock of some kind in his bank, no matter what information you are given about him. The running out of electric shock and insulin shock is quite difficult and should not be attempted except by an experienced auditor. The techniques used for this will appear in a future *Bulletin* article.

Psychotics are often subjected to hypnosis and, if so, may be stuck in these hypnotic incidents. Hypnosis, like shock, must be run before prior events are contacted.

One more problem which is more usual in psychotics is the problem of tampering by outsiders. The psychotic must be cared for by others until he can take care of himself, and these persons are, for some time to come, likely to be curious about dianetic techniques. Your preclear may be called on the carpet and grilled at some length over what was done in your sessions. He may have his data constantly invalidated. Some hospital authorities will add locks and engrams as fast as an auditor can pull them out, sometimes with the best of intentions.

One auditor arrived at a hospital to treat a psychotic only to find that the potential preclear had died before he had ever seen her. A careful and searching investigation revealed that the hospital authorities had tried to have this elderly woman in the best possible condition for the auditor, and had given her an electric shock to prepare her for processing! The woman's spine had been fractured.

Until dianetic processing has become the standard method of dealing with psychotics,

such tragedies are likely to continue. Let us hope that such completely muddled thinking as brought about this tragedy will not go on for much longer. Widespread knowledge of Dianetics should quickly bring about needed reforms in the treatment of psychotics.

## FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS

If the human world were built along rational lines, an auditor could expect to obtain his best support and counsel from the family of a psychotic. There are rare occasions when one or more members of a family can be relied upon to act rationally about irrationality, but in general, families are peculiarly unable to act sanely about the psychotic. The reason for this is quite obvious when you consider the probable content of the engram banks of the people who make up a family.

Most families have a great many engrams and a great many standard dramatizations in common. In other words, the same irrational patterns which occur in your preclear will also occur, in most instances, in the members of his family. Do not expect rational action from the psychotic's family. Usually, the best they will be able to do is to take another valence of the same engram. If the preclear is a paranoid, they will only be able to go over and over the other side of some dramatization: "You don't have to worry. They're not after you. Why, nobody'd hurt you. Can't you see there's nobody wants to hurt you." This, of course, was originally sound advice to somebody, but reasoning with irrationality is like catching elephants with a popcorn popper: It would be a pleasant way of doing things, but it won't work.

It's like a problem in semantics. Reason and irrationality are on different levels of abstraction. One cannot be brought to bear on the other until it is transferred to the same level of abstraction. Once you do that, the problem disappears. Either you have irrationality battling it out with irrationality, or you have rationality. Dianetic processing is a means of transferring irrational patterns to the rational level of abstraction.

The sincerely felt attempts by a psychotic's family to reason with his aberration normally drive him farther into the pattern of his irrationality. Playing through the other side of the engram in which he is held will only result in his being caught more firmly by the engram.

Even in the unusual case of a person in a family who is unaberrated enough to act rationally about a psychotic in his own family, there is still a problem of restimulation to be considered. The voice tones, mannerisms, methods of expression, emotional reactions of any member of a family will be found in the reactive bank of any other member of that family. This definitely does not preclude auditing by a member of the family, but it does mean that processing by a member of the same family is especially difficult for an uncleared auditor, and that the factor of unnecessary restimulation in the preclear must be taken into consideration.

It is one of the problems of working with psychotics, that the people who are most genuinely interested in the condition of the preclear are least able to help directly in the process. Nevertheless, it can be done. A member of a psychotic's family can successfully process the psychotic, and can achieve remarkable results. It has been done. It is being done.

## ACCESSIBILITY

The major problem in processing a psychotic is accessibility. There is, at present, no established procedure for accomplishing this. It has been a recognized problem for many years, and a number of techniques have been devised, but this is one area in which the auditor must rely on his own improvisations. One factor works in favor of the auditor. He knows the anatomy of the engram, and knowing this, is able to understand many types of behavior that are utterly incomprehensible to persons who do not have this knowledge.

In addition, the degree of accessibility required for dianetic processing is much smaller than that of many other ways of dealing with a psychotic. An auditor who has once gained the attention of a psychotic for ten minutes should be able to accomplish enough in that ten minutes to make the problem of accessibility much simpler from then on. One of the most gratifying things about dealing with a psychotic is the rapidity with which he responds to processing. Even if the amount of attention released to a psychotic seems incredibly small (one yawn, a few tears) the resulting stabilization of his behavior in present time may be astonishing.



There are many tricks in gaining accessibility, but one principle underlies all of them. Get into communication with basic personality through affinity.

The simple assumption by an auditor that the psychotic is not some strange, non-human form of life, but is a reasonable human being who is operating from a frame of reference somewhere in his past life rather than in present time will do a very great deal toward establishing this affinity. Until an auditor has had sufficient experience in Dianetics to understand this thoroughly, it is not recommended that he attempt work on a psychotic.

The approach which Homer Lane used on occasion, remarking to some homicidal maniac, "I understand you can help me!" may be found useful.

Sometimes simply taking a long walk with a psychotic, giving him exercise until he is very tired, will help you in gaining the few minutes of communication you must have with him.

It is of utmost importance that an auditor should have full confidence that something can be done for the psychotic. This point again underscores the importance of a genuine, firsthand acquaintance with the way engrams aberrate. Once the simple, mechanical point is grasped emotionally as well as intellectually that ALL ABERRATION IS DUE TO ENGRAMS it follows irrefutably that something can be done with any person who can be induced to recount his engram to a person who is in communication with him. A dianetic auditor, understanding why the psychotic acts the way he does and says the things he does, is in a position to be in communication with the psychotic. A person whose sole attempt is to try to force present-time reality on a person who is caught in a past-time event, is in no such position.

A point of note in the gaining of accessibility is that intelligence varies greatly during the day, or during a week, or during a month. This is well recognized already, and it will be possible to check this cycle with an intelligent nurse or doctor. One psychotic, for instance, was kept in a wet pack in the mornings, but in the afternoons displayed much more intelligence. This was, of course, a response to an engramic command, and once the command was lifted the wet pack in the morning was discontinued. Pick your preclear up at the highest point of his rationality and work with him at those times.

There are four types of treatment which will *not* help and should be avoided at all costs.

1. Never be a taskmaster. A psychotic is like a child in that you must deal very gently with the good reactions you get from him. He cannot be forced, and will react badly to any suggestion that processing will be forced on him. Most psychotics have had too much forced on them already. They will yield to gentle persuasion backed with genuine affinity.

2. Never, never, never punish. Nobody was ever cured of anything by swearing or beating. Nor was anyone ever cured by the more modern method of hosing down. Surely there has been enough of this in the history of mankind. Dianetics is a tool which can be used to make punishment unnecessary.

3. Do not attempt to appeal directly to the rationalizing portion of a psychotic's mind. "Now, George, you know that what you are saying just couldn't be true!" is in direct opposition to what George *knows* to be true. The words and the situations he is describing are more real to him than present time. They *are* true, but merely displaced in time. Explaining phobias never alleviated them. Reliving the incident which caused the phobia a sufficient number of times and with a sufficient part of the attention focused on the event will automatically "explain" the phobia to the individual who had it, to such an extent that any further explanation by any other individual, no matter how learned, is not only superfluous, but laughable.

4. Do not use hypnotics or depressants or attempt to work with a person under their influence. Dianetics wakes people up. It does not put them to sleep. Engrams may be contacted when a person is under the influence of a depressant, but they will not reduce or erase without the greatest difficulty.

If an auditor can secure the cooperation of a medical doctor it may be found useful to use stimulants. Follow the doctor's advice about what stimulants to try and about dosages. In the absence of a physician, strong black coffee is sometimes of assistance in waking up the analyzer enough to establish communication.

When a psychotic has reached the point where he does not talk at all, or does not hear when spoken to, other measures may have to be taken to attract attention. A strong, steady light, a flashing light, a steady monotonous noise have been found useful. Again, these are matters which require individual initiative on the part of an auditor, and, whenever possible, should be left for a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor who has had experience with other, milder types

of psychosis.

## PROCESSING TECHNIQUES

Psychotics run very much like an ordinary case with all the stops out. Once in reverie, there is a marked difference in the way a psychotic runs, but the difference is one of degree rather than of kind. A psychotic will frequently have every engram in the bank open and yelling for reduction. The difficulty is frequently not one of scarcity of material, but control of the huge amounts of material which present themselves. This is also true of the person who is near a psychotic break.

Once Basic Personality has been contacted, an auditor can count on a high necessity-level drive for getting rid of engrams from a psychotic. Sometimes there will be very bad tangles in the time track, but these can be handled through the ordinary techniques of running out groupers and misdirectors. In addition, the effects of the treatment of psychotics often thoroughly mix up the person in the chronological filing of the events of his life. This is always true of electric shock and insulin shock. Psychoanalysis sometimes seems to loosen up the entire bank, and a person who has been exposed to long series of psychoanalytical treatment is often an incipient psychotic who will try to run everything in the reactive bank at the same time.

Most psychotics have a tendency toward rather violent reliving. With an ordinary person it is sometimes an effort to teach the habit of allowing enough attention to go back into past events to contact the event fully enough for erasure. This problem is reversed with a psychotic. It is frequently an effort to keep enough attention in present time to cause an erasure. This should be evident from the description given of the nature of psychosis. One thing is in favor of the auditor on this score. When any attention, no matter how small, is released from its eternal circling through one engram in a psychotic, that attention is eagerly grabbed up by "I", the awareness of awareness, and immediately goes to work to stabilize the person in present time.

A psychotic who has reached the stage where present-time communication is impossible, but who is still trying to communicate some past event does not offer a serious problem in establishing communication. One technique used is based on the principle of "button pushing". Simply listen to this muttering of disconnected words and phrases long enough to catch one of the recurring patterns. Those words are your button. Push the button over and over again by repeating the words to the psychotic. This will probably draw his attention to you. In time he may get angry, cry a little, and then shrug as though those words had no more significance for him. They don't for the moment. They have lost part of their charge, and what they have lost has gone into the analytical mind, and will from that moment work for you rather than against you.

One psychotic was started on the road to recovery when an auditor discovered her talking about how no one loved her, and discovered that she had often been left alone as a child. "Poor Mary, all alone. No one loves you," brought a flood of tears and the beginning of a new life to one near-hopeless psychotic.

## WORKING NEAR THE BREAK

Most auditors will be faced with the problem of working with a person who has never been classed as a psychotic, but who is very near a psychotic break. This is a ticklish situation, and should be entered only in a circumstance where the utmost care can be exercised. The working rules which are outlined below, apply equally well to a psychotic and to a near-psychotic. To work with either class of persons late at night is to ask for trouble. It is much better to place a near-psychotic in an unstimulative environment, and to give him plenty of rest and food before beginning processing. It is not the time to work when he has started down the dwindling spiral. After his necessity level has reacted and he is trying to fight his way back up is the perfect time for processing.

One aspect of changing the environment of a person near a psychotic break needs special emphasis. Not only is a person near a break usually tired and improperly fed, he usually has too many people making too many demands on him. His communication lines are strained. Do not place an additional strain on his attention by giving him one more person to try to fit into

the switchboard. Take him away from too many people.

## GENERAL WORKING RULES

The following working rules apply to all processing, but especially to processing psychotics or near-psychotics.

1. Do not work when you are too tired. It is better not to audit when you are below a tone three.

2. Do not work when your preclear is too tired. This is especially dangerous in a near-psychotic.

3. Do not change auditors when it is at all possible to avoid the change.

4. Do not mix any other form of treatment with Dianetics. This is especially dangerous in an institutionalized psychotic. One preclear who had neared the point of release from a hospital was thrown into a temporary spin when one of the doctors used the probing, "you're responsible" type of questioning all too common in mental institutions.

5. Keep your courage no matter how violent your preclear is. If he picks up a chair and starts to hit you over the head, simply say in an even voice, "Go back to the beginning of that, please!" Most of the time he will do so. Remember that your preclear is acting sanely within the framework of the engram he is caught in. Of course you must defend yourself, but do so with your wits and you will accomplish something by it.

6. Remember that there is only one good way out of an engram, and that is through it.

7. Get Basic Personality on your side and work with it. You will like Basic Personality, and it will like you. No human being is basically not likable. Build affinity with your preclear.

8. Never give up. Something can be done.

9. Work with a physician whenever possible. Nothing in Dianetics is at variance with the best medical thought, and Dianetics has no quarrel with the medical profession. Enlist the aid of a doctor whenever possible, always specifying that no technique other than Dianetics is to be used on the preclear. Normally, a doctor will be actually very interested in what you are doing, even though he may scoff officially. When you obtain results, he may become openly interested.

10. Do not work with severely neurotic or psychotic persons until you have had some experience with more normal preclears. Under no circumstances try a *part* of Dianetics on a psychotic or near-psychotic person. Unless you understand the simple, basic principle that engrams cause aberration, you should not process anybody, and especially psychotic or near-psychotic persons.

11. DO NOT ATTEMPT TO WORK A PSYCHOTIC WHO IS UNDER SEDATION. A psychotic has very little attention in present time even under the best of circumstances. He must be caught at his best moments, when he is most awake, in order to bring the attention loosened up by processing back into present time. Sedation will destroy the opportunity for this. Even persons who have most of their attention in present time do not work well under sedation (some sedatives make processing completely impossible), and this is even more true for the psychotic than for the normal or above-normal person.

## STRAIGHT LINE MEMORY

The beginning of processing in a psychotic will be almost exclusively in straight line memory. It is unwise to attempt to do anything at all with prenatal engrams until after the psychotic has already become stable. This is not a rule which must be followed in every case, but it should be followed unless the prenatals are forced on the auditor by the file clerk.

The problem with a psychotic is one of getting enough attention units stabilized in present time so that he can begin real processing. The psychotic with attention units permanently in present time is no longer a psychotic, but a neurotic, and he will be able to live like a normal person while continuing his processing.

To work a psychotic through prenatal engrams would be merely to cause him to be stuck in more places on the time track than he had been before. All work must be directed toward getting attention into present time, and there will be more than enough attention tied up

in locks to bring any psychotic back up to the current norm.

Occasionally a psychotic will go immediately to a grief incident, and this, of course, should be followed up and encouraged. More often, the auditor will have to work for some time getting small amounts of attention off irritated areas by straight line memory before the psychotic can stabilize enough for more than minor grief engrams. In almost all cases a grief engram is the only type of engram which should be attempted while a person is still psychotic.

In the psychotic as well as in other persons, the greatest amount of release of attention will normally come from the removal of grief, and after one major grief discharge, a psychotic may stabilize out of that classification. This has already happened in one case.

There are nineteen million persons in the United States who have been institutionalized for one reason or another. Dianetics offers a hope to these and to millions of others who have nearly reached the point of breaking under the dwindling spiral of aberration which has already set in, in this civilization. To ignore Dianetics without giving it an honest trial, to overlook any possibility it may contain for halting the downward spiral at this critical point in man's history, is like a drowning man refusing to climb into a lifeboat when nothing else is in sight which offers the slightest hope of saving him.

SUPPLEMENT NO. 1 to *SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL*  
September, 1951

*From*  
The Hubbard Dianetic Foundation, Inc.  
Wichita, Kansas

## **All Possible Aberrations**

*From a Lecture by*  
**L. Ron Hubbard**

The Central Dynamic of the individual is the urge toward survival. As the urge is influenced by outside forces it either becomes suppressed or alloyed with the purposes of other persons who are forcing their wills upon it, thus becoming, to some degree, enturbulated.

A large vertical arrow serves to represent this Central Dynamic. As the dynamic is cut back or entered upon by suppressing influences such as the lack of the necessities of life—food, clothing and shelter—the arrow becomes more and more bent and warped until it is headed toward succumb, in the opposite direction. This is the direction of death. When the arrow points toward death it does so in the same ratio that the dynamic is enturbulated, and when it points toward survival it does so in the ratio that the dynamic is clean and clear. When pointing toward survival it reaches up into the high ranges of the Tone Scale.

Suppose we inspect this dynamic through a “magnifying glass.” We find that the arrow is in reality composed of eight arrows, that the Central Dynamic is subdivided into eight parts; that is, SURVIVAL may be considered in terms of (1) Self, (2) Sex and Future Generations, (3) Groups, (4) Man as a Species, (5) Life (in any of its many forms), (6) MEST, the Physical Universe, (7) Theta (thought), and (8) The Creator.

The First Dynamic is man’s urge for survival for himself as an individual organism. Past philosophies were worked out on the basis that each man was a separate entity and that everything was done by him out of motives of selfishness, and that this First Dynamic was the only dynamic. Arranging everything in terms of receiving an individual reward for helping groups, mankind and life is a clumsy and unnecessary procedure.

The Second Dynamic is man’s urge toward survival as a future generation. Through sex he creates other individuals, expressing through children the urge to survive. Past therapies and philosophies dealt exclusively with the Second Dynamic, attributing every motive man had solely to sex. These philosophies and therapies decayed with the passage of time. Because they attributed all evil to sex and declared sex to be evil, their proponents did not procreate and so are not with us any more.

Then Marx propounded a theory that the only important thing is the group. Entire nations operate on this one dynamic alone. They do a thorough job of working out everything in terms of the Third Dynamic, but it leads to a rather unbalanced situation, wherein the individual has no importance and the family is absorbed by the state. Mankind is scheduled for annexation by the state. Life and MEST belong to the state, spirituality is denied by the state, and the Supreme Being is replaced by the state.

Currently there is in California a philosophy which teaches that everything is attributable to man as a species, the Fourth Dynamic. It advocates that nations, groups and sub-groups should not exist as such—only man should exist. It stresses that the only urge man has to survive is as a species.

Man’s urge to survive as Life and to cause all life to survive may be considered the Fifth Dynamic. He may erect bird havens, raise Pekinese dogs, or go to extraordinary lengths such as a certain cult in India which lives by the idea that the Fifth Dynamic is the only one. The members of this cult would never step on a cockroach because they believe the cockroach is Life, and that Life should never be subdivided into anything smaller.

The Sixth Dynamic embraces the urge to survive for the physical universe, or MEST. The “Cartoon Capitalist” falls into the category of a group believing that the most important thing in the universe is MEST. “Can I see it? Can I feel it? Can it be measured? Well, then it

exists.” He holds that man exists solely by virtue of mud having one day become animated. Such a materialist is often found in the scientific laboratory. He uses Boyle’s Law, and can make tractors and atomic bombs and can even control the atomic bombs so precisely that when he pushes a button they go BANG! but somehow he has never learned how to control the thumb that pushes the button. The mud-to-man theory has been applicable solely to mud. The idea that structure controls function has failed to predict or control any function.

The postulate that function controls structure brings us to the Seventh Dynamic. This is the urge of the individual to survive as thought, or theta. Some day man may be able to start a flow of theta from one point to another, but even now it works well as a theory. Through use of the theta postulate human beings can be rather rapidly de-aberrated. Theta plus MEST equals life. Theta energy, whether from a divine Creator or from a battery somewhere in the sky, is not physical universe energy.

For a long time people have been talking about and fighting for and dying because of the Eighth Dynamic. Every Sunday morning people go to church to express their belief that the universe was created. Two or three thousand years ago the Greeks were talking about the Prime Mover, Unmoved. Every time the problem of the origin of the physical universe comes up we have to postulate a Creator or else have no answer to give.

These eight dynamics are all part of the Main Dynamic. The same thing can happen to each one of the divisions that can happen to the Main Dynamic. Just as the Main Dynamic can be hit, interfered with and suppressed until it changes polarity and goes toward Succumb, so may any one of the eight divisions be enturbulated and have less survival value. The eight dynamics are usually selectively aberrated. One’s Second Dynamic can be pretty well out and his Fourth Dynamic practically nonexistent (but the rest of them functioning all right) and he’ll get by. He could even have half of the First, Second and Third and all of the Fourth gone, and still pass for normal.

An individual has the urge to survive along each one of these lines. Life suppresses one after the other, and a changed pattern of overall survival appears. For example, suppose someone suddenly becomes afraid to own anything: he has had the Sixth Dynamic selectively suppressed. Another person believes that there is no divine Creator, and that life is just an accident: he is selectively blocked on the Eighth Dynamic.

Any of the dynamics may be suppressed in two ways. The first is the suppression which says “No!” A person who has been told since he was a child that he was worth nothing, that he was no good and that he would never be able to do anything is likely to have little or no First Dynamic. The First Dynamic changes polarity and starts pointing toward death. This person is capable of committing suicide, unless he is very strong on the Third Dynamic and can live for the group. He may, however, needlessly sacrifice his life for the group. This represents a suppression of the dynamic—the survival urge of the First Dynamic is not sublimated over into the Third; the Third is only more visible because the First has been suppressed toward death.

The second way of suppressing a dynamic is by enforcement: “You’ve got to be a good girl! You have to amount to something! We expect you to be a credit to your family!” After a few years of such commanding the girl who has been forced to be a great credit to her family is unable to do anything. She has been interfered with. Mama has entered her own dynamics into the dynamics of the child, with the resultant blunting of the child’s dynamics. If any dynamic is inhibited, it enturbulates, and if it is enforced, it enturbulates. Either way, it is pushed toward death.

The principle of self-determinism, to be workable, dictates that a dynamic should neither be suppressed nor too thoroughly enforced. On a spectrum from *shut off completely* to *center* to *maximum enforcement*, self-determinism would be found at the center. The individual who is surviving best is exercising all possible rational self-determinism in an environment which allows a maximum of self-determinism. In Europe, for instance, there is much talk of liberty, but the environment has been for so long so suppressive on both the First and Third Dynamics that the European’s idea of liberty is not nearly so expansive and all-inclusive as is ours. Self-determinism is a relative state of being—the more rational an individual is, the more self-determinism he will be able to exert and the more he must be allowed to exert within the limits of his environment. Of course, the more rational he is, the easier he will be to get along with and the better he will handle MEST. An individual whose dynamic has not been enturbulated is in full agreement and affinity with the world, and is in good communication

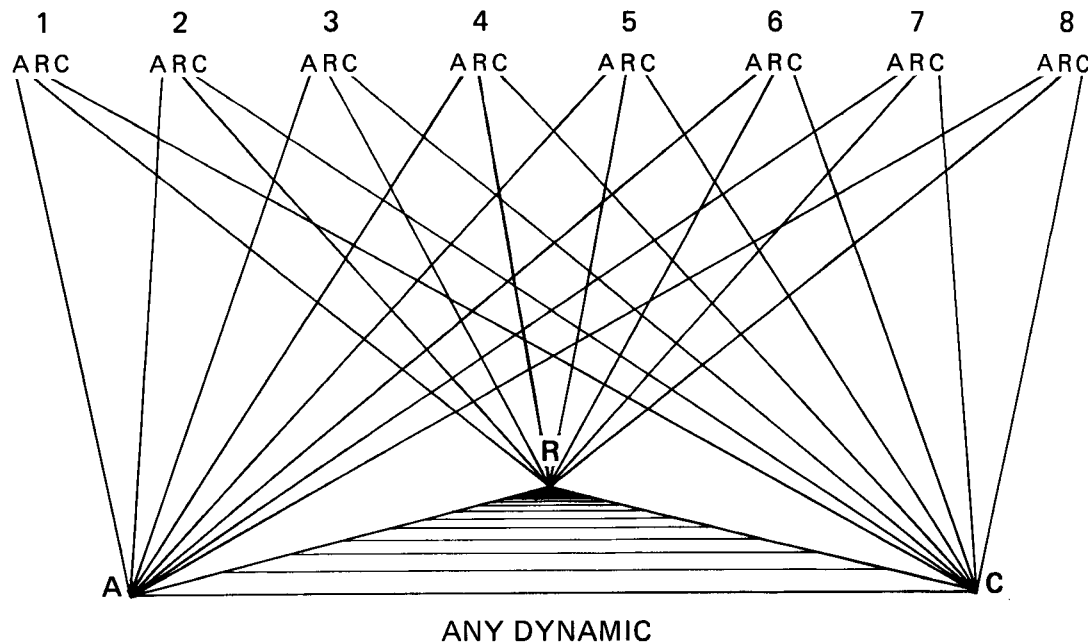
with the MEST universe (sight, sound, smell, touch, etc.).

Anything that aberrates the individual's urge toward survival will aberrate his self-determinism. This is the basic form of aberration. But how many manifestations does the basic aberration have? To answer this it is necessary to examine the component parts of theta: affinity, communication and reality. Theta must remain in affinity with, communicate with, and have agreement with other theta in its vicinity. All three together make for understanding. Computation, understanding, thought and education all depend on affinity, reality and communication.

A graphic representation of aberration would be particularly valuable if it could be seen to contain all possible aberrations. To provide this representation a chart, based on the eight dynamics, is drawn with an A-R-C triangle below, floating at some point on the tone scale, and the eight dynamics with their A-R-C relationships listed above. Lines connect the lower triangle with the dynamics above, representing suppressions of the lower triangle down the tone scale.

By use of this chart, and by following the line of reasoning suggested by the statement that *both "inhibition" and "enforcement" suppress a dynamic on the tone scale*, the auditor can predict any possible aberration that a preclear might have. Any seven of the dynamics may suppress or enforce the remaining one in an individual. The technique which has evolved from the use of the chart is called Dynamic Straight Wire. \*

\* This is the next advance over Hurdy-Gurdy Straight Wire, which is outlined in *SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL: Simplified, Faster, Dianetic Techniques*.



## Dynamic Straight Wire

Consider the suppression of the Second Dynamic by the Third Dynamic: what does the group think about sex? The first group which might come to mind is the family. The family's affinity on the Second Dynamic, when measured by the basic aberration that plagues society at the present time, is very low. Sex is not quite nice and certainly not to be considered as a communicable subject. Agreement within the family concerning attitude toward sex is rare indeed. What is it for? What is it like? When is it proper? Without agreement there can be little basis for reality.

If an individual has been or is a member of a church group which is selectively "thumbs down" on sex, he has been suppressed on the Second Dynamic by the Third. The auditor is interested in finding how a group affected this individual's Second Dynamic. He seeks to find incidents which enforced the dynamic, and incidents which inhibited it. "What did your family think about children?" It is not always necessary that an attack be made against an individual for aberration to manifest—the statements and attitudes of the persons around the preclear might easily have upset him, even though they were not directly aimed at him.

If the preclear has served a term in the army the auditor will have a broad field for exploration of aberration along the Second Dynamic. "What did the army think about sex?" This one is always productive of results. "Did you ever go on a three-day pass and find an 'off limits' sign in the choicest section of the city?" There are few occupied cities which do not contain a rash of "off limits" signs. "Did you ever attend an army lecture about venereal disease?" Of course he did, and if the usual gentle and genteel service communications on venereal disease were given, the preclear will have many locks on the subject.

One case was opened by working with the Second Dynamic as it related to the group in this way: A young man had been raised in a very self-righteous family, and attended church from earliest childhood. As he grew older a very likeable preacher became the man he most wanted to emulate, and one of this preacher's pet sermons was to call hellfire and damnation down upon the head of anyone who would think or talk about sex. When the young man went into the army he began to hear and see as a common occurrence those very things which his preacher had called down. The general attitude on sex in the army was so radically different from what he had been used to that the difference between the inhibition of one group and the enforcement of the other made him almost psychotic. The auditor used straight wire on both the enforcements and inhibitions on sex, and rapidly raised the young man's reality and general tone.

Sometimes a girl tells her auditor how nice her dear little pussycats are, but that men



and women are awfully nasty. She says that if men and women were only as nice and considerate as her little pets everything would be all right. Somebody in this girl's vicinity has been talking about how bad people are, and demanding her agreement on the subject. Straight wire in search of such locks will soon relegate her pussycat to its rightful place in her life.

What of the suppressing effect of the First Dynamic on the Second? If an individual has been told that he doesn't love anybody and can't love anybody, he will have a hard time with his affinity for his children. If he has been told that he has to be right all the time and that he has to make other people do the right thing, his agreement with his children will come chronically down to 1.5 on the tone scale. He will dominate the children, or try to. If he has been told that he must talk, his children will have a hard time attracting his attention to their ideas. In considering the things in general that the preclear thinks about children and sex, the auditor is considering the suppressing effect of the entheta of the Second Dynamic on the theta of the Second Dynamic. He can in this way determine that the Second Dynamic is suppressing the Second Dynamic. With this in mind, the auditor immediately sees a set of questions to ask.

Suppression of the Second by the Fourth Dynamic is found in the teaching of sections of biology about man, what man is and what sex is in relation to man. Anthropological studies and the disagreements about children and sex in the societies studied may cause enturbulation.

As to the suppression of the Second by the Fifth Dynamic, a preclear from the farm has the subject of animal husbandry. One little girl had been standing unnoticed while her father was talking to a neighbor about breeding a prize cow. He was describing the procedure in great detail, when suddenly mama discovered that the little girl was there, listening. Mama violently scolded papa and sent the girl to bed. The girl was taken completely by surprise and utterly bewildered. Why should she be scolded and suddenly sent to bed and mama and papa have a fight? She worried over this for a long time, eventually becoming thoroughly frightened of animals. It was a relatively simple matter for the auditor to get considerable grief off the case concerning this one incident alone.

Suppression by the Sixth Dynamic is usually heavy because it is caused by MEST, producing engrams of physical pain, the basic cause of aberration. An engram is a break between Dynamic Seven and Dynamic Six, or theta hitting MEST too hard. Or it is a separation of Seven and Six, causing grief due to loss.

How does MEST influence the Second Dynamic? Many wealthy individuals have a prodigious amount of MEST under their control. The pretty girls who tag along with them advertise that MEST has an effect on the Second Dynamic. One of these individuals takes his beautiful admirers for rides in his automobile and has a wonderful time, but one day the automobile is stolen. There will be grief from this break between Six and Two. Or perhaps the same fellow wants children, but has lost his property and home. He feels that he can't support children without MEST, causing a break on the Second Dynamic. Physical injury affecting the Second Dynamic also comes in this category.

Communication comes in for a share of the breaks on Dynamic Two. One just doesn't talk about religion and sex in the same breath, for instance. Actually, in this society, communication about sex is inhibited in relation to every dynamic. Anyone who does not talk naturally and easily about sex has been inhibited, even if only by the general social aberrations on the subject. The use of Dynamic Straight Wire on the times a person has been cautioned not to speak of sex will uncover many suppressions of communication.

There are suppressions of the First Dynamic by the Third; for example the fellow who is self-conscious, who won't join a group because he feels uncomfortable in a group. This also works the other way, by suppressing his normal Third Dynamic by his First. Find out what this type of preclear has been told about groups. It might be that he had to form a group before he could even look at a woman. "You have to be married before you can go around with a woman," is a common example of the Third blocking the First.

The Third Dynamic may be blocked by the Third because other baseball teams beat the preclear's baseball team. Each time his ball team is defeated when he is a member of the team his Third Dynamic is enturbulated.

On the Fourth Dynamic, there are races in the world today which consider themselves suppressed by man. Somebody who had something to gain has convinced these groups that they are minorities, and as a consequence their ideas about the Fourth Dynamic are aberrating the Fourth.

An auditor processed a young Jewish boy by straight wire just on the basis of locks on

the Third, Fourth and Fifth Dynamics. He came up the tone scale very markedly after running a few locks and secondaries from childhood in which somebody said, "I can lick you—you're a Jew, and Jews can't fight, and you don't belong to this club anyhow." His mother had taught him that he must get along with the rest of the human race, and that he must learn to be nice to people, and yet they delighted in kicking him around.

The Dynamic Straight Wire chart indicates every possible type of aberration that a human being can have. Each Dynamic can selectively aberrate every other Dynamic. Select each Dynamic in turn and place it at the bottom of the chart, and question the affinity, communication, and reality of each of the Dynamics in relation to the one at the bottom.

What would an auditor do about a preclear who is aberrated on the Eighth Dynamic? He would place Dynamic Eight at the bottom of the chart and find out how each of the dynamics has acted to influence the Eighth. To begin with, he inquires as to the affinity enforcement between One and Eight, the reality enforcement, and the communication enforcement; and then the affinity inhibition, reality inhibition, and the communication inhibition.

An auditor asks: "What is God going to do to you?" Answers appear such as, "God's going to take my soul."

Mama has said to him, "You know, dear, an angel will come to you in your sleep."

"He will?" the child answers. "Well. . . I don't know if I want to see an angel. What's this angel liable to do?"

"Oh, nothing, dear. All angels are good, except the ones that give you bad dreams."

"But I thought you said angels were good."

"Well, most angels are good, but some of them are bad," mama continues. "You know that angels exist."

"But Tommy says there aren't any angels, and Grandpa Dooley says there aren't any."

It is little wonder that there is considerable confusion between Dynamics Eight and One.

By using Dynamic Straight Wire a case may be unburdened of irrationalities and miscomputations which are aberrative, and be put into shape to run secondaries and engrams. It is a system for predicting all possible aberrations caused by the suppression of the Dynamics. Any Dynamic is capable of suppressing any other Dynamic. Many auditors have been restricting themselves to the effect of the First Dynamic aberrations on the First Dynamic, or the effect of the Third Dynamic aberrations on the First Dynamic, but these are only a small fraction of the aberrations which the preclear can have. All of the Dynamics in all of their combinations of aberration should be considered. Find entheta wherever it is and convert it to theta. What papa and mama have said around baby is very important, but it is very very far from being the only thing in the case. The preclear has gone to school, has belonged to the Boy Scouts or been in the army; he has belonged to a church and he has suffered through a summer camp. And often he has been hammered by some cynical atheistic fellow who tried to convince him that his religious beliefs are all wrong. All these things are discovered when using Dynamic Straight Wire. By using Dynamic Straight Wire an auditor can question a preclear on a much broader, more thorough basis than before.

# THE JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

Issue 7-G [ 1952, ca. late November]

*Published by*  
The Hubbard Association of Scientologists, Inc.  
Phoenix, Arizona

## Sanity Needs Creation-Destruction Balance

SPACE, TIME AND ENERGY HAVE THEIR PARALLELS  
IN START, STOP AND CHANGE

**L. Ron Hubbard**

Self-determinism seeks as its goal the attainment of the goal of theta itself.

Theta has the capability of locating matter and energy in time and space, and of creating time and space.

Any action requires space and time, for space and time are necessary to motion.

Motion can be defined as change of location in space, and any change of location requires time.

Thus we have an interacting triangle, one corner of which could be labelled space, another corner time, and the third energy. Matter is not included in the triangle because matter is apparently cohesion and adhesion of energy.

The cycle of a universe could be said to be the cycle of creation, growth, conservation, decay, and destruction. This is the cycle of an entire universe or any part of that universe; it is also the cycle of life forms.

This would compare to the three actions of energy, which are Start, Change and Stop. Where creation is Start, growth is enforced Change, conservation and decay are inhibited Change, and destruction is Stop.

The two extremes of the cycle—creation and destruction or, in the terms of motion, Start and Stop—are interdependent and are consecutive.

There could be no creation without destruction; as one must eradicate the tenement before building the apartment house, so, in the material universe, must destruction and creation be intermingled. A good action could be said to be one which accomplished the maximal construction with minimal destruction; a bad action could be said to be one which accomplished minimal construction with maximal destruction.

That which is started and cannot be stopped and that which is stopped without being permitted to run a course are alike actions bordering upon the psychotic. Unreasonableness itself is defined by persistence in one or the other of these courses of starting something which cannot be stopped (as in the case of an A-bomb) or of stopping something before it has reached a beneficial stage.

Unlimited creation without any destruction would be insane; unlimited destruction without any creation would be similarly insane.

In actuality, insanity can be grouped and classified, detected and remedied by a study of creation and destruction.

If one discovers in an individual where he will not use force, or cannot tolerate force, he will find where that individual will also refuse to be responsible. The definition of responsibility is entirely within this boundary.

An assessment of a case can be done by use of the accompanying graph. We see here *creation* with a line pointing straight downward and find there the word *insane*; under this, we list the dynamics. Wherever along any of these dynamics the individual cannot conceive himself to be able to create, on that level he will be found aberrated to the degree that he does not believe himself able to create. This might be thought to introduce an imponderable but such

is not the case, for the individual is most aberrated on the first dynamic and, rightly or wrongly, conceives that he could not create himself. This goes to the extent, in homo sapiens, of believing that one cannot create a body and, rightly or wrongly, one is then most aberrated on the subject of his body.

Potentially, because of the character of theta itself, an individual in an absolute and possibly unattainable state, should be able to create a universe. Certainly it is true that every man is his own universe and possesses within himself all the capabilities of a universe.

To the extreme right of the graph, we have the word *destruction* and a line pointing downwards toward *insane*, and beneath this, the list of the dynamics. That individual who can only destroy along any of these dynamics and cannot or will not create could be said to be aberrated on that dynamic. He is aberrated to the degree that he would destroy that dynamic.

Looking again at the column of *creation*, one finds the individual aberrated anywhere along the dynamics in that column where the individual will only create and will not destroy.

In the *destruction* column, one finds the individual aberrated on any dynamic in that column where he will not destroy.

Use of this graph and these principles enables the auditor to assess hitherto hidden compulsions and obsessions on the part of the preclear.

This is an auditing graph. If one looks at it in another way than auditing, he finds laid out what has been occasionally posed as a philosophy of existence. Friedrich Nietzsche, in his book *Thus Spake Zarathustra*, presents as a desirable code of conduct unlimited willingness to destroy. In order to survive in any universe, conduct must be regulated by a sense of ethics. Ethics are possible on a reasonable level only when the individual is high on the tone scale. In the absence of such height, ethics are supplanted by morals which can be defined as an arbitrary code of conduct not necessarily related to reason. Should one attempt to regulate his conduct on the basis of unlimited creation or destruction, he would find it necessary to act without judgment to put his philosophy into effect. It is noteworthy that the late Nazi regime can serve as a clinical test of the workability of a scheme of things wherein unlimited creation and destruction are held as an ideal.

**P.A.B. No. 13**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**

**From L. RON HUBBARD**

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
163 Holland Park Avenue, London W.11

---

[1953, ca. mid-November]

**ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR**

It greatly facilitates the work of the auditor to know the most aberrated and most aberrative types of personality.

Kraepelin in Germany a long time ago made a long and varied psychotic classification. This has been refined and made, if anything, even more unwieldy in modern times. It is valueless since it does not lead to the immediate remedy of the situation. Further, we are not very interested in types. There is really no such thing as a special type of psychosis or neurosis, beyond those types which are quite aberrative around the preclear.

If we could isolate a particular set of traits as being the most aberrative traits, we could more quickly process the preclear by using Acceptance Level Processing or Viewpoint Processing on such people.

Probably the truly aberrative personalities in our society do not number more than five or ten percent. They have very special traits. Where you find in the preclear's bank a person with one or more of these characteristics, you will have the person who most thoroughly tried the preclear's sanity.

What we will call the aberrative personality does the following things:

1. Everything bad that happened to the preclear was (a) ridiculous, (b) unimportant, (c) deserved.
2. Everything the preclear and others did to the aberrative person was (a) very important, (b) very bad, (c) irremediable.
3. Those things which the preclear could do (a) were without real value, (b) were done better by the aberrative personality or by others.
4. Sexual restraint or perversion.
5. Inhibition of eating.

Such people would be better understood if I called them the "merchants of fear." The most degraded control operation of which the GE is capable is utilized by these people for their sole method of getting on in the world. They have lost all ability themselves to create, they cannot work themselves, they must either amass money which is never to be spent or must prevent others from amassing money. They produce nothing, they must steal one way or another, and then devalue whatever they obtain. They speak very sternly of honesty or ethics and put on a formidable front of complete legality. They are impartial, which is to say they are incapable of decision but ride continually a maybe. They close terminals easily with courts, for courts are, sad to say, more or less of this disposition themselves. They feel called upon at no pretext to become adjudicative on subjects where their opinion has not been invited.

Probably a society could be cleared and allowed to bloom if these people were simply rounded up and removed from contagion with the remaining populace, for they are not numerous. Yet they are in sufficient number that it is doubtful if your preclears who are more seriously badly off have not had at least one in their past. It is particularly true of the occluded case that he has been victimized by one of these “merchants of fear.”

Although there are many characteristics which are undesirable in such aberrative people, it is remarkable that only those listed above are aberrative. These wind sinuously as a threatening thread through all of their conversations. Such people are a mixture of paradoxes to the observer who does not understand the basic ingredients of human character.

Such people are themselves a continuous maybe, and therefore will be found very easily in the bank, for they appear most often. Where you find one, two or three people appearing almost continuously in the preclear’s bank, or his lamenting conversation, you will find that these people answer the above-numbered characteristics.

The method of processing these people is to have the preclear mock them up in large masses with the certainty that they are there, and then, with them unmocked, with the certainty they are not there. Then, mocked up again, with the certainty that they will be in the future, and, unmocked, with the certainty they will not be in the future. One also runs the above concepts in masses and in brackets.

A case cannot be said to be well so long as these aberrative personalities continue to reappear in his thoughts and processing. Therefore the auditor will find it extremely profitable to use all available means to process these people out of the preclear’s bank. When the auditor has succeeded in doing this, he will find that the preclear now believes himself to be very much better than before and, indeed, he will be.

It should be remembered that such people have invited many overt acts. The “merchants of fear” specialize in being offended themselves and, even though the overt acts against them are slight, these have become magnified in the preclear’s bank until such people, on the overt act phenomenon alone, occupy a major role in the preclear’s thinking.

It will often be discovered by the auditor that the preclear has “swapped terminals” with these aberrative persons. The weight of aberration is such that the preclear has been swung into the valence of such people, for they have obviously won.

The truth of the matter is: such people never win. If one traces out these people, as I have done occasionally after processing a preclear, he will discover that the aberrative personality is very close to the brink of a crack-up, has a very low survival level, and quite commonly goes insane.

It should be understood that anyone going down tone scale in moments of anger is apt to use the above-numbered steps one way or another. But this is a momentary thing; the above steps belong, of course, on the tone scale and are significant of a level on the tone scale. Thus, one going down tone scale into anger or into apathy, is inclined to use these operations momentarily. This is quite different from the aberrative personality. The aberrative personality is at work with this operation 24 hours a day. Ceaselessly, relentlessly, calculatingly, with full knowingness, the aberrative personality continues this onslaught against those around him.

The entire computation of this aberrative personality is that he is worthless, he himself knows himself to be completely worthless. One might feel a little pity if the harm were not so great, for there is nothing more terrible than this knowledge. The aberrative personality feels he cannot succeed unless he drives others away from him with fear, preferably with terror. He assumes aspects of ugliness in matters of clothing; he is quite prone to ugliness. Very often this personality does not bathe, his breath is very often foul, his feet become odorous, the endocrine system has failed one way or another, the person has considerable bowel trouble. Other people than the aberrative personality occasionally manifest these difficulties;

unfortunately, it all stems from the same idea—to drive other people away.

The communication lag of the aberrative personality is his easiest clue. These people are slow to respond, they are very thoughtful about what they say. They “think twice before speaking once,” if they speak at all. When they do speak it is very often not on the subject. Their favorite phrase is “You do not understand.” They preface their statements with, “Well, I don’t know but....” There is no decision in such people; they do not know whether to go up the street or down the street. Put into a certain routine and forced into that routine they will carry on, but they do not themselves produce anything, they are entirely parasitic. This parasiticism is gained either by the inheritance or other accumulation of money or by a direct and forthright nullification of those around them into the status of slaves. For this person knows above all other things that he cannot produce an honest day’s work.

Now in case you err and try to apply this classification too widely, there is one definite characteristic you must not overlook. This characteristic makes the difference between the aberrative personality and run-of-the-mill human beings. The secrecy computation is the clue. The best index to a secrecy computation is a refusal to be audited. Because of this factor of the secrecy computation, and for no other factor, it chances to follow that the aberrative personality can be known by his refusal to have any auditing of any kind, or, if he has any auditing, accepts it very covertly and will not permit it to have any effect upon him. He will not have a second session. He has all manner of excuses for this such as “altitude,” but in any way, shape or form he escapes auditing. If your preclear’s unwilling to be audited, he himself may fall into this classification.

Because justice in this society prides itself upon impartiality, these impartial people—the aberrative personalities—are quite often listened to by those around them. The pose of being impartial is an effort to escape decision. People who get things done or who are worth anything to the society make decisions. The impartial people make no decisions if they can possibly avoid them, and at the very best put off decisions as long as possible, as in the case of a court of law. These people, being well downscale, are very close to MEST and have a very solid agreement with MEST.

Very often you will find aberrative personalities addicted to religion, but the addiction will not be accompanied by any belief in the human spirit. Just how this paradox is accomplished a professed avowal of Christianity and a complete unwillingness to accept any effort to heal or help the human spirit as opposed to the body—is just another one of this bundle of paradoxes which mark the aberrative personality. For, you see, the person is such a complete maybe that anything about him is indecisive, and people trying to make up their minds about this person, of course, fall into the state of maybe, because that is the clue to the personality. Impartial personality—the maybe personality—and the “merchant of fear” are more or less of the same order and are alike aberrative.

Men in the field of the arts are very often victimized by these aberrative personalities. The “merchant of fear” closes terminals rapidly with any area which contains a great deal of admiration. Since the person is actually incapable of decision, this is a mechanical closure. The presence of admiration around anyone else begins to dissolve some of the completely stultified bank of the “merchant of fear” and this finds him very close to the source. Orchestra leaders, painters, writers are always having the terrible misfortune of closing terminals with such personalities. There is hardly a man of art or letters who does not bear on him the scar of having associated with a “merchant of fear,” for these are vampire personalities. They are themselves so starved of admiration and of sensation that they drink out of others around them any possible drop of admiration in any form. Where a woman becomes a “merchant of fear,” sexual starvation is continually attempting satiation and all the while the “merchant of fear” will protest and, to all visible signs, follow a life of complete celibacy.

While it is not my purpose here to revile, I wish to impress upon the auditor that the “merchant of fear” is extremely dangerous, both to creative impulses and to sanity. One could say airily, “Why don’t we just audit these people upscale, since they are so few,” but these

people will never present themselves for auditing and will discourage anyone else from having any auditing. A solution to the “merchant of fear” probably does not lie in the field of auditing.

The society at large is so accustomed to association with MEST and the “merchant of fear” so closely approximates some of the characteristics of MEST—the maybe, for instance—that the public quite commonly misassigns strength to such aberrative personalities and thinks of them as strong people or as wise people. They are neither strong nor wise, and before an even indifferently forceful attack quickly capitulate. They live their whole lives in terror of attack.

One often finds these characteristics in company with paresis or hears the aberrative personality has actually contracted a dreadful disease to add to his repulsiveness.

The auditor should not err in thinking that these people always present a repulsive appearance; repulsive conduct precedes a repulsive appearance. At first they operate only mentally in trying to make everyone afraid. Then this begins to show up more and more in their own MEST and finally will demonstrate itself in their personal appearance. Thus one can mark the state of decay of these aberrative personalities.

Now and then some violent man in one country or another has undertaken programs to rid a society of these points of contagion. Kings in olden times handled the problem by decapitating people who continually brought them bad news—this was a very wise measure. In more recent times it has been said that Gomez, late dictator of Venezuela, discovered that the contagion point of leprosy in the country was the beggar. He found that the beggars of Venezuela were using leprosy in order to beg. People would pay in order to have the ugly thing taken away from them (the basic philosophy of the beggar is to be paid to go away). Gomez had the beggars told that they were going to be taken to a very fruitful part of Venezuela and given a colony of their own; he had them collected on a river bank and loaded aboard two large river boats. The river boats proceeded into midstream, their crews left them in skiffs and the boats blew up with a resounding explosion. This was the end of leprosy in Venezuela. I am not telling you this to advocate the immediate slaughter of the “merchants of fear”; I am merely giving you an historical note. The extreme impatience of people trying to get something done in a society will eventually center upon those who will not work and, in the case of kings or tyrants, such people have very often been done away with. Thus the precedent is very old of a society cleansing itself by removing from its ranks the non-workers.

Revolutions very often have this as an objective. The French Revolution recognized in the existing aristocracy a state of will-not-work, and saw in these people the character of the “merchant of fear,” and for several years there in France, shortly after America became free, the tumbrils formed an assembly line to the guillotine. People in societies are extremely punitive about those who will not work and about those who depend on fear for their sustenance. But society going downscale can become more and more apathetic toward the “merchant of fear” until the “merchant of fear” predominates as a class.

Just as the king or the society revolted against the “merchant of fear,” so has your preclear tried to get the “merchant of fear” to work and to contribute something besides bad news. This effort, of course, was bent toward an organism which was already rotten at the core. Whether the “merchant of fear” used money or beauty to excuse his own lack of labor, only added to the maybe. The law forbade the preclear to use the measure of the tyrant or the Gomez, for the law is utterly infatuated with such people and defends them at every turn just as such people use almost exclusively the law. As your preclear was balked in his natural impulse to clear the way he was brought into staring recognition of the fact that the necessary act—murder—was halted by the existence of police and courts. This brought the preclear to the point where he conceived himself to be put upon by the society and the law. Many of your preclears, as a result of this, are startled to find, when it is run on them, that they believe themselves under arrest, even though any arrest they have been subjected to was as minor as a traffic pick-up. I am not advocating, again, violence; I am merely trying to explain to you the state of mind of the preclear and the most aberrative person he has confronted. He wanted to, and didn’t, kill



these people. If your preclear is of the kind who produces or creates or who works and makes his way in the world in general, you can find the aberrative personality in his bank immediately by asking him—with an E-Meter, of course, because he probably won't tell you direct—if he wanted to kill anyone. The E-Meter will say that he did, and on discovery of this identity the auditor will find the aberrative personality. This even follows through with women, although women go more quickly into apathy when confronted with an aberrative personality than do men.

You should understand that the aberrative personality has not become an aberrative personality by being confronted by another aberrative personality. You are not getting here the pattern of stimulus-response, you are getting the decay of a human spirit to complete inactivity so that the entire modus operandi becomes that of the body itself, and a body, in the case of the aberrative personality, which itself is too deteriorated or exhausted to work. Not all bodies becoming so exhausted and unable to work turn into aberrative personalities, but the aberrative personality is born entirely out of the decline of the ability of the individual to produce. When the individual really recognizes his utter worthlessness to the society, he becomes an aberrative personality. Many people who cannot work physically turn to other lines of progress. They are getting on one way or another. The aberrative personality is so badly off that he can lead only a parasitic existence. You will understand, then, that people going down tone scale do not immediately and automatically become aberrative personalities, in our definition as here used. People become aberrative personalities out of a malevolence which insists on a high level of survival without the production of anything.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
23 Hancock Street, Joubert Park, Johannesburg

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 DECEMBER 1957

## **PSYCHOSIS, NEUROSIS AND PSYCHIATRISTS**

An auditor who does not understand the true character of neurosis and psychosis is likely to find himself trying to understand neurotics and psychotics and psychiatrists and to the degree of that un-understanding could become the effect of these.

If we examine the definition for operating thetan we find his highest capability is knowing and willing cause. This should tell us at once that the definition of neurosis and psychosis would be unknowing and unwilling effect, and this is the actual definition of either.

Neurosis and psychosis are different only in degree of singleness of effect. A neurotic is the subject of one or more unknown causes to which he is the unwilling effect—but he can still function to some degree, which is to say he can still be cause in other lines. A psychotic is the complete subject of one or more unknown causes to which he is the unwilling effect and any effort on his part to be cause is interfered with by the things to which he is the effect; in other words, a psychotic's outflow is cut to zero by the inflow.

Now let us examine the potential number of neuroses and psychoses in the light of the above definitions. How many aspects are there to a life unit, which is to say, a thetan? Perhaps the number is infinite but at least we can say the number of aspects is very large. There are no additional aspects in this or any other universe. In other words when you examine the aspects or abilities of a basic life unit you have examined all the aspects or abilities there are in a universe. There aren't any left over. Even if you include gods in every universe you will see that you have not escaped the potentialities of life units.

All the aspects and abilities there are are the aspects and abilities of a thetan. The only thing that can be done with these aspects or abilities is included, at least in this universe, in the formula of cause and effect. Take one ability and add to it the idea of cause and effect of the more simple variety CAUSE, DISTANCE, EFFECT, fix it so it can never be flowed against by anything else and we have a source of neuroses. Now take a being at the effect point of this flow. If this being is the effect point of a flow he can never flow back against, we have here what we could carelessly call a neurosis. But there is no other qualification for this neurosis than that it be unwillingly received and unknown. Therefore a known "stuck flow" at a person which he is not unwilling to receive does not cause a neurosis. Now as we make this "stuck flow" unwillingly received, then unknown, and make it so that it bars out all back flows of whatever kind on any subject then we have psychosis.

As there are no other aspects than those of a thetan, we see at once that all neuroses and psychoses are EXAGGERATED, CONCENTRATED ABILITIES. The recipient, still trying to be cause, transfers himself to a false cause point. We call this dramatization. He seeks to do only the ability and no other. We have then a psychosis. As he can do no other thing, because he is really unwilling and unknowing EFFECT seeking to be CAUSE by DRAMATIZING the EFFECT, he loses all the abilities but this one ability. This makes a peculiar and lopsided personality. People object to it partially because it is false cause and partially because it denies society all the other social abilities of the person. The psychotic himself is insufficiently willing or knowing about it to object to it.

Thus we have the standard Scientology method of eradicating one of those psychoses or neuroses. Actually we don't even use these words or admit them as any kind of irreparable

state. We are not in such a business. We say we must find something the preclear can do and then improve it. Let us say that we find something the preclear can do knowingly and willingly and have the preclear do it to improve it. All you have to do is get him to reach toward the source of the CAUSE of his condition. The lowest level cause of any difficulty is MEST, therefore the objective processes of Trio, locational, 8c, etc, work uniformly well since anybody here is to some degree the unwilling and unknowing effect of this universe.

Now where does the psychiatrist come into this? And why is he a bad fellow to have around in the society? Well in the first place, he is cognizant only of insanities. As every insanity is only an exaggerated and concentrated ability the psychiatrist can see in every ability an insanity.

There are no other aspects or abilities than those of a thetan. Any one of these can pressure, as detailed above, into an insanity. A psychiatrist or any other person totally associated with insanity then sees all abilities as a parade of insanities. Only where abilities are several and performed socially, not anti-socially, do we have sanity. The psychiatrist never, or rarely, inspects the sphere of sanity. To him, all things then, add up to madness, since every madness is compounded of abilities (disarranged as above).

Let us see a good example of this. "A" is a fine statesman. He plays polo, has a satisfied wife, collects old cars, can do a good job of work as a carpenter, a fisherman and an ice skater. He reads detective stories and plays good poker. He is working on a plan privately to disentangle the Middle East and assist France. One day he is at his club and he is joined by "B". "B" is a political dilettante. He spends most of his money on maps and treatises about the Middle East. He cannot ride, sing or work and his family life is in ruins. He is obviously a neurotic at best. His ideas are disassociated, impractical but loud. Everyone at the club except "B" knows "B" is a poor risk.

"A", the sane, versatile man, hears "B", the neurotic, sounding off about the Middle East and saving France and how only "B" could accomplish this. "A", knowing "B's" character, **BEGINS TO WONDER IF HE IS CRAZY BECAUSE HE IS INTERESTED IN THE MIDDLE EAST.** In such a way, and in any line, the psychotic or neurotic is a sort of mockery of the sane ability.

Now, as an authority on man and insanity (but not an authority on sanity as is a Scientologist) the psychiatrist, studying insane people runs across "B". He classifies "B" as a save-the-world type and notes that "B" is fixated on France and the Middle East. Shortly thereafter the psychiatrist is called upon to render a decision about "A". He looks in his book, finds "A" is trying to do something about France and the Middle East and, of course classifies "A" as insane.

Another case. George loves Norma. Norma is at first very impressed. George works hard, likes to hike, has some property he is fixing up at week-ends. Now along comes Oswald. Oswald says he loves Norma. Oswald says he is mad about Norma. This is, of course, the case. Oswald has big ideas but no job, wouldn't walk out of the building if it was on fire, gets rid of every piece of real or personal property that comes his way. George knows Oswald is "nutty". Oswald loves Norma. George begins to think he, George, must be crazy to love Norma because Oswald does.

As an authority on twisted and insane love, but not an authority on love, the psychiatrist examining Oswald finds he loves Norma's type of girl. Later, examining George, the psychiatrist finds that George is crazy because he loves the type of girl Norma is. Well, that's an exaggeration but you see where it goes. The psychiatrist, having noted that love was pretty well flung about in the insane wards, leaps to the conclusion that all love is insane because it is so common in the wards and finds in a flash of inspiration psychoanalysis which says all insanity derives from love.

We are held to mockery in all our loves and dreams by the neurotic and psychotic who

specialize in mishandling these dreams and loves. And so the world goes mad.

It is not safe to have experts on insanity who are not also experts on sanity. Such persons as those who know only the insane eventually judge that everything man can do is insane and that all men are mad and then we get a society devoted entirely to the support of asylums until it is at last only an asylum itself.

The auditor should understand the mechanism behind neurosis and psychosis. He should draw it out for himself on a graph, showing cause and effect. He should understand that mechanism because it is the **ONLY THING THERE IS TO UNDERSTAND** about neurotics and psychotics, for all else they do is gibberish and un-understandable.

If he truly understands this mechanism in all its phases then neurosis and psychosis can never make him an effect point and he can audit them with ease when he has to step out of character that far.

If the Scientologist thoroughly understands that the downfall of psychiatry which is now occurring came about because the psychiatrist never understood sanity then we won't have any future specialists in insanity beyond these data.

Society has long suspected versatility and the man of many skills. We should have realized there was something right with him.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:-.rd  
Copyright © 1957  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 23 DECEMBER 1965

(Replaces HCO Policy Letter of 7 March 1965,  
Issue I. This was originally misdated as  
1 March 1965)

Gen Non-Remimeo  
Post Public  
Bulletin Board

(HCO Division 1)  
ETHICS

**SUPPRESSIVE ACTS**  
**SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS**  
**THE FAIR GAME LAW**

Due to the extreme urgency of our mission I have worked to remove some of the fundamental barriers from our progress.

The chief stumbling block, huge above all others, is the upset we have with POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES and their relationship to Suppressive Persons or Groups.

A POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is defined as a person who while active in Scientology or a pc yet remains connected to a person or group that is a Suppressive Person or Group.

A SUPPRESSIVE PERSON or GROUP is one that actively seeks to suppress or damage Scientology or a Scientologist by Suppressive Acts.

SUPPRESSIVE ACTS are acts calculated to impede or destroy Scientology or a Scientologist and which are listed at length in this policy letter.

A Scientologist caught in the situation of being in Scientology while still connected with a Suppressive Person or Group is given a Present Time Problem of sufficient magnitude to prevent case gain, as only a PTP can halt progress of a case. Only ARC Breaks worsen it. To the PTP is added ARC Breaks with the Suppressive Person or Group. The result is no-gain or deterioration of a case by reason of the suppressive connection in the environment. Any Scientologist, in his own experience, can probably recall some such cases and their subsequent upset.

Until the environment is handled, nothing beneficial can happen. Quite the contrary. In the most flagrant of such cases the Scientologist's case worsened and the Suppressive Person or Group sent endless reports to press, police, authorities and the public in general.

Unless the Potential Trouble Source, the preclear caught up in this, can be made to take action of an environmental nature to end the situation one has a pc or Scientologist who may cave in or squirrel because of no case gain and also a hostile environment for Scientology.

This policy letter gives the means and provides the policy for getting the above situation handled.

A Potential Trouble Source may receive no processing until the situation is handled.

A Suppressive Person or Group becomes “fair game”.

By FAIR GAME is meant, may not be further protected by the codes and disciplines of Scientology or the rights of a Scientologist.

The families and adherents of Suppressive Persons or Groups may not receive processing. It does not matter whether they are or are not Scientologists. If the families or adherents of Suppressive Persons or Groups are processed, any auditor doing so is guilty of a misdemeanor. (See HCO Policy Letter of 7 March 1965, Issue II.)

A Potential Trouble Source knowingly permitting himself or herself or the Suppressive Person to be processed without advising the auditor or Scientology authorities is guilty of a crime. (See HCO Policy Letter of 7 March 1965, Issue II.)

## SUPPRESSIVE ACTS

Suppressive Acts are defined as actions or omissions undertaken to knowingly suppress, reduce or impede Scientology or Scientologists.

Such Suppressive Acts include public disavowal of Scientology or Scientologists in good standing with Scientology Organizations; public statements against Scientology or Scientologists but not to Committees of Evidence duly convened; proposing, advising or voting for legislation or ordinances, rules or laws directed toward the Suppression of Scientology; pronouncing Scientologists guilty of the practice of standard Scientology; testifying hostilely before state or public inquiries into Scientology to suppress it; reporting or threatening to report Scientology or Scientologists to civil authorities in an effort to suppress Scientology or Scientologists from practising or receiving standard Scientology; bringing civil suit against any Scientology organization or Scientologist including the non-payment of bills or failure to refund without first calling the matter to the attention of the Chairman at Saint Hill and receiving a reply; demanding the return of any or all fees paid for standard training or processing actually received or received in part and still available but undelivered only because of departure of the person demanding (the fees must be refunded but this Policy Letter applies); writing anti-Scientology letters to the press or giving anti-Scientology or anti-Scientologist evidence to the press; testifying as a hostile witness against Scientology in public; continued membership in a divergent group; continued adherence to a person or group pronounced a Suppressive Person or Group by HCO; failure to handle or disavow and disconnect from a person demonstrably guilty of Suppressive Acts; being at the hire of anti-Scientology groups or persons; organizing a splinter group to use Scientology data or any part of it to distract people from standard Scientology; organizing splinter groups to diverge from Scientology practices, still calling it Scientology or calling it something else; calling meetings of staffs or field auditors or the public to deliver Scientology into the hands of unauthorized persons or who will suppress it or alter it or who have no reputation for following standard lines and procedures; infiltrating a Scientology group or organization or staff to stir up discontent or protest at the instigation of hostile forces; 1st degree murder, arson, disintegration of persons or belongings; mutiny; seeking to splinter off an area of Scientology and deny it properly constituted authority for personal profit, personal power or “to save the organization from the higher officers of Scientology”; engaging in malicious ‘rumour-mongering to destroy the authority or repute of higher officers or the leading names of Scientology or to “safeguard” a position; delivering up the person of a Scientologist without defense or protest to the demands of civil or criminal law; falsifying records that then imperil the liberty or safety of a Scientologist; knowingly giving false testimony to imperil a Scientologist; receiving money, favours or encouragement to suppress Scientology or Scientologists; sexual or sexually perverted conduct contrary to the well being or good state of mind of a Scientologist in good standing or under the charge of Scientology such as a student, a preclear, a ward or a patient; blackmail on Scientologists or Scientology organizations threatened or accomplished—in which case the crime being used for blackmail purposes becomes fully outside the reach of Ethics and is absolved the fact of blackmail unless repeated.

Suppressive Acts are clearly those covert or overt acts knowingly calculated to reduce or destroy the influence or activities of Scientology or prevent case gains or continued Scientology success and activity on the part of a Scientologist. As persons or groups that would do such a thing act out of self interest only to the detriment of all others, they cannot be granted the rights and beingness ordinarily accorded rational beings and so place themselves beyond any consideration for their feelings or well being.

If a person or a group that has committed a Suppressive Act comes to his, her or their senses and recants, the HCO Secretary:

- A. Tells the person or group to stop committing present time overts and to cease all attacks and suppressions so he, she or they can get a case gain;
- B. Requires a public announcement to the effect that they realize their actions were ignorant and unfounded and stating where possible the influences or motivations which caused them to attempt to suppress or attack Scientology; gets it signed before witnesses and published broadly, particularly to persons directly influenced or formerly associated with the former offender or offenders. The letter should be calculated to expose any conspiracy to suppress Scientology or the preclear or Scientologist if such existed;
- B(1). Requires that all debts owed to Scientology organizations are paid off;
- C. Requires training beginning at HAS at their expense if Division 4 (Training and Processing) will have the person or the group members;
- D. Makes a note of the matter with copies of the statement and file in the Ethics files;
- E. Informs the Chairman at Saint Hill and forwards a duplicate of the original copy which shows signatures.

Any Potential Trouble Source owing money to any Scientology organization is handled the same as any other Scientologist. Failure to discharge a financial obligation becomes a civil Ethics matter after normal, within-org avenues of collection have been exhausted.

Any PTS who fails to either handle or disconnect from the SP who is making him or her a PTS is, by failing to do so, guilty of a Suppressive Act.

Civil Court action against SPs to effect collection of monies owed may be resorted to, as they are Fair Game.

Until a Suppressive Person or Group is absolved, but not during the period when the person requests and has a Committee of Evidence, or an amnesty occurs, no Scientology Ethics other than this HCO Policy Letter applies to such persons, no Committee of Evidence may be called to punish any Scientologist or person for any offenses of any kind against the Suppressive Person except to establish in cases of real dispute whether or not the person was suppressing either Scientology or the Scientologist.

The homes, property, places and abodes of persons who have been active in attempting to suppress Scientology or Scientologists are all beyond any protection of Scientology Ethics, unless absolved by later Ethics or an amnesty.

Such persons are in the same category as those whose certificates have been cancelled, and persons whose certificates, classifications and awards have been cancelled are also in this category.

The imagination must not be stretched to place this iabel on a person. Errors, misdemeanors and crimes do not label a person as a Suppressive Person or Group. Only High

Crimes do so.

A Committee of Evidence may be called by any Convening Authority who wishes more concrete evidence of efforts to suppress Scientology or Scientologists but if such a Committee's findings, passed on, establish beyond reasonable doubt Suppressive Acts, this Policy Letter applies and the person is fair game.

Outright or covert acts knowingly designed to impede or destroy Scientology or Scientologists is what is meant by Acts Suppressive of Scientology or Scientologists.

The greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics requires that actions destructive of the advance of the many, by Scientology means, overtly or covertly undertaken with the direct target of destroying Scientology as a whole? or a Scientologist in particular, be summarily handled due to the character of the reactive mind and the consequent impulses of the insane or near insane to ruin every chance of Mankind via Scientology.

### POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE

A Scientologist connected by familial or other ties to a person who is guilty of Suppressive Acts is known as a Potential Trouble Source or Trouble Source. The history of Dianetics and Scientology is strewn with these. Confused by emotional ties, dogged in refusing to give up Scientology, yet invalidated by a Suppressive Person at every turn they cannot, having a PTP, make case gains. If they would act with determination one way or the other—reform the Suppressive Person or disconnect, they could then make gains and recover their potential. If they make no determined move, they eventually succumb.

Therefore this Policy Letter extends to suppressive non-Scientology wives and husbands and parents, or other family members or hostile groups or even close friends. So long as a wife or husband, father or mother or other family connection, who is attempting to suppress the Scientology spouse or child, or hostile group remains continually acknowledged or in communication with the Scientology spouse or child or member, then that Scientologist or preclear comes under the family or adherent clause and may not be processed or further trained until he or she has taken appropriate action to cease to be a Potential Trouble Source.

The validity of this policy is borne out by the fact that the US government raids and other troubles were instigated by wives, husbands or parents who were actively suppressing a Scientologist, or Scientology. The suppressed Scientologist did not act in good time to avert the trouble by handling the antagonistic family member as a suppressive source or disconnect fully.

Disconnection from a family member or cessation of adherence to a Suppressive Person or Group is done by the Potential Trouble Source publicly publishing the fact, as in the legal notices of "The Auditor" and public announcements and taking any required civil action such as disavowal, separation or divorce and thereafter cutting all further communication and disassociating from the person or group.

Unwarranted or threatened disconnection has the recourse of the person or group being disconnected from requesting a Committee of Evidence from the nearest Convening Authority (or HCO) and producing to the Committee any evidence of actual material assistance to Scientology without reservation or bad intent. The Committee must be convened if requested.

Before publicly disconnecting, the Scientologist would be well advised to fully inform the person he or she accuses of Suppressive Acts of the substance of this policy letter and seek a reform of the person, disconnecting only when honest efforts to reform the person have not been co-operated with or have failed. And only then disconnecting publicly. Such efforts should not be unduly long as any processing of the Potential Trouble Source is denied or illegal while the connection exists and a person not actively seeking to settle the matter may be subjected to a Committee of Evidence if processed meanwhile.



The real motives of Suppressive Persons have been traced to quite sordid hidden desires—in one case the wife wanted her husband's death so she could get his money, and fought Scientology because it was making the husband well. Without handling the wife or the connection with the woman the Scientologist, as family, drifted on with the situation and the wife was able to cause a near destruction of Scientology in that area by false testimony to the police and government and press. Therefore this is a serious thing—to tolerate or remain connected to a source of active suppression of a Scientologist or Scientology without legally disconnecting the relationship or acting to expose the true motives behind the hostility and reform the person. No money particularly may be accepted as fee or loan from a person who is "family" to a Suppressive Person and therefore a Potential Trouble Source. There is no source of trouble in Scientology's history greater than this one for frequency and lack of attention.

Anyone absolved of Suppressive Acts by an amnesty or a Committee of Evidence ceases to be fair game. Anyone found guilty of Suppressive Acts by a Committee of Evidence and its Convening Authorities remains fair game unless saved by an amnesty.

This Policy Letter is calculated to prevent future distractions of this nature as time goes on.

### RIGHTS OF A SUPPRESSIVE PERSON OR GROUP

A truly Suppressive Person or Group has no rights of any kind as Scientologists and actions taken against them are not punishable under Scientology Ethics Codes.

However a person or group may be falsely labelled a Suppressive Person or Group. Should the person or group claim the label to be false, he, she or they may request a Committee of Evidence via their nearest HCO. The executive with the power to convene a Committee of Evidence must do so if one is requested for recourse or redress of wrongs.

The person or representative of the group labelled Suppressive is named as an Interested Party to the Committee. They attend it where it convenes.

The Committee must pay attention to any actual evidences that the person or group that is accused of being suppressive may produce particularly to the effect of having helped Scientology or Scientologists or a Scientologist and if this is seen to outweigh the accusations, proof or lack of it, the person is absolved.

Any knowingly false testimony, forgeries or false witnesses introduced by the person or group accused of being suppressive can result in an immediate finding against the person or group.

Any effort to use copies of the testimony or findings of a Committee of Evidence called for this purpose or holding it to scorn in a civil court immediately reverses any favourable finding and automatically labels the person or group suppressive.

Failing to prove guilt of Suppressive Acts, the Committee must absolve the person or group publicly.

If the findings, as passed upon by the Convening Authority demonstrate guilt, the person or group is so labelled as a Suppressive Person or Group.

### RECOURSE OF A POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE

A person labelled a Potential Trouble Source and so barred from receiving auditing, may request a Committee of Evidence of the nearest HCO as recourse if he or she contests the allegation.

The Committee of Evidence requested must be convened by the nearest Convening Authority.

If evidences of disconnection are given or if the alleged Suppressive Person or Group is clearly and beyond reasonable doubt shown not to be guilty of Suppressive Acts or is shown clearly to have reformed, the Committee of Evidence findings and the Convening Authority must remove the label of Potential Trouble Source from the Scientologist and the label Suppressive Person or Group from the suspected person or group.

But should the former Potential Trouble Source's state of case show no gain after reasonable time in processing, any executive of Division 4 (Training and Processing) may order a new Committee of Evidence in the matter and if it and its Convening Authority reverses the former findings, the labels are applied. But no auditor may be disciplined for auditing either during the period between the two findings.

### RECOURSE OF AN AUDITOR

An auditor disciplined for processing a Potential Trouble Source or a Suppressive Person or a member of a Suppressive Group, may request a Committee of Evidence if he can persuade the Potential Trouble Source and the Suppressive Person or a representative of the Suppressive Group to appear before it.

The auditor so requesting may also have named as an Interested Party or Parties with himself the person or persons who supplied the information or misinformation concerning his actions.

No damages or costs may be borne by or ordered by a Committee of Evidence in cases involving Potential Trouble Sources or Suppressive Persons or Groups.

When the Potential Trouble Source or Suppressive Person or Group representative fail to appear before a Committee of Evidence on a Bill of Particulars labelling persons as Potential Trouble Sources or Suppressive Persons or Groups at the published time of its convening, the Bill of Particulars stand as proven and the Convening Authority is bound so to declare.

### EVIDENCE OF DISCONNECTION

Any HCO Secretary may receive evidences of disconnection or disavowal or separation or divorce and, on finding them to be bona fide, may publicly announce them on a public board and legal notices in "The Auditor".

The HCO Secretary must place copies of such evidences in the Ethics file and in the CF folders of all persons named in them.

The disconnecting person then ceases to be a Potential Trouble Source.

The procedure for a recanting Suppressive Person or Group is outlined above.

### EVIDENCES OF SUPPRESSION

It is wise for any Scientologist, HCO Secretary or Committee of Evidence in matters concerning Suppressive Acts to obtain valid documents, letters, testimonies duly signed and witnessed, affidavits duly sworn to and other matters and evidences which would have weight in a court of law. Momentary spite, slander suits, charges of Scientology separating families, etc., are then guarded against.

If matters concerning Suppressive Acts are given good and alert attention, properly

enforced, they will greatly accelerate the growth of Scientology and bring a new calmness to its people and organizations and-far better case gains where they have not heretofore been easy to achieve.

Preclears with present time problems, ARC broken with associated but Suppressive Persons will not obtain case gains but on the contrary, may experience great difficulty.

Observance of these facts and disciplines can help us all.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.cden  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 27 OCTOBER 1964

(Re-issued on 23 June 1967)  
(Replaces HCO Pol Ltr 5 Nov 1964)

Remimeo  
Franchise  
All Students  
All Staff  
Registrars' Hats  
Tech Hats  
Qual Hats  
HCO Hats

**POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY  
AND POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES**

It has been the long standing policy of Central Organizations to handle physical illness and insanity in the following manner.

**HEALING**

Any process labelled "healing", old or new refers to healing by mental and spiritual means and should therefore be looked upon as the relief of difficulties arising from mental and spiritual causes.

The proper procedure in being requested to heal some complained of physical disability is as follows:

1. Require a physical examination from whatever practitioners of the physical healing arts may be competent and available;
2. Clearly establish that the disability does not stem from immediately physical causes;
3. If the disability is pronounced to be curable within the skill of the physical practitioner and is in actual fact a disease or illness which surrenders to contemporary physical treatment, to require the person to be so treated before Scientology processing may be undertaken;
4. If, however, the physical practitioner's recommendation includes surgery or treatment of an unproven nature or the illness or disease cannot be accurately diagnosed as a specific physical illness or disease with a known cure, the person may be accepted for processing on the reasonable assumption that no purely physical illness is proven to exist, and that it is probably mental or spiritual in origin.

**POLICIES REGARDING THE INSANE**

With insane persons or persons with a proven record of insanity, do the following:

1. Establish to the best of your ability within reasonable administrative limits and known tests that any HGC pc accepted for processing does not have a history of deserved institutionalization in an insane asylum or similar place;
2. Process only those persons who have no such history;

3. Do not recommend any other treatment by practitioners in the field of insanity where there exists any evidence that such practitioners injure, disable or maltreat patients by violently reacting drugs, by painful shocks, surgery or other barbaric and outdated means of “mental treatment”;
4. If no recommendation is possible under (3) above, recommend only rest and a change of environment, but not in a professional capacity.

### POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES

Policies similar to those regarding physical illness and insanity exist for types of persons who have caused us considerable trouble.

These persons can be grouped under “Potential Trouble Sources”. They include:

- (a) Persons intimately connected with persons (such as marital or familial ties) of known antagonism to mental or spiritual treatment or Scientology. In practice such persons, even when they approach Scientology in a friendly fashion, have such pressure continually brought to bear upon them by persons with undue influence over them that they make very poor gains in processing and their interest is solely devoted to proving the antagonistic element wrong.

They, by experience, produce a great deal of trouble in the long run as their own condition does not improve adequately under such stresses to effectively combat the antagonism. Their present time problem cannot be reached as it is continuous, and so long as it remains so, they should not be accepted for auditing by any organization or auditor.

- (b) Criminals with proven criminal records often continue to commit so many undetected harmful acts between sessions that they do not make adequate case gains and therefore should not be accepted for processing by organizations or auditors.
- (c) Persons who have ever threatened to sue or embarrass or attack or who have publicly attacked Scientology or been a party to an attack and all their immediate families should never be accepted for processing by a Central Organization or an auditor. They have a history of only serving other ends than case gain and commonly again turn on the organization or auditor. They have already barred themselves out by their own overt acts against Scientology and are thereafter too difficult to help, since they cannot openly accept help from those they have tried to injure.
- (d) Responsible-for-condition cases have been traced back to other causes for their condition too often to be acceptable. By Responsible-for-condition cases is meant the person who insists a book or some auditor is “wholly responsible for the terrible condition I am in”. Such cases demand unusual favours, free auditing, tremendous effort on the part of auditors. Review of these cases show that they were in the same or worse condition long before auditing, that they are using a planned campaign to obtain auditing for nothing, that they are not as bad off as they claim, and that their antagonism extends to anyone who seeks to help them, even their own families. Establish the rights of the matter and decide accordingly.
- (e) Persons who are not being audited on their own determinism are a liability as they are forced into being processed by some other person and have no personal desire to become better. Quite on the contrary they usually want only to prove the person who wants them audited wrong and so do not get better. Until a personally determined goal to be processed occurs, the person will not benefit.
- (f) Persons who “want to be processed to see if Scientology works” as their only reason for

being audited have never been known to make gains as they do not participate. News reporters fall into this category. They should not be audited.

- (g) Persons who claim that “if you help such and such a case” (at great and your expense) because somebody is rich or influential or the neighbours would be electrified should be ignored. Processing is designed for bettering individuals, not progressing by stunts or giving cases undue importance. Process only at convenience and usual arrangements. Make no extraordinary effort at the expense of other persons who do want processing for normal reasons. Not one of these arrangements has ever come off successfully as it has the unworthy goal of notoriety, not betterment.
- (h) Persons who “have an open mind” but no personal hopes or desires for auditing of knowingness should be ignored, as they really don’t have an open mind at all, but a lack of ability to decide about things and are seldom found to be very responsible and waste anyone’s efforts “to convince them”.
- (i) Persons who do not believe anything or anyone can get better. They have a purpose for being audited entirely contrary to the auditor’s and so in this conflict, do not benefit. When such persons are trained they use their training to degrade others. Thus they should not be accepted for training or auditing.
- (j) Persons attempting to sit in judgement on Scientology in hearings or attempting to investigate Scientology should be given no undue importance. One should not seek to instruct or assist them in any way. This includes judges, boards, newspaper reporters, magazine writers, etc. All efforts to be helpful or instructive have done nothing beneficial as their first idea is a firm “I don’t know” and this usually ends with an equally firm “I don’t know”. If a person can’t see for himself or judge from the obvious, then he does not have sufficient powers of observation even to sort out actual evidence. In legal matters, only take the obvious effective steps—carry on no crusades in court. In the matter of reporters, etc., it is not worthwhile to give them any time contrary to popular belief. They are given their story before they leave their editorial rooms and you only strengthen what they have to say by saying anything. They are no public communication line that sways much. Policy is very definite. Ignore.

To summarize potential trouble sources, the policy in general is to cut communication as the longer it is extended the more trouble they are. I know of no case where the types of persons listed above were handled by auditing or instruction. I know of many cases where they were handled by firm legal stands, by ignoring them until they changed their minds, or just turning one’s back.

In applying such a policy of cut-communication one must also use judgement as there are exceptions in all things and to fail to handle a person’s momentary upset in life or with us can be quite fatal. So these policies refer to non-Scientology persons in the main or persons who appear on the outer fringes and push toward us. When such a person bears any of the above designations we and the many are better off to ignore them.

Scientology works. You don’t have to prove it to everyone. People don’t deserve to have Scientology as a divine right, you know. They have to earn it. This has been true in every philosophy that sought to better man.

## THE STRESS OF POLICY

All the above “Potential Trouble Sources” are also forbidden training and when a person being trained or audited is detected to belong under the above headings (a) to (j) he or she should be advised to terminate and accept refund which must be paid at once and the full explanation should be given them at that time. Thus the few may not, in their own turmoil, impede service to and the advance of the many. And the less enturbulence you put on your

lines, the better, and the more people you will eventually help.

Scientology is an applied philosophy designed and developed to make the able more able. In this sphere it is tremendously successful.

Efforts to involve philosophy with other practices bring about a slowing of our progress.

These people are sick spiritually because of their own continuous harmful actions against patients and the society and are beyond our normal means to help.

These policies will continue in existence until such time as those interested care to invest the time and treasure necessary to build the institutions and re-educate the professions which now practise medical and physical mental healing, and this is definitely not within our time, but would belong to some remote future when more men are sane.

However, such a programme would depend upon the continued existence of the medical practitioner and the psychiatrist and as their more reprehensible activities are rather new and very radical they may be abandoned by public and government long before Scientology could help them. This is probably the more likely occurrence as even in Russia, the Communist has now foresworn all violent treatments of the insane according to their delegates to the London Medical Conference of this year, and Russian practitioners look with contempt and scorn upon the Western psychiatrist. The medical doctor of England, taken over by Socialism, has lost his ambition for medical imperialism and has no contest with Scientology. In the United States the American Medical Association has become locked in mortal combat with the government and probably will be socialized entirely in a few years due to fee abuses and lack of gains. The medical doctor remains strong only in more backward small nations such as Australia where world trends are late in arriving.

Even the Church in Rome is considering a surrender of principles and amalgamation with other faiths in an effort to save a dwindling religious membership.

Thus there may be no medical practitioner as we know him left in a few decades. Membership in the psychiatric profession is declining.

In the place of these institutions, if we ever get around to them, we may find ourselves dealing with completely different practices in the fields of physical healing and the treatment of the insane. All we ask of them is that they are competent in their treatments and less greedy for monopoly than their predecessors. And if this is so, then our policies will then remain fully in force, but in a spirit of co-operation, not with the desire to protect ourselves and the public from them and the products of their bungling.

Ours are the powerful communication lines. They are powerful because they are theta lines. Entheta (enturbulated theta) obtains all its apparent power by being parasitic on theta lines. Only when you add the power of our lines to the weakness of entheta lines can they then have strength.

Example: It was the FCI:)C communication to its own field about that government raid that (a) cost the most in cash and (b) did the most damage. You can actually ignore an entheta line in almost all cases without the faintest consequence. It only has power when we let it have power by answering it.

LRH:jw jp.cden  
Copyright © 1964, 1967  
by L. Ron Hubbard ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 13 MARCH 1969

Remimeo

**ADDITION TO HCO POL LTR OF 23 JUNE 1967 "POLICIES ON  
PHYSICAL HEALING INSANITY AND POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES"  
POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES (b)**

A criminal record means one with the police for the commission and imprisonment for felony. The fact of a crime is irrelevant if not seen as a crime by law.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jk.ei. cden  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 5 APRIL 1965

Gen Non-Remimeo  
HCO Sec Hat  
Tech Sec Hat  
D of P Hat  
D of T Hat

## **HCO JUSTICE DATA RE ACADEMY & HGC**

### **HANDLING THE SUPPRESSIVE PERSON THE BASIS OF INSANITY**

The suppressive person (whom we've called a Merchant of Fear or Chaos Merchant and which we can now technically call the suppressive person) can't stand the idea of Scientology. If people became better, the suppressive person would have lost. The suppressive person answers this by attacking covertly or overtly Scientology. This thing is, he thinks, his mortal enemy since it undoes his (or her) "good work" in putting people down where they should be.

There are three "operations" such a case seeks to engage upon regarding Scientology: (a) to disperse it, (b) to try to crush it and (c) to pretend it didn't exist.

Dispersal would consist of several things such as attributing its source to others and altering its processes or structure.

If you feel a bit dispersed reading this Policy Letter, then realize it is about a being whose whole "protective colouration" is to disperse others and so remain invisible. Such people generalize all entheta and create ARC Breaks madly.

The second (b) is done by covert or overt means. Covertly a suppressive person leaves the org door unlocked, loses the E-Meters, runs up fantastic bills, and energetically and unseen seeks to pull out the plug and get Scientology poured down the drain. We, poor fools, consider all this just "human error" or "stupidity". We rarely realize that such actions, far from being accidents, are carefully thought out. The proof that this is so is simple. If we run down the source of these errors we wind up with only one or two people in the whole group. Now isn't it odd that the majority of errors that kept the group enturbulated were attributable to a minority of persons present? Even a very "reasonable" person could not make anything else out of that except that it was very odd and indicated that the minority mentioned were interested in smashing the group and that the behaviour was not common to the whole group—meaning it isn't "normal" behaviour.

These people aren't Communists or Fascists or any other ists. They are just very sick people. They easily become parts of suppressive groups such as Communists or Fascists because these groups, like criminals, are suppressive.

The Suppressive Person is hard to spot because of the dispersal factor mentioned above. One looks at them and has his attention dispersed by their "everybody is bad".

The Suppressive Person who is visibly seeking to knock out people or Scientology is easy to see. He or she is making such a fuss about it. The attacks are quite vicious and full of lies. But even here when the Suppressive Person exists on the "other side" of a potential trouble source, visibility is not good. One sees a case going up and down. On the other side of that case, out of the auditor's view, is the Suppressive Person.

The whole trick they use is to generalize entheta. "Everybody is bad." "The Russians are all bad." "Everybody hates you." "The People versus John Doe" on warrants. "The masses." "The Secret Police will get you."

Suppressive groups use the ARC Break mechanisms of generalizing entheta so it seems

“everywhere” .

The Suppressive Person is a specialist in making others ARC Break with generalized entetha that is mostly lies.

He or she is also a no-gain-case.

So avid are such for the smashing of others by covert or overt means that their case is bogged and won't move under routine processing.

The technical fact is that they have a huge problem, long gone and no longer known even to themselves which they use hidden or forthright vicious acts continually to “handle”. They do not act to solve the environment they are in. They are solving one environment, yesterday's, in which they are stuck.

The only reason the insane were hard to understand is that they are handling situations which no longer exist. The situation probably existed at one time. They think they have to hold their own, with overts against a non-existent enemy to solve a non-existent problem.

Because their overts are continuous they have withholds.

Since such a person has withholds, he or she can't communicate freely to as-is the block on the track that keeps them in some yesterday. Hence, a “no-case-gain”.

That alone is the way to locate a Suppressive Person. By viewing the case. Never judge such a person by their conduct. That is too difficult. Judge by no-case-gains. Don't even use tests.

One asks these questions:

1. Will the person permit auditing at all? or
2. Does their history of routine auditing reveal any gains?

If (1) is present one is safe to treat the person as suppressive. It is not always correct but it is always safe. Some errors will be made but it is better to make them than to take a chance on it. When people refuse auditing they are (a) a potential trouble source (connected to a Suppressive Person); (b) a person with a big discreditable withhold; (c) a Suppressive Person or (d) have had the bad luck to be “audited” too often by a Suppressive Person or (e) have been audited by an untrained auditor or one “trained” by a Suppressive Person.

[The last category (e) (untrained auditor) is rather slight but (d) (audited by a Suppressive Person) can have been pretty serious, resulting in continual ARC Breaks during which auditing was pressed on without regard to the ARC Break.]

Thus there are several possibilities where somebody refuses auditing. One has to sort them out in an HGC and handle the right one. But HCQ by policy simply treats the person with the same admin policy procedure as that used on a Suppressive Person and lets HGC sort it out. Get that difference-it's “with the same admin policy procedure as” not “the same as”.

For treating a person “the same as” a Suppressive Person when he or she is not only adds to the confusion. One treats a real Suppressive Person pretty rough. One has to handle the bank.

As to (2) here is the real test and the only valid test: Does their history of routine auditing reveal any gains?

If the answer is NO then there is your Suppressive Person, loud and very unclear!

That is the test.

There are several ways of detecting. When fair auditors or good ones have had to vary routine procedure or do unusual things on this case in an effort to make it gain when there are lots of notes from Ds of P in the folder saying do this-do that—you know that this case was trouble.

This means it was one of three things: 1. a potential trouble source 2. a person with a big withhold 3. a Suppressive Person.

If despite all that trouble and care, the case did not gain-or if the case simply didn't gain despite auditing no matter how many years or intensives, then you've caught your Suppressive Person.

That's the boy. Or the girl.

This case performs continual calculating covert hostile acts damaging to others. This case puts the enturbulence and upset into the environment, breaks the chairs, messes up the rugs and spoils the traffic flow with "goofs" done intentionally.

One should lock criminals out of the environment if one wants security. But one first has to locate the criminal. Don't lock everybody out because you can't find the criminal.

The cyclic case (gains and collapses routinely) is connected to a Suppressive Person. We have policy on that.

The case that continually pleads "hold my hand I am so ARC broken" is just somebody with a big withhold, not an ARC Break.

The Suppressive Person just gets no-case-gain on routine student auditing.

This person is actively suppressing Scientology. If such will sit still and pretend to be audited the suppression is by hidden hostile acts which includes

1. Chopping up auditors;
2. Pretending withholds which are actually criticisms;
3. Giving out "data" about their past lives and/or whole track that really holds such subjects up to scorn and makes people who do remember wince;
4. Chopping up orgs;
5. Alter-ising technology to mess it up;
6. Spreading rumours about prominent persons in Scientology;
7. Attributing Scientology to other sources;
8. Criticizing auditors as a group;
9. Rolling up Dev-T, off policy, off origin, off line;
10. Giving fragmentary or generalized reports about entheta that cave people in—and isn't actual;
11. Refusing to repair ARC Breaks;
12. Engaging in discreditable sexual acts (also true of potential trouble sources);
13. Reporting a session good when the pc went bad;
14. Reporting a session bad when the pc went up in tone;
15. Snapping terminals with lecturers and executives to make critical remarks or spread ARC Break type "news" to them;
16. Failing to relay comm or report;
17. Making an org go to pieces (note one uses "making" not "letting");

18. Committing small criminal acts around the org;
19. Making “mistakes” which get their seniors in trouble;
20. Refusing to abide by policy;
21. Non-compliance with instructions;
22. Alter-is of instructions or orders so that the programme fouls up;
23. Hiding data that is vital to prevent upsets;
24. Altering orders to make a senior look bad;
25. Organizing revolts or mass protest meetings;
26. Snarling about Justice.

And so on. One does not use the catalogue, however, one only uses this one fact—no case gain by routine auditing over 2 longish period.

This is the fellow that makes life miserable for the rest of us. This is the one who overworks executives. This is the auditor killer. This is the course enturbulator or pc killer.

There’s the cancer. Burn it out.

In short, you begin to see that it’s this one who is the only one who makes harsh discipline seem necessary. The rest of the staff suffers when one or two of these is present.

One hears a whine about “process didn’t work” or sees an alter-is of tech. Go look. You’ll find it now and then leads to a Suppressive Person inside or outside the org.

Now that one knows who it is, one can handle it.

But more than that, I can now crack this case!

The technology is useful in all cases, of course. But only this cracks the “no-gain-case”.

The person is in a mad, howling situation of some yesteryear and is “handling it” by committing overt acts today. I say condition of yesteryear but the case thinks it’s today.

Yes, you’re right. They are nuts. The spin bins are full of either them or their victims. There’s no other real psycho in a spin bin!

What? That means we’ve cracked insanity itself? That’s right. And it’s given us the key to the Suppressive Person and his or her effect on the environment. This is the multitude of “types” of insanity of the 19th century psychiatrist. All in one. Schizophrenia, paranoia, fancy names galore. Only one other type exists—the person the Suppressive Person got “at”. This is the “manic-depressive” a type who is up one day and down the next. This is the Potential Trouble Source gone mad. But these are in a minority in the spin bin, usually put there by Suppressive Persons and not crazy at all! The real mad ones are the Suppressive Persons. They are the only psychos.

Over simplification? No indeed. I can prove it! We could empty the spin bins now. If we want to. But we have better uses for technology than saving a lot of Suppressive Persons who themselves act only to scuttle the rest of us.

You see, when they get down to no-case-gain where a routine process won’t bite, they can no longer as-is their daily life so it all starts to stack up into a horror. They “solve” this horror by continuous covert acts against their surroundings and associates. After a while the covert ones don’t seem to hold off the fancied “horror” and they commit some senseless violence in broad daylight-or collapse—and so they can get identified as insane and are lugged off to the spin bin.

Anybody can “get mad” and bust a few chairs when a Suppressive Person goes too far. But there’s traceable sense to it. Getting mad doesn’t make a madman. It’s damaging actions that have no sensible detectable reasons that’s the trail of madness. Any thetan can get angry. Only a madman damages without reason.

All actions have their lower scale discreditable mockery. The difference is, does one get over his anger? The no-case-gain of course can’t. He or she stays misemotional and adds each new burst to the fire. It never gets less. It grows. And a long way from all Suppressive Persons are violent. They are more likely to look resentful.

A Suppressive Person can get to one solid dispassionate state of damaging things. Here is the accident prone, the home wrecker, the group wrecker.

Now here one must realize something. The Suppressive Person finds outlet for his or her unexpressed rage by carefully needling those they are connected with into howling anger.

You see the people around them get dragged into this long gone incident by mistaken identity. And it is a maddening situation to be continually mis-identified, accused, worked on, double crossed. For one is not the being the Suppressive Person supposes. The Suppressive Person’s world is pretty hard to live around. And even ordinarily cheerful people often blow up under the strain.

So be careful who you call the Suppressive Person. The person connected with a Suppressive Person is liable to be only visible rage in sight!

You have some experience of this—the mousey little woman who rarely changes expression and is so righteous connected to somebody who now and then goes into a frenzy.

How to tell them apart? Easy! Just ask this question:—

Which gets a case gain easily?

Well, it’s even simpler than that! Put the two on an E-Meter. Don’t do anything but read the dial and needle. The Suppressive one has the high stuck T.A. The other has a lower T.A. Simple?

Not all Suppressive Persons have high T.A. The T.A. can be anywhere especially very low (1.0). But the needle is weird. It is stuck tight or it RSeS without reason (the pc wearing no rings to cause an RS).

Suppressive Persons also can have the “dead” thetan clear read!

You see people around a Suppressive Person Q and A and disperse. They seek to “get even” with the Suppressive Person and often exhibit the same symptoms temporarily.

Sometimes two Suppressive Persons are found together. So one can’t always say which is the Suppressive Person in a pair. The usual combination is the Suppressive Person and the Potential Trouble Source.

However you don’t need to guess about it or observe their conduct.

For this poor soul can no longer as-is easily. Too many overts. Too many withholds. Stuck in an incident that they call “present time”. Handling a problem that does not exist. Supposing those around are the personnel in their own delirium.

They look all right. They sound reasonable. They are often clever. But they are solid poison. They can’t as-is anything. Day by day their pile grows. Day by day their new overts and withholds pin them down tighter. They aren’t here. But they sure can wreck the place.

There is the true psycho.

And he or she is dying before your very eyes. Kind of horrible.

The resolution of the case is a clever application of problems processes, never o/w. What was the condition? How did you handle it? is the key type of process.

I don't know what the percentage of these are in a society. I know only that they made up about 10% of any group so far observed. The data is obscured by the fact that they ARC Break others and make them misemotional—thus one of them seems to be, by contagion, half a dozen such.

Therefore simple inspection of conduct does not reveal the Suppressive Person. Only a case folder puts the seal on it. No-Case-Gain by routine processes.

However this test too may soon become untrustworthy for now we can crack them by a special approach. However we will also generally use the same approach on routine cases as it makes cases go upward fast and we may catch the Suppressive Person accidentally and cure him or her before we are aware of it.

And that would be wonderful.

But still we'll have such on our lines in Justice matters from now on. So it's good to know all about them, how they are identified, how to handle.

HCO must handle such cases as per the HCO Justice Codes on Suppressive Acts when they blow Scientology or seek to suppress Scientologists or orgs. One should study up on these.

The Academy should be careful of this and report them to HCO promptly (as they would potential trouble sources or withholds that won't be delivered). The Academy must not fool about with Suppressive Persons. It's a sure way to deteriorate a course and cave in students.

## POLICY

When an Academy finds it has a Potential Trouble Source, a "withholdy case that ARC Breaks easily" or a Suppressive Person enrolled on a course or a blow the Academy must call for HCO Department of Inspection & Reports, Justice section. This can be any HCO personnel available, even the HCO Sec.

The HCO representative must wear some readily identified HCO symbol and must take a report sheet with a carbon copy on a clip board.

HCO must have present other staff adequate to handle possible physical violence.

The student, if still present, must be taken to a place where an interview will not stop or enturbulate a class, by Tech Division personnel. This can be any Tech Division office, empty auditing room or empty classroom. The point is to localize the commotion and not stir up the whole Tech Division.

If Tech Division personnel is not available HCO can recruit "other staff" anywhere by simply saying "HCO requires you" and taking them into the interview place.

HCO has a report sheet for such matters, original and one copy for Justice files.

The HCO representative calls for the student's folder and looks it over quickly for TA action. If there is none (less than 10 divs/sess) that's it. It is marked on the report sheet, "No TA actions in auditing" or "Little TA". HCO is not interested in what processes were run. Or why there is no TA. If the course requires no meters the folder is inspected for alter-is (which denotes a rough pc) or no case changes.

If there are no TA notations in the folder HCO should put the person on a meter, making sure the person is not wearing a ring. One asks no questions, merely reads the TA position and notes the needle and marks these in the report sheet. The Tone Arm will be very high (5 or above) or very low (2 or less) or dead thetan (2 or 3) and the needle would be an occasional RS or stuck or sticky if the person is a Suppressive Person. This is noted in the report sheet.

If the folder or the student in question says he has had no case gain this is again confirming of a Suppressive Person.

If two of these three points (folder, meter, statement) indicate a Suppressive Person, HCO is looking for two possible students when so called in-the one who caused the upset and that student's coach or student's auditor. There very likely may be a Suppressive Person on the course that is not this student. Therefore one looks for that one too, the second one.

If a bit of questioning seems to reveal that the student's auditor was responsible, test that student too, and enter it on a second HCO report form. And order the other one to auditing at the student's own expense.

In short be alert. There's been an upset. There may be other persons about who caused it. Don't just concentrate on the student. There is a condition on the course that causes upsets. That is really all one knows.

When one walks in on it. Find out why and what.

If the HCO tests indicate some doubt about either student being a Suppressive Person, HCO asks about a possible withhold and enters any result on the sheet and sends the students and sheet separately to the Tech Division, Dept of Estimation. The procedure is the same for a Suppressive Person but is "a withholdy pc who ARC Breaks easily" or simply "a withholdy pc" if no ARC Breaks are noted. "Auditing recommended".

But there is a third category for which HCO is very alert in this interview. And that is the POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE.

For this person may only be audited further if he or she disconnects or handles the Suppressive Person or group to which he or she is connected and can't be sent to the HGC or back to the course either until the status is cleared up.

If this seems the case, there is no point in continuing the person in the Tech Division and HCO takes over fully, applying the policy related to Potential Trouble Sources.

This type of case will probably not be dangerous but quite co-operative, and probably dazed by having to do something about his situation. He or she has been hammered with invalidation by a Suppressive Person and may be rather wobbly but if the Justice steps are taken exactly on policy there should be no trouble. HCO can take a Potential Trouble Source (but never a Suppressive Person) out of the Tech Division premises and back to HCO to complete such briefing. Remember, it is all one to us if the Potential Trouble Source handles it or not. Until it's handled or disconnected we don't want it around as it's just more trouble and the person will cave in if audited under those conditions (connected to a Suppressive Person or group).

A Suppressive Person found in an Academy is ordered to HGC processing always. And always at his or her own expense.

If the Suppressive Person won't buy auditing, or co-operate, HCO follows steps A to E in policy on Suppressive Persons in the Justice Codes, HCO may be assisted in this by Tech personnel.

The point is, the situation must be handled fully there and then. The student buys his auditing or gets A to E. There is no "We'll put you on probation in the course and if . . ." because I've not found it to work. Auditing or Suppressive Person A to E. Or both.

#### THE BLOWN STUDENT

The student however may have blown off the premises or he has gone entirely. On a minor, momentary blow, where all it took was the student's auditor and a few words to get the student back, the matter is not a real blow.

But where the student leaves the premises in a blow or doesn't turn up for class, the Tech Division must send an Instructor and the student's auditor over to HCO Department of Inspection and Reports. An HCO representative should go with them at once to pick up the student.

The student is brought back with as little public commotion as possible and the procedure of HCO checkout, etc. is followed as above.

## THE GONE STUDENT

Where the student can't be gotten back (or in all such cases) the real cause may be a Suppressive Person in the Course itself, not the blown student or the upset student.

If the Suppressive Person is on the course (and is not the blown student) HCO will want to know this. In all such cases the one who caused the environment may not be the culprit.

The HCO representative calls for the blown student's case folder and looks for TA. If there is none or for some reason the student wasn't audited, or if no meters were used on that course, HCO seeks to find out what the case's responses were to processing.

If the case seemed to change or improve yet the student is gone, HCO looks over the blown student's ex-auditor for suppressive characteristics such as satisfaction the pc blew, critical statements about tech or instructors, case rough or difficult, lies about the circumstances, etc. and if such signs are present, HCO orders the blown student's ex-auditor to the HGC at the student's own expense.

If this interview with the blown student's auditor seems to indicate a Suppressive Person beyond any doubt HCO orders the student to the HGC at the student's own expense.

The blown student's course auditor will not be found usually to be a Potential Trouble Source as these are seldom bad or rough auditors, so questions about this possibility don't really apply.

But if this student (the blown student's auditor) is Suppressive, it's HGC or A to E. If the student gives on A to E he or she may be returned to course or to the HGC as HCO deems best.

In all such cases where a Suppressive Person is found, watch out for legal repercussions by having reliable witnesses present during such negotiations or upsets and take liberal notes for possible Comm Ev. This is why there also must be an HCO representative handling it.

If there is no agreement to be audited and the student who is found to be a Suppressive Person will not respond to A to E (because student has blown and can't be found or because the student flatly refuses), the student is considered terminated.

A waiver or quit claim is given or sent the student stating:

\_\_\_\_\_Date  
\_\_\_\_\_Place

I , having refused to abide by the Codes of \_\_\_\_\_(name and place of org) do hereby waive any further rights I may have as a Scientologist and in return for my course fee of \_\_\_\_\_ I do hereby quit any claim I may have on \_\_\_\_\_(name of org) or any Scientologist personnel or any person or group or organization of Scientology.

\_\_\_\_\_Signed

\_\_\_\_\_Witnesses

Only when this is signed the student may have his course fee returned, but no other fees as he accepted that service.

The ex-student should realize this makes him Fair Game and outside our Justice Codes. He may not have recourse of any kind beyond refund. And after signing can only return to Scientology as per policy on Fair Game.

The HGC audits such a Suppressive Person sent to it on special processes specially issued by HCO B for Suppressive Persons. It will be found that adherence to these policies will make in Academies very calm.

Note: Nothing in this policy letter waives or sets aside any policy concerning the auditing of known institutional cases in an HGC. Persons with histories of institutionalized insanity may not



be audited in HGC.

L. RON HUBBARD

P.S. If you've wondered if you are a Suppressive Person while reading this—you aren't! A Suppressive Person never does wonder, not for a moment! **THEY KNOW THEY'RE SANE!**

LRH: wmc. cden  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 5 APRIL 1965  
Issue II

Remimeo  
All Instructors Hats  
HCO Personnel Hats  
HGC Auditors Hats  
Sthil Executives  
Sthil Staff Auditors

**ACADEMIES RELATION TO HCO JUSTICE  
STUDENT TRAINING**

**DIVISION 4  
TECHNICAL**

**THE N O - G A I N - C A S E STUDENT**

Instructors **MUST** be alert for no-case-change cases on course and for “Withholdy pcs who ARC Break easily”, “blowy students” and “unstable gains” cases.

Even indifferent auditing on even a haphazard course causes good case gains.

The minority group of no-case-change in routine course auditing and “withholdy” is very minor. These categories contain all the students who disturb your course, are insolent to instructors, rant against rules, etc.

You are under no orders from me that you must please them but you are under orders to report such cases to HCO.

**YOU ONLY USE DIFFICULT CASE OR STUDENT IN THE ACADEMY AS AN INDICATOR OF SOMETHING WORSE.** You aren't a staff auditor but an Instructor. You want proper auditor and case gain of course, and you'll get it (providing when some student says IT didn't work to find out exactly what the student did that didn't work and you'll find it was never what was ordered).

However, on cases that are very difficult, watch it! These difficult cases are more than cases. They mean trouble for you from that student and for your class in ways you wouldn't look for. By concentrating on “tough cases” you miss the fact that you have a whole class to handle. If you want it handled, look rather at what these tough cases do to your class and handle the “tough case” in a way to protect your course, not to make their cases move.

**IN AN ACADEMY, DON'T TRY TO HANDLE YOUR COURSE ENVIRONMENT WITH STUDENT AUDITING!**

Handle your course environment with good data, good 8C and discipline and HCO Justice machinery.

Your students now have their old course regulations suspended. Instead, the Justice Codes are in. The students are Scientologists. Becoming students gives them no new rights. And it doesn't remove their Justice rights either.

I've been through all you go through and I have found, by comparing conduct on a course to conduct in the field afterwards, that the turbulent student is a pc, not a student. He or she makes trouble. On the course and afterwards.

The total symptom that alerts you to such a person is “tough case”.

This is very easy to notice. Just look over the student case folders and note that one or another student doesn't seem to get going. Note the folder you have to work on. That's it. That's your trouble spot on the course. DON'T judge students by “conduct” or speed of study. Judge on “tough case” only.

Routine auditing is good unless it's been alter-ised. Routine processes work on good people.

The no-case-gain case makes you hunt for magical processes and fatally leads to alter-is. Now hear this:

**THE PROCESSES YOU HAVE, EVEN WHEN ONLY FAIR, ARE BETTER THAN THE PROCESSES THAT WILL BE DREAMED UP BY STUDENTS OR ANYONE AROUND YOUR COURSE.**

The processes you use, if altered to “fit” some tough case will cease to work on standard cases when so altered.

The “tough case” (who is also the difficult student) is the sole reason one has an urge to alter a process.

You must be sure to push routine processes done routinely. When you see a process being altered look for a “tough case” in the pc or the student and call HCO promptly if you find the poor TA type case, the “no change” response to routine processes.

Your approach is to run the standard processes in the right grade in the right sequence. That's all you teach students to do and it's all you do in case supervision.

When these “don't work” even when you force them to be correctly applied, you have a tough case there. Don't louse up Scientology technology to handle a “tough case”. You don't have to invent the processes for it. They already exist in the HGC. When you see alter-is, look for the tough case and let HCO take it from there. We are, after all a team, and as a team we can handle our environment.

Your job is just teach and get run the processes of the grade in the right sequence. Your job is to teach students to do just that. Your job is to force the student to run the process that should be run and run it right and to correct any alter-is savagely.

Never let some student tell you “it didn't work” without at once plowing in there to look. You will find only one of two things wrong:—

1. Your student erred in the wording, sequence or application of the process through lack of study or
2. Either the student auditor or the student pc is a “tough case”.

Don't let anybody try to vary a process to fit a case. If you do your indicator is obscured in letting anybody fool about in “trying to make a process work” or trying to get inventive just to crack a “tough case”.

The majority of your course trouble and the tendency to alter-is material comes from trying to force a “tough case” to get gains. Should you alter or advise alteration of a process you are letting our side down. It leads you into teaching students to alter-is and there goes the balloon. It means they won't be able to run standard stuff successfully. And that means (let's be brutal) they will miss, by non-standard auditing, on 90% of their cases, the good people. They will slant all Scientology toward one nut and we'll be a failed mess like psychiatry with

our clinics full of psychiatric cases not people.

The HGC (and perhaps one course level) is taught to handle “tough cases”. The processes for them are standard, too. You must hold the line and answer a student’s “didn’t work” with “Exactly what didn’t work?” and “Exactly what did you do?” and you’ll find they didn’t do it, or it’s a tough case. Either way follow policy.

**YOU MUST REPORT A TOUGH CASE TO HCO AT ONCE.**

For there sits a Justice matter, not an Academy problem. It’s not your flat.

You see the no-gain-case, the “withholdy case that ARC Breaks easily”, “The blowy student”, “unstable gain student” and your tendency may be to do something original or give the student some different process. If you do you are madly off-policy. In the ordinary Academy Course you are not teaching a “tough case” course. You are teaching a nice fast, workable course for decent average cases. Your majority is composed of good students. They deserve your time.

So this makes the “tough case” student the odd man (or woman) out. They make a lot of commotion so one may think they are “everybody” on a course. They’re not. They are seldom higher than 10%. So you risk the 90% of your course and all Scientology just to handle 10%.

Could I point out that the Protestant idea of recovering at any expense and considering very valuable any sheep who strayed, was batty. How about the whole flock? Leave them to the wolves while one ran off after one? No, please don’t go the route by doing that. It’s pretty awful.

No, this “tough case” is for the HGC and HCO. And I’d darn well rather you didn’t give the person the technology before he straightens out as he’ll hurt people with it.

Such “tough cases” are possible to salvage. They’re just cases. But it takes an HGC to run them and it takes HCO to hold them still so they’ll be audited. Remember, we’re a team. HCO and HGC are part of the team. Don’t steal their hats.

The “tough case” is judged only on the basis of case gain or lack of it.

The Academy does NOT send students to the HGC for “slow study” or dullness or any other reason except “tough case”. That’s firm policy. The “tough case” is the only one you send.

There are 3 categories of these “tough cases”.

1. The Roller Coaster Case.

The Potential Trouble Source. A suppressive person is on the other side of this one. The case will get a gain and slump, get a gain and slump over and over. It isn’t a “manic-depressive” as the old 19th Century psycho-analyst thought. It’s a guy whose marital partner or family is going into fits over this person’s connection with Scientology. This is purely a Justice matter and belongs to HCO. He either disconnects or acts to settle his or her situation. No halfway measures. But you can’t do much about that in an Academy. If you did you’d leave your class to the wolves. Get on-line and route this mysterious fellow who can’t get a gain without losing it the next day or week over to HCO with a “Please investigate. Possible Potential Trouble Source.” Don’t even bother to question the student. HCO will find out. It’s also illegal to audit them so HCO won’t even route to the HGC but will act as per policy on such.

Always err on the side of sending HCO too many students rather than risk keeping one who is a liability to us all. But never send merely a course “cut-up” or a lazy student

whose case runs well. This policy is only faintly discipline. It is actually excellent technology to a recurring course problem.

## 2. The Withholdy Case.

The withholdy case is routinely ARC Breaking and having to be patched up, commonly blows, has to have lots of hand-holding. As your course possibly isn't at that level it is too much to handle anyway and you're not equipped to handle. But even if your course is equipped to handle the right action is again HCO. Report this student to HCO with the label "Withholdy case that ARC Breaks easily" or "Blow type case". And get HCO over to the Academy. HCO may route to HGC at the student's own expense or get two tough staff members to stand by while the withholds are explored on a meter in case this is a real Justice case or just a student lunch thief. The reason for all that weird behaviour is always a withhold condition. You can't be bothered. HCO, however, is interested in the NO REPORT aspect of such a case. This person hasn't told all that's sure. HCO can send to HGC or refund or even Comm Ev.

## 3. The Suppressive Person.

The suppressive person does turn up to get trained. And when you train them (a) their case doesn't change, (b) they cheer when their course pc loses and gloom when their course pc wins and (c) they chatter about the horrors of discipline and seek to lead student squirreling or revolt. Their dream is a society wherein the criminal may do anything he pleases without any faintest restraint. We sometimes get loaded up with these characters but they run about 1 or 2 in 80 students usually. This person has no faintest chance of making it unless handled for what he or she is in an HGC. And if you train such you lend our name to all the chicanery and injury they do with our tech and protect them with our name. You've seen this case in another guise of squirreling— chatter-chatter about phoney past lives when they were Cleopatra and so on invalidating others' actual memories, talking only whole track to raw meat. You've seen this one. It's suppression pure and simple and they know it! And they don't ever get a case change and their ARC Breaks don't heal, etc. etc. etc! The secret here is CONTINUOUS OVERTS which are then withheld. The technical fact is they are quite gone and are SOLVING A PERSONAL BUT LONG GONE PROBLEM BY CONTINUOUS OVERTS. One can actually handle them if one knows this seemingly tiny fact. One finds of course the PTP, not the overts. For one has about as much chance pulling this fellow's overts as moving the Earth by pulling weeds. The suppressive acts this person does are solutions to solve some long long ago problem in which the pc is stuck. To an HGC this is finding conditions of environment the pc has had and discovering how he or she handled them. But this is HCO—HGC business. The longer you wait to notify HCO, the more harm will be done and HCO will get inquisitive as to why there was no report from you on this. For here is the auditor heart breaker, the natterer, the rumour factory, the 1.1 and the course and group wrecker. Here's "Whee, kill everybody!" in person. Here also is the possible government agent, the AMA BMA stooge. Here is the guy who plans to "squirrel" and "grab Scientology". Here is the boy. Or here is the girl. But here is also a thetan buried in the mud. And if you let this person go without attention he or she will soon become ill or die—or worse will mess up or kill others. The person is the only real psycho. And if you let him drift he'll soon wind up in the brain surgeon's suppressive hands. So it's nothing to overlook. People who have to solve their problems by shooting the rest of us down are what made life such a hell in this Universe. You have your hands on the implanter, the warmonger, the wrecker. But still, this is what's left of a human being and he or she can be salvaged. But only in an HGC, not a course. Please! Here also is the criminal or the sex crazy guy or the pervert who just had to break old Rule 25 (the old no-sex Academy rule). People who are sex crazy are over their heads in a collapsed bank that they've collapsed themselves with overts. Let's be real. This person throws people back in twice as fast as we can pull them out ! So why arm him with tech. Put on your label when you send for HCO "No-Case-Change despite good tries with the routine processes taught on this course that was closely supervised in correct application". Let HCO take it from

there. It's not Academy business.

Your routine procedure on any of the 3 types of case is:

1. Call HCO Department of Inspection and Reports;
2. Minimize disturbance;
3. Hold the student in an empty classroom or auditing room;
4. Stand by to help if things get rough;
5. Help HCO complete its report;
6. Let HCO (and probably HGC) take over from there and get back to your students.

If you're going to grow and get your own case changes and have a good time instructing you'll read this very, very carefully and put it very briskly into practice.

At first you may not agree that you should be so sharp. It may be a blow to feeling you can crack all cases. You probably can. But man, that's an HGC hat. What are you doing wearing it as an Instructor? By all means crack the routine cases. But the tough ones? That's HCO and HGC.

The bigger we get, the easier all this will be.

But now let's mark a start in teaching courses that are fun for all by giving the deep six to those who want a mess.

Okay?

Well, do it, do it, do it.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.cden  
Copyright (4) 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo  
Ethics Hats  
Executive Hats

**SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS,  
MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF**

It is interesting in the detection of Suppressive Persons that they use “policy” to prevent purpose.

In one org which went into a serious decline a Suppressive Person was in a high position.

Every time org personnel returned from Saint Hill and proposed that the org get going, they were told by this SP that their proposals were “against policy”.

Not one of these people, hearing this, ever alerted to a glaring fact. The SP in this case was renowned for never being able to pass a bulletin, tape or policy letter!

So how would that person have known WHAT was against policy for that person NEVER was known to pass a hat check!

So that person’s statement that, “it’s against policy” was obviously false since the person was incapable of passing hat checks or bulletins and wouldn’t ever have known what any policy was for or against anything.

Thus we see one of the characteristics of an SP is:

1. THE NEGATION OF POLICY WITHOUT KNOWING IT AND THE USE OF “POLICY” TO PREVENT SUCCESS IN SCIENTOLOGY IS THE PRIMARY TOOL OF THE SP AGAINST ORGS.

Dissemination is a prime target of the SP.

Magazines ordinarily have half a dozen SPs on their lines. These people write in and complain about ads. If you don’t watch it these half dozen become “everybody” and the mag is beaten down into not advertising.

“Soft sell” is another recommendation of the SP.

And “build it quietly” and “get only decent people” are all part of this.

When somebody is demanding less reach, that person is an SP.

Therefore we have another characteristic:

2. SPs RECOMMEND INEFFECTIVE DISSEMINATION AND FIND FAULT WITH ANY BEING DONE.

A Suppressive will try to sell off the property or buildings of an org and in one case tried to give them away when temporarily in charge.

3. A SUPPRESSIVE WILL TRY TO GET RID OF AN ORG.

Good staff members are a prime target for SPs. In one org where an SP got a foothold 60% of the staff was gotten rid of and the org almost crashed.

They do it by making people too dissatisfied to produce and so make it impossible for the org to earn.

4. AN SP WILL SEEK TO UPSET AND GET RID OF THE BEST STAFF MEMBERS.

Bad news, particularly if false, is the only comm line of the SP.

The executive who is getting bad news as a steady diet on his lines has SPs about.

5. ENTHETA IS THE SOLE STOCK IN TRADE OF THE SP.

The triumph an SP feels in not getting rid of things the auditor has tried to ease is quite malevolent.

6. AN SP IS SATISFIED WITH AUDITING ONLY WHEN HE GETS WORSE.

7. SPs are happy when their pcs get worse and sad when their pcs get better.

8. AN SP IN AN EXAMINER POST WILL ONLY DECLARE RELEASED THE BAD RESULT CASES AND WILL NOT PASS ACTUAL RELEASES BUT WILL ARC BREAK THEM.

9. Covert invalidation is the level of an SP's social intercourse.

An SP can only restimulate another, he has no power of his own.

10. An SP deals only in restimulation, never easing or erasing.

11. The persons around an SP get so restimulated they can't detect the real SP.

The whole rationale of the SP is built on the belief that if anyone got better) the SP would be for it as the others could overcome him then.

He is fighting a battle he once fought and never stopped fighting. He is in an incident. Present time people are mistaken by him for past, long gone enemies.

Therefore he never really knows what he is fighting in present time, so just fights.

12. The SP is sure everyone is against him personally and if others became more powerful they would dispose of him.

The SP usually commits continuing overts. These are hidden.

I have had two or three SPs blow up and shout or snarl at me. When I investigated I found, in these cases, they were committing daily crimes of some magnitude.

13. An SP commits hidden overts continuously.

14. Back of a crime you will find SP characteristics.

15. Because an SP uses generalities in his speech "everybody" "they", etc., the SP is hard to detect.



SPs have an experiential track that is poor. SPs know how to needle and commit overts and hold others back.

When released, the SP has so little decent background experience that he or she has a very hard time.

16. Releasing an SP does not make a worthwhile person. It only makes a person who can now learn to get along in life. "A cleared cannibal is a cleared cannibal."

SPs don't get case gains. Sometimes they pretend them. They are held back by their continuing overts. If we were found by them to be decent, their past conduct would swell up and engulf them.

They are in a continued PTP of their fight with Mankind. And they follow the rule that pcs with PTPs get no case gains.

Real SPs comprise about 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> per cent of the population. By restimulating others they make another 17<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> per cent into Potential Trouble Sources. Therefore about 20% of the population is Ethics type.

We must not allow this 20% to prevent the 80% from crossing the bridge.

We are no enemy of the SP. But he can't have friends, can he?

So we handle the SP and his PTS's and carry on with our job.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: mh. cden  
Copyright ©1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 SEPTEMBER 1965  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Franchise  
Students  
BPI

*All Levels*

## THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT

Pity the poor fellow who commits daily harmful acts.

He'll never make it.

A criminal pilfering the cash box once a week has himself stopped cold as far as case gains are concerned.

In 1954 I counted some noses. I checked up on 21 cases who had never had any gains since 1950. 17 turned out to be criminals! The other 4 were beyond the reach of investigation.

That gave me my first clue.

For some years then, I watched for no-gain cases and carefully followed up those that I could. They had major or minor criminal backgrounds.

This gave the 1959 breakthrough on the meter checks (Sec Checking).

Following it further since 1959 I have finally amassed enough histories to state:

**THE PERSON WHO IS NOT GETTING CASE GAINS IS COMMITTING CONTINUING OVERTS.**

While this sounds like a very good "out" for us, we assume that the auditor at least tried *something* sensible.

Today—the running of a pc by grades is a saving grace for merely "tough cases". Directors of Processing are doing well with the modern graded process approach, level by level, and the D of P Washington has just told me they were cracking cases with the lowest grade processes DC had never been able to handle well before.

So, given processing by Grades (the best case approach we've ever had), we crack the rough ones.

But will that be *all* cases?

There's still one. The case who continually commits overts before, during and after processing.

He won't make it.

One thing helps this, however.

You have seen the Ethics Codes appear.

By putting a bit of control in the Scientology environment we have enough threat to restrain dramatization.

The phenomena is this: The reactive bank can exert stress on the pc if it is not obeyed. Discipline must exert just a shade more stress *against* dramatization than the bank does. This checks the performance of the continual overt long enough to let processing bite.

Not everyone is a continuous overt committer by a thousand to one. But this phenomenon is not confined to the no-gain case.

The *slow* gain case is also committing overt the auditor doesn't see.

Therefore a little discipline in the environment speeds the *slow* gain case, the one we're more interested in.

The no-gain case, frankly, is one I am not panting to solve. If a fellow wants to sell his next hundred trillion for the sake of the broken toy he stole, I'm afraid I can't be bothered. I have no contract with any Big Thetan to save the world complete.

It is enough for me to know:

1. Where bottom is, and
2. How to help speed slow gain cases.

Bottom is the chap who eats your lunch apple and says the children did it. Bottom is the fellow who sows the environment with secret suppressive acts and vicious generalities.

The slow gain case responds to a bit of "keep your nose clean, please, while I apply the thetan-booster."

The fast gain case does his job and doesn't give a hoot about threatened discipline if it's fair. And the fast gain case helps out and the fast gain case can be helped by a more orderly environment. The good worker works more happily when bad workers see the pitfalls and desist from distracting him.

So we all win.

The no-gain case? Well, he sure doesn't deserve any gain. One pc in a thousand. And he yaps and groans and says "Prove it works" and blames us and raises hell. He makes us think we fail.

Look down in our Stihl files. There are actually thousands upon thousands of Scientologists there who each one comment on how wonderful it is and how good they feel. There are a few dozen or so who howl they haven't been helped! What a ratio! Yet I believe some on staff think we have a *lot* of dissatisfied people. These no-gain characters strew so much entheta around that we think we fail. Look in the Saint Hill files sometime! Those many thousands of reports continue to pour in from around the world with hurrah! Only the few dozen groan.

But long ago I closed my book on the no-gain case. Each of those few dozen no-gains tell frightening lies to little children, pour ink on shoes, say how abused they are while tearing the guts out of those unlucky enough to be around them. They are suppressive persons, every one. I know. I've seen them all the way down to the little clinker they call their soul. And I don't like what I saw.

The people who come to you with wild discreditable rumours, who seek to tear people's attention off Scientology, who chew up orgs, are suppressive persons.

Well, give them a good rock and let them suppress it!

I can't end this HCO B without a confession. I know how to cure them rather easily.

Maybe I'll never let it be done.

For had they had their way we would have lost our chance. It's too near to think about.

After all, we have to earn our freedom. I don't care much for those who didn't help.

The rest of us had to sweat a lot harder than was necessary to make it come true.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: ml.rd  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo  
Tech Personnel  
Qual Personnel

*Tech Div*  
*Qual Div*

**SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS**

If you find a Suppressive on a case you will also find a chronic problem.

A problem is postulate—counter-postulate.

When a person is faced with suppression he is facing a counter-postulate.

A hidden standard is a problem a person thinks must be resolved before auditing can be seen to have worked. It's a standard by which to judge Scientology or auditing or the auditor.

This hidden standard is always an old problem of long duration. It is a postulate—counter-postulate situation—the source of the counter-postulate was suppressive to the pc.

Therefore you can always find a Suppressive by finding a pc's hidden standard and following it back to when it began. You will find there a Suppressive to the pc.

Similarly if you trace back the persons and groups who have been suppressive of the pc you will find a hidden standard popping into view.

The datum is—a case that betters then worsens (a “Roller Coaster Case” or a “Roller Coaster”) is always connected to a suppressive person.

The Roller Coaster is *caused* by the hidden standard going into action. “My eyesight didn't get better.” Locate a present time Suppressive on the case and trace that suppressive back to others earlier and you suddenly see the pc brighten up and (apparently for no reason) state his eyesight suddenly improved.

A case that betters and worsens (a Roller Coaster) is *always* connected to a suppressive person and will not get steady gain until the Suppressive is found on the case or the *basic* suppressive person earlier.

Because the case doesn't get well he or she is a Potential Trouble Source. To us, to others, to himself. You can't successfully audit that pc because there is a *hidden standard*. It makes the pc think he is no better. Suppressives also suppress the pc just like that so long as a hidden standard is present.

Find the Suppressive, make the pc handle or disconnect. Then audit the pc up to Problems Release by getting rid of the hidden standard *and* the basic suppressive.

Never audit a pc who is a Potential Trouble Source other than on the infallible, never varied datum, a Roller Coaster is always a PTS connected to an SP.

Note also that a person going clear is now a thetan with a new view of life and has *new* hidden standards (requiring the location of suppressives) which he had no reality on as a Man or later as a Release.

LRH :ml.cden  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo  
Required for  
Level IV Students  
To Review Auditors

*LEVEL IV*

**SEARCH AND DISCOVERY**

Prerequisite: A Knowledge of Ethics  
Definitions and Purposes.

The process called Search and Discovery requires as well a good knowledge of Ethics.

One must know what a SUPPRESSIVE PERSON is, what a POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is and the mechanism of how and why a case Roller Coasters and what that is. All this data exists in Ethics policy letters and should be studied well before one attempts a "Search and Discovery" or further study of this HCOB. Ethics is not merely a legal action—it handles the whole phenomena of case worsening (Roller Coaster) after processing and without this technology an auditor easily becomes baffled and tends to plunge and squirrel. The *only* reason a case Roller Coasters after good standard auditing is the PTS phenomena and a Suppressive is present.

THREE TYPES

There are Three Types of PTS.

Type One is the easy one. The SP on the case is right in present time, actively suppressing the person.

Type Two is harder for the *apparent* Suppressive Person in present time is only a restimulator for the actual suppressive.

Type Three is beyond the facilities of orgs not equipped with hospitals as these are entirely psychotic.

HANDLING TYPE ONE PTS

The Type One is normally handled by an Ethics Officer in the course of a hearing.

The person is asked if anyone is invalidating him or his gains or Scientology and if the pc answers with a name and is then told to handle or disconnect from that person the *good indicators* come in promptly and the person is *quite* satisfied.

If however there is no success in finding the SP on the case or if the person starts naming Org personnel or other unlikely persons as SP the Ethics Officer must realize that he is handling a Type Two PTS and, because the Auditing will consume time, sends the person to Tech or Qual for a Search and Discovery.

It is easy to tell a Type One PTS from a Type Two. The Type One brightens up at once and ceases to Roller Coaster the moment the present time SP is spotted. The pc ceases to Roller Coaster. The pc does not go back on it and begin to beg off. The pc does not begin to worry about the consequences of disconnection. If the pc does any of these things, then the pc is a

Type Two.

It can be seen that Ethics handles the majority of PTSs in a fast manner. There is no trouble about it. All goes smoothly.

It can also be seen that Ethics cannot afford the time to handle a Type Two PTS and there is no reason the Type Two should not pay well for the Auditing.

Therefore, when Ethics finds its Type One approach does not work quickly, Ethics must send the person to the proper division that is handling Search and Discovery.

## TYPE TWO

The pc who isn't sure, won't disconnect, or still Roller Coasters, or who doesn't brighten up, can't name any SP at all, is a Type Two.

Only Search and Discovery will help.

## SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

The first thing to know is that **CASE WORSENING IS CAUSED ONLY BY A PTS SITUATION.**

There never will be any other reason.

As soon as you doubt this datum and think about "other causes" or try to explain it some other way you no longer prevent cases from worsening and no longer rescue those who have worsened.

The second thing to know is that **A SUPPRESSIVE IS ALWAYS A PERSON, A BEING OR A GROUP OF BEINGS.** A suppressive is *not* a condition, a problem, a postulate. Problems and Counter-Postulates come into the matter but the SP as a being or group must always be located as a being or a group, not as merely an idea. As the technology is close to and similar to that of a service facsimile, a poorly trained auditor can get confused between them and produce a condition he says is the cause. Persons who cannot confront and who therefore see persons as ideas not people are the ones most likely to fail in doing Search and Discovery.

The third thing to know is that there can be an actual SP and another person or being similar to the actual one who is only an apparent SP.

An *actual SP* actually suppresses another.

An *apparent SP* only reminds the pc of the actual one and so is restimulated into being a PTS.

The *actual SP* can be in present time (Type One PTS) or is in the past or distant (Type Two PTS).

The Type Two always has an *apparent SP* who is not *the SP* on the case, is confusing the two and is acting PTS only because of restimulation, not because of suppression.

Search and Discovery as a process is done exactly by the general rules of listing. One lists for persons or groups who are or have suppressed the pc. The list is complete when only one item reads on nulling and this is the item.

If the item turns out to be a group, one does a second list of who or what would represent that group, gets the list long enough to leave on nulling only one item reading, and that is the SP.

An *incident* is not a person or a group.

A condition is not a person or a group. And a group is not a person, what you want is one being.

The E-Meter signs are unmistakable and the good indicators come in strongly when the actual SP is found.

This is the entire action. It is liable to the various ills and errors of writing and nulling a list, such as overlisting, underlisting, ARC Breaking the pc by by-passing the item or getting an incomplete list. These are avoided by knowing one's business as an Auditor and being able to handle an E-Meter with skill and confidence.

When one goofs on a Search and Discovery and finds the wrong actual SP the signs are the same as those where a Type Two is handled as a Type One—not sure, no good indicators, Roller Coasters again, etc.

The actual SP can be back track but it is seldom vital to go far out of PT and usual for a lifetime person to turn up.

Done correctly the pc's good indicators come in at once, the pc cognites, the meter reacts *very* well with Blowdowns and repeated long falls, and the pc ceases to Roller Coaster.

Care should be taken not to get too enthusiastic in going far back track on the pc as you run into whole track implants etc, easily handleable only at Level V. The pc can get "over whumped" if you go too far back and you'll wish you hadn't. This normally happens however, only when the pc has been ARC Broken by the Auditor, when the right item has been by-passed and the list is overlong, or when 2 or 3 items are still reading on the list (incomplete list).

Locating a Service Facsimile is quite similar to Search and Discovery but they are different processes entirely.

Only the doingness is similar. In Search and Discovery the end product is a *being*. In Service Facsimile the end product is an item or concept or idea. Don't get the two mixed.

### HANDLING TYPE THREE

The Type Three PTS is mostly in institutions or would be.

In this case the Type Two's *apparent SP* is spread all over the world and is often more than all the people there are—for the person sometimes has ghosts about him or demons and they are just more apparent SPs but imaginary as beings as well.

*All* institutional cases are PTSs. The whole of insanity is wrapped up in this one fact.

The insane is not just a bad off being, the insane is a being who has been overwhelmed by an actual SP until too many persons are apparent SPs. This makes the person Roller Coaster continually in life. The Roller Coaster is even cyclic (repetitive as a cycle).

Handling an insane person as a Type Two might work but probably not case for case. One might get enough wins on a few to make one fail completely by so many loses on the many.



Just as you tell a Type Two to disconnect from the actual SP (wherever found on the track) you must disconnect the person from the environment.

Putting the person in a current institution puts him in a Bedlam. And when also “treated” it may finish him. *For he will Roller Coaster from any treatment given*, until made into a Type Two and given a Search and Discovery.

The task with a Type Three is *not* treatment as such. It is to provide a relatively safe environment and quiet and rest and no treatment of a mental nature at all. Giving him a quiet court with a motionless object in it might do the trick if he is permitted to sit there unmolested. Medical care of a very unbrutal nature is necessary as intravenous feeding and soporifics (sleeping and quietening drugs) may be necessary, such persons are sometimes also physically ill from an illness with a known medical cure.

*Treatment* with drugs, shock, operation is just more suppression. The person will not really get well, will relapse, etc.

Standard Auditing on such a person is subject to the Roller Coaster phenomena. They get worse after getting better. “Successes” are sporadic, enough to lead one on, and usually worsen again since these people are PTS.

But removed from apparent SPs, kept in a quiet surroundings, not pestered or threatened or put in fear, the person comes up to Type Two and a Search and Discovery should end the matter. But there will always be some failures as the insane sometimes withdraw into rigid unawareness as a final defense, sometimes can’t be kept alive and sometimes are too hectic and distraught to ever become quiet, the extremes of too quiet and never quiet have a number of psychiatric names such as “catatonia” (withdrawn totally) and “manic” (too hectic).

Classification is interesting but non-productive since they are all PTS, all will Roller Coaster and none can be trained or processed with any idea of lasting result no matter the temporary miracle.

Remove a Type Three PTS from the environment, give him or her rest and quiet, do a Search and Discovery when rest and quiet have made the person Type Two.

(Note: These paragraphs on the Type Three make good a promise given in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* to develop “Institutional Dianetics”.)

The modern mental hospital with its brutality and suppressive treatments is not the way to give a psychotic quiet and rest. Before anything effective can be done in this field a proper institution would have to be provided, offering only rest, quiet and medical assistance for intravenous feedings and sleeping draughts where necessary but not as “treatment” and where *no* treatment is attempted until the person looks recovered and only then a Search and Discovery as above under Type Two.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ep.cden  
Copyright ©1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 JANUARY 1966

Remimeo  
Tech Hats  
Qual Hats  
All students Level

(Edited from a taped Conference with  
Saint Hill Tech and Qual Personnel  
—20 Dec 1965)

*LEVEL IV*

**SEARCH AND DISCOVERY DATA  
HOW A SUPPRESSIVE BECOMES ONE**

Search and Discovery is being made and auditors are finding on one person and another "Myself". Well, just amongst us girls, of course, you are going to find it. One of the best reasons you are going to find it is that it is part of the R6 bank. The other reason you are going to find it is that after a person is totally overwhelmed by a Suppressive he assumes the valence of the Suppressive. And a person you would find that on has actually been pretty suppressive.

What you're doing is, you are pushing S & D to a point where you are clearing suppression. It wasn't intended to go that far.

If you were to ask the listing question however, "Name 'Myself'" or "Give 'Myself' a name", you would then get the Suppressive.

But this is getting very adventurous, because it is part of the R6 bank. It is getting very adventurous to do anything about it. We seem to be happy about having "Myself". I would just let them go right on being happy about it. With skill you probably could bring out the identity of this person whose valence had come over them. It would all depend on the auditor who is doing it. If I were doing it, I'd go ahead and break it down. But not a Class III auditor who is not sure what he is going up against, who is repeating the word several times, repeating the question, trying to check it to make sure the listing question is clean. Don't you see, you are never going to get that listing question clean. That I assure you. That question can't be listed out.

That is the mechanism of suppression overwhelming a person. Oddly enough you will only find it on persons who are suppressive and of course you've walked into the real mechanism of how does a Suppressive become a Suppressive? He becomes a Suppressive by taking over the valence of a Suppressive.

Then when you list it out you get "Myself" and this is compounded by the fact that it's part of the R6 bank so you don't dare do much with it but it will let a bunch of steam off the case.

With some very, very, very, very upstage auditing, very careful indeed, give them the auditing question once, then say, "Go on and answer the question" but never repeat it, never check the thing to find out if it's a clean list—you probably would get at least one recent SP out of that combination. How we do that at that stage when I've not worked with it technically I would not be able to tell you, but I just know that it would be very risky. It makes me feel like maybe I shouldn't do anything about it at all because it's too risky, but I can see somebody getting messed up.

THE MAIN TROUBLE IN S & D

Your main trouble in S & D is much worse than that—it is simply an inability to assess. And auditors since time immemorial have had trouble assessing. They have two troubles in assessing. They underlist and they overlist. It's almost an accident that an auditor ever lists the right lists the right way. I'm not saying that sarcastically but it has been my experience in teaching auditors to assess that they have two faults, they underlist and they overlist.

If they do either one of these things, they are going to ARC Break the pc and then the list isn't going to be nullable because the pc is not responding to the auditor's voice as well, and it quite often was the first one on the list which is where they never looked. More fundamental than that is simply the problem of reading an E-Meter. Those technical facts are in the road of S & D.

## ASSESSING AN S & D

Actually an auditor who can assess can pass off an S & D so fast it would be like dealing cards done by a Monte Carlo Vingt-et-Un player; he could just roll them off left, right and centre. There's no real trouble in it. It's a very fast action. It all depends on how much you want to keep the pc under tension in the action, because an assessment isn't auditing to begin with.

You would start Session with, "Sit down, I'm going to assess you now. Do you have some answers to this question. Brr. Brr. Brr." And the pc says, "I want to tell you about ...." "All right, good, I'm glad you're going to tell me about that but right now I want some answers to this question." See? Then "brrrrr" on down and then you'll notice your needle relax. Then you say, "All right, now I'm going through this list." Ratatat, etc. "That's it, all right. Thanks very much." Pc cognites 10 minutes. Pc cognites and the Meter blows up and good indicators come in, and you've done an S & D. There is nothing more complicated than that.

You've got auditors who were trying to do an S & D in a session. You got them that are afraid the pc has already given it on the list. You got them that haven't learned how the Meter reacts when you've got a complete list. (A Meter just falls flat when you've got a complete list. The needle goes clean.) And you've got them that aren't sure that they've got any SP, and they just didn't see that the Meter did a surge on one of them. Then you get somebody who has overlisted and he's just ploughed the guy in, so he can't assess it back easily.

Then you get the fellow who had four of them fall. Certainly if you've got four falling there's two things that can be wrong at this point which makes it very difficult to run back. In one you have passed it. It's above the four which are falling. You've missed it, and the pc is simply discharging on it. And actually you can ask the pc which one was it and he'll say, "Well, it was Joe, of course." That's above the four. Practically every one after the right one will read, because it's actually blowing down all the time. He's no longer paying any attention to the auditor.

Then the other thing is you just haven't completed the list.

You have to make an opinion as to whether or not you've overlisted or underlisted. You can also pick up a dirty needle and an ARC Broken pc or protesty pc if you've gone by the right one.

Here are the evils of listing, and here are the evils of assessment showing up on S & D. They are simply auditor goofs—it's just lack of experience on the part of the auditor and lack of understanding of what he's supposed to be doing. But an auditor who can really assess can knock these things off. I'd spot what auditors can assess reliably, and I'd give them specialized jobs of that character that require listing. This is a very, very highly skilled action. You save a lot of time by pulling such an auditor back into specialty.

## REVIEW ACTION

In Review you have to do it sometimes when it's been done. So you have the additional answer of "How do you patch up an assessment that's already been goofed?" And "Where is the list that was lost?" You've got the problem of the list that was completed out of session. "And I got home and was lying in bed . . ." and so forth. So in Review you always assume the pc continued the list after the session. If the pc is there as a flat ball bearing, you just automatically assume the pc thought of it afterwards or something. It isn't that the Tech auditor always got it.

I'll give you a tip in Qual. If you assume automatically that standard technology has not been applied, as your first gambit, in anybody that you're putting back together again, you'll about 99% be right. Somehow or other it slipped by in Tech. It slipped by. Somebody thought he did it. Somebody thought it was on the report. And therefore it looked like it didn't work or something. Something was there. And in all of my D of Ping I have not found it possible to detect all departures from tech by auditors. I've never been able to bat 1000 on that. Naturally, it's nearly impossible.

Technically, what you have to do doesn't mean that you have to invent technology because there are very standard answers to all these things.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.rd  
Copyright © 1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# CERTAINTY

Vol. 13 No. 2

[February, 1966]

*Official Periodical of*  
SCIENTOLOGY  
in the  
British Isles

## Psychotics

**L. Ron Hubbard**

In a footnote early in the book *DIANETICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH* I promised to publish material someday on the subject of institutional psychosis.

Recently I was fortunate enough to make a breakthrough on this subject. I had supposed that it would be necessary to undertake a considerable amount of research work in institutions to complete that which I began so many years ago. Researching recently on the reasons cases worsen after they become better, the answer tumbled out all unexpectedly and shed an entirely new light on the whole subject of insanity.

We are confronted in our modern society with a growing statistic for insanity. The number of psychotics is increasing, apparently, faster than the population growth. This could mean many things. It could mean that the psychiatrist was inept in applying what he knew, it could mean that there were insufficient numbers of psychiatrists, as they state, or it could mean, as they tell the legislators, that insufficient funds are being appropriated for the handling of psychosis. But the answer is apparently none of these.

If one wished to halt an epidemic it would be necessary to isolate the germ or virus which was causing it. This has become accepted procedure in the field of public health and is intensely effective. However, scientific methodology has never really been applied to the field of psychosis. It is such a frantic and desperate field that anyone associated with it has little time for careful consideration. The patients are in such dangerous condition, their families and friends are so desperate, that no-one could be expected to look for the actual cause of the situation. Thus the true facts concerning psychosis have been masked.

If you want to know why people are having trouble with something it is a good thing to look at the something. There you will find that things have not been defined. There is no true, acceptable definition of psychosis. The root word "PSYCH" refers only to a being or soul and the "OSIS" could loosely be defined as "the condition of". Therefore, in actual fact, it is not much of a word and if we look it up in the larger dictionaries we will find some long, complex dissertation or a sweeping generality which, frankly, would never be accepted in the physical sciences as a definition for anything, reflecting as it does wholly opinion. The word "psychosis" is not, however, completely inept as it at least indicates that it is something about a spirit or soul or its quality of animation.

Thus we can suspect, if the thing has never adequately been defined, that a great many misconceptions exist concerning it and furthermore, it would seem pretty obvious that if man had not defined what it was then he was very far from being able to identify the source of it.

We all have some idea of what we mean when we say “insane” or “crazy” or “nutty” but half the time we only mean that we don’t agree with the action. Things which are unreasonable to us or not understood we commonly refer to as “insane” or “crazy” or “nutty”. Thus man does not make a differentiation between what he disagrees with and an actual deteriorated mental state dangerous to the society and the individual.

So the first thing we can know about Psychosis is that it is becoming more widespread for two reasons:

1. Man has not adequately or workably defined it, and
2. The true source of it has not been identified.

There follows, naturally, a third fact that it has not been cured, quite obviously, because it is getting worse.

The whole subject has been so wrapped up in untested opinion that the ordinary scientist has found it quite unapproachable. The whole field bristles with authoritarian differences of view and bitter arguments.

The number of types of “psychoses” which have been listed over the years have become so great that classification has become relatively meaningless. Further, the names given mean different things to different schools of psychiatry.

Examining this sea of turmoil, human misery, mistreatment and failure, one would not ordinarily expect to find any ready solution. If one intended to find a solution, one could have expected to search for some years amongst the institutional population observing and taking notes until at last one had identified some common denominator of the illness which might lead to relief.

The orderly mind of a research scientist would, however, begin to take the problem itself apart on the basis of excluding those things which had not led to a ready solution, and the fact I am about to give you here should have been realized a long time ago.

Psychosis has not been solved because it has been studied in the wrong place. This is the first observation which might lead to a resolution of the problem. The source of psychosis is rarely to be found in the artificial atmosphere of an institution, therefore the problem was not earlier solved. After all, it didn’t occur *in* the institution. The person was sent there *after* it occurred. So the source of psychosis is obviously *outside* institutions. Further, a psychotic patient is seldom able to discuss accurately his life outside, so the institution would only give one evidence on the *results* of the source of psychosis; the source would be elsewhere.

The true psychotic is not always found in an institution. Behind those grey walls you mainly discover his victims. The true psychotic is one who causes hysteria, apathy, misconceptions and the reactions of stress in others. That is the identity of the being that is the source of psychosis.

He is, by and large, rather unfrontable as a being, talking in the widest generalities, and sounds quite sane unless you listen to him closely. Then it will be found that the reasons he gives do not quite make sense, but are all directed toward the necessity of smashing or brutalizing anyone and everyone or selected groups, or material objects.

The actual psychotic is covertly or overtly destructive of anything the rest of us consider good or decent or worthwhile.

Sometimes such a being is “successful” in life, but the end result of his activities are what you would expect—total smash. Some notable examples were Hitler and Napoleon. Not even historians are quite brave enough to state that these two beings were totally, completely and

incomprehensibly separated from reality and acted without good cause, reason or justification other than an obsession to destroy, ruin and bring misery to millions.

How Napoleon, for instance, justified beginning an attack on Russia too late in the year for his troops to operate there at all is very hard to see. Why Hitler had to destroy the Jewish people in Germany as a “necessary act in prosecuting his war against the world outside of Germany” has no other answer other than madness.

The true psychotic brings about an hysterical, apathetic, or deranged mental condition in others. He or she does it for “many good reasons”, does it for no reason at all, or doesn’t even notice that he is doing it.

The true psychotic worships destruction and abhors reasonable, decent or helpful actions.

Although history affords us innumerable examples, they are so common in the society around us that one does not have to go into a study of mass murderers to find them. The phenomenon is by no means rare and at the absolute minimum is 21/2% of the population.

This individual fills the institutions with victims, the hospitals with the sick and the graveyards with the dead. The statistics of psychosis are not going to lessen in the society until this type of personality is completely isolated and understood.

The first problem one confronts in identifying the true psychotic is that anyone detecting in himself, or herself, some destructive urge is likely to believe that he or she is psychotic. This is definitely not the case. One of the primary characteristics of the true psychotic is a total lack of introspection, a total irresponsibility to the pain or suffering of others, coupled with a logic which explains it all away but uses reasons which are not sensible to any of the rest of us.

An actual psychotic never for a moment suspects his madness. You and I have often wondered about our own sanity, particularly since nobody could define it, but a psychotic never does.

Further, he would not help his fellow man if his own life depended upon it—he would rather perish.

This being is difficult to spot because he does not, ordinarily, fling himself about and make scenes. He is often entirely emotionless, completely cold-blooded and apparently perfectly controlled. The control, however, is only apparent, as this being is in the grip of a force far more powerful than himself and is a thoroughly controlled being. He or she must destroy and must not help or assist in any way. Such a case is almost impossible to treat even when identified. They do not easily respond to therapy since their level of responsibility is too low to experience even hope or despair about themselves. Thus they never assist anyone seeking to help them, and indeed are far more likely to turn on any benefactor than to permit assistance by them.

Therefore, under the subject of psychosis, we have the actual psychotic and the victims of the psychotic. As long as we only studied the *symptoms* of the victims we could not discover the source of their difficulty.

Any theory is only as good as it can be proven or as it works. Theories are not good because they are appealing or because they are uttered by a famous name, but are only good if they are useful. The question is—do they lead to a resolution of the problem?

Therefore, does the theory that the psychotic is ordinarily not in the institution and that the institution contains mainly his victims open the door to a solution of psychosis?

One could be charged with “oversimplification”, or “total ignorance of the subject”, or “lack of experience”, but none of this would alter the fact that a solution which worked was the

true solution to the problem.

I never promised to resolve the whole field of psychosis. I was only interested in institutional psychosis, for I do not think that an actual psychotic, by the above definitions, is likely to be salvaged even if one were able to apply the solution to his case.

-----

There are several reasons for this. The first and foremost is that he wouldn't sit still or stand still long enough. Another is that he isn't likely to be caught very easily and the third and most powerful is that he usually cannot be persuaded to forego his destructive actions long enough to receive any benefit from treatment.

Another reason is that when people are able to identify him, they do not wish to help him.

With those reservations the actual psychotic probably could be handled so far as technical actions are concerned, but these need to be applied before they can hope to work and the application of them in this particular case is prevented by nearly insurmountable difficulties of non-cooperation, disdain, contempt and a total lack of desire on the part of the actual psychotic to salvage himself.

Last and not least, any true psychotic can be counted upon to attack or attempt to destroy Scientology groups or activities as these help people. The source of such attacks traces back usually to pretty dangerous psychotics who aren't in institutions or even suspected, some in public places where not only Scientology groups suffer from their actions. Thus it isn't likely that Scientologists will do much to help cure them even if Scientology was in the business, which it is not.

It is easy to handle a large number of those persons who are the victims of actual psychotics. These are found in a majority in institutions as well as other places. Once again one has the problem of accessibility and communication but with those limitations institutional psychotics can be helped.

As I have said, the proof of any theory is its workability and it will take a considerable number of case histories to display the success of the observations. But if a person were sick from a certain germ and one knew what that germ was and one killed that germ and then that person became well, one would have to conclude that he had located the source of the illness.

The total indicated therapy cure for an institutional psychotic who is, after all, only the victim of an actual psychotic is to locate the actual psychotic in that person's life. There is a very magic response to this action. The technology now exists. It is called "Search and Discovery".

It is commonly observed that whole families will exhibit psychotic tendencies. This is too great a generality. In such a case it should be stated "the whole family except *one*" exhibit very obvious traces of insanity. The actual psychotic is most probably that one. This person is continually performing acts, often hidden, atrocious in nature, which destroy the confidence and reality of those about him. The others exhibit the hysteria or apathy commonly associated with the illness Psychosis. They never once locate, until it is done for them, the actual source of their obsessions and confusions.

Whether or not a victim exhibits one or another symptom depends largely upon what has been done to the person. To catalogue these is not easy and indeed is not helpful. In each of the cases it is only necessary to find the source of menace (an actual psychotic) which has made them as they are.

I have not tried to give you this as a learned paper. It is rather a discussion of a subject into which man has made almost no inroad. Today a Class III Auditor could expect some



success in the field of Institutional Psychosis providing they were well trained, and we permitted him to practice in that field.

Today in institutions the treatment of the psychotic differs from that administered in Bedlam centuries past in that today they have cleaner beds. Otherwise there is no real change. Instead of whips, they use electricity; instead of chains they use brain surgery to incapacitate the person.

A great deal could be done in the field of Institutional Psychosis and being able to isolate the germ in the society which causes Psychosis is only a small step in the direction of lessening the degree of psychosis in the society but it is at least a step in a definite direction.

And if this leaves you wondering whether or not you are insane, all you have to do is ask yourself the questions:

1. Have I ever helped anybody or wanted to?
2. Am I violently opposed to those who help others?

If you can answer “Yes” to 1 and “No” to 2 there is no slightest doubt about your sanity. You are quite sane and those times in your life when you have wondered about your own wits you were only in connection with an actual psychotic somewhere in your environment.

The actual psychotic sometimes climbs to high places in the society, as witness Napoleon and Hitler. But even so he can be identified. Those who advocate violent measures as the only means of solving problems—such as advocating war—those who are violently opposed to organizations which help others are easily identified.

And in the smaller world when you see a cold, indifferent smile to the agony of another, you have seen an actual psychotic.

We do not consider psychosis a field of practice in Scientology and Scientology was not researched or designed as a cure for psychosis or “substitute for psychiatry”. But in the course of research, I have discovered these things and found them to be workable. I trust they may be of some use to you who, who knows, may someday become involved with an actual psychotic or his victim and need the data.

## 6608C25 SHSpec-78 The Anti-Social Personality

[Reference: HCOB 27Sep66 or Introduction to Scientology Ethics, pp. 9-14 "The Anti-Social Personality"]

LRH has made a complete list of the characteristics of a suppressive person. The purpose of ethics is to get technology in. Ethics doesn't intend social betterment. It only intends to ensure case advance by getting suppressives out of the environment. An auditor must know about this, so that he can recognize and handle PTS and suppressive PCs. This ability to recognize and handle can prevent an auditor from having loses and invalidating himself when an SP doesn't make case gain. When PCs rollercoaster, don't blame the past auditor or the HGC. Blame the SP. A PC who is critical of an auditor has a missed withhold from that auditor. The PC who goes on nattering about the thousands of hours of auditing that he has received, with no gain is another matter. You can be too propitiative towards people, whereupon you can't help them anymore. You exert no control and don't give effective help. LRH never owed scientology to anyone. One of the earliest techniques for controlling PCs, taken from early dianetics, was to walk out on a PC who refused to be controlled, with the R-factor that the session would resume when the PC decided to follow the auditor's directions. At that point, LRH hadn't run into failed psychoanalytic cases and people who had been roughed up by psychotherapy. There were a lot of these people in the first Foundation. They were generally PTS or SP's. These cases are much harder to handle with auditing than criminals. The SP on the case may be nowhere near the PTS individual or the trouble that the PTS causes.

In early dianetics, a PC who got better and then crashed was said to have been "on a manic". A person who is "manic" and then gets depressed, however, has just run into an SP and has gone PTS. "There is no such thing as a 'manic'.... It's just that psychiatrists hate people in that condition, and so they promptly cave them in.... The guy says, 'Wow! At last I realize that I can be sane,' and 'Isn't the world wonderful?' [The psychiatrist says,] 'Ohmigawd! You're in a manic. We've got to give you eighteen extra shocks, [or pills,] etc.'" The psychiatrist says that euphoria is very bad. this explains away a person's getting better. And this will be used by SP's against you, as an argument against scientology. The only reason for cave-in or rollercoaster is an SP!!

Joe Winter's overt was making a deal with the publisher of Book One to write a book to get the M.D.'s into dianetics: A Doctor Looks at Dianetics. He claimed that dianetics was an art, a a "knack" that couldn't be taught. This led to a complete squirrel non-standard tech being spread all over the place, with no results. "I couldn't hold in tech, because I:

1. Didn't have control of it, and 2. Didn't have ethics." Until ethics was gotten in, in organizations, it was impossible to keep tech in and working fully, because there was no way to hold the line and no way to get the suppressives off tech lines. An auditor who doesn't recognize ethics-type cases, i.e. SP's and PTS's, is setting himself up for loses and for eventually quitting auditing.

There is such a thing as a case who doesn't have a wall there, only a picture of a wall. The universe for such a person is a very flimsy mockup, consisting of dub-in. You can run contact processes on such a person [CCH's] and he will come back into contact with the wall that you and I see. Occasionally, he will be startled, while doing objective processes, to see the wall getting shaky and disappearing. You may think that you are making him OT, but you aren't, because the wall is still there for you. If he were OT, it wouldn't be. He will realize that his mocked-up wall is not the wall that is there. This individual doesn't have to be an SP, to have mockups in place of walls. For the SP, people -- every one of us -- are mockups, too. We aren't there. God knows what is there, in the Place where we are standing. A paranoid is a mild version of this. An SP is not a paranoid. A paranoid just thinks people are against him. An SP is a person who is "surrounded by identities which others don't see." The paranoid may see purely imaginary people, who aren't there at all. The SP "creates" his enemies out of the real "whole cloth" of you and me. He doesn't see his enemies unless another real person is

there to be turned into a pink alligator, a crazed Indian, or the priests of the Spanish Inquisition. What is really there in the SP's universe is something else, other than people, something very threatening and dangerous. Yet, mostly, this person looks totally sane. He doesn't hallucinate. [He is just delusional.] He is stuck on the track: really stuck. He has never moved beyond the stuck point on the track. An SP doesn't make case gain, because a person needs to have at least a concept of motion on the time track to get from one end of an engram to the other. The SP can't run an engram, because he is stuck in a past moment in time and can't move through the successive moments of the engram. You or I might have had an incident there for a long time without noticing it. But the SP has had the world there for a long time and hasn't noticed it!

The anti-social personality has been looked at before, but it has never been fully described in earlier therapies. We call such a person a suppressive, because that is a more explicit and accurate term. These are the qualities of the suppressive:

1. We speaks only in generalities. He is always talking about "they" and "everybody". This effects PTS's, so they echo it. But somebody told the PTS. Newspapers speak of "850 Dead on Holiday", but they neglect to state that 85 million people were on holiday. That makes it all look sort of dangerous. Governments, likewise, govern "the people" or "the masses", not the individuals who are actually there. This is where the sweeping generality comes in.
2. He deals in bad news continually and exclusively. He is critically hostile. He never relays good news, but may twist good news to bad. Bad news will be relayed and worsened. A very SP person is so batty, that when he moves up in the world, he makes this the norm.
3. He alters any communication. He never duplicates. (Cf. the game of "Telephone".)
4. He doesn't respond to treatment, reform, or psychotherapy. The really bad SP won't come anywhere near an auditing chair. "The one thing this fellow can not do is confront his own mind." The SP feels that he would go totally insane if he had to take one tiny little look at his mind. That is why the SP goes mad at the idea of getting people to look at their own minds. An SP is afraid that if he deals with the mind even slightly, those spooks will move slightly. SP's cannot be reasoned with on the subject of the mind. Your crime is that you have almost made them confront something that they don't dare confront. And you have almost exposed them, because they are not under good control, and if they love control, they will be put away.
5. He is surrounded by others in one or another state of ruin and cave-in (PTS's). Around such a person we find associates who are cowed, ill, failing, or not succeeding, if not actually driven insane. When you try to treat these associates, they don't keep their gains.
6. He habitually selects the wrong target. This is not conscious. It is not just getting mad at the boss because somebody is mad at you. It is very reactive, in the SP. For instance psychiatrists wreck people and SP's in governments attack us. There is a complete dissociation. It is "Bill failed at college, so therefore we should go on a diet," not "Bill failed at college. Therefore we shouldn't send his brother, Pete." Because the SP attacks the wrong target, he doesn't succeed very well on a job. This is a saving grace.
7. He doesn't complete cycles of action. If he finds out that he has completed one, he has to redo it. He mustn't arrive, and he doesn't arrive, because his time sense is loused up. He doesn't have the idea of consecutive events.
8. He will often confess to alarming crimes, with no sense of guilt or personal responsibility whatsoever. He doesn't know that there is a difference between good and bad behavior.
9. He supports and approves of only destructive, downstat, and criminal groups and attacks constructive ones.
10. He approves of destructive actions and disapproves of good actions. He says, "It is

probably a good thing that we had the war, because ... “

11. Helping others is an activity that drives him nearly berserk. However, activities that destroy in the name of help are closely supported. The idea is to get rid everybody or to make them all miserable.

12. He has a bad sense of property. He thinks that the idea that people own things is a pretense, made up to fool people. Nothing is ever really owned, to the SP.

“Delusions of grandeur” and desires to dominate have nothing to do with suppressiveness. The concept of one’s own importance does not have any bearing, here. An SP may or may not have the feeling of being very important, as may a non-SP. There is nothing wrong with dominance. This is not the same as suppression. It is what a person does with dominance that counts.

An auditor’s skill depends on his recognition of the situation in which he finds himself auditing. When you manage to isolate a series of characteristics that give you a certain expectancy, knowledge of this data becomes valuable. If you can see several characteristics on an SP in a person, you can predict the rest and unload. This is an ethics case. An auditor should know that there could be more than one SP on the case. He should locate the other SP(s), if the first S and D doesn’t get permanent results, even though it was well done. You could do a successful S and D and, at a much later date, the PC could find another SP and roller-coaster from that.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 SEPTEMBER 1966

Remimeo

## **THE ANTI-SOCIAL PERSONALITY THE ANTI-SCIENTOLOGIST**

There are certain characteristics and mental attitudes which cause about 20% of a race to oppose violently any betterment activity or group.

Such people are known to have anti-social tendencies.

When the legal or political structure of a country becomes such as to favor such personalities in positions of trust, then all the civilizing organizations of the country become suppressed and a barbarism of criminality and economic duress ensues.

Crime and criminal acts are perpetuated by anti-social personalities. Inmates of institutions commonly trace their state back to contact with such personalities.

Thus, in the fields of government, police activities and mental health, to name a few, we see that it is important to be able to detect and isolate this personality type so as to protect society and individuals from the destructive consequences attendant upon letting such have free rein to injure others.

As they only comprise 20% of the population and as only 21/2% of this 20% are truly dangerous, we see that with a very small amount of effort we could considerably better the state of society.

Well-known, even stellar, examples of such a personality are, of course, Napoleon and Hitler. Dillinger, Pretty Boy Floyd, Christie and other famous criminals were wellknown examples of the anti-social personality. But with such a cast of characters in history we neglect the less stellar examples and do not perceive that such personalities exist in current life, very common, often undetected.

When we trace the cause of a failing business, we will inevitably discover somewhere in its ranks the anti-social personality hard at work.

In families which are breaking up we commonly find one or the other of the persons involved to have such a personality.

Where life has become rough and is failing, a careful review of the area by a trained observer will detect one or more such personalities at work.

As there are 80% of us trying to get along and only 20% trying to prevent us, our lives would be much easier to live were we well-informed as to the exact manifestations of such a personality. Thus we could detect it and save ourselves much failure and heartbreak.

It is important then to examine and list the attributes of the anti-social personality. Influencing as it does the daily lives of so many, it well behooves decent people to become better informed on this subject.

ATTRIBUTES

The anti-social personality has the following attributes:

1. He or she speaks only in very broad generalities. “*They say ...*” “Everybody thinks...” “Everyone knows...” and such expressions are in continual use, particularly when imparting rumor. When asked, “Who is everybody . . .” it normally turns out to be one source and from this source the anti-social person has manufactured what he or she pretends is the whole opinion of the whole society.

This is natural to them since to them all society is a large hostile generality, against the anti-social in particular.

2. Such a person deals mainly in bad news, critical or hostile remarks, invalidation and general suppression.

“Gossip” or “harbinger of evil tidings” or “rumormonger” once described such persons.

It is notable that there is no good news or complimentary remark passed on by such a person.

3. The anti-social personality alters, to worsen, communication when he or she relays a message or news. Good news is stopped and only bad news, often embellished, is passed along.

Such a person also pretends to pass on “bad news” which is in actual fact invented.

4. A characteristic, and one of the sad things about an anti-social personality, is that it does not respond to treatment or reform or psychotherapy.

5. Surrounding such a personality we find cowed or ill associates or friends who, when not driven actually insane, are yet behaving in a crippled manner in life, failing, not succeeding.

Such people make trouble for others.

When treated or educated, the near associate of the anti-social personality has no stability of gain but promptly relapses or loses his advantages of knowledge, being under the suppressive influence of the other.

Physically treated, such associates commonly do not recover in the expected time but worsen and have poor convalescences.

It is quite useless to treat or help or train such persons so long as they remain under the influence of the anti-social connection.

The largest number of insane are insane because of such anti-social connections and do not recover easily for the same reason.

Unjustly we seldom see the anti-social personality actually in an institution. Only his “friends” and family are there.

6. The anti-social personality habitually selects the wrong target.

If a tyre is flat from driving over nails, he or she curses a companion or a non-causative source of the trouble. If the radio next door is too loud, he or she kicks the cat.

If A is the obvious cause, the anti-social personality inevitably blames B, or C or D.

7. The anti-social cannot finish a cycle of action.

Such become surrounded with incomplete projects.

8. Many anti-social persons will freely confess to the most alarming crimes when forced to do so, but will have no faintest sense of responsibility for them.

Their actions have little or nothing to do with their own volition. Things “just happened”.

They have no sense of correct causation and particularly cannot feel any sense of remorse or shame therefore.

9. The anti-social personality supports only destructive groups and rages against and attacks any constructive or betterment group.

10. This type of personality approves only of destructive actions and fights against constructive or helpful actions or activities.

The artist in particular is often found as a magnet for persons with anti-social personalities who see in his art something which must be destroyed and covertly, “as a friend”, proceed to try.

11. Helping others is an activity which drives the anti-social personality nearly berserk. Activities, however, which destroy in the name of help are closely supported.

12. The anti-social personality has a bad sense of property and conceives that the idea that anyone owns anything is a pretense made up to fool people. Nothing is ever really owned.

#### THE BASIC REASON

The basic reason the anti-social personality behaves as he or she does lies in a hidden terror of others.

To such a person every other being is an enemy, an enemy to be covertly or overtly destroyed.

The fixation is that survival itself depends on “keeping others down” or “keeping people ignorant”.

If anyone were to promise to make others stronger or brighter, the anti-social personality suffers the utmost agony of personal danger.

They reason that if they are in this much trouble with people around them weak or stupid, they would perish should anyone become strong or bright.

Such a person has no trust to a point of terror. This is usually masked and unrevealed.

When such a personality goes insane the world is full of Martians or the FBI and each person met is really a Martian or FBI agent.

But the bulk of such people exhibit no outward signs of insanity. They appear quite rational. They can be very convincing.

However, the list given above consists of things which such a personality cannot detect in himself or herself. This is so true that if you thought you found yourself in one of the above, you most certainly are not anti-social. Self-criticism is a luxury the anti-social cannot afford. They must be RIGHT because they are in continual danger in their own estimation. If you proved one WRONG, you might even send him or her into a severe illness.

Only the sane, well-balanced person tries to correct his conduct.

## RELIEF

If you were to weed out of your past by proper search and discovery those anti-social persons you have known and if you then disconnected, you might experience great relief.

Similarly, if society were to recognize this personality type as a sick being as they now isolate people with smallpox, both social and economic recoveries could occur.

Things are not likely to get much better so long as 20% of the population is permitted to dominate and injure the lives and enterprise of the remaining 80%.

As majority rule is the political manner of the day, so should majority sanity express itself in our daily lives without the interference and destruction of the socially unwell.

The pity of it is, they will not permit themselves to be helped and would not respond to treatment if help were attempted.

An understanding and ability to recognize such personalities could bring a major change in society and our lives.

## THE SOCIAL PERSONALITY

Man in his anxieties is prone to witch hunts.

All one has to do is designate “people wearing black caps” as the villains and one can start a slaughter of people in black caps.

This characteristic makes it very easy for the anti-social personality to bring about a chaotic or dangerous environment.

Man is not naturally brave or calm in his human state. And he is not necessarily villainous.

Even the anti-social personality, in his warped way, is quite certain that he is acting for the best and commonly sees himself as the only good person around, doing all for the good of everyone—the only flaw in his reasoning being that if one kills everyone else, none are left to be protected from the imagined evils. His *conduct* in his environment and toward his fellows is the only method of detecting either the antisocial or the social personalities. Their motives for self are similar—self-preservation and survival. They simply go about achieving these in different ways.

Thus, as Man is naturally neither calm nor brave, anyone to some degree tends to be alert to dangerous persons and hence, witch hunts can begin.

It is therefore even more important to identify the social personality than the anti-social personality. One then avoids shooting the innocent out of mere prejudice or dislike or because of some momentary misconduct.

The social personality can be defined most easily by comparison with his opposite, the anti-social personality.

This differentiation is easily done and no test should ever be constructed which isolates only the anti-social. On the same test must appear the upper as well as lower ranges of Man's actions.



A test that declares only anti-social personalities without also being able to identify the social personality would be itself a suppressive test. It would be like answering “Yes” or “No” to the question “Do you still beat your wife?” Anyone who took it could be found guilty. While this mechanism might have suited the times of the Inquisition, it would not suit modern needs.

As the society runs, prospers and lives *solely* through the efforts of social personalities, one must know them as *they*, not the anti-social, are the worthwhile people. These are the people who must have rights and freedom. Attention is given to the antisocial solely to protect and assist the social personalities in the society.

All majority rules, civilizing intentions and even the human race will fail unless one can identify and thwart the anti-social personalities and help and forward the social personalities in the society. For the very word “society” implies social conduct and without it there is no society at all, only a barbarism with all men, good or bad, at risk.

The frailty of showing how the harmful people can be known is that these then apply the characteristics to decent people to get them hunted down and eradicated.

The swan song of every great civilization is the tune played by arrows, axes or bullets used by the anti-social to slay the last decent men.

Government is only dangerous when it can be employed by and for anti-social personalities. The end result is the eradication of all social personalities and the resultant collapse of Egypt, Babylon, Rome, Russia or the West.

You will note in the characteristics of the anti-social personality that intelligence is not a clue to the anti-social. They are bright or stupid or average. Thus those who are extremely intelligent can rise to considerable, even head-of-state heights.

Importance and ability or wish to rise above others are likewise not indexes to the anti-social. When they do become important or rise they are, however, rather visible by the broad consequences of their acts. But they are as likely to be unimportant people or hold very lowly stations and wish for nothing better.

Thus it is the twelve given characteristics alone which identify the anti-social personality. And these same twelve reversed are the sole criteria of the social personality if one wishes to be truthful about them.

The identification or labelling of an anti-social personality cannot be done honestly and accurately unless one *also*, in the same examination of the person, reviews the positive side of his life.

All persons under stress can react with momentary flashes of anti-social conduct. This does not make them anti-social personalities.

The true anti-social person has a majority of anti-social characteristics.

The social personality has a majority of social characteristics.

Thus one must examine the good with the bad before one can truly label the anti-social or the social.

In reviewing such matters, very broad testimony and evidence are best. One or two isolated instances determine nothing. One should search all twelve social and all twelve anti-social characteristics and decide on the basis of actual evidence, not opinion.

The twelve primary characteristics of the social personality are as follows:

1. The social personality is specific in relating circumstances. “Joe Jones said...” “The Star Newspaper reported...” and gives sources of data where important or possible.

He may use the generality of “they” or “people” but seldom in connection with attributing statements or opinions of an alarming nature.

2. The social personality is eager to relay good news and reluctant to relay bad.

He may not even bother to pass along criticism when it doesn’t matter.

He is more interested in making another feel liked or wanted than disliked by others and tends to err toward reassurance rather than toward criticism.

3. A social personality passes communication without much alteration and if deleting anything tends to delete injurious matters.

He does not like to hurt people’s feelings. He sometimes errs in holding back bad news or orders which seem critical or harsh.

4. Treatment, reform and psychotherapy particularly of a mild nature work very well on the social personality.

Whereas anti-social people sometimes promise to reform, they do not. Only the social personality can change or improve easily.

It is often enough to point out unwanted conduct to a social personality to completely alter it for the better.

Criminal codes and violent punishment are not needed to regulate social personalities.

5. The friends and associates of a social personality tend to be well, happy and of good morale.

A truly social personality quite often produces betterment in health or fortune by his mere presence on the scene.

At the very least he does not reduce the existing levels of health or morale in his associates.

When ill, the social personality heals or recovers in an expected manner, and is found open to successful treatment.

6. The social personality tends to select correct targets for correction. He fixes the tyre that is flat rather than attack the windscreen. In the mechanical arts he can therefore repair things and make them work.

7. Cycles of action begun are ordinarily completed by the social personality, if possible.

8. The social personality is ashamed of his misdeeds and reluctant to confess them. He takes responsibility for his errors.

9. The social personality supports constructive groups and tends to protest or resist destructive groups.

10. Destructive actions are protested by the social personality. He assists constructive or helpful actions.

11. The social personality helps others and actively resists acts which harm others.

12. Property is property of someone to the social personality and its theft or misuse is prevented or frowned upon.

### THE BASIC MOTIVATION

The social personality naturally operates on the basis of the greatest good.

He is not haunted by imagined enemies but he does recognize real enemies when they exist.

The social personality wants to survive and wants others to survive, whereas the anti-social personality really and covertly wants others to succumb.

Basically the social personality wants others to be happy and do well, whereas the anti-social personality is very clever in making others do very badly indeed.

A basic clue to the social personality is not really his successes but his motivations. The social personality when successful is often a target for the anti-social and by this reason he may fail. But his intentions included others in his success, whereas the anti-social only appreciate the doom of others.

Unless we can detect the social personality and hold him safe from undue restraint and detect also the anti-social and restrain him, our society will go on suffering from insanity, criminality and war, and Man and civilization will not endure.

Of all our technical skills, such differentiation ranks the highest since, failing, no other skill can continue, as the base on which it operates—civilization—will not be here to continue it.

Do not smash the social personality—and do not fail to render powerless the anti-social in their efforts to harm the rest of us.

Just because a man rises above his fellows or takes an important part does not make him an anti-social personality. Just because a man can control or dominate others does not make him an anti-social personality.

It is his motives in doing so and the consequences of his acts which distinguish the anti-social from the social.

Unless we realize and apply the true characteristics of the two types of personality, we will continue to live in a quandary of who our enemies are and, in doing so, victimize our friends.

All men have committed acts of violence or omission for which they could be censured. In all Mankind there is not one single perfect human being.

But there are those who try to do right and those who specialize in wrong and upon these facts and characteristics you can know them.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:lb-r.rd.jh  
Copyright © 1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 26 DECEMBER 1966

Remimeo

**ADMIN KNOW-HOW  
PTS SECTIONS, PERSONNEL AND EXECS**

An org has certain sections, units, personnel and executives who go PTS to suppressive elements in the society.

If one knows this, one becomes less puzzled by non-compliances and trouble in those quarters. One can also do something effective if one realizes why.

Legal, accounts and construction and lesser units tend to go PTS very easily.

A "P.T.S." is a Potential Trouble Source by reason of contact with a suppressive person or group.

Suppression is "a harmful intention or action against which one cannot fight back." Thus when one can do anything about it it is less suppressive.

Thus Legal goes PTS being in contact with SP courts and with SP or PTS attorney firms as well as confronting suppressives who are seeking to injure the org through various suppressive actions.

Accounts goes PTS through various tax and government supervision suppressions.

An Estate Branch listening to Town & Country Planning or zoning suppressives tends to go PTS.

In a standard issue corporation the Labour Relations contact point, continually messed up by labour agitators who could do the company in and regulations protecting such, tends to go PTS.

An Ethics Officer may become PTS.

The Dead File Unit may go PTS on all the enttheta letters.

As such PTS personnel impinges on top executives, these can also go PTS and the org gets harmed to say the least.

**HANDLING**

As one cannot easily disconnect from suppressive society points without leaving the society, it remains that an executive must handle, if not the SP social groups, at least the situation developing from them and into the org.

Ideally one removes the SP's in the social groups. But where that is not possible one can do several things:

- (a) Limit the number of org personnel such groups contact.
- (b) Give such org personnel as do contact such suppressive elements S & D's occasionally.
- (c) Change such personnel frequently.
- (d) Develop a system to restrain the SP from easily influencing such org personnel as may remain in contact.

- (e) Work gradually but steadily into a position to be able to remove suppressives from the social groups in question, such as becoming more influential as an org, suing, exposing, public education and other means.

## INDICATORS

The first indicator an org executive has of a unit or staff member going PTS is non-compliance. Such personnel are being overwhelmed in various ways by the SP social groups and have no energy left to undertake their duties or forward org programmes.

Another indicator is the amount of illness and lack of case progress on the part of such PTS staff members.

A third indicator is an executive getting the hat of such a personnel on his own

An executive who doesn't notice such indicators and act is being in turn PTS, or simply isn't of executive calibre.

## METHODS OF BALKING

There are several methods by which a staff member acting as an org contact point in connection with suppressives can balk the agents of SP groups.

One is to always tape record visibly whatever the agent from such a suppressive group says "Ah. Mr. Figuretivist of the Tax Division? Good. Now wait a moment so I can record whatever you say. Good. It's now recording. Go ahead." We used to handle the Internal "Revenue" Service of the US this way quite successfully. The org contact point always stopping the IRS inspector they sent around, turning on a portable recorder and then, and not until then, letting the man speak. Quite effective. That org only got into tax trouble when it stopped doing this. After the recording was dropped out as drill the SP utterances of IRS agents were in full cry at the staff and they went PTS and began to make crazy errors and ignore org orders re tax.

Any time such agents come around they try to get as many staff into it as possible. And yap and yap and threaten and enturbulate. One must put them in Coventry (silence treatment) from staff other than the contact point. Staff members of a unit that could go PTS must be ordered to walk off without a word whenever such an agent shows up. No "bull sessions" or arguments with such a person. The staff personnel who handles should point at the agent if other staff is about and say some key word like "This is a government man" at which all other staff in the unit turns its back or pointedly walks off. If you do this such agents can't take offence but they get very uneasy, transact quickly, forget their mission to be enturbulative and go away soon. Don't ever think politeness will help you. Tipping one's hat to snakes never stopped a person getting bitten. Walking off has.

Staffs are so "reasonable" they think these SP group representatives are there for necessary purposes or serve some purpose, or can be reasoned with—all of which is nonsense.

There are no good reporters There are no good government or SP group agents. The longer you try to be nice the worse off you will be. And the sooner one learns this the happier he will be.

Some staff member in such contact points in the org should be the only one who handles and all other staff should be given chits for talking to such a person.

This limits the area of enturbulation. The handling staff member can become expert. But even so watch for bad indicators in that staff member, and the moment they show up, change the contact point.

Never give such persons access to persons high up in the org—or unit. Turn such over to special personnel who can get the business over with at once and get the agent off the premises soon.

If you see a manager snapping terminals with such agents, transfer him to another post in

the org. Unless you do so, he'll soon cease complying with policy and will soon have the place falling apart.

When such agents act or sound very suppressive, get them investigated, find the scandal and attack. It is a fortunate truth that such people also have crimes in their background that can be found. Find and expose them.

SP's are at war. Pleasant conduct, mean conduct, any conduct at all is simply more war. So wage the back action as a battle.

In all the history of Scientology no interviewing reporter ever helped. They all meant the worst when they acted their best and we are always sorry ever to have spoken. Even if the reporter is all right, his newspaper isn't and will twist his story. We have done best when we have blocked off reporters and worst when we've been nice, so the moral is, a person from an SP group will eventually make an org or some part of it PTS regardless of the agent's conduct.

These words may seem harsh and unreasonable, yet truth is truth and only when we ignore it do we get fouled up. Agents from SP groups lead to PTS staff, units or sections, leads to non-compliance, leads to a mess.

It isn't just imagination that SP's attack Scientology. The evidence has been around in plenty for 16 years.

We began to prosper the day we cut public SP's correspondence off the org lines and sent it to dead file. Our executives began to function, policy began to be followed, and we began to grow.

So we'll attain new expansion just by applying what is in this policy letter.

I personally find such agents rather pitiful in their attempts to make trouble. I think the contemporary attempts to upset us and accusations of things we never do quite prove the fact such mean us no good. But many staff and executives try desperately to be nice to them.

Handle the business they present as effectively as possible on special channels. Don't be nice. Limit their reach. And have less non-compliance and a far more effective and happier org. After all real suppressives only constitute about 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> percent of the total population. Why spend more than 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> percent of your time on them?

The whole stunt is realizing that certain groups are SP and recognizing them and then handling them.

Be alert and stay alive. It won't always be this way.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH :jp.rd  
Copyright © 1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 JUNE 1967

Remimeo

**EVIDENCES OF AN ABERRATED AREA**

1. Bad memory in that area.
2. Comes up with wrong answers for that area which give
3. PTPs on that subject (since one's answers are wrong).
4. ARC Breaks on that subject (as the trauma gives the opportunity for B P Chg).
5. Is emotional on the subject (continuous B P Chg).
6. Can't confront its subject matter (as represents painful experience).
7. Is ill in the body part or part of existence which was injured.
8. His nest in that area is "sick" (enmested), as degraded by trauma.
9. Is inattentive on that subject.
10. Has perception lapses on things similar to the objects in the traumatic area.
11. Detests or ignores or can't have the objects similar to those in the traumatic experience.
12. Acts irrationally on the subject that is uncleared.
13. Is regarded as odd on that subject (not normal behavior).
14. Resents any criticism of self regarding the subject or area.
15. Ridicules the subject or object.
16. Cannot understand similar objects or experiences.
17. Commits overts on the subject or object.
18. Justifies any overt committed.
19. Thinks critical thoughts of the subject or object.
20. Dwells on the subject or object continuously.
21. Desires to get subject or object out of mind.
22. Wants processing for the subject, area or object.
23. Reacts on the needle when any near subject word is mentioned.
24. Reacts on the Tone Arm when any close version of the word is mentioned.
25. Becomes ill when invalidating the subject or object.
26. Has withholds concerning subject or object.
27. Doesn't want to discuss subject or object.
28. Alters data about the subject or object.
29. Tells lies concerning the subject or object.
30. Subjects pc got low grades on, can't understand.
31. And most important of all, attempts to stop things in that area and uses innumerable methods, covert and overt to do so.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH :jp.cden  
Copyright © 1967  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 15 AUGUST 1967

Remimeo

**DISCIPLINE  
SPs AND ADMIN  
HOW STATISTICS CRASH**

One of the ways an SP works to stop an activity or to halt an affluence is to pick out key personnel and spread wild, false and alarming stories about them.

Another way, often used in conjunction with the above, is to pound a key executive with alarming entheta about staff, divisions or activities. This urges the key executive to take uncalled for action which upsets things and which may lead to the dismissal of valuable staff.

Also it is a symptom of an org under external pressure to come down on its own personnel rather than on the public or on real SPs.

SPs tend to vanish in memory since they speak in generalities. "Always" "everyone" salt their language so that when you say, "Who told you?" in tracing a rumor, it is hard to remember since "everyone" seems to have said it. Actually the SP who did say it used "everyone" in his comm so often as to become in memory "everyone".

**A GOOD MANAGER IGNORES RUMOR AND ONLY ACTS ON STATISTICS.**

Had I heeded over the years any rumo monger, we would have no orgs. I generally don't listen and if I do, only go so far as inspecting stats.

It is easy to discipline staff and hard to discipline the public. A LAZY executive only disciplines staff. It takes more confront to tackle the public.

When an executive listens to rumor and bad things about his fellow staff members without looking at the actual production statistics, that executive can harm the org badly.

I have never tried to make staff members "be good". I have only tried to make them produce and wear their hats.

Our whole statistic system exists to end excessive discipline of valuable staff members.

To me a staff member whose stats are up can do no wrong.

I am not interested in wog morality. I am only interested in getting the show on the road and keeping it there.

Also I detest having to discipline anyone for anything, particularly a Scientologist. And the only discipline I use is to hold the fort until people are clear enough to see the light. They always do. All misconduct comes from aberration.

However if anyone is getting industrious trying to enturbulate or stop Scientology or its activities I can make Captain Bligh look like a Sunday school teacher. There is probably no limit on what I would do to safeguard Man's only road to freedom against persons who, disdain processing, seek to stop Scientology or hurt Scientologists.

I well know Man's fixation on trying to make "everybody good". Which means, really,



inactive. The best men I have had in wars routinely have been continually arrested and generally frowned on by “shore patrols”, “military police”, etc. To the body politic a quiet person is the ideal. When the guns begin to go, these quiet ones are all hiding and only the active ones are there to fight. I often wonder what would happen to a state if it did achieve its apparent goal of making one and all inactive little sheep.

So I don't care what men or women do if they just wear their hats and keep their stats up. Only when Scientology is being slowed or stopped do you find me rigging up the tools of discipline.

In actual fact I rather hold the person who is inactive because he is afraid of punishment in contempt. I respect only those who are strong enough to be decent without the “self protection” of evil.

I use discipline to hold the edges of a channel, not to stop the flow.

SPs LOVE to coax those with power to slay. As the basic ambition of any SP is “EVERYBODY DEAD SO I CAN BE SAFE” he or she will use all manner of lies and mechanisms to excite a thirst for discipline in those in power.

If I ever heed any “Kill everybody” advice it is to put the adviser up against a brick wall.

All evil stems from aberration. And it can be pretty evil. And awfully aberrated. The only road out from evil is processing. Therefore one must protect the road to freedom as the answer to evil and must protect as well all those who are working to keep the road in.

The world will never become good because of discipline or oppression of evil. All discipline pre-supposes that the person being disciplined wants to survive. The truly evil only want to succumb so discipline threat is no answer. The truly evil LOVE pain and suffering and deprivation. So it coerces nothing and improves nothing when you seek to solve all evil with discipline. Only the already decent can be disciplined. It only obliges the evil ones. So all you can do really is to get the evil ones parked off the lines.

The Executive in disciplining is concerned with those who would stop or hinder the flow and those who are just plain idle or stupid. So he severely leaves alone all up stats and only acts to move the suppressives off the lines and not let the idle and stupid slow the flow. An executive could never make the world reform by discipline alone. He can by processing. So his only use of discipline is to continue to make processing possible. It's as simple as that.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jp.cden  
Copyright © 1967  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 MARCH 1968

Remimeo

**MISTAKES, ANATOMY OF**

In the presence of Suppression, one makes mistakes.

People making mistakes or doing stupid things is evidence that an SP exists in that vicinity.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jc.cden  
Copyright © 1968  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HCO PL 14 Nov 70  
THE PRODUCT AS AN OVERT  
is not available at this time.

The Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 NOVEMBER 1970

Remimeo  
Class VIIIIs  
Class VIII Chksheet

*C/S Series 22*

**PSYCHOSIS**

Through a slight change of procedure on certain preclears I have been able to view the underlying motives and mechanisms of psychosis.

Very possibly this is the first time the mechanisms which bring about insanity have been fully viewed. I must say that it requires a bit of confronting.

The alleviation of the condition of insanity has also been accomplished now and the footnote in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* concerning future research into this field can be considered fulfilled.

The things a C/S should know about insanity are as follows:

HIGHER PERCENT

About 15% to 20% of the human race apparently is insane or certainly a much higher percent than was estimated.

The truly insane do not necessarily act insane visibly. They are not the psychiatric obvious cases who go rigid for years or scream for days. This is observed only in the last stages or during temporary stress.

Under apparent social behavior the continual crimes knowingly committed by the insane are much more vicious than ever has been catalogued in psychiatric texts.

The actions of the insane are not "unconscious". They are completely aware of what they are doing.

All insane actions are entirely justified and seem wholly rational to them. As they have no reality on the harmful and irrational nature of their conduct it does not often register on an E-Meter.

The product of their post duties is destructive but is excused as ignorance or errors.

As cases in normal processing they roller coaster continually.

They nearly always have a fixed emotional tone. It does not vary in nearly all insane people. In a very few it is cyclic, high then low.

All characteristics classified as those of the "suppressive person" are in fact those of an insane person.

The easiest ways for a C/S to detect the insane are:

1. Pretending to do a post or duties, the real consistent result is destructive to the

group in terms of breakage, lost items, injured business, etc.

2. The case is no case gain or roller coaster and is covered under “PTS symptoms”.
3. They are usually chronically physically ill.
4. They have a deep but carefully masked hatred of anyone who seeks to help them.
5. The result of their “help” is actually injurious.
6. They often seek transfers or wish to leave.
7. They are involved in warfare with conflicts around them which are invisible to others. One wonders how they can be so involved or get so involved in so much hostility.

### TYPES

The German psychiatric 1500 or so “different types of insanity” are just different symptoms of the same cause. There is only one insanity and from it springs different manifestations. Psychiatry erred in calling these different types and trying to invent different treatments.

### DEFINITION

Insanity can now be precisely defined.

The definition is:

**INSANITY IS THE OVERT OR COVERT BUT ALWAYS COMPLEX AND CONTINUOUS DETERMINATION TO HARM OR DESTROY.**

Possibly the only frightening thing about it is the cleverness with which it can be hidden.

Whereas a sane person can become angry or upset and a bit destructive for short periods, he or she recovers. The insane mask it, are misemotional continuously and do not recover. (Except by modern processing.)

### THE NATURE OF MAN

Man is basically good. This is obvious. For when he begins to do evil he seeks to destroy his memory in order to change and seeks to destroy his body. He seeks to check his evil impulses by inhibiting his own skill and strength.

He can act in a very evil fashion but his basic nature then makes it mandatory that he lessens himself in many ways.

The towering “strength” of a madman is a rarity and is compensated by efforts at self-destruction.

Man’s mortality, his “one life” fixation, all stem from his efforts to check himself, obliterate his memory in a fruitless effort to change his conduct and his self-destructive habits and impulses and losses of skills and abilities.

As this rationale proves out completely in processing and fits all cases observed, we have for the first time proof of his actual nature.

As only around 20% are insane, and as those who previously worked in the mental field were themselves mainly insane, Man as a whole has been assigned an evil repute. Governments, where such personalities exist, listen to the opinion of the insane and apply the characteristic of 20% to the entire hundred percent.

This gives an 80% wrong diagnosis. Which is why mental science itself was destructive when used by states.

## TECHNIQUES

The only technique available at this writing which will benefit the insane is contained in all the overt-motivator sequences and Grade II technology.

At Flag at this writing new improvement on this exists but it is so powerful that slight errors in use can cause a psychotic break in the insane. It therefore will only be exported for use by specially trained persons and this programming will require quite a while.

MEANWHILE it helps the C/S to know and use these firm rules:

**ALWAYS RUN DIANETIC TRIPLES.**

Never run Singles. The overt side (Flow 2) is vital. If you only run Flow 1 Motivators, the pc will not recover fully. Further running Flow 1 (Motivator only) any psychotic being processed will not recover but may even trigger into a psychotic break. If one never ran anything but motivators, psychotic manifestations would not erase.

**DEPEND ON EXPANDED GRADE II TECHNOLOGY TO EASE OFF OR HANDLE THE INSANE.**

Don't keep asking what's been done to him as he'll trigger.

A new discovery on this is that when you run out the motivator the person gets a higher reality on his overts. If you ran out all his motivators he would have no reason for his overts. If these are not then run out he might cave himself in.

## PATTERN OF BEHAVIOR

The APPARENT pattern of insane behavior is to come in (ask for processing, go on staff, etc) with the advertised intention of being helped or helping, then mess up either as a pc or on post, then state how bad it all is and leave. It looks obvious enough. He came, found it bad, left.

That is only the APPARENT behavior. APPARENT REASONS.

Based on numerous cases, this is the real cycle. Hearing of something good that might help these hateful awful rotten nasty people, the psycho comes in, wrecks this, upsets that, caves in this one, chops up that one and WHEN SOMEBODY SAYS "NO!" the psychotic either

- (a) Caves himself in physically or
- (b) Runs away.

The psychotic is motivated by intent to harm.

If he realizes he is harming things he shouldn't, he caves himself in. If he is afraid he will be found out, he runs.

In the psychotic the impulse is quite conscious.

## CONCLUSION

None of this is very nice. It is hard to confront. Even I find it so.

Freud thought all men had a hidden monster in them for he dealt mainly with the psychotic and their behavior was what he saw.

All men are not like this. The percentage that are is greater than I supposed but is a long way from all men.

Sometimes one only becomes aware of these when things are getting worked on and improved. They stay on as long as it can be made bad or there is hope it can be destroyed. Then when attention is given to improvement they blow.

Artists, writers often have these types hanging around them as there is someone or something there to be destroyed. When success or failure to destroy or possible detection appears on the scene they blow, often as destructively as possible.

Orgs are subjected to a lot of this. A psychotic sometimes succeeds in blowing off good staff. And then sooner or later realizes how evil he is acting and sickens or leaves.

The society is not geared to any of this at all. The insane walk around wrecking the place and decent people think it's "human nature" or "inevitable" or a "bad childhood".

As of this writing the insane can be handled. The proof of any pudding is the processing. And this is successful. It is also rather swift. But, as I say, it is so swift the special technique has to be done by the specially trained flubless auditor.

For a long while I've realized that we would have to be able to handle insane people as the psychiatrist is fading. I have had opportunity to work on the problem. And have it handled. Until it is fully released, the C/S will benefit greatly from knowing the above as these come on his lines far more often than he has suspected.

The insane can be helped. They are not hopeless.

I trust this data will be of use.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: rr.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JULY 1971

Remimeo  
C/Ses  
Testing Personnel  
Class IX Checksheet

*C/S Series 51*

**OUT OF VALENCE**

(OCA Graph)

On OCA graphs (the plotted test score of a pc) you find sometimes a case that read high on the graph will drop and read lower after auditing.

This is caused by the fact that the person was OUT OF VALENCE in the first place.

Social machinery was what the first registered.

Now after auditing the graph expresses something closer to the actual being even though it dropped.

We have known about this since '57 or '58 but I do not think it was fully written up. Further, we now know MORE about it.

If you look into Suppressive Person tech you will find an SP *has* to be out of valence to be SP. He does not know that he is because he is himself in a non-self valence. He is "somebody else" and is denying that he himself exists, which is to say denying himself as a self.

Now this doesn't mean all persons whose graphs dropped were active SPs. But it *does* mean they weren't being themselves.

After some auditing they became themselves somewhat and this self isn't the social cheery self the first graph said.

But the dropped graph is nearer truth. Now, how to get the graph UP again?

The person with the dropped graph is closer to being himself but is not yet fully restored, not yet fully into his "own valence".

While Class XI would handle this a bit differently, Class VIII rundown already has an answer.

The Class VIII out of valence lists LX1, LX2 and LX3 and the recall, secondary and engram triples for each assessed item from these lists is a way to handle.

Completing any cycle the pc is on is of course fundamental. And even if the pc goes on to next grade the graph will improve.

The fact is that the pc is emerging more and more and becoming himself and then he himself begins to gain.

The graph that dives will come back up if general processing is done.

The pc will keep saying he is "more there". And it is true.

LRH: nt .rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 DECEMBER 1971

Remimeo

*C/S Series 71*

**D OF P OPERATES BY OCAs**

A Director of Processing is a director of PROCESSING of cases.

All his functions are involved with this. He MUST understand his title and what its duties involve.

It is his job to get people PROCESSED.

To do this he has to KNOW (a) what people there are to be processed, (b) how much processing they will need, (c) what facilities can be maintained and expanded to get processing done and (d) to see that the processing is paid for and occurs.

The D of P does not have to be a C/S or to know C/Sing.

ALL HE HAS TO KNOW OF TECH IS HOW TO READ AN OCA, IQ, APTITUDE AND OTHER TESTS.

He does not even have to open a folder. If all he ever looked at was a pc's OCA (Oxford Capacity Analysis or by some other name) the D of P would win every time.

If the D of P considered his job as "To raise OCAs with paid for processing and to be sure the pc is happier" he would be performing his duties.

To raise OCAs one has to know how to "read" an OCA. That's easy. It says how right on its border. Unacceptable, Needing Improvement, Desirable, etc.

An OCA with any point on the left side of the graph in low or undesirable range means the pc is out of valence. Any low point on the right side of the graph means the pc is crazy.

If the graph is not in the desirable range and the pc happy and looking better, the HGC has not done its job yet.

The D of P goes wholly on the idea of MORE AUDITING when he wants to raise a graph or IQ.

It's not up to the D of P what is audited only that auditing is done. The C/S, if he knows his business, will say *what is* audited. The D of P just knows MORE AUDITING.

A D of P can tell by the OCA improvement and improvement of TONE and APPEARANCE of the pc and what the pc says in an interview whether the required high quality result has been achieved. If it has not, then it's MORE AUDITING.

The REGISTRAR can have very similar functions as to graphs and where there is no D of P the REGISTRAR must do these things.

A D of P who has a backlog is a dog. It means he isn't getting auditors or recruiting

Academy students or getting people to Auditor Interne and isn't BEING by DEFINITION a D of P.

If there is an "ARC Broken field" look at the D of P. He didn't see that the OCA was raised and that the pc was happy before he left the org.

A good D of P has a potential processing line of EVERY OCA EVER GIVEN BY THE ORG.

He is in the business of raising graphs and making people happy with their auditing IN PAID VOLUME. If his HGC isn't turning out 700 well done hours a week, he's failing. If he is, he's a success. If he turns out more, a second HGC is needed.

The traffic cop is the D of P.

He has to know what traffic he will have and what traffic he does have.

He can be defeated by a poor registrar, a poor C/S and a poor Qual. Therefore he has the right to demand these people get hatted. But he only has the right if he himself is hatted and doing his job. Given that he can demand Comm Evs.

If a D of P exists, knows his job and does it an org will become prosperous.

The first thing he has to know is the meaning of his TITLE.

The second thing is that his job is getting OCA graphs raised IN PAID FOR VOLUME.

(By current US rates a D of P should be running at least a \$17,000 cash gross of auditing through an HGC each week to be considered a competent D of P.)

Any "field ARC Breaks" is a direct reflection on the D of P. He didn't raise graphs and see people were happy before leaving.

During periods when the post of D of P was empty or "not on the org board" or not filled, the org has slumped.

The post is very important.

It is also a very simple, direct post.

Its duties are covered in C/S Series 25 along with others. But his use of the OCA is not listed there.

Procurement of auditors is currently the weakest point of a D of P's duties. Without this he cannot deliver volume. I have known Ds of P to train auditors themselves to have auditors and others to train Academy Graduates after the course to have quality.

There are no limits on what a D of P can do—

So long as he is DIRECTING PROCESSING and RAISING OCAs *in paid volume*.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 APRIL 1972  
Issue I

Remimeo  
D of P  
Auditors  
Ethics  
Officers

*C/S Series 79*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 5*

**PTS INTERVIEWS**

(Reference HCO B 17 April 72, C/S Series 76)

Interviews to discover a PTS condition are done on a meter with all reads marked.

The Interview asks (a) about persons who are hostile or antagonistic to the pc, (b) about groups that are anti-Scientology, (c) about people who have harmed the pc, (d) about *things* that the pc thinks are suppressive to the pc, (e) about locations that are suppressive to the pc and about *past* life things and beings suppressive to the pc.

In doing the Interview the Interviewer must realize that a sick person *is* PTS. There are no sick people who are not PTS to someone or a group or something somewhere.

A somewhat suppressive pc will find the good hats suppressive. This does not relieve his condition. He is PTS to SP people, groups, things or locations, no matter how SP he is.

He can have been audited by someone he knew in an earlier life and who goofed the session. A few auditors have since been declared. Not because they goofed but because they *were* SP.

However, some PTS pc will make trouble for good people because that is what PTS means (Potential Trouble Source). So do not buy all the good people he is PTS to.

Further, when you do get the person or group or thing or location the PTS person will F/N VGI and begin to get well.

The PTS condition is actually a *problem* and a mystery and a withdrawal so it is sometimes hard to find and has to be specially processed (3 S&Ds) to locate it.

Usually it is quite visible.

Don't have a sick, rollercoaster pc appear for Interview and then say "not PTS". It's a false report. It only means the Interviewer did not find it.

The pc sometimes begins to list in such an Interview and such an Interview where a wrong item is found has to be audited to complete the list or find the right item. (See C/S Series 78, HCO B 20 Apr 72, Issue II.)

So Interview worksheets are VITAL.

The Interview should end on an F/N.

The Interview is followed by the Ethics action of HCO PL 5 April 72 or other Ethics actions such as handling or disconnection and posting as called for in policy.

An Interviewer has to use good TRs and operate his meter properly and know 2-way comm and PTS tech.

Some Interviewers are extremely successful.

Such Interviews and handling count as auditing hours.

When properly done, plus good auditing on the PTS RD, well people result.

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MAY 1972

Remimeo

**ROBOTISM**

(Reference HCOB 28 Nov 1970, C/S Series 22,  
"Psychosis" .)

A technical advance has been made in relation to the inactivity, slowness or incompetence of human beings.

This discovery proceeds from a two and a half year intense study of aberration as it affects the ability to function as a group member.

The ideal group member is capable of working causatively in full cooperation with his fellows in the achievement of group goals and the realization of his own happiness.

The *primary* human failing is an inability to function as himself or contribute to group achievements.

Wars, political upsets, organizational duress, growing crime rates, increasingly heavy "justice", growing demands for excessive welfare, economic failure and other age long and repeating conditions find a common denominator in the inability of human beings to coordinate.

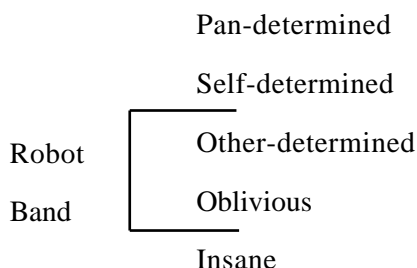
The current political answer, in vogue in this century and growing, is totalitarianism where the state orders the whole life of the individual. The production figures of such states are very low and their crimes against the individual are numerous.

A discovery therefore of what this factor is, that makes the humanoid the victim of oppression, would be a valuable one.

The opening lines of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* comment on Man's lack of an answer for himself.

The group needs such an answer in order to survive and for its individual members to be happy.

SCALE



NEEDING ORDERS

The exact mechanism of needing orders is to be found as an outgrowth of the mental condition outlined in HCOB 28 Nov 1970, "Psychosis".

The individual with an evil purpose has to withhold himself because he may do

destructive things.

When he fails to withhold himself he commits overt acts on his fellows or other dynamics and occasionally loses control and does so.

This of course makes him quite inactive.

To overcome this he refuses any responsibility for his own actions.

Any motion he makes must be on the responsibility of others.

He operates then only when given orders.

Thus he *must* have orders to operate.

Therefore one could term such a person a *robot*. And the malady could be called *robotism*.

### PERCEPTION

Studies of perception undertaken since HCOB 28 Nov 70 reveal that sight, hearing and other channels of awareness *decrease* in proportion to the number of overt acts—and therefore withholds—which the person has committed on the whole track.

By relieving these sight has been remarkably brightened.

Therefore a person who is withholding himself from committing overt acts because of his own undesired purposes has very poor perception.

He does not *see* the environment around him.

Thus, combined with his unwillingness to act on his own initiative, there is a blindness to the environment.

### OVERT PRODUCTS (see P/L 14 Nov 70, Org Series 14)

Since he does not act upon orders he is taking responsibility for, he executes orders without fully understanding them.

Further he executes them in an environment he does not see.

Thus when forced to produce he will produce overt products. These are called so because they are not in actual fact useful products but something no one wants and are overt acts in themselves—such as inedible biscuits or a “repair” that is just further breakage.

### SLOWNESS

The person is slow because he is moving on other-determinism, is carefully withholding himself and cannot see anyway.

Thus he feels lost, confused or unsafe and cannot move positively.

Because he produces overt products he gets slapped around or goes unthanked and so begins a decline.

He cannot move swiftly and if he does has accidents. So he teaches himself to be careful

and cautious.

## JUSTICE

Group justice is of some use but all it really does is make the person withhold himself even harder and while a necessary restraint, nevertheless does not itself bring a lasting improvement.

Threats and “heads on a pike” (meaning examples of discipline) do however jar the person into giving his attention and channeling his actions into a more desirable path from the group viewpoint.

Justice is necessary in a society of such people but it is not a remedy for improvement.

## MALICE

Despite the viciousness of the truly insane, there is little or no real malice in the robot.

The truly insane cannot control or withhold their evil purposes and dramatize them at least covertly.

The insane are not always visible. But they are visible enough. And they *are* malicious.

The robot on the other hand does control his evil impulses to a great extent.

He is not malicious.

His danger mainly stems from the incompetent things he does, the time of others he consumes, the waste of time and material and the brakes he puts on the general group endeavor.

He does not do all these things intentionally. He does not really know he is doing them.

He looks in wounded surprise at the wrath he generates when he breaks things, wrecks programs and gets in the way. He does not know he is doing these things. For he cannot see that he is. He may go along for some time doing (slowly wasteful) well and then carelessly smashes the exact thing that wrecks the whole activity.

People suppose he cunningly intended to do so. He seldom does.

He winds up even more convinced he can't be trusted and that he should withhold harder!

## FALSE REPORTS

The robot gives many false reports. Unable to *see*, how can he know what is true?

He seeks to fend off wrath and attract good will by “PR” (public relations boasts) without realizing he is giving false reports.

## MORALE

The robot goes into morale declines easily. Since production is the basis of morale, and since he does not really produce much, left to his own devices, his morale sags heavily.

## PHYSICAL INERTIA

The body is a physical object. It is not the being himself.

As a body has mass it tends to remain motionless unless moved and tends to keep going in a certain direction unless steered.

As he is not really running his body, the robot has to be moved when not moving or diverted if moving on a wrong course.

Thus anyone with one or more of such beings around him tends to get exhausted with shoving them into motion or halting them when they go wrong.

Exhaustion only occurs when one does not understand the robot.

It is the exasperation that exhausts one.

With understanding one is not exasperated because he *can* handle the situation. But only if he knows what it is.

### PTS

Potential Trouble Sources are not necessarily robots.

A PTS person generally is withholding himself from a Suppressive Person or group or thing.

Toward that SP person or group or thing he is a robot! He takes orders from them if only in opposites.

His overts on the SP person make him blind and non-self-determined.

### BASIC WHY

The basic reason behind persons who cannot function, are slow or inactive or incompetent and who do not produce is

WITHHOLDING SELF FROM DOING DESTRUCTIVE THINGS, AND THUS UNWILLING TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND THEREFORE NEEDING ORDERS.

The exact wording of this WHY must be done by the individual himself after examining and grasping this principle.

If one writes this principle down on the top of a sheet and then asks the person to word it exactly as it applies to himself one will attain the individual why for inaction and incompetence. It will produce GIs and F/N at the Examiner.

### PROCESSING

Physical work in the physical universe, general confronting, reach and withdraw; and Objective Processes go far in remedying this condition.

Touch assists regularly and correctly given to proper End Phenomena will handle illnesses of such persons.

Word Clearing is vital tech to open the person's comm lines, wipe out earlier misunderstandings and increase his understanding.



PTS tech will handle the person's robotism toward SP individuals, groups or things. To this and the PTS Rundown can be added the WHY above as it relates to the things or beings found as suppressive as a last step.

The why above can be used in Danger Formula work such as HCO P/L 9 April 72, Correct Danger Formula, and HCO P/L 3 May 72, "Ethics and Executives". Other individual whys can exist in these instances.

## EXPANDED DIANETICS

The miracle of well done perfectly executed Expanded Dianetics eradicates both insanity and robotism. Drug handling and other actions may be necessary.

## END PRODUCT

The end product when one has fully handled robotism is not a person who cannot follow orders or who operates solely on his own.

Totalitarian states fear any relief of the condition as they foolishly actively promote and hope for such beings. But this is only a deficiency in their own causes and their lack of experience with fully self-determined beings. Yet education, advertising and amusements have been designed only for robots. Even religions existed to suppress "Man's Evil Nature".

Lacking any examples or understanding many have feared to free the robot to his own control and think even with horror on it.

But you see, beings are NOT basically robots. They are miserable when they are.

Basically they prosper only when they are self-determined and can be pandetermined to help in the prosperity of all.

LRH:sb.bh  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1973

Remimeo  
HCO Secs  
MAAs  
Tech Secs  
Ds of P  
PTS Pack

**PTS HANDLING**

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and KNOW ARE TRUE in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.
2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: A. Discover. B. Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSs gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS". To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking about "stress" causing illness. Lacking full tech they yet have an inkling that this is so because they see it is somehow true. They cannot handle it. Yet they recognize it, and they state that it is a senior situation to various illnesses and accidents. Well, we have the tech of this in more ways than one.

What is this thing called "stress"? It is more than the medico defines it—he usually says it comes from operational or physical shock and in this he has too limited a view.

A person under stress is actually under a suppression on one or more dynamics.

If that suppression is located and the person handles or disconnects, the condition diminishes. If he also has all the engrams and ARC Breaks, problems, overts and withholds audited out triple flow and if ALL such areas of suppression are thus handled, the person

would recover from anything caused by “stress”.

Usually the person has insufficient understanding of life or any dynamic to grasp his own situation. He is confused. He believes all his illnesses are true because they occur in such heavy books!

At some time he was predisposed to illness or accidents. When a serious suppression then occurred he suffered a precipitation or occurrence of the accident or illness, and then with repeated similar suppressions on the same chain, the illness or tendency to accidents became prolonged or chronic.

To say then that a person is PTS to his current environment would be very limited as a diagnosis. If he continues to do or be something to which the suppressive person or group objected he may become or continue to be ill or have accidents.

Actually the problem of PTS is not very complicated. Once you have grasped the two data first given, the rest of it becomes simply an analysis of how they apply to this particular person. A PTS person can be markedly helped in three ways: (a) gaining an understanding of the tech of the condition (b) discovering to what or to whom he is PTS (c) handling or disconnecting.

Someone with the wish or duty to find and handle PTSs has an additional prior step: He must know how to recognize a PTS and how to handle them when recognized. Thus it is rather a waste of time to engage in this hunt unless one has been checked out on all the material on suppressives and PTSs and grasps it without misunderstandings. In other words the first step of the person is to get a grasp of the subject and its tech. This is not difficult to do; it may be a bit more difficult to learn to run an E-Meter and considerably more difficult to learn how to list for items, but there again this is possible and is much easier than trying to grope around guessing.

With this step done, a person has no real trouble recognizing PTS people and can have success in handling them which is very gratifying and rewarding. Let us consider the easiest level of approach:

i) Give the person the simpler HCO Bs on the subject and let him study them so that he knows the elements like “PTS” and “Suppressive”. He may just cognite right there and be much better. It has happened.

ii) Have him discuss the illness or accident or condition, without much prodding or probing, that he thinks now may be the result of suppression. He will usually tell you it is right here and now or was a short time ago and will be all set to explain it (without any relief) as stemming from his current environment or a recent one. If you let it go at that he would simply be a bit unhappy and not get well as he is discussing usually a late lock that has a lot of earlier material below it.

iii) Ask when he recalls first having that illness or having such accidents. He will at once begin to roll this back and realize that it has happened before. You don’t have to be auditing him as he is all too willing to talk about this in a most informal manner. He will get back to some early this-lifetime point usually.

iv) Now ask him *who* it was. He will usually tell you promptly. And, as you are not really auditing him and he isn’t going backtrace and you are not trying to do more than key him out, you don’t probe any further.

v) You will usually find that he has named a person to whom he is still connected! So you ask him whether he wants to handle or disconnect. Now as the sparks will really fly in his life if he dramatically disconnects and if he can’t see how he can, you persuade him to begin to handle on a gradient scale. This may consist of imposing some slight discipline on him such as requiring him to actually answer his mail or write the person a pleasant good roads good

weather note or to realistically look at how he estranged them. In short what is required in the handling is a low gradient. All you are trying to do is MOVE THE PTS PERSON FROM EFFECT OVER TO SLIGHT GENTLE CAUSE.

vi) Check with the person again, if he is handling, and coach him along, always at a gentle good roads and good weather level and no H E and R (Human Emotion and Reaction) if you please.

That is a simple handling. You can get complexities such as a person being PTS to an unknown person in his immediate vicinity that he may have to find before he can handle or disconnect. You can find people who can't remember more than a few years back. You can find anything you can find in a case. But simple handling ends when it looks pretty complex. And that's when you call in the auditor.

But this simple handling will get you quite a few stars in your crown. You will be amazed to find that while some of them don't instantly recover, medication, vitamins, minerals will now work when before they wouldn't. You may also get some instant recovers but realize that if they don't you have not failed.

The auditor can do "3 S&Ds" after this with much more effect as he isn't working with a completely uninformed person.

"3 S&Ds" only fail because of wrong items or because the auditor did not then put in triple rudiments on the items and then audit them out as engrams triple flow.

A being is rather complex. He may have a lot of sources of suppression. And it may take a lot of very light auditing to get him up to where he can do work on suppressives since these were, after all, the source of his overwhelm. And what he did to THEM might be more important than what they did to HIM but unless you unburden HIM he may not get around to realizing that.

You can run into a person who can only be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

But you have made an entrance and you have stirred things up and gotten him more aware and just that way you will find he is more at cause.

His illness or proneness to accidents may not be slight. You may succeed only to the point where he now has a chance, by nutrition, vitamins, minerals, medication, treatment, and above all, auditing, of getting well. Unless you jogged this condition, he had no chance at all: for becoming PTS is the first thing that happened to him on the subject of illness or accidents.

Further, if the person has had a lot of auditing and yet isn't progressing too well, your simple handling may all of a sudden cause him to line up his case.

So do not underestimate what you or an auditor can do for a PTS. And don't sell PTS tech short or neglect it. And don't continue to transfer or push off or even worse tolerate PTS conditions in people.

You CAN do something about it.

And so can they.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1973

Remimeo  
All Levels  
Add Level II  
Ethics Officers  
Masters at Arms  
C/Ses

**THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H  
AND CONTINUOUS OVERT  
WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS  
AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS**

Reference: (1) Tape List and HCO B List of Level II,  
Page 4 HCO P/L 26.1.72, Issue VI, concerning Withholds and Overts.  
(2) "Admin Know-How—Alter-Is and Degraded Beings", HCO B 22 Mar 67.

There are two *special* cases of withholds and overts. They do not occur in all cases by a long ways. But they do occur on a few cases. These are CONTINUOUS MISSED WITHHOLDS and CONTINUOUS OVERTS.

This is not quite the same as "The Continuing Overt Act" HCO B 29 September 65. In that type the person is repeating overt acts against something usually named.

THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H

A Continuous Missed Withhold occurs when a person feels some way and anyone who sees him misses it.

Example: A doctor feels very unconfident of his skill. Every patient who sees him misses the fact that he is not confident. This reacts as a missed withhold.

It is of course based upon some bad incident that destroyed his confidence (usually of an engramic intensity).

But as the person actively withholds this, then those seeing him miss the withhold.

This could work in thousands of variations. A woman feels continuous disdain for her child but withholds it. The child therefore continuously misses a withhold. All the phenomena of the missed w/h would continuously react against the child.

Probably all dishonest social conduct brings about a Continuous Missed Withhold. The politician who hates people, the minister who no longer believes in God, the mechanic who privately believes he is a jinx on machinery, these all then set up the phenomena of missed withholds on themselves and can dramatize it in their conduct.

THE CONTINUOUS OVERT

A person who believes he is harmful to others may also believe that many of his common ordinary actions are harmful.

He may feel he is committing a Continuous Overt on others.

Example: A clothing model believes she is committing a fraud on older women by displaying clothing to them in which they will look poorly. In her estimation this is a Continuous Overt Act. Of course all older women miss it on her.

Appearance, just being alive, can be considered by some as an overt.

Missed withhold phenomena will result.

### DEGRADED BEINGS

The Continuous Withhold and Continuous Overt are probably a basis of feeling degraded.

Degraded Beings, as described in “Admin Know-How—Alter-Is and Degraded Beings”, HCO B 22 Mar 67, are that way at least in part because they have some Continuous Missed Withhold or a fancied Continuous Overt Act.

This makes them feel degraded and act that way.

### HANDLING

One can add to any program a check for a Continuous Missed Withhold or Continuous Overt as an additional version of rudiments.

A master question, which could be broken down into three lists which would have to be done by the laws of L&N, would be, “When anyone looks at you what feeling (action, attitude) of yours do they miss?” Then, “When was it missed?” “Who missed it?” and “What did he do that made you believe it had been missed?”

Another approach, less dangerous in that lists aren’t made, would be:

For Continuous Missed Withhold the question could be, “Is there some way you feel that others don’t realize?” And with 2wc uncover it. Then ask, “Who misses this?” with answer, followed by, “When has someone missed it?” with E/S to an earlier time. Followed by, “What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?” This will key it out and can change behavior.

For Continuous Overt Act it would be, “Is there something you do that others do not know about?” With 2wc to cover it and get what it is. Then ask, “Who has not found out about it?” with an answer. And then, “When did someone almost find out?” “What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?”

Each of the above questions should be F/Ned.

### MOTION

People who have Continuous Withholds or Overts tend to be very slow, flabby and impositive. They have to be very careful. And they make mistakes. Slowness or robotness are keys to the presence of Continuous Missed Withholds or Overts.

### PTS

Quite often a case is FALSELY LABELED PTS when in fact it is really a matter of Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts.

When a “PTS” person does not respond to PTS handling easily then you know you are dealing with Continuous Missed Withholds and/or Continuous Overts.

## SUMMARY

These conditions are not present in all cases. When they are you have a Degraded Being. When a "PTS" person does not respond to PTS handling, try Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts. You can prevent blows, handle much HE and R and change character in this way.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 NOVEMBER 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Spclsts  
Class IVs  
Qual  
HCO Dept 3

**ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS**

A lot of controversy has shown up this year on the subject of R/Ses and R/Sers. I thought I'd better write an issue on the subject to clarify it. The research on this was actually done years ago.

R/Ses

An R/S or Rock Slam is defined as a crazy irregular slashing motion of the needle. It can be as narrow as one inch or more than a full dial in width, but it's crazy! It slams back and forth. It is actually quite startling to see one. IT IS VERY DIFFERENT FROM OTHER METER PHENOMENA.

Recently Auditors arriving on Flag were found not to know what an R/S was but were calling Dirty Needles, Dirty Reads, Rocket Reads, even Ticks as R/Ses. That comes from never having been trained on what an R/S is and never having seen one. R/SES ARE UNIQUE IN APPEARANCE.

Actually this is quite a serious matter because pcs get labelled as R/Sers and get run on Evil Purposes connected with this "R/S" that isn't one. You can really foul up a pc that way, believe me.

A real R/S also has a crazy meter. It doesn't read then it does. This happens because the meter reads just below a pc's reality. If the pc has no reality on the subject, then the meter won't read.

So you get a faulty meter. It doesn't read on what it should, then it reads, then it doesn't.

**ROCK SLAMMERS**

In a group of 400, the actual percentage of R/Sers is low. It's about 8 in 400, or 2-2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>%. Those figures should seem familiar. They are the same percentage for SPs. And that gives you a clue to the identification of an R/Ser.

Where requirements for Scn or SO Orgs have been established for R/Ses they apply to the 2-2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>% of real R/Sers as these are also considered security risks for staff purposes.

These people can of course be salvaged as pcs using Expanded Dianetics. Letting them on staff could be disastrous, however.

**CHECKLIST**

To assist you in the identification of R/Sers I have done a complete checklist of characteristics and their references.

This checklist is to be used whenever a C/S is called upon to inspect a folder to determine whether a person is an R/Ser.



1. The R/Ses reported are actual R/Ses and not some other read or broken meter leads, a dusty or worn TA or Trim “pot”, or cans in contact with metal such as rings, bracelets, etc.

Ref: *E-Meter Essentials; The Book of E-Meter Drills; The Book Introducing the E-Meter*; HCO B 8 Nov 62, “Somatics—How to Tell Terminals and Opposition Terminals”, pp. 2 & 4; HCO B 6 Dec 62, “R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX”; BTB 14 Jan 63, “Rings Causing ‘Rock Slams’ “; HCO B False TA Series 24 Oct 71, 12 Nov 71R, 15 Feb 72, 18 Feb 72, 29 Feb 72R, 23 Nov 73.

2. R/Ses have to do with Scientology or one or more areas of the old Scientology List One found in *The Book of E-Meter Drills*.

Ref: *The Book of E-Meter Drills*; HCO B 5 Dec 62, “2-12, 3GAXX, 3-21 and Routine 2-10 Modern Assessment”; HCO B 23 Nov 62, “Urgent—Routine Two-Twelve”; HCO B 12 Sept 62, “Security Checks Again”.

3. Pc is Slow or No Case Gain. Also is in a chronically nattery or critical state.

Ref: HCO B 23 Nov 62, “Routine Two-Twelve”; HCO B 5 Dec 62, “2-12, 3GAXX, 3-21 and Routine 2-10 Modern Assessment”; HCO B 6 Dec 62, “R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX”; HCO B 28 Nov 70, C/S Series 22, “Psychosis”; BPL 31 May 71RA, PTS/SP Checksheet and mat’ls.

4. Pc chronically ill or who acts most “PTS”. This can be suppressed and hidden from view, however.

Ref: HCOPL 15 Nov 70R, “HCO and Confessionals”; HCOB 28 Nov 70, C/S Series 22, “Psychosis”; PTS/SP Pack.

5. Pc’s product is consistently an overt act and his activities destructive to others.

Ref: HCOPL 14 Nov 70, Org Series 14, “The Product as an Overt Act”; PTS/SP Pack; *HCO Manual of Justice*.

6. Pc’s behavior or condition or OCA classifies as psychotic.

Ref: HCO B Ex Dn Series and tapes; HCO B 28 Nov 70.

Where the answers to this checklist are yes you have an R/Ser. HCO handles and Qual programs them for rehabilitation.

### PCs WHO R/S

Pcs who R/S are given Ex Dn. This does not change even though the pc is not an R/Ser. See HCO B C/S Series 93.

Where a pc R/Ses he will have Evil Purposes and be on a succumb as a result. R/Ses indicate an area of psychosis which will ruin the pc’s life if allowed to go unhandled.

### SUMMARY

This HCO B in no way changes Ex Dn as a requirement for R/Ses or makes it ok not to handle them.

Staff concerned must be able to identify an R/Ser which is different from someone with an R/S.

I thought you should have this data and hope it clears up any remaining confusion in the area.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1976R  
REVISED 5 SEPTEMBER 1978

*(Only revision is the correction of the definition of a  
rock slam. Revisions in this type style.)*

Remimeo  
All Sec  
Checkers  
All HCO  
All Meter  
Operators

*Ref: HCOB 3 Sep 78,  
DEFINITION OF A ROCK SLAM*

**R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN**

*(HANDLING OF CONFESSIONALS CHECKSHEETS)  
(PTS PROCESSING CHECKSHEETS)  
(EXPANDED DIANETICS CHECKSHEETS)  
(METER OPERATION CHECKSHEETS)  
(VARIOUS RUNDOWN CHECKSHEETS)*

*The crazy, irregular, left-right slashing motion of the needle in the E-Meter dial is called "A rock slam" or "R/S." It repeats left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. The width of an R/S depends largely on sensitivity setting. It goes from one-fourth inch to whole dial. But it slams back and forth.*

The term was taken from a process in the 50s which sought to locate "A rock" on the pc's early time track; the "slam" is a description of the needle violence, meaning it "slams" back and forth. For a time all left-right motions of the needle were considered and called "rock slams" until it was found that a *smooth* left-right flow was a symptom of release or key-out and this became the "floating needle." There is yet another left-right motion of the needle called the "theta bop." This occurs when the person has or is trying to exteriorize. "Theta" is the symbol for the person as a spirit or goodness; "bop" is an electronic term for a slight hitch in the sweep of a needle. A "theta bop" hitches evenly at each end of the sweep left and right and is very even in the middle of the sweep.

Neither the "floating needle" nor the "theta bop" can be confused with a "rock slam." The difference of the rock slam is uneven, *frantic slashing left and right*; even the distances traveled left and right are likely to be different in each swing from the last.

A "rock slam" can be caused sometimes by leaving rings on the pc's fingers or by a short circuit in the meter or by the cans (electrodes) touching something like a dress. These are the mechanical considerations and must be ruled out before the pc can be considered to have "rock slammed." If the pc is not wearing rings and if the meter needle is calm with the lead unplugged, if the lead is okay, and if the pc is not jiggling the ends of the cans against his clothes, then the pc's rock slam is caused by the pc's bank .

One has to be very careful about the correctness of the pc actually having rock slammed while on the meter, that it was actually observed, that it was not mechanically caused as above. One puts the R/S down on the worksheet and also gives exactly what was asked. And also that the mechanical points were checked without distracting the pc.

ONE MUST ALWAYS REPORT A ROCK SLAM IN THE AUDITING REPORT, NOTE IT WITH SESSION DATE AND PAGE INSIDE THE LEFT COVER OF THE PC'S FOLDER AND REPORT IT TO ETHICS INCLUDING THE QUESTION OR SUBJECT WHICH ROCK SLAMMED, PHRASED EXACTLY.

Why? Because the rock slam is the most important needle manifestation! It gives the clue to the pc's case.

In 1970 I began a full-scale research project into the subject of insanity and its relationship to cases and case gains and suppression. It was only then that the full significance of the rock slam was unearthed. This research developed into what is now called EXPANDED DIANETICS, a series of special processes and actions with their drills and training which permits the auditor to handle a specific case type. This was, by the way, Man's first system of positive detection and handling of psychosis and the first full understanding of what psychosis is.

While this bulletin is not in any way a two-minute course in or a substitute for full training in Expanded Dianetics, any auditor who audits, Sec Checks, or handles people on a meter has to know what a rock slam is and how it behaves and what he should do about it.

The first thing is to be able to recognize one and to quickly with the scan of the eye and unplug of the meter cord (without any distraction of or notice by the pc) make the checks for a mechanical rock slam as given above.

You can make a meter "rock slam" with no pc or cord connected to it by (a) turning it on; (b) put the sensitivity at perhaps 2; © put the needle at "set"; (d) rapidly, very rapidly, move the TA back and forth maybe a quarter of an inch and do it unevenly. *That*, if you did it very fast and unevenly, would be something that resembled a rock slam. But no matter how fast you made your fingers move, a real R/S is a trifle faster. If you do that you will see what an R/S looks like. The needle in this experiment is not made to hit the sides of the meter.

Now if you take the same set-up and smoothly slowly move the tone arm back and forth about 2 times a second without any roughness and the same distance right and left, you will have a floating needle. Note it very well as this comes at a time of release and is the thing a good auditor hopes to see and gives him the end-off signal for a process. It has to be well known as you NEVER bypass one in a session and to do so makes an uncomfortable pc. (The pc will often cognite—get a realization about himself or life at this point and one does not stop him from doing this.) This is the thing you indicate to the pc. You don't ever indicate rock slams or theta bops. When you see it, and without stopping or interrupting the pc's cognition, you always say, "Your needle is floating."

Now the theta bop can also be shown to yourself by you. Set up the meter as above. Only this time, you smoothly swing it to the right and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then you smoothly, at once, swing it to the left and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then do it to the right. And so on. This is a theta bop. It is different than a floating needle only in that it hitches at each end of the swing. So learn to recognize it.

There is a vicious smooth right direction slash that occurs when a pc hits a certain area of the bank that is called a "rocket read" and there is of course the small fall, long fall (which both go to the right and indicate a charged question or reaction) and there is the gradual rise to the left. But these do not repeat back and forth which is the characteristic of the rock slam, floating needle and theta bop.

All right, so we know exactly what it looks like when we talk about a ROCK SLAM as a read of the meter. We know how it can be mechanically caused. And we know what we have to record and report when it is seen.

But exactly *what* does a rock slam mean with regards to the pc?

If you don't know this you can miss on the pc, on the case, on the org and humanity.

**A ROCK SLAM MEANS A HIDDEN EVIL INTENTION ON THE SUBJECT OR QUESTION UNDER DISCUSSION OR AUDITING.**

Two things underlie insanity, or to be more specific, there are two causes and conditions both of which have been lumped together by man and called insanity. He could not of course define it as he didn't know what caused it.

The first of these two things does not concern us overly much here and is the subject of a separate checksheet and training and is called PTS or Potential Trouble Source handling. A "PTS" is a person who has been or is connected with somebody who has evil intentions. A PTS can feel uncomfortable in life or be neurotic or go insane because of the actions upon him of a person with evil intentions. Most of the people in institutions are probable PTSes.

The second of these two things is insanity caused to the individual himself (let alone others) by hidden evil intentions.

The extent of these intentions and what the person will do (and hide) in order to carry them out is quite shocking. These people are covert or overt criminals and many of them are insane—meaning beyond all rationality in their acts. Because their evil intentions are hidden and because they are often very plausible such individuals are what make "behavior so mysterious" and "Man look so evil when you see what Mankind does" and all sorts of fallacies.

It is this last type, the chronic, heavy rock slammer, which Expanded Dianetics handles.

One rock slam doesn't make a psychotic. Or a total menace to everyone. But it does mean there could be more and it might in rare cases mean you have, seeing enough of these R/Ses, a very dangerous person on your hands and in your vicinity. And that person must be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

You won't see a great many rock slams in auditing people so you could be totally thrown off by surprise when you see one. And mess it all up because you are surprised. So know what it is and don't get all quivery and make mistakes and blow your confront. Just carry on.

If you don't note the EXACT question that was asked and the EXACTLY worded statement the pc made when the R/S was seen, you can muck it up for the Expanded Dianetics guys. They won't be able to get it turned back on again easily and will lose a lot of time. So you have to be sure your auditing report is accurate, that the R/S is written BIG on the column and circled and, no matter what else you do in the session, you have to get it recorded in the left front cover of the folder giving the date and page of the session and you have to report it to Ethics. And also you don't third party the pc and give him a bad time in the session because of it.

Now R/Ses most easily turn on during Sec Checks or Integrity Processing or when pulling withholds or trying to investigate something. So the people who see these most often are those engaged in that activity and not routine auditing (when they can also but more rarely turn on). Further the most likely person to collide with "needing to be Sec Checked" is an R/Ser, which again increases the numbers of R/Ses seen in these activities compared to routine auditing. But a very heavy R/Ser will also turn them on in routine auditing.

It is the exact *point* of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important. And these are very important as then the person can be fully handled with a full Expanded Dianetics Rundown by a qualified Expanded Dianetics Specialist. When, of course, the person gets to that point on his Grade Chart. The Grade Chart points are after Dianetics (like Drug RDs, etc.) but before grades, after grades but before Power, after Power but before Solo, and after OT III or after any single grade above OT III. These are the only points where Expanded Dianetics can be delivered and the R/S fully and completely handled.

Now here is how you can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled:

1. The overt-motivator sequence has two sides. One is what the person has done (overt) and what is done to the person (motivator). You can ask, when the person R/Ses on

something, if anyone has ever INVALIDATED him on that subject or action. He will find some and the R/S will turn off AND WON'T EVEN BE FAINTLY HANDLED BUT ONLY SUBMERGED. One can believe he has "handled" the R/S. Not true. He has just turned it off and maybe made it harder to find next time. One can ask what the person has done TO the subject mentioned and while this may unburden the case and make the person a bit better, the R/S is NOT handled, only turned off or submerged. It's almost as if there are so many overts and motivators on this subject or in this area that the push-pull of it makes the needle go wild (R/S). And indeed, this may be the energy cause, in the bank, of the needle reaction. But neither overt nor motivator handles an R/S finally because the CAUSE of the R/S is an INTENTION to harm and it isn't all that likely the basic intention will be reached.

2. Another apparent way the R/S can get "handled" and isn't is to take the R/Ser earlier similar on the subject of the R/S. The R/S will probably cease, go "clean." But in actual fact it is still there, hidden.
3. The third way an R/S can be falsely "handled" is to direct the person's attention to something else. If, when this is done, the exact subject of the R/S is not noted by the auditor, it will be difficult to find it again when the person goes into Expanded Dianetic auditing.
4. Yet another, and probably the last way to falsely "handle" an R/S is to abuse the person about his conduct or behavior or the R/S, or to "educate" him to do better, or to "modify" his behavior with shocks or surgery or other tortures like the psychiatrists do. In other words one can seek to suppress the R/S in numerous ways. Maybe the R/S won't occur (being too overburdened now) but it is still there, buried very deep and possibly beyond reach now.

So if you understand the above four points you will see that although you can ease off the R/S, you have not handled it. It has merely gone out of sight.

All right, what then DOES HANDLE an R/S?

I warned you that this isn't a two-minute course on Expanded Dianetics and it isn't. An R/S is HANDLED by a fully qualified Expanded Dianetics auditor delivering full Expanded Dianetics to the person at that point on the Grade Chart where Expanded Dianetics is supposed to be delivered. If anyone thinks it can be done effectively any other way or if he C/Ses it to be done and the auditor is stupid enough to try to do that C/S, then it's Committees of Evidence and suspended certificates all around.

With that warning, and only with that warning, I can briefly state what has to be done with the case. This is not what YOU do if you are not delivering full Expanded Dianetics at the right point on the Grade Chart. It is a brief statement so that you can understand what lies under that R/S.

The pc with an R/S on any given subject and who R/Ses while discussing that or related subjects HAS AN EVIL INTENTION TOWARD THE SUBJECT DISCUSSED OR SOME CLOSELY RELATED SUBJECT. The pc intends that subject or area of life nothing but calculating, covert, underhanded HARM which will be at all times carefully hidden from that subject.

Thus, the Expanded Dianetics Specialist, in handling that case (at the proper point on the Grade Chart) has to be able to locate each and every subject and question and R/S in that person's folder as noted by Sec Checkers and previous auditors or Cramming Officers or Why Finders. He has to have the complete list of R/S subjects. If they are noted as to session date and page and if all Sec Checking papers and cramming papers are in that person's folder, then the Expanded Dianetics Specialist can do a full and complete job. Otherwise he has to do a lot of other time wasting actions to get the R/Ses found and turned on again.

What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion. When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as to his social presence, menace and conduct, well that will be toward survival.

When you see an R/S, if you are not an Expanded Dianetic Specialist doing Expanded Dianetics at the correct point on the Grade Chart, you don't say "Hey, you've got an evil intention!" and you don't ask "Say, what's that evil intention?" or do corny things like that because you'll get the pc self-listing, you may get a wrong item, you won't know what to do with it and you're just likely to get the auditing room wrapped around your neck right there.

No, you quietly note it, make sure it isn't a mechanical fault, write it big on the worksheet, write down everything the pc is saying swiftly, note what question you were asking and let the pc talk and ack him and go on with what you are doing with the pc at the time. And after session you note it in the left-hand cover of the folder and send a report to Ethics.

And some day, when he's done his Drug Rundown or gotten to one of the points on the Grade Chart where a full XDn can be done, why then it will be handled. And a good C/S will program or tip the case for that to be done.

So that's the know-how you have to know about R/Ses to really help the guy and the society and your group.

We're not in the business of curing psychos. The governments at this writing pay the psychiatrists billions a year to torture and kill because of R/Ses they don't know anything about. The crime in the society out there is caused by people who R/S. Stalin, Hitler, Napoleon and Caesar were probably the most loaded R/Sers of all time unless it was Jack the Ripper or your local friendly psychiatrist.

So know what you are seeing when you see it and know what to do about it. And don't kid yourself. Or vilify or mow down people who R/S; we're not in that business.

And the Expanded Dianetic Specialist *and* the pc someday will love you dearly for knowing your job and doing it right.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.dr  
Copyright © 1976, 1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 DECEMBER AD9

BPI

**RESPONSIBILITY**

If the definition of operating thetan is knowing and willing cause over all dynamics then we can see at once that responsibility must go hand in hand with making an operating thetan.

One cannot as-is act for which one is taking no responsibility, but for which one is really responsible.

The reason one gets amnesia on his past lives or even denies their existence lies with responsibility. He or she is unwilling to take responsibility for having been this or that other identity. This keys in in present time and closes one down every time one stops taking responsibility for one's fellows. Fighting 'other identities' in present time one ceases to be responsible for other identities. Therefore those he has had in the past become 'other people' and one dramatizes his own past identities because he cannot take responsibility for them.

When one falls away from responsibility on the various dynamics he can then become less and less able to influence those dynamics and therefore becomes a victim of them. One must have done to other dynamics those things which other dynamics now seem to have the power to do to him. Therefore one can be injured. One can lose control. One can become in fact a zero of influence and a vacuum for trouble.

The way one becomes separate from others is by his own overt acts against them. These overt acts become withholds and the person then individuates very strongly. You have seen this happening in auditing. The more overt acts the Auditor pulls on the pc the less willing the Auditor is to audit that pc. Further, the more overt acts the pc pulls on the Auditor the less willing he is to stay in session. It only looks as though cause and effect is at work. Actually all life consists of opposed causes where it is aberrated.

The way a person blows out of session or blows out of an organization or blows out of Scientology is a simple one. He withholds information and hides his overts. After a while he blows himself off. Show me a pc blowing session and I will show you a pc who has not levelled with his Auditor and who is guilty of undeclared overts against the dynamics and the Auditor. Show me a staff member who is blowing the Organization and I will show you a staff member who is guilty of undeclared overts against the Organization.

It is fatal to audit anyone unless full two-way comm is established between the Auditor and the pc. A person who goes on being audited without asserting his responsibility for what he has done is a person who will make no auditing gains or whose auditing gains will slump. As most of the human race has undeclared overts this fact alone assumes gigantic proportions in forwarding Scientology and for that reason alone we will have to give it a lion's share of attention from here on out.

Of course you will see that many people at first will not come near us for fear of what we will find out. But as this is better understood you will find that the people who come to us will come with a willingness to bare their guilt to us and get it sorted out.

As this is so much the case we must then therefore have amongst us none with undeclared overts against the dynamics which would prevent their getting gains in processing or who would render a person's confidences liable to use for less pure purposes.

Along with this technical discovery then goes the administrative must that our noses must



be clean and our hearts cleared. Our strength will be the strength of a billion if we have nothing to hide.

This may or may not be popular. I don't care about that. It is effective. I do care about that.

And remember that whenever a person discloses to view discreditable overts and withholds we must run what part of that act or incident could you be responsible for.

You're going to see more case gains than you've ever seen before—providing you have the stamina to get over this first hump.

So here we change from irresponsible to responsible, from guilt to strength and all in the twinkling of an eye.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.rd  
Copyright © 1959  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 31 DECEMBER AD 9

Fran Hldrs  
HCO Secs  
Assn Secs  
HASI  
Dept Heads

**BLOW-OFFS**

Scientology Technology recently has been extended to include the factual explanation of departures, sudden and relatively unexplained, from sessions, posts, jobs, locations and areas.

This is one of the things man thought he knew all about and therefore never bothered to investigate, yet, this amongst all other things gave him the most trouble. Man had it all explained to his own satisfaction and yet his explanation did not cut down the amount of trouble which came from the feeling of “having to leave”.

For instance man has been frantic about the high divorce rate, about the high job turnover in plants, about labour unrest and many other items all stemming from the same source—sudden departures or gradual departures.

We have the view of a person who has a good job, who probably won't get a better one, suddenly deciding to leave and going. We have the view of a wife with a perfectly good husband and family up and leaving it all. We see a husband with a pretty and attractive wife breaking up the affinity and departing.

In Scientology we have the phenomenon of preclears in session or students on courses deciding to leave and never coming back. And that gives us more trouble than most other things all combined.

Man explained this to himself by saying that things were done to him which he would not tolerate and therefore he had to leave. But if this were the explanation all man would have to do would be to make working conditions, marital relationships, jobs, courses and sessions all very excellent and the problem would be solved. But on the contrary, a close examination of working conditions and marital relationships demonstrates that improvement of conditions often worsens the amount of blow-off, as one could call this phenomenon. Probably the finest working conditions in the world were achieved by Mr. Hershey of Chocolate Bar fame for his plant workers. Yet they revolted and even shot at him. This in its turn led to an industrial philosophy that the worse workers were treated the more willing they were to stay which in itself is as untrue as the better they are treated the faster they blow off.

One can treat people so well that they grow ashamed of themselves, knowing they don't deserve it, that a blow-off is precipitated, and certainly one can treat people so badly that they have no choice but to leave, but these are extreme conditions and in between these we have the majority of departures: the auditor is doing his best for the preclear and yet the preclear gets meaner and meaner and blows the session. The wife is doing her best to make a marriage and the husband wanders off on the trail of a tart. The manager is trying to keep things going and the worker leaves. These, the unexplained, disrupt organizations and lives and it's time we understood them.

*People leave because of their own overts and withholds.* That is the factual fact and the hardbound rule. A man with a clean heart can't be hurt. The man or woman who must must become a victim and depart is departing because of his or her own overts and withholds. It doesn't matter whether the person is departing from a town or a job or a session. The cause is the same.

Almost anyone, no matter his position, can remedy a situation no matter what's wrong if he or she really wants to. When the person no longer wants to remedy it his own overt acts and withholds against the others involved in the situation have lowered his own ability to be responsible for it. Therefore he or she does not remedy the situation. Departure is the only answer. To justify the departure the person blowing off dreams up things done to him, in an effort to minimize the overt by degrading those it was done to. The mechanics involved are quite simple.

It is amazing what trivial overt acts will cause a person to blow. I caught a staff member one time just before he blew and traced down the original overt act against the Organization to his failure to defend the Organization when a criminal was speaking viciously about it. This failure to defend accumulated to itself more and more overt acts and withholds such as failing to relay messages, failure to complete an assignment, until it finally utterly degraded the person into stealing something of no value. This theft caused the person to believe he had better leave.

It is a rather noble commentary on man that *when a person finds himself*, as he believes, *incapable of restraining himself from injuring a benefactor he will defend the benefactor by leaving*. This is the real source of the blow-off. If we were to better a person's working conditions in this light we would see that we have simply magnified his overt acts and made it a certain fact that he would leave. If we punish we can bring the value of the benefactor down a bit and thus lessen the value of the overt. But improvement and punishment are neither one answers. The answer lies in Scientology and processing the person up to a high enough responsibility to take a job or a position and carry it out without all this weird hocus-pocus of "I've got to say you are doing things to me so I can leave and protect you from all the bad things I am doing to you." That's the way it is and it doesn't make sense not to do something about it now that we know.

A recent Secretarial Executive Director to all Central Organizations states that before a person may draw his last pay cheque from an Organization he is leaving of his own volition he must write down all his overt acts and withholds against the Organization and its related personnel and have these checked out by the HCO Secretary on an E-Meter.

To do less than this is cruelty itself. The person is blowing himself off with his own overt acts and withholds. If these are not removed then anything the Organization or its people does to him goes in like a javelin and leaves him with a dark area in his life and a rotten taste in his mouth. Further he goes around spouting lies about the Organization and its related personnel and every lie he utters makes him just that much sicker. By permitting a blow-off without clearing it we are degrading people, for I assure you, and with some sorrow, people have not often recovered from overt acts against Scientology, its Organizations and related persons. They don't recover because they know in their hearts even while they lie that they are wronging people who have done and are doing enormous amounts of good in the world and who definitely do not deserve libel and slander. Literally, it kills them and if you don't believe it I can show you the long death list.

The only evil thing we are doing is to be good, if that makes sense to you. For by being good, things done to us out of carelessness or viciousness are all out of proportion to the evil done to others. This often applies to people who are not Scientologists. Just this year I had an electrician who robbed HCO of money with false bills and bad workmanship. One day he woke up to the fact that the Organization he was robbing was helping people everywhere far beyond his ability to ever help anyone. Within a few weeks he contracted TB and is now dying in a London hospital. Nobody took off the overt acts and withholds when he left. And it's actually killing him-a fact which is no fancy on my part. There is something a little terrifying in this sometimes. I once told a bill collector what and who we were and that he had wronged a good person and a half hour later he threw a hundred grains of Veronal down his throat and was lugged off to hospital, a suicide.

This campaign is aimed straightly at cases and getting people cleared. It is aimed at preserving staffs and the lives of persons who believe they have failed us.

Uneasy lies the head that has a bad conscience. Clean it up and run responsibility on it and you have another better person, and if anybody feels like leaving just examine the record and sit down and list everything done to and withheld from me ;and the Organization and send it along. We'll save a lot of people that way.

And on our parts we'll go along being as good a manager, as good an Organization and as good a field as we can be and we'll get rid of all our overts and withholds too.

Think it will make an interesting new view?

Well, Scientology specializes in those.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :js.cden  
Copyright © 1959  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JANUARY AD10

Fran Hldrs  
HCO Secs  
Assn Secs  
HCO and HASI Staffs

## JUSTIFICATION

When a person has committed an overt act and then withholds it, he or she usually employs the social mechanism of justification.

We have all heard people attempt to justify their actions and all of us have known instinctively that justification was tantamount to a confession of guilt. But not until now have we understood the exact mechanism behind justification.

Short of Scientology Auditing there was no means by which a person could relieve himself of consciousness of having done an overt act except to try to *lessen the overt*.

Some churches used a mechanism of confession. This was a limited effort to relieve a person of the pressure of his overt acts. Later the mechanism of confession was employed as a kind of blackmail by which increased contribution could be obtained from the person confessing. Factually this is a limited mechanism to such an extent that it can be extremely dangerous. Religious confession does not carry with it any real stress of responsibility for the individual but on the contrary seeks to lay responsibility at the door of the Divinity—a sort of blasphemy in itself. I have no axe to grind here with religion. Religion as religion is fairly natural. But psychotherapy must be in itself a completed fact or, as we all know, it can become a dangerous fact. That's why we flatten engrams and processes. Confession to be non-dangerous and effective must be accompanied by a full acceptance of responsibility. All overt acts are the product of irresponsibility on one or more of the dynamics.

Withholds are a sort of overt act in themselves but have a different source. Oddly enough we have just proven conclusively that man is basically good—a fact which flies in the teeth of old religious beliefs that man is basically evil. Man is good to such an extent that when he realizes he is being very dangerous and in error he seeks to minimize his power and if that doesn't work and he still finds himself committing overt acts he then seeks to dispose of himself either by leaving or by getting caught and executed. Without this computation Police would be powerless to detect crime—the criminal always assists himself to be caught. Why Police punish the caught criminal is the mystery. The caught criminal wants to be rendered less harmful to the society and wants rehabilitation. Well, if this is true then why does he not unburden himself? The fact is this: unburdening is considered by him to be an overt act. People withhold overt acts because they conceive that telling them would be another overt act. It is as though Thetans are trying to absorb and hold out of sight all the evil of the world. This is wrong-headed, by withholding overt acts these are kept afloat in the universe and are themselves as withholds entirely the cause of continued evil. Man is basically good but he could not attain expression of this until now. Nobody but the individual could die for his own sins—to arrange things otherwise was to keep man in chains.

In view of these mechanisms, when the burden became too great man was driven to another mechanism—the effort to lessen the size and pressure of the overt. He or she could only do this by attempting to reduce the size and repute of the terminal. Hence, not-ness. Hence when a man or a woman has done an overt act there usually follows an effort to reduce the goodness or importance of the target of the overt. Hence the husband who betrays his wife must then state that the wife was no good in some way. Thus the wife who betrayed her husband had to reduce the husband to reduce the overt. This works on all dynamics. In this light most criticism is justification of having done an overt.

This does not say that all things are right and that no criticism anywhere is ever merited. Man is not happy. He is faced with total destruction unless we toughen up our postulates. And the overt act mechanism is simply a sordid game condition man has slipped into without knowing where he was going. So there are rightnesses and wrongnesses in conduct and society and life at large, but random, carping criticism when not borne out in fact is only an effort to reduce the size of the target of the overt so that one can live (he hopes) with the overt. Of course to criticise unjustly and lower repute is itself an overt act and so this mechanism is not in fact workable.

Here we have the source of the dwindling spiral. One commits overt acts unwittingly. He seeks to justify them by finding fault or displacing blame. This leads him into further overts against the same terminals which leads to a degradation of himself and sometimes those terminals.

Scientologists have been completely right in objecting to the idea of punishment. Punishment is just another worsening of the overt sequence and degrades the punisher. But people who are guilty of overts demand punishment. They use it to help restrain themselves from (they hope) further violation of the dynamics. It is the victim who demands punishment and it is a wrong-headed society that awards it. People get right down and beg to be executed. And when you don't oblige, the woman scorned is sweet-tempered by comparison. I ought to know—I have more people try to elect me an executioner than you would care to imagine. And many a preclear who sits down in your pc chair for a session is there just to be executed and when you insist on making such a pc better, why you've had it, for they start on this desire for execution as a new overt chain and seek to justify it by telling people you're a bad auditor.

When you hear scathing and brutal criticism of someone which sounds just a bit strained, know that you have your eye on overts against that criticised person and next chance you get pull the overts and remove just that much evil from the world.

And remember, by and by, that if you make your pc write these overts and withholds down and sign them and send them off to me he'll be less reluctant to hold on to the shreds of them—it makes for a further blow of overts and less blow of pc. And always run responsibility on a pc when he unloads a lot of overts or just one.

We have our hands here on the mechanism that makes this a crazy universe so let's go for broke on it and play it all the way out.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :js.rd  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 JULY 1964

Remimeo  
Sthil Students  
Franchise

**OVERTS—ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING**

*(STAR RATED except for Forbidden Words List)*

It will be found in processing the various case levels that running overts is very effective in raising the cause level of a pc.

The scale, on actual tests of running various levels of pc response, is seen to go something like this:

I ITSA — Letting a pc discuss his or her guilt feelings about self with little or no auditor direction.

I ITSA — Letting a pc discuss his or her guilt feelings about others, with little or no auditor direction.

II REPETITIVE O/W — Using merely “In this lifetime what have you done?” “What haven’t you done?” Alternate.

III ASSESSMENT BY LIST — Using existing or specially prepared lists of possible overts, cleaning the meter each time it reads on a question and using the question only so long as it reads.

IV JUSTIFICATIONS — Asking the pc what he or she has done and then using that one instance (if applicable) finding out why “that” was *not* an overt.

Advice enters into this under the heading of instruction: “You’re upset about that person because you’ve done something to that person.”

Dynamics also permissively enter into this above Level I but the pc wanders around amongst them. In Level III one can also direct attention to the various dynamics by first assessing them and then using or preparing a list for the dynamic found.

**RESPONSIBILITY**

There is no reason to expect any great pc responsibility for his or her own overts below Level IV and the auditor seeking to make the pc feel or take responsibility for overts is just pushing the pc down. The pc will resent being made feel guilty. Indeed the auditor may only achieve that, not case gain. And the pc will ARC break.

At Level IV one begins on this subject of responsibility but again it is indirectly the target. There is no need now to run Responsibility in doing O/Ws.

The realization that one has *really* done something is a return of responsibility and this gain is best obtained only by indirect approach as in the above processes.

## ARC BREAKS

The commonest cause of failure in running overt acts is “cleaning cleans” whether or not one is using a meter. The pc who really has more to tell doesn’t ARC Break when the Auditor continues to ask for one but may snarl and eventually give it up.

On the other hand leaving an overt touched on the case and calling it clean *will* cause a *future* ARC Break with the auditor.

“Have you told all?” prevents cleaning a clean. On the unmetred pc one can see the pc brighten up. On the meter you get a nice fall if it’s true that all is told.

“Have I not found out about something?” prevents leaving an overt undisclosed. On the unmetred pc the reaction is a sly flinch. On a metered pc it gives a read.

A pc’s *protest* against a question will also be visible in an unmetred pc in a reeling sort of exasperation which eventually becomes a howl of pure bafflement at why the auditor won’t accept the answer that that’s all. On a meter protest of a question falls on being asked for: “Is this question being protested?”

There is no real excuse for ARC Breaking a pc by

1. Demanding more than is there or
2. Leaving an overt undisclosed that will later make the pc upset with the auditor.

## FORBIDDEN WORDS

Do not use the following words in auditing commands. While they can be used in discussion or nomenclature, for various good reasons they should be avoided now in an auditing command:

Responsibility	(ies)
Justification	(s)
Withhold	(s)
Failed	(ures)
Difficulty	(ies)
Desire	(s)
Here	
There	
Compulsion	(s) (ively)
Obsession	(s) (ively)

No unusual restraint should be given these words. Just don’t frame a command that includes them. Use something else.

## WHY OVERTS WORK

Overts give the highest gain in raising cause level because they are the biggest reason why a person restrains himself and withholds self from action.

Man is basically good. But the reactive mind tends to force him into evil actions. These evil actions are instinctively regretted and the individual tries to refrain from doing *anything* at all. The “best” remedy, the individual thinks, is to withhold. “If I commit evil actions, then my best guarantee for not committing is to do *nothing* whatever.” Thus we have the “*lazy*”, inactive person.



Others who try to make an individual guilty for committing evil actions only increase this tendency to laziness.

Punishment is supposed to bring about inaction. And it does. In some unexpected ways.

However, there is also an inversion (a turn about) where the individual sinks *below* recognition of *any* action. The individual in such a state cannot conceive of *any* action and therefore cannot withhold action. And thus we have the criminal who can't act really but can only re-act and is without any self direction. This is why punishment does not cure criminality but in actual fact creates it; the individual is driven below withholding or any recognition of any action. A thief's hands stole the jewel, the thief was merely an innocent spectator to the action of his own hands. Criminals are very sick people physically.

So there is a level below withholding that an auditor should be alert to in some pcs, for these "have no withholds" and "have done nothing". All of which, seen through *their* eyes is true. They are merely saying "I cannot restrain myself" and "I have not willed myself to do what I have done."

The road out for such a case is the same as that for any other case. It is just longer. The processes for levels above hold also for such cases. But don't be anxious to see a *sudden* return of responsibility, for the first owned "done" that this person *knows* he or she has done may be "ate breakfast". Don't disdain such answers in Level II particularly. Rather, in such people, seek such answers.

There is another type of case in all this, just one more to end the list. This is the case who never runs O/W but "seeks the explanation of what I did that made it all happen to me".

This person easily goes into past lives for answers. Their reaction to a question about what they've done is to try to find out what they did that earned all those motivators. That, of course, isn't running the process and the auditor should be alert for it and stop it when it is happening.

This type of case goes into its extreme on guilt. It dreams up overts to explain why. After most big murders the police routinely have a dozen or two people come around and confess. You see, if they had done the murder, this would explain why they feel guilty. As a terror stomach is pretty awful grim to live with, one is apt to seek any explanation for it if it will only explain it.

On such cases the same approach as given works, but one should be *very* careful not to let the pc get off overts the pc didn't commit.

Such a pc (recognizable by the ease they dive into the extreme past) when being audited off a meter gets more and more frantic and wilder and wilder in overts reported. They should get calmer under processing, of course, but the false overts make them frantic and hectic in a session. On a meter one simply checks for "Have you told me anything beyond what really has occurred?" Or "Have you told me any untruths?"

The observation and meter guides given in this section are used during a session when they apply but not systematically such as after every pc answer. These observations and meter guides are used always at the end of every session on the pcs to whom they apply.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: nb. cden  
Copyright © 1964  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 FEBRUARY 1960

MA  
Sthil  
Assn Secs  
HCO Secs  
Fran Holders

**HONEST PEOPLE HAVE RIGHTS, TOO**

After you have achieved a high level of ability you will be the first to insist upon your rights to live with honest people.

When you know the technology of the mind you know that it is a mistake to use “individual rights” and “freedom” as arguments to protect those who would only destroy.

Individual rights were not originated to protect criminals but to bring freedom to honest men. Into this area of protection then dived those who needed “freedom” and “individual liberty” to cover their own questionable activities.

Freedom is for honest people. No man who is not himself honest can be free—he is in his own trap. When his own deeds cannot be disclosed then he is a prisoner; he must withhold himself from his fellows and he is a slave to his own conscience. Freedom must be deserved before there is any freedom possible.

To protect dishonest people is to condemn them to their own hells. By making “individual rights” a synonym for “protect the criminal” one helps to bring about a slave state for all; for where “individual liberty” is abused, an impatience with it arises which at length sweeps us all away. The targets of all disciplinary laws are the few who err. Such laws unfortunately also injure and restrict those who do not err. If all were honest there would be no disciplinary threats.

There is only one way out for a dishonest person—facing up to his responsibilities in the society and putting himself back into communication with his fellow man, his family, the world at large. By seeking to invoke his “individual rights” to protect himself from an examination of his deeds, he reduces just that much the future of individual liberty, for he himself is not free. Yet he infects others who are honest by using *their* rights to freedom to protect himself.

Uneasy lies the head that wears a guilty conscience.

And it will lie no more easily by seeking to protect misdeeds by pleas of “freedom means that you must never look at me”. The right of a person to survive is directly related to his honesty.

Freedom for man does not mean freedom to injure man. Freedom of speech does not mean freedom to harm by lies.

Man cannot be free while there are those amongst him who are slaves to their own terrors.

The mission of a techno-space society is to subordinate the individual and control him, by economic and political duress. The only casualty in a machine age is the individual and his freedom.

To preserve that freedom one must not permit men to hide their evil intentions under the

protection of that freedom. To be free a man must be honest with himself and with his fellows.

If a man uses his own honesty to protect the unmasking of dishonesty, then that man is an enemy of his own freedom.

We can stand in the sun only so long as we don't let the deeds of others bring the darkness.

Freedom is for honest men. Individual liberty exists only for those who have the ability to be free.

Today in Scientology we know the gaoler—the person himself. And we can restore the right to stand in the sun by eradicating the evil men do to themselves.

So do not say that the investigation of a person or the past is a step forward to slavery. For in Scientology such a step is the first step toward freeing a man from the guilt of self.

Were it the intention of the Scientologist to punish the guilty, then and only then would a look into the past of another be wrong.

But we are not the police. Our look is the first step toward unlocking the doors—for they are all barred from *within*.

Who would punish when he could salvage?

Only a madman would break a wanted object he could repair—and we are not mad.

The individual must not die in this machine age—rights or no rights. The criminal and the madman must not triumph with their new-found tools of destruction.

The least free person is the person who cannot reveal his own acts and who protests the revelation of the improper acts of others. On such people will be built a future political slavery where we all have numbers—and our guilt—unless we act.

It is fascinating that blackmail and punishment are the keynotes of all dark operations. What would happen if these two commodities no longer existed? What would happen if all men were free enough to speak? Then and only then would you have freedom.

On the day when we can fully trust each other, there will be peace on Earth.

Don't stand in the road of that freedom. Be free, yourself.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :js.rd  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 JULY 1963

MA  
Franchise  
BPI

**YOU CAN BE RIGHT**

Rightness and wrongness form a common source of argument and struggle.

The concept of rightness reaches very high and very low on the Tone Scale.

And the effort to be right is the last conscious striving of an individual on the way out. I-am-right-and-they-are-wrong is the lowest concept that can be formulated by an unaware case.

What *is* right and what *is* wrong are not necessarily definable for everyone. These vary according to existing moral codes and disciplines and, before Scientology, despite their use in law as a test of "sanity", had no basis in fact but only in opinion.

In Dianetics and Scientology a more precise definition arose. And the definition became as well the true definition of an overt act. An overt act is not just injuring someone or something: an overt act is an act of omission or commission which does the least good for the least number of dynamics or the most harm to the greatest number of dynamics. (See the Eight Dynamics.)

Thus a wrong action is wrong to the degree that it harms the greatest number of dynamics. And a right action is right to the degree that it benefits the greatest number of dynamics.

Many people think that an action is an overt simply because it is destructive. To them all destructive actions or omissions are overt acts. This is not true. For an act of commission or omission to be an overt act it must harm the greater number of dynamics. A failure to destroy can be, therefore, an overt act. Assistance to something that would harm a greater number of dynamics can also be an overt act.

An overt act is something that harms broadly. A beneficial act is something that helps broadly. It can be a beneficial act to harm something that would be harmful to the greater number of dynamics.

Harming everything and helping everything alike can be overt acts. Helping certain things and harming certain things alike can be beneficial acts.

The idea of not harming anything and helping everything are alike rather mad. It is doubtful if you would think helping enslaves was a beneficial action and equally doubtful if you would consider the destruction of a disease an overt act.

In the matter of being right or being wrong, a lot of muddy thinking can develop. There are no absolute rights or absolute wrongs. And being right does not consist of being unwilling to harm and being wrong does not consist only of not harming.

There is an irrationality about "being right" which not only throws out the validity of the legal test of sanity but also explains why some people do very wrong things and insist they are doing right.

The answer lies in an impulse, inborn in everyone, to *try to be right*. This is an insistence

which rapidly becomes divorced from right action. And it is accompanied by an effort to make others wrong, as we see in hypercritical cases. A being who is apparently unconscious is *still* being right and making others wrong. It is the last criticism.

We have seen a “defensive person” explaining away the most flagrant wrongnesses. This is “justification” as well. Most explanations of conduct, no matter how far-fetched, seem perfectly right to the person making them since he or she is only asserting self-rightness and other-wrongness.

We have long said that that which is not admired tends to persist. If no one admires a person for being right, then that person’s “brand of being right” will persist, no matter how mad it sounds. Scientists who are aberrated cannot seem to get many theories. They do not because they are more interested in insisting on their own odd rightnesses than they are in finding truth. Thus we get strange “scientific truths” from men who should know better, including the late Einstein. Truth is built by those who have the breadth and balance to see also where they’re wrong.

You have heard some very absurd arguments out among the crowd. Realize that the speaker was more interested in *asserting* his or her own rightness than in *being right*.

A thetan *tries* to be right and *fights* being wrong. This is without regard to being right *about* something or to do actual right. It is an *insistence* which has no concern with a rightness of conduct.

One tries to be right *always*, right down to the last spark.

How then, is one ever wrong?

It is this way:

One does a wrong action, accidentally or through oversight. The wrongness of the action or inaction is then in conflict with one’s necessity to be right. So one then may continue and repeat the wrong action to prove it is right.

This is a fundamental of aberration. All wrong actions are the result of an error followed by an insistence on having been right. Instead of righting the error (which would involve being wrong) one insists the error was a right action and so repeats it.

As a being goes down scale it is harder and harder to admit having been wrong. Nay, such an admission could well be disastrous to any remaining ability or sanity.

For rightness is the stuff of which survival is made. And as one approaches the last ebb of survival one can only insist on having been right, for to believe for a moment one has been wrong is to court oblivion.

The last defense of any being is “I was right”. That applies to anyone. When that defense crumbles, the lights go out.

So we are faced with the unlovely picture of asserted rightness in the face of flagrant wrongness. And any success in making the being realize their wrongness results in an immediate degradation, unconsciousness, or at best a loss of personality. Pavlov, Freud, psychiatry alike never grasped the delicacy of these facts and so evaluated and punished the criminal and insane into further criminality and insanity.

All justice today contains in it this hidden error—that the last defense is a belief in personal rightness regardless of charges and evidence alike, and that the effort to make another wrong results only in degradation.

But all this would be a hopeless impasse leading to highly chaotic social conditions were it not for one saving fact:

All repeated and “incurable” wrongnesses stem from the exercise of a last defence: “trying to be right”. Therefore the compulsive wrongness can be cured no matter how mad it may seem or how thoroughly its rightness is insisted upon.

Getting the offender to admit his or her wrongness is to court further degradation and even unconsciousness or the destruction of a being. Therefore the purpose of punishment is defeated and punishment has minimal workability.

But by getting the offender off the compulsive repetition of the wrongness, one then cures it.

But how?

By rehabilitating the ability to be right!

This has limitless application—in training, in social skills, in marriage, in law, in life.

Example: A wife is always burning dinner. Despite scolding, threats of divorce, anything, the compulsion continues. One can wipe this wrongness out by getting her to explain what is *right* about her cooking. This may well evoke a raging tirade in some extreme cases, but if one flattens the question, that all dies away and she happily ceases to burn dinners. Carried to classic proportions but not entirely necessary to end the compulsion, a moment in the past will be recovered when she accidentally burned a dinner and could not face up to having done a wrong action. To be right she thereafter had to burn dinners.

Go into a prison and find one sane prisoner who says he did wrong. You won't find one. Only the broken wrecks will say so out of terror of being hurt. But even they don't believe they did wrong.

A judge on a bench, sentencing criminals, would be given pause to realize that not one malefactor sentenced really thought he had done wrong and will never believe it in fact, though he may seek to avert wrath by saying so.

The do-gooder crashes into this continually and is given his losses by it.

But marriage, law and crime do not constitute all the spheres of living where this applies. These facts embrace all of life. The student who can't learn, the worker who can't work, the boss who can't boss are all caught on one side of the right-wrong question. They are being completely one-sided. They are being “last-ditch-right”. And opposing them, those who would teach them are fixed on the other side “admit-you-are-wrong”. And out of this we get not only no-change but actual degradation where it “wins”. But there are no wins in this imbalance, only losses for both.

Thetans on the way down don't believe they are wrong because they don't dare believe it. And so they do not change.

Many a preclear in processing is only trying to prove himself right and the auditor wrong, particularly the lower case levels, and so we sometimes get no-change sessions.

And those who won't be audited at all are totally fixed on *asserted rightness* and are so close to gone that any question of their past rightness would, they feel, destroy them.

I get my share of this when a being, close to extinction, and holding contrary views, grasps for a moment the rightness of Scientology and then in sudden defence asserts his own

“rightnesses”, sometimes close to terror.

It would be a grave error to go on letting an abuser of Scientology abuse. The route is to get him or her to explain how *right* he or she is without explaining how wrong Scientology is, for to do the last is to let them commit a serious overt. “What is right about your mind” would produce more case change and win more friends than any amount of evaluation or punishment to make them wrong.

You can be right. How? By getting another to explain how he or she is right—until he or she, being less defensive now, can take a less compulsive point of view. You don’t have to agree with what they think. You only have to acknowledge what they say. And suddenly they *can* be right.

A lot of things can be done by understanding and using this mechanism. It will take, however, some study of this article before it can be gracefully applied—for all of us are reactive to some degree on this subject. And those who sought to enslave us did not neglect to install a right-wrong pair of items on the far back track. But these won’t really get in your way.

As Scientologists, we are faced by a frightened society who think they would be wrong if we were found to be right. We need a weapon to correct this. We have one here.

And you can be right, you know. I was probably the first to believe you were, mechanism or no mechanism. The road to rightness is the road to survival. And every person is somewhere on that scale.

You can make yourself right, amongst other ways, by making others right enough to afford to change their minds. Then a lot more of us will arrive.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :gl.jh.cden  
Copyright © 1963  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 SEPTEMBER 1965  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Franchise  
Students  
BPI

*All Levels*

## THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT

Pity the poor fellow who commits daily harmful acts.

He'll never make it.

A criminal pilfering the cash box once a week has himself stopped cold as far as case gains are concerned.

In 1954 I counted some noses. I checked up on 21 cases who had never had any gains since 1950. 17 turned out to be criminals! The other 4 were beyond the reach of investigation.

That gave me my first clue.

For some years then, I watched for no-gain cases and carefully followed up those that I could. They had major or minor criminal backgrounds.

This gave the 1959 breakthrough on the meter checks (Sec Checking).

Following it further since 1959 I have finally amassed enough histories to state:

**THE PERSON WHO IS NOT GETTING CASE GAINS IS COMMITTING CONTINUING OVERTS.**

While this sounds like a very good “out” for us, we assume that the auditor at least tried *something* sensible.

Today—the running of a pc by grades is a saving grace for merely “tough cases”. Directors of Processing are doing well with the modern graded process approach, level by level, and the D of P Washington has just told me they were cracking cases with the lowest grade processes DC had never been able to handle well before.

So, given processing by Grades (the best case approach we've ever had), we crack the rough ones.

But will that be *all* cases?

There's still one. The case who continually commits overts before, during and after processing.

He won't make it.

One thing helps this, however.

You have seen the Ethics Codes appear.



By putting a bit of control in the Scientology environment we have enough threat to restrain dramatization.

The phenomena is this: The reactive bank can exert stress on the pc if it is not obeyed. Discipline must exert just a shade more stress *against* dramatization than the bank does. This checks the performance of the continual overt long enough to let processing bite.

Not everyone is a continuous overt committer by a thousand to one. But this phenomenon is not confined to the no-gain case.

The *slow* gain case is also committing overt the auditor doesn't see.

Therefore a little discipline in the environment speeds the *slow* gain case, the one we're more interested in.

The no-gain case, frankly, is one I am not panting to solve. If a fellow wants to sell his next hundred trillion for the sake of the broken toy he stole, I'm afraid I can't be bothered. I have no contract with any Big Thetan to save the world complete.

It is enough for me to know:

1. Where bottom is, and
2. How to help speed slow gain cases.

Bottom is the chap who eats your lunch apple and says the children did it. Bottom is the fellow who sows the environment with secret suppressive acts and vicious generalities.

The slow gain case responds to a bit of "keep your nose clean, please, while I apply the thetan-booster."

The fast gain case does his job and doesn't give a hoot about threatened discipline if it's fair. And the fast gain case helps out and the fast gain case can be helped by a more orderly environment. The good worker works more happily when bad workers see the pitfalls and desist from distracting him.

So we all win.

The no-gain case? Well, he sure doesn't deserve any gain. One pc in a thousand. And he yaps and groans and says "Prove it works" and blames us and raises hell. He makes us think we fail.

Look down in our Stihl files. There are actually thousands upon thousands of Scientologists there who each one comment on how wonderful it is and how good they feel. There are a few dozen or so who howl they haven't been helped! What a ratio! Yet I believe some on staff think we have a *lot* of dissatisfied people. These no-gain characters strew so much entheta around that we think we fail. Look in the Saint Hill files sometime! Those many thousands of reports continue to pour in from around the world with hurrah! Only the few dozen groan.

But long ago I closed my book on the no-gain case. Each of those few dozen no-gains tell frightening lies to little children, pour ink on shoes, say how abused they are while tearing the guts out of those unlucky enough to be around them. They are suppressive persons, every one. I know. I've seen them all the way down to the little clinker they call their soul. And I don't like what I saw.

The people who come to you with wild discreditable rumours, who seek to tear people's attention off Scientology, who chew up orgs, are suppressive persons.

Well, give them a good rock and let them suppress it!

I can't end this HCO B without a confession. I know how to cure them rather easily.

Maybe I'll never let it be done.

For had they had their way we would have lost our chance. It's too near to think about.

After all, we have to earn our freedom. I don't care much for those who didn't help.

The rest of us had to sweat a lot harder than was necessary to make it come true.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: ml.rd  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 MAY 1968  
CORRECTED & REISSUED MARCH 1974

Remimeo

*(Only change is in this type sty/e)*

## OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE

*DIANETICS COURSES  
LEVEL TWO  
SOLO AUDIT  
OT SECTIONS*

There was an important discovery made in 1952 on the subject of engrams which did not get included in "Book One", *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

This was the "Overt-Motivator sequence of ENGRAMS".

AN OVERT, in Dianetics and Scientology, is an aggressive or destructive ACT by the individual against one or another of the 8 dynamics (self, family, group, Mankind, animals or plants, MEST, Life or the Infinite).

A MOTIVATOR is an aggressive or destructive act received by the person or one of the dynamics.

The viewpoint from which the act is viewed resolves whether the act is an overt or a motivator.

The reason it is called a "Motivator" is because it tends to prompt that one pays it back—it "motivates" a new overt.

When one has done something bad to someone or something one tends to believe it must have been "motivated".

When one has received something bad, he also may tend to feel *he* must have done something to deserve it.

The above points are true. The actions and reactions of people on the subject are often very falsified.

People go about believing they were in an auto accident when in actual fact they caused one.

Also people may believe they caused an accident when they were only *in* one.

Some people, on hearing of a death, at once believe they must have killed the person even though they were far away.

Police in large cities have people turn up and confess to almost every murder as a routine.

One doesn't have to be crazy to be subject to the Overt-Motivator sequence. It is not only used on him continually by others, it also is a basic part of his own "case".

There are two extreme stages of Overt-Motivator phenomena. One is a person who gives up only motivators (always done to him) and the other is the person who "has done only overts" (done to others).

In running engrams you will find

1. All overt engrams that hang up (won't audit easily) have *also* a motivator engram as the same or different incident.
2. All motivator engrams that hang up have an overt engram in the same or different incident.

The two *types* of engrams then are OVERT Engrams and MOTIVATOR Engrams.

Example of Overt Engram—SHOOTING A DOG.

Example of Motivator Engram—BEING BITTEN BY A DOG.

The rule is that the SUBJECT MATTER MUST BE SIMILAR.

They can be in different points in time.

When you can't run out (erase) a dog bite engram, why then you find the "shoot dog" engram.

PSYCHOSOMATIC ILLS OR ABERRATIONS THAT DO NOT RESOLVE BY RUNNING ONE SIDE, USUALLY RESOLVE BY FINDING AND RUNNING THE OTHER.

When you can't erase an engram about shooting a dog, why then there's a bitten by dog.

It's all very simple really. There are always two sides to the coin. If one won't run, you try the other.

## BASICS

Finding the basic engram on a chain also applies to finding the basic overt or basic motivator engram.

Engrams then hang up (won't run out) when

- (a) The other type needs to be run and
- (b) The one found has earlier engrams on it.

## NONEXTANT ENGRAMS

An "engram" sometimes didn't exist. A pc can be trying to run being run over by a car when he never was. What needs to be done, when the incident won't run, is get the pc's incident of running over somebody. It also works in reverse. A pc can be trying to run an engram of running over somebody when he was in fact only run over himself and never did run over anyone.

So BOTH engrams can exist and be run or only one side exists and can be run or with a heavy foul-up on overts and motivators, one side can be non-factual and won't run because only the *other* side exists.

It is easy to visualize this as a matter of flows. An overt of course is an Outflow and a motivator is an Inflow.

## SECONDARIES

It may never have been said that secondaries always sit squarely on incidents of actual pain and unconsciousness.

Also secondaries can exist on the overt-motivator sequence pattern just as in engrams.

This is the cause of frozen emotions or “unemotional” people. Also some people complain they can’t feel anymore.

This works out by overt-motivator sequence. A person in grief over loss (grief is always loss) who then *can’t* run it has *caused* grief and that overt-secondary can be run.

Also a person misemotional over causing grief has been caused grief. It works both ways with ALL POINTS ON THE TONE SCALE.

The last is a newer discovery and wasn’t known to early Dianeticists.

The Overt-Motivator Engram phenomena did not receive adequate dissemination. The principle applied to secondaries has not before been released. It is basically Dianetic Engram running that resolves all cases in the end so one had better be pretty good at auditing Engrams and Secondaries, Motivator and Overt both.

LRH:jp.nt.cdenjh  
Copyright © 1968, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JUNE 1969

Remimeo  
Class II  
Checksheets  
Academy  
SHSBC

**PREDICTION AND CONSEQUENCES**

Probably the reason omissions of omission and commission are done at all lies in Man's inability or faulty ability to predict and to realize consequences.

Men are rather thoroughly stuck in the present and so involved with its confusions that they rarely foresee anything and are mainly oblivious to any consequences of their own actions or failures to act.

This gives them the appearance of being stupid.

When men become too confused to even stay in the present they slide into the past and become "psychotic" or, at best, "neurotic".

The Russian psychologist Pavlov was acceptable in Western Universities and governments mainly because he dealt only in stimulus and response mechanisms. Men in universities and governments and other places from which it is difficult to view life (since the situations are so lofty) took psychology and psychiatry at face value. Men were animals one trained like dancing bears. In other words these subjects were political subjects aimed at *control*. There was no thought of *healing* anything. "Treatment" meant, not heal or cure, but *train* by punishing "bad" characteristics. It is interesting that neither subject ever listed any *good* characteristics. A typical "treatment" was to punish with electric shock a "bad habit". They would give an alcoholic a taste of liquor and shock him so that he would feel the shock each time he thought of liquor.

This is the Russian Pavlov at work in all American mental practice prior to Dianetics and Scientology. Needless to say a great many people were injured for life but no one was cured of anything.

The psychiatrist and psychologist who did these things were themselves of a criminal temperament and widely boasted they could not tell right from wrong. The ability to tell right from wrong is the legal definition of sanity.

The reason domineering politicians in government supported the psychologist and psychiatrist with billions in funds and helped them destroy any potential rival was that certain types in government conceive it their duty to control populations. In their view populations were merely a herd of animals to be managed and kept from committing anti-social acts as well as milked for tax money or slaughtered.

By making a totally confusing and violent environment and stripping the country of any constitutional safeguards the security of the individual was undermined to a point where he had to be continually alert to immediate threat in his environment.

This tended to pin people in close to present time. It inhibited any future, planning for the future or any long distance consequences in the future.

Thus Russian mental "treatment" imported into the West actually did prevent the people from being able to predict—as they were continuously battered by government.

Thus crime rose to a fantastic level. The citizen, pinned into insecurity in the present by outrageous economic, governmental and social duress, became much less able to predict and therefore became oblivious of the consequences of his own acts.

Most “criminal” types are completely unable to predict and thus have no fear of any consequences even when they are obvious to a more sane person.

The case that is very bad off therefore does not register on a meter. Having no awareness of good or evil due to his low case condition there is no apparent charge on overt acts of omission or commission, regardless of who has been hurt.

Man is basically good.

When his level of awareness rises he begins to be able to predict and see the consequences to himself or others of evil actions.

The more he is freed and the higher his intelligence and ability rise the more “moral” he becomes.

Only when he is beaten down below awareness as a chronic condition does Man commit evil actions.

It is not for nothing that soldiers have to be brutalized and stuck in the present by threat and duress to make them commit harmful actions.

When a person’s awareness is improved he is also able to predict and can foresee consequences on the eight dynamics.

Criminal governments and brutalizing societies are poor things to have around, they are not “clever” enough to forecast their own demise. They engage in cold or hot wars instead of working out their problems. They buy Pavlov and dog technology to crush “bad traits” rather than cure and heal anyone. They work to decrease all liberty or abolish constitutional safeguards.

True Sanity is that condition wherein one is sufficiently intelligent to solve his problems without physical violence or destroying other beings and yet survive happily and prosperously.

The road from insanity to sanity is a road of recognition of the world around one, the future, and consequences of one’s own actions.

Thus the principle of the overt motivator sequence will be found to explain and its techniques remedy the brutality into which races fall.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:fas.ei.rd  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 OCTOBER 1961

Franchise

**SECURITY QUESTIONS MUST BE NULLED**

The main danger of security checking is not probing a person's past but failing to do so thoroughly.

When you leave a security check question "live" and go on to the next one, you set up a nasty situation that will have repercussions. The person may not immediately react. But the least that will happen is that he will be more difficult to audit in the future, and will go out of session more easily. More violently, a pc who has had a security check question left unflat may leave the session and do himself or Scientology considerable mischief.

About the most unkind thing you could do to a person would be to leave a security check question unflat and go on to the next one. Or to fail to nul the needle on withholds in the rudiments and go on with the session.

One girl, being audited, was left unflat on a security check question. The auditor blithely went on to the next question. The girl went out after session, and told everyone she knew the most vicious lies she could create about the immoral conduct of Scientologists. She wrote a stack of letters to people she knew out of town, telling gruesome tales of sexual orgies. An alert Scientologist heard the rumours, rapidly traced them back, got hold of the girl, sat her down and checked auditing and found the unflat security check question. The Withhold? Sexual misdemeanors. Once that was pulled, the girl hastily raced about correcting all her previous efforts to discredit.

A man had been a stalled case for about a year. He was violent to audit. The special question was finally asked, "What security check question was left unflat on you?" It was found and nulled. After that his case progressed again.

The mechanisms of this are many. The reactions of the pc are many. The summation of it is, when a security check question is left unflat on a pc and thereafter ignored, the consequences are numerous.

**THE REMEDY**

The prevention of security check being left unflat is easily accomplished:

1. Know *E-Meter Essentials*.
2. Know the E-Meter.
3. Work only with an approved E-Meter.
4. Know the various bulletins on security checking.
5. Get off your own withholds so that you won't avoid those in others.
6. Repeat questions in various ways until absolutely sure there is no further needle reaction on a question with sensitivity 16.

LRH: md.cden  
Copyright © 1961  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 NOVEMBER 1961

Franchise

**SEC CHECKING**

**Generalities Won't Do**

The most efficient way to upset a pc is to leave a Sec Check question unflat. This is remedied by occasionally asking, "Has any Sec Check question been missed on you?" and getting what was missed flattened.

The best way to "miss" a Sec Check question is to let the pc indulge in generalities or "I thought . . . ."

A Sec Check question should be nulled at Sensitivity 16 as a final check.

A withhold given as "Oh, I got mad at them lots of times" should be pulled down to when and where and the first time "you got mad" and finally, "What did you do to them just before that?" Then you'll really get a nul.

The pc who withholds somebody else's withholds and gives them as answers is a card. But he isn't helped when the auditor lets him do it.

Situation: You ask the pc for a withhold about Joe. The pc who says, "I heard that Joe. . ." should be asked right there, "What have you done to Joe? You. Just you." And it turns out he stole Joe's last blonde. But if the auditor had let this pc go on and on about how the pc had heard how Joe was this or that, the session would have gone on and on and the Tone Arm up and up,

We have pcs who use "withholds" to spread all manner of lies. We ask this pc, "Have you ever done anything to the Org?" The pc says, "Well, I'm withholding that I heard . . ." or the pc says, "Well, I thought some bitter thoughts about the Org." Or the pc says, "I was critical of the Org when . . ." and we don't sail in and get *WHAT THE PC DID*, we can comfortably stretch a 5 minute item to a session or two.

If the pc "heard" and the pc "thought" and the pc "said" in answer to a Sec Check question, the pc's reactive bank is really saying, "I've got a crashing big withhold and if I can keep on fooling around by giving critical thoughts, rumours, and what others did, you'll never get it." And if he gets away with it, the auditor has missed a withhold question.

We only want to know what the pc did, when he did it, what was the first time he did it and what he did just before that, and we'll nail it every time.

-----

**The Irresponsible PC**

If you want to get withholds off an "irresponsible pc" you sometimes can't ask what the pc did or withheld and get a meter reaction.

This problem has bugged us for some time. I finally got very bright and realized that no matter whether the pc thought it was a crime or not, he or she *will* answer up on "don't know" versions as follows:

Situation: "What have you done to your husband?" Pc's answer, "Nothing bad." E-Meter reaction, nul. Now we know this pc, through our noticing she is critical of her husband, has overts on him. But she can take no responsibility for her own acts.

But she *can* take responsibility for his *not knowing*. She is making certain of that.

So we ask, "What have you done that your husband doesn't know about?"

And it takes an hour for her to spill it all, the quantity is so great. For the question releases the floodgates. The Meter bangs around.

And with these withholds off, her responsibility comes up and she *can* take responsibility on the items.

This applies to any zone or area or terminal of Sec Checking.

Situation: We are getting a lot of "I thought", "I heard", "They said", "They did" in answer to a question. We take the terminal or terminals involved and put them in this blank.

"What have you done that ----- (doesn't) (don't) know about?"

And we can get the major overts that lay under the blanket of "How bad everyone is but me".

-----

This prevents you missing a Sec Check question. It's a bad crime to do so. This will shorten the labour involved in getting every question flat.

*Every* session of Sec Checking you should ask the pc in the end rudiments, "Have I missed a Sec Check question on you?" In addition to "Are you withholding anything" and "half truths etc".

And if your pc is very withholdy you can insert this "Have I missed a Sec Check question on you?" every few questions while doing a Sec Check.

Always clear up what was missed.

A pc can be very upset by reason of a missed Sec Check question. Keep them going up, not down.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :esc.cden  
Copyright © 1961  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

10 DECEMBER 1972  
Reissued 12 July 1974 as BTB

Remimeo

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 10 DECEMBER 1972  
SAME TITLE

## *Integrity Processing Series 7*

### FUNDAMENTALS

The most fundamental thing to know about Integrity Processing is that a case with withholds will not clear. And the next most fundamental element to know is that: A CASE WITH WITHHOLDS WILL NOT CLEAR. Perhaps, if this is repeated loud enough and long enough, not only Preclears, but perhaps even Auditors will realize that this is an absolute, unavoidable truth, one which can not be overlooked or neglected at any time, under any circumstances.

First of all, what is a withhold? A withhold is a no action after the fact of action in which the individual has done or been an accessory to doing something which is a transgression against some moral code consisting of agreements to which the individual has subscribed in order to guarantee, with others, the survival of a group with which he is co-acting or has co-acted toward survival.

Because a withhold is a no action or a no motion after doingness, it naturally hangs up in time and floats in time due to the actions or the overts which preceded the no action or no motion of the withhold. The reactive mind is, therefore, the combined withholds stocked up which the individual has against groups from which he feels that he is individuated but from which he has not separated due to the fact that he has these withholds in his bank and also all the combined agreements toward survival of all these groups, from which he is not separate, and which he uses reactively to solve problems now without inspection.

Example: The individual belonged at some time to the Holy Fighters. One of the mores of this group was that all should be destroyed who do not accept the Word. The Holy Fighters went out on a punitive expedition against a neighboring tribe who would not accept the Word, but accepted some other belief. There was a great battle with much killing; however, during the battle, the individual took pity upon a helpless child and did not kill him, but took the child off the field of battle, gave him food and drink, and left him, returning, himself, to the battle.

After the battle was successfully won, the Holy Fighters had their usual service during which all spoke of how they had killed all non-believers. Our individual withheld from the group that he had not only failed to kill, but had saved the life of a non-believer. Thus we have the no action of the withhold after the overt or action of saving the child, all of which added up to a transgression against the mores of the Holy Fighters.

Because of such similar transgressions, the individual finally individuated from the group of Holy Fighters and became a member of the Board of Directors of the Society for Kindness to Humans, which itself had its own agreements to survival and with which the individual agreed; however, when difficulties or problems arose, the individual instead of treating all with kindness tended to covertly try to destroy all who would not accept the tenets of kindness. So he reactively was solving the problems of the Society of Kindness with a survival mores of the Holy Fighters. Due to all his transgressions and withholds of his destructive impulses while a member of the Society for Kindness, he finally individuated from this group.

Now he is a member of Anti-Emotions, Incorporated, but he finds that he can't rule out all his emotions, but tends to be destructive and kind at the same time. So he is still solving problems not only with the mores of the Holy Fighters, but with those of the Society for Kindness to Humans. And so it goes.

Processing this individual we will find that he has all these withholds of overts against the Holy Fighters, the Society for Kindness to Humans, and Anti-Emotions, Incorporated. After we have pulled all these overts, he will truly be separate from these groups and no longer reactively use their survival mechanisms as solutions to problems.

Further the action of withholding is one point where the Preclear does what the reactive mind does. He withholds his own overts of transgressions against the moral code of a group in order to avoid punishment, thusly enhance his own survival, and he withholds himself from the group finally in an effort to avoid committing further overts. So just as the reactive mind contains all past survival agreements which are used to solve problems threatening the survival of the individual, so does the individual decide to withhold transgressions, in order to survive himself, and withholds himself from groups to avoid committing overts.

Withholding and surviving occur at the same time. So the communication bridge between the Preclear and the reactive mind is the withhold.

The pulling of overts which have been withheld then is the first step towards getting the Preclear to take control of the reactive mind. The more withholds he gives up, the more the old survival mechanisms of the reactive mind are destroyed.

Further as a withhold of an overt creates a further overt act of not-know on the group with which one is co-acting toward survival along an agreed upon moral code, so we are running off all the ignorance created for others by an individual which results in ignorance to himself. In this fashion, we are processing the individual up toward Native State or Knowingness.

Therefore, in doing Integrity Processing on a Preclear, you are really attacking the whole basis of the reactive mind. It is an activity which the Auditor should earnestly and effectively engage upon. In doing this the Auditor always assumes that the Preclear can remember his overts and can overwhelm the reactive mind. Just as with the CCHs so with Processing Checks, any objections raised by the Preclear as regards Integrity Processing are only a confusion being thrown up by the reactive mind, but the individual is really trying to look for what is there despite the reactive mind's doing this. This is why any failure to pull an overt is considered a crime against the Preclear. The Auditor in failing to pull an overt has given the reactive mind a win and the Preclear a failure, and has further given the Preclear another overt against the group he is now associated with, namely, that of Scientology, because he has succeeded in withholding from it.

So in Integrity Processing the Auditor must get the Preclear to answer the question without developing meter-dependency. This creates confidence that the Auditor and the Preclear are really working together to overwhelm the reactive mind.

If the meter gives an instant read to the question then the Auditor uses the E-Meter to assist the Preclear in pulling all further overts and takes it earlier similar to get an F/N ON THE QUESTION BEING ASKED.

A stable datum as regards this is that if the question reacts, there are withholds there or not all about a particular withhold was pulled. Never allow a Preclear to persuade you that it is only already pulled withholds which are still reacting. A withhold pulled will not cause a question to still react; it can only be that not all about the withhold was pulled or that there are further undisclosed withholds on that question, or it is a false read (withhold of nothing) in which case the question will F/N on false.

DO NOT LEAVE AN INTEGRITY PROCESSING QUESTION UNTIL THE AUDITOR, THE PRECLEAR, THE REACTIVE MIND, AND THE E-METER ARE IN ABSOLUTE AGREEMENT THAT THERE IS NOTHING MORE ON A PARTICULAR QUESTION. THIS WILL BE RECOGNIZED BY THE EP OF F/N COG VGI's ON THE QUESTION.

Remember the E-Meter is not bound by the Auditor's Code. If it reacts on a question, then the Auditor must take that question to full EP with an F/N. A question, having once read, is NOT nulled to a no-read. It is audited to an F/N. Obtaining a read and taking the read to F/N depends on good Auditor presence and excellence of TRs, Basic Auditing and Metering.

A Processing Check question must never be left without F/Ning. If the Preclear's intensive is terminating, you must complete that question no matter how many extra hours you have to put in on the Preclear. Do not end session without carrying the question you are working on to EP. Any failure to pull an overt is a crime against that Preclear.

Eliminate all "unkind thought" questions in Integrity Processing. Use "done anything to" type questions. Unkind thoughts are merely tags telling you that the Preclear has actually done something. Unkind thoughts are *merely* a mechanism of lessening the overt.

In pulling overts, be careful that you do not allow the Preclear to give you his justifications for having committed it. In allowing him to give you motivators or "reasons why" you are allowing him to lessen the overt.

You are only interested in what the Preclear has done, not what he has heard that others have done. So never allow a Preclear to get off withholds to you about others, except in the case where he has been an accessory to a criminal act.

"Other people's overts" are handled by asking the Preclear, "Have you ever done anything like that yourself?"

Remember that your duty as an Auditor is to simply employ your skill to obtain a greater decency, ability and integrity on the part of others. You do this by performing well your function of clearing the meter and getting off all overts and withholds. An Auditor is not an enforcer of public morals. If an Auditor tries to make a Preclear guilty, he is violating Clause 15 of the Auditor's Code, which says: "Never mix the processes of Scientology with those of various other practices". Punishment is an old practice which is not part of our activities in Scientology. Audit against the reality of the Preclear and his moral code and do not try to make him guilty. The value of any withhold is only the value the Preclear puts on it.

As a case improves, his responsibility level will increase, and if his responsibility level is increasing he will get off further, new withholds. If an Auditor is not getting new withholds coming off a Preclear, he had better look for a gross error in his auditing. He either is disinterested and unwilling to help the Preclear, or he is technically unskillful on his TRs, Basic Auditing and the E-Meter, or he does not have the Preclear in session or he has withholds himself. Only an Auditor with withholds will fail to pull them on others.

The number of withholds a Preclear has available at any given time depends upon those that are available at that given time. To clarify this point, assume that all Preclears have the same set number of withholds. Well, the number available within the realm of the Preclear's present state of reality and responsibility will naturally vary. Preclears with a high reality and responsibility level will have more withholds available for pulling than Preclears with a low reality and responsibility level. This is why it is so important that Processing Checks be continued throughout auditing. His reality and responsibility level will increase throughout processing bringing to light many new overts. If these are not pulled, the Preclear will be forced into unintentionally withholding them and his case will bog down and not progress.

There are prepared Integrity Processing Forms to assist you in pulling withholds. In

using these, an Auditor must never, never omit a question on any of these, but he can add questions to them. Then there are specialized Integrity Processing Forms tailored to fit the professional or present activities of the Preclear, and special forms to cover the transgressions of the Preclear against the moral code of any group with which he has co-acted. On the latter, as a person in one lifetime only has belonged to many different groups, you can see the tremendous possibility of Integrity Processing applied to the moral code of all groups on a whole track basis. Particular attention must be paid to the present group with whom he is currently co-acting, namely Scientology. This is why it is important to do the last two pages\* of the Basic Integrity Processing Form and others specifically related to the subject of Scientology as applicable on all Scientologists first, because in the first place he is expecting something to help him against which he has overts and to that degree these overts are overts against himself as they will, if not pulled, prevent him from being helped, and in the second place overts against current groups are most important, then overts committed in this lifetime, and then overts committed on the track, the reason being that he is still connected with these current groups and with this lifetime.

Integrity Processing is a most fruitful source of cognition, because you are pulling off the Preclear's not-knows on the Third Dynamic, which have kept others in ignorance and himself in stupidity. Besides this, you tremendously increase the Preclear's ability to communicate. And on top of all this you make a Preclear much easier to audit. And if all his withholds are pulled, he can be cleared.

Pretty good gains to work for?

Well then, let's get busy.

Compiled from LRH briefings  
and materials by  
Lt. Comdr. Brian Livingston

Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:BL:mh.rdjh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 FEBRUARY 1962

sthil  
CenOCon

## HOW TO CLEAR WITHHOLDS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS

I have finally reduced clearing withholds to a rote formula which contains all the basic elements necessary to obtain a high case gain without missing any withholds.

These steps now become THE way to clear a withhold or missed withhold.

### AUDITOR OBJECTIVE

The auditor's object is to get the pc to look so that the pc can tell the auditor.

The auditor's objective is *not* to get the pc to tell the auditor. If the pc is *in session* the pc will talk to the auditor. If the pc is not in session, the pc won't tell the auditor a withhold. I *never* have any trouble getting the pc to tell me a withhold. I sometimes have trouble getting the pc to *find out* about a withhold so the pc can tell it to me. If the pc will not tell the auditor a withhold (and the pc knows it) the remedy is rudiments. I always assume, and correctly, that if the pc knows about it the pc will tell me. My job is to get the pc to find out so the pc has something to tell me. The chief auditor blunder in pulling withholds stems from the auditor assuming the pc already knows when the pc does not.

If used exactly, this system will let the pc find out and let the pc get all the charge off of a withhold as well as tell the auditor all about it.

Missing a withhold or not getting all of it is the *sole source* of ARC break.

Get a reality on this now. All trouble you have or have ever had or will ever have with ARC breaky pcs stems only and wholly from having restimulated a withhold and yet having failed to pull it. The pc never forgives this. This system steers you around the rock of missed withholds and their bombastic consequences.

### WITHHOLD SYSTEM

This system has five parts:

0. The Difficulty being handled.
1. What the withhold is.
2. When the withhold occurred.
3. All of the withhold.
4. Who should have known about it.

Numbers (2) (3) and (4) are repeated over and over, each time testing (1) until (1) no longer reacts.

(2) (3) and (4) clear (1). (1) straightens out *in part* (0).

(0) is cleaned up by finding many (1)'s and (1) is straightened up by running (2) (3) and

(4) many times.

These steps are called (0) Difficulty, (1) What (2) When (3) All (4) Who. The auditor must memorize these as What, When, All and Who. The order is never varied. The questions are asked one after the other. None of them are repetitive questions.

#### USE A MARK IV

The whole operation is done on a Mark IV. Use no other meter as other meters may read right electronically without reading *mental* reactions well enough.

Do this whole system and all questions at sensitivity 16.

#### THE QUESTIONS

0. The suitable question concerning the Difficulty the pc is having. Meter reads.
1. What. "What are you withholding about .....?" (the Difficulty) (or as given in future issues).  
  
Meter reads. Pc answers with a w/h, large or small.
2. When. "When did that occur?" or "When did that happen?" or "What was the time of that?"  
  
Meter reads. Auditor can date in a generality or precisely on meter. A generality is best at first, a precise dating on the meter is used later in this sequence on the same w/h.
3. All. "Is that all of that?" Meter reads. Pc answers.
4. Who. "Who should have known about that?" or "Who didn't find out about that?" Meter reads. Pc answers.

Now test (1) with the same question that got a read the first time. (The question for (1) is never varied on the same w/h.)

If needle still reads ask (2) again, then (3), then (4), getting as much data as possible on each. Then test (1) again. (1) is only *tested*, never worked over except by using (2), (3) and (4).

Continue this rotation until (1) clears on needle and thus no longer reacts on a test.

Treat every withhold you find (or have found) in this fashion always.

#### SUMMARY

You are looking at a preview of PREPARATORY TO CLEARING. "Prepclearing" for short. Abandon all further reference to security checking or sec checking. The task of the auditor in Prepclearing is to prepare a pc's rudiments so that they *can't* go out during 3D Criss Cross.

The value of Prepclearing in case gain, is greater than any previous Class I or Class II auditing.



We have just risen well above Security Checking in ease of auditing and in case gains.

You will shortly have the ten Prepclearing lists which give you the (0) and (1) questions. Meanwhile, treat every withhold you find in the above fashion for the sake of the preclear, for your sake as an auditor and for the sake of the good name of Scientology.

(Note: To practise with this system, take a withhold a pc has given several times to you or you and other auditors. Treat the question that originally got it as (1) and clean it as above in this system. You will be amazed.)

LRH:sf.cden  
Copyright © 1962  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

## 6211C01 SHSpec-206 The Missed Missed Withhold

[LRH enumerates the many bulletins that have come out on missed withholds, starting in February, 1962. In spite of all this, the subject has not been duplicated by students. People keep picking up withholds, instead of missed withholds.]

All ARC breaks stem from missed withholds. "I don't know exactly how to get this across to you except to be brave, squint up your eyes, and plunge." Get the missed withhold.

A missed withhold is a withhold that people nearly found out about but didn't. You want to find out what people almost found out. A withhold is something a PC did and isn't talking about. It is not missed unless someone nearly found out about it. The missed withhold has nothing to do with what the PC did or is doing. It's not the PC's action. It is the other person's action and the PC's wonder about it. It often shows up as a recurring withhold, one which the PC keeps giving you. The charge keeps coming up because of the restimulation, as yet unlocated, of someone possibly finding out. "A missed withhold has nothing to do with the PC. It is another person's action and the PC's wonder about it.... Forget that it is even a withhold.... You are looking for exact moments in the ... lifetime of this PC when somebody almost found out and he's never been sure since whether they did or they didn't. We don't care what they almost found out. We only care that they almost found out something. That is the address to a missed withhold. It's an other-person-than-the-PC's action. It's an other person's action." The PC is stuck in the unknownness of the uncertainty as to whether someone else knew. This blows when the PC spots it. A missed withhold is an overt and a withhold plus a mystery. The magnitude of the overt has nothing to do with its evaporation. The degree of mystery is what holds it in place. If you want to know what is sticking a thetan to something, look for the mystery sandwich. Even overts themselves wind up in the mystery of whether you should have done it. This causes withholding of further action. All things boil down to right conduct.

So when you ask the PC for missed withholds, be alert for whether the PC is giving you withholds or missed withholds. The number of withholds a person has on the whole track is undoubtedly staggering. You don't need to get them all to clear somebody. The whole anatomy of a game is O/W. You gather energies by the mechanism of O/W which result in solid-mass terminals, making a game possible, etc. In spite of all that, you don't have time enough to run nut all the PC's overts, even for one lifetime. General O/W does have its uses. It is useful for getting the PC into session and smoothing things out, but it is generally too lengthy. So to see a case go, "Sproing!", Ask the PC for "nearly-found-outs". "When I tell you to pick up a PC's missed withhold, I want you to pick up another person's action, not the PC's. And it is best characterized as 'nearly found out'.... You are running the almost-discovered track."

"You'll never see anybody quite so upset as somebody who has been just barely missed. Look at a pedestrian who was not hit," or a bear that is biting at a bullet [that just missed him], or an exam that you failed by one or two points. "It's the nearness of the miss" that counts. It is a mis-estimation of effort or thought. A thetan's main attention is on estimation of thought, effort, and look. He wants to know how much look is a look. His certainties are all based on proper estimation of thought, effort, look, etc. When an error is made here, it is upsetting. How much knowledge is knowingness? That is an estimation. How much emotion does it take to be emotional? Enough to create the desired effect. What is a proper symbol? Etc. You can estimate everything except how much mystery constitutes a mystery, because that is a mystery! You are now into the no-estimation band, and it is all mysterious. The not-knowingness of it is upsetting. Not-knowingness that is probably known is especially painful, because of the multiple not-know flows involved. Take a not-knowingness and play with it both ways: They knew, but they didn't or couldn't have known. You know they knew, but you know they didn't know. The four-way flows of a missed withhold are painful to a thetan. This is the stuff of which insanity is made. Insanity in the effort band of the know to mystery scale is "can't reach/must reach". Insanity in the mystery band is a "did/didn't; must/mustn't know". That is what a missed withhold is and what it is doing to the PC. "It's just pure

mystery mucilage, ... and the thetan will stick right to it.”

Getting just the overt and withhold off, when there is an added mystery of a missed withhold, doesn't produce an as-isness of the section of track where the PC is stuck, because “the PC is not stuck with the overt [or] the withhold. The PC is stuck with the ‘almost found out’, so of course nothing as-ises [if you only get the O/W’s] and you get a recurring withhold.” You could get remarkable results running, “Get the idea of people nearly finding out about you.” You could run this on three flows. This process would free up track that the PC had never seen before, but which had been right in front of his nose.

So when pulling missed withholds, it is not what the PC did which is of interest. When pulling withholds, “get the name, rank and serial number of the person who missed it. [I] couldn't care less what was missed. I don't want the PC's action. I want the PC's guess about the other guy.” Get who the PC thinks might know, etc., etc. If you have gotten off his overts on something and he still feels a bit weird about it, you are apt to think that he must have more overts, so you keep after him for more. This will send him around the bend, since you are essentially cleaning a clean. You have to find:

1. Who nearly discovered the overt.

2. When.

3. How often. This is what is needed to complete the cycle that was started when the overt was almost discovered. Just as far as time is concerned, it is a mystery sandwich. The thetan is wondering whether a certain punitive track is going to happen. It doesn't, so that time doesn't exist. The result in the creation of mocked-up track that never actually appears on the track and therefore hangs up in time. Not dropping the other shoe is like producing a missed withhold.

So you don't ask, “What have we failed to find out about you?” ask, “What have we nearly found out about you and when did we nearly find it out?” The first gets withholds; the second gets missed withholds. The worst type of missed withhold is where the PC is asking himself, “Which one of my crimes did he (maybe) discover?”

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

18 DECEMBER 1972R

Revised 13 May 1975

Remimeo

(Revised to omit 1st para)

## *Integrity Processing Series 15R*

### ASPECTS OF INTEGRITY PROCESSING

Integrity Processing is a specialized type of auditing, and it takes a lot of skill and at times some courage to do it well. Auditors must not be kind nor yet unkind. This does not mean that you steer a lukewarm middle course between kindness and unkindness. Neither of these two impostors have anything to do with it. You just go in and audit, you go in to find—and that means dig for—OVERTS. If you go in with Pc's needle clean and your questioning can get that needle to react, then you are winning.

The success of an Auditor can be measured by the extent to which he can get reactions on the needle and then cleaning those reactions getting more reactions and cleaning those and so on. The skilled Auditor gets to the root of the trouble and clears up a whole batch of overts at once by handling chains of overts to F/N.

Integrity Processing is done in Model Session. The beginning rudiments are put in and by the time you start the body of the session, in this case the Integrity Processing, the Pc should have an F/N. The next thing is to tell the Pc that you are going to help him to clean up, and really clean up, the questions on the Form that you are using. REMEMBER IT IS THE QUESTION YOU ARE GOING TO CLEAN—NOT THE NEEDLE. You've already got a clean needle and you could probably keep it from reading on questions by bad TR 1, failure to dig, or just sheer bad auditing.

The next action is to announce the first question that you are going to handle, at the same time watching the meter for any read on first calling. It can be important to groove in the question. There are a variety of ways to do this, e.g. ask what the question means. What period or time the question covers. What activities would be included. Where the Pc has been that might be something to do with the question. If any other people are likely to be involved. In other words, you are steering the Pc's attention to various parts of his bank and getting him to have a preliminary look. When this has been done using very good TR 1, you give him the question again. A small tick may now have developed into a real LF or BD. You take your Pc's answer and get the specifics. If he gives you a general answer you ask him for a specific time (or a specific example). DON'T ACCEPT MOTIVATORS. If he gives you a motivator you say, "OK, but what did you *do* there?" and you want something *before* the motivator. Example: Pc: "I got mad at him because he kicked my foot." Aud: "What had you done before he kicked your foot?" In this case the Pc is giving an overt, "I got mad at him," but in fact he is cunningly selling the motivator "He kicked me in the foot." So the rule here is, "Go earlier than the motivator." Similarly you don't accept criticisms, unkind thoughts, explanations. You want what the Pc has *done* and you want the Time, Place, Form and Event.

When you have succeeded in this you don't leave it there. You ask for an earlier time he had done something like it and you keep going earlier. What you are after is the earliest time he stole, hit somebody, got angry with a Pc or whatever is his "crime". Get the earliest one and you will find that the others will blow off like thistledown.

Keep a sly eye on your meter and you can tell when you are in a hot area. Use it to help

you to know where to dig, but don't use it to steer the Pc at this stage. This encourages laziness on the part of the Pc. You want him in there foraging about and digging up his bank in the process.

Having once gotten a read on the question, the question is not further checked on the meter. One simply follows the chain back earlier similar (same chain). Use standard Integrity Processing procedure until an F/N is obtained with cognition and VGIs.

If you do this properly you will have a well satisfied Pc. If he ARC breaks then you have missed something, so pull your missed withholds. A rising TA is a clue to something missed or a bypassed F/N. If Pc isn't happy—very happy—at the end of a question then you have missed something. Pcs will tell you a hundred and one things that are wrong with your auditing, the D of P's instruction, the form of the question, etc., but they all add up to the same thing—something has been missed.

One word of warning. If you leave a question unflat, mark it on your Auditor's Report and TELL YOUR PC it isn't flat. It is very bad practice to end session on a question without first F/Ning that question.

Good digging.

Compiled from LRH briefings and materials

Reissued as BTB by  
Flag Mission 1234

Revised by  
W/O Ron Shafran, CS—4

Approved by  
Board of Issues  
Commodore's Staff Aides

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:RS:AL:MG:BL:clb.rd  
Copyright ©1972, 1974, 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 4 APRIL AD15

Remimeo  
Franchise

## ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS

The primary error one can make in ARC Break handling is to handle the pc with ARC Break procedure when the pc really has a missed withhold.

As some auditors dislike pulling withholds (because they run into pcs who use it to carve the auditor up such as “I have a withhold that everybody thinks you are awful ——”) it is easier to confront the idea that a pc has an ARC Break than the idea that the pc has a withhold.

In case of doubt one meter checks on a withhold to see if it is non-existent (“Am I demanding a withhold you haven’t got?”). If this *is* the case the TA will blow down. If it isn’t the case the needle and TA remain unchanged. If the pc’s nattery or ARC Breaky condition continues *despite* finding by-passed charge, then of course it is obviously a withhold.

ARC Break finding *does* work. When the pc doesn’t change despite skillful ARC Break handling, locating and indicating, it was a withhold in the first place.

The hardest pc to handle is the missed withhold pc. They ARC Break but you can’t get the pc out of it. The answer is, the pc had a withhold all the time that is at the *bottom* of all these ARC Breaks.

Scientology auditing does not leave the pc in poor condition unless one goofs on ARC Breaks.

ARC Breaks occur most frequently on people with missed withholds. \-

Therefore if a pc can’t be patched up easily or won’t stay patched up on ARC Breaks, there *must* be basic withholds on the case. One then works hard on withholds with any and all the tools that we’ve got.

ARC Breaks don’t cause blows. Missed withholds do. When you won’t hear what the pc is saying, then you have *made* him have a withhold and it responds as a missed withhold.

In short, the bottom of ARC Breaks is a missed withhold.

But an anti-social act done and then withheld sets the pc up to become “an ARC Breaky pc”. It isn’t an accurate remark really since one has a pc with withholds who on being audited ARC Breaks easily. So the accurate statement is “the pc is a withholdy type pc that ARC Breaks a lot”. Now *that* type exists. And they sure have lots of *subsequent* ARC Breaks and are regularly being patched up.

If you have a pc, then, who seems to have a lot of ARC Breaks, the pc is a “withholdy pc” *not* an “ARC Breaky pc”. Any auditor miss causes a pc blow-up. The auditor by calling this pc an “ARC Breaky pc” is not using a description which leads to a resolution of the case as thousands of ARC Break assessments leave the case still liable to ARC Break. If you call such a case that ARC Breaks a lot a “withholdy pc that ARC Breaks a lot” then you can solve the case. For all you have to do is work on withholds.

The actual way to handle a “withholdy pc that ARC Breaks a lot” after you’ve cooled off the last of his many ARC Breaks is:

1. Get the pc to look at what's going on with his sessions.
2. Get the pc in comm.
3. Get the pc to look at what's really bugging him.
4. Get the pc's willingness to give withholds up on a gradient.
5. Bring the pc to an understanding of what he's doing.
6. Get the pc's purpose in being audited in plain view to him or her.

Those are of course the names of the first six grades. However, low down, these six things are all crushed together and you could really pursue that cycle in one session just to get the pc up a bit without even touching the next grade up.

Whenever I see a sour-faced person who has been "trained" or is being "trained" I know one thing—there goes a pc with *lots* of withholds. I also know, there is a pc who ARC Breaks a lot in session. And I *also* know his co-auditor is weak and flabby as an auditor. And I also know his auditing supervisor doesn't shove the student auditor into doing the process correctly.

One sour-faced student, one glance and I know *all* the above things, bang!

So why can't somebody else notice it?

Auditing is a pleasure. But not when an auditor can't tell a withhold from an ARC Break and doesn't know that continual ARC Breaks are caused by missed withholds on the bottom of the chain.

I never miss on this. Why should you?

The only case that will *really* "bug you" is the CONTINUOUS OVERT case. Here's one that commits anti-social acts daily during auditing. He's a nut. He'll never get better, case always hangs up.

Unless you treat his continual overts as a solution to a PTP. And find what PTP he's trying to solve with these crazy overt acts.

You see, we can even solve *that* case.

BUT, don't go believing Scientology doesn't work when it meets an *unchanging* or continually *misemotional* pc. Both of these people are foul balls who are loaded with withholds.

We've cracked them for years and years now.

But not by playing patty-cake or "slap my wrist".

Takes an *auditor*, not a lady finger.

"Mister, you've been wasting my time for three sessions. You have withholds. Give!" "Mister, you refuse just once more to answer my question and you're for it. I've checked this meter. It's not a withhold of nothing. You have withholds. Give!" "Mister, that's it. I am asking the D of P to ask the Tech Sec for a Comm Ev on you from HCO for no report."

If skill couldn't do it, demand may. If demand couldn't do it, a Comm Ev sure will.

For it's a no report!

How can you make a man well when he's got a sewer full of slimy acts.

Show me *any* person who is critical of us and I'll show you crimes and *intended* crimes that would stand a magistrate's hair on end.

Why not try it? Don't buy "I once stole a paper clip from the HASI" as an overt or "You're a lousy auditor" as a withhold. Hell, man, people who tell you those things just stole your lunch or intend to empty the till.

Get clever, auditor. Thetans are basically good. Them that Scientology doesn't change are good—but down underneath a pile of crimes you couldn't get into a Confession Story Magazine.

Okay. *Please* don't go on making this error. It grieves me.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.rd  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

12 DECEMBER 1972  
Reissued 10 July 1974 as BTB

Remimeo

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 12 DECEMBER 1972  
SAME TITLE

*Integrity Processing Series 9*

**RUDIMENTS**

All Integrity Processing must be done in Model Session form with a rud flown at start of session if no F/N.

This is because wildly out rudiments can cause the Pc to be so far out of session that the meter will not read on charged questions. This is particularly true in the presence of weak TRs.

Compiled from LRH briefings  
and materials by  
Lt. Comdr. Brian Livingston

Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:BL:mh.rdjh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

11 DECEMBER 1972RA  
Revised 13 May 1975

Remimeo

*Integrity Processing Series 8R, 4*

**THE TECH AND ETHICS OF  
INTEGRITY PROCESSING**

(Compiled from a Briefing to 3rd Mate and  
4th Mate Flag given by L. RON HUBBARD.)

HCO is primarily interested in JUSTICE.

The method of justice practiced in the 17th and 18th Centuries was to catch the offenders and hang them, thus keeping the countryside “quiet”.

Although useful as a method of quieting things down, however, it doesn't do people any good to be hung! You will find the remedy expressed in this rule:

**WHEN YOU GIVE INTEGRITY PROCESSING TO A PERSON WITHOUT FINDING THE EARLIER BASIC, YOU HANG THEM.**

If you can't chase back an Integrity Processing question to an F/N you are going to get continuous Ethics trouble from that person from then on until it is remedied.

When you give a guy Integrity Processing and it doesn't produce anything and the needle is clean you should indicate that the Integrity Processing was unnecessary. You will probably get an F/N.

HCO's interest in someone is normally in what is going on, what is he up to NOW. So one tends to omit to ask how come this guy has been committing overts for the past two-and-a-half years—the *same ones*—and it is *still* going on? Back in that earlier zone is one hell of an overt, continuous overts against Scientology or LRH. So what is it? You should trace it back and you could find a dilly!

It's the EARLIEST item available on that chain that will get the F/N. And remember that overts of Omission are always preceded by overts of Commission. So you should ask yourself, “How come all these overts of omission?” There's an earlier overt of commission, you can be sure.

This gives us another rule:

**IF YOU CANNOT F/N A QUESTION, YOU HAVEN'T GOT IT.**

Now it could be the buttons are out (invalidate, protest, action unnecessary). Did you know you can beef up a TA (send it up high) by doing an unnecessary action? It acts somewhat like forcing a wrong item on a pc. It puts him on a protest, a rejection and an effort to stop the action. That is where a lot of the unpopularity of earlier techniques stems from.

Of the rudiments ARC Break, problem, withhold, Integrity Processing specializes in overts and withholds. So the full panorama of Integrity Processing buttons is Ruds plus False, Suppress, Invalidate, Evaluate, Protest, Unnecessary. So if the TA goes up during Integrity

Processing you should check buttons. If it doesn't handle rapidly and easily revert to the *LIRA (Integ Repair List)*.

IF YOU CAN'T GET AN F/N ON INTEGRITY PROCESSING AND HAVE TO END SESSION YOU MUST HAVE A LINE TO QUAL THAT CLEANS IT UP WITHIN 24 HOURS.

Every time an Integrity Processing action won't fly it has got to be a 24-hour urgent repair. The Integrity Processing Repair List consists of the ruds and buttons.

People ARC Break with the physical universe, with fellow men, feel wronged in some way and have to take it out on somebody, and so commit the overt. But the somebody they attack is not the source of the upset. They misidentify the source. If their think was straight they would be able to see what the score was and have no charge on it.

An overt therefore is preceded by an ARC Break, and you will find an ARC Break is the result of a problem.

So each time you don't take a question to F/N you run up against this. This gives another way for them to get unpopular. But if it didn't F/N, you also know it *was* necessary to give the person Integrity Processing!

If you give a person Integrity Processing and you see a trail of catastrophes in that person's wake afterwards you *know* it didn't fly. Similarly a person who makes huge overts out of every little action, which is in essence self-invalidation, has behind that somewhere a huge overt—big enough to set the police of several galaxies after them !

If it doesn't F/N you haven't got it!

#### THE E-METER AND THE CRIMINAL

The joker in all this is that the E-Meter reads on *Reality*. So you can have a guy who reads on none of your questions, but you find out the next day he had done exactly what you asked him. Yet it didn't read! A real criminal just doesn't read on having killed his grandmother in cold blood five minutes before the Processing. Even if he admits it it doesn't read! But a real criminal *won't* clear and *won't* F/N. Occasionally they will R/S.

You have to handle it on a gradient of reality. "Why wasn't that an overt?" is one way you could try. He would at first be very surprised at the very thought of it being an overt. But you could get a stream of justifications off. Another way is to magnify the overt. You can use that on a "no-overt" case.

The Tech of it belongs in the field of auditing.

Anytime Integrity Processing is done the session reports *must* go into the pc folder otherwise the C/S can make an error in C/Sing because of the omitted data.

One does not do Integrity Processing in the middle of other auditing rundowns. The action therefore requires C/S clearance.

#### HCO AND CASE GAIN (See HCO PL 20 July 1970, Cases and Morale of Staff)

The percentage of people who have case gain will be proportional to the level of morale in your Org. So it is of interest to HCO to ask the C/S how many no-case-gain cases he has (Pile

4), trace them down and isolate them. The names of those not doing well (Piles 2 and 3) should also be known and the numbers so you can make sure the greater percentage is getting good case gain.

HCO can get trouble stemming from lack of staff case progress. For instance you find an Exec giving excuses for not doing his job. It can be due to a no-case-gain under him enturbulating seniors and associates. They in turn, not recognizing him as the source of the enturbulation, buy the stops and the “can’t be dones” and find some other excuse as to why not to do their job. Recognize that when someone dumps his hat on you he has *overts*, man!

An Executive instead of reporting that people don’t want to work in his division should be asking, “How come they don’t want to work in the division?”

Things will get better to the degree that such cases producing stops and “can’ts” have a line for them to be handled on.

Begin a campaign to get all these cases winning.

If there is any query as to which of the four categories of case folders (per HCO PL 20 July 70) a person belongs on, it goes on the one lower. For instance a category, Pile 2, queried as to status immediately becomes Pile 3.

Pile 4 cases are given Integrity Processing. Such processing is however not limited to such cases.

It is extremely valuable processing to raise the cause level of staff, students and others.

Compiled from LRH briefings  
and materials by  
Lt. Comdr. Brian Livingston

Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:BL:mh.rdjh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

5 DECEMBER 1972RA  
Revised 13 May 1975

Remimeo

## *Integrity Processing Series 2RA*

### PROCEDURE

Integrity Processing must be done only by a well trained auditor, skilled in TRs, basic auditing and metering, who can make a prepared list read, and who has been fully checked out and drilled on these techniques.

As an auditing action it is done in model session with Rudiments in.

Every reading question of an Integrity Processing Form is F/Ned. The actual form question must be taken to F/N, not some other question.

Here is the basic procedure for Integrity Processing:

1. Set up the room, chairs, table, etc., as you would for any auditing session with all admin to hand, worksheet paper, Integ Form you will use, etc.
2. Make sure your pc's hands are not too dry or moist, the cans are the correct size and the pc knows how to hold them. Ref. False TA HCO Bs.
3. Start the session and fly a Rud if no F/N. If TA high or low do not try to fly a Rud but do a C/S Series 53RJ, assess and handle. If you are not trained in doing a C/S Series 53, end off for C/S instruction.
4. Put in any needed R-Factor on doing Integrity Processing.
5. Clear the procedure and the use of the buttons "suppress" and "false" etc. If necessary as an example run a non-significant question to demonstrate the procedure (e.g. Have you ever eaten an apple?).
6. Take up the first question and clear the words backwards, then the full command noting any read while clearing, *which is valid*. See BTB 2 May 72R, "Clearing Commands", and HCO B 28 Feb 71, C/S Series 24, "Metering Reading Items". Then, as needed, groove in the question further by asking for the time period the question would cover, the activities and people that would be involved, etc. This will steer the pc to the area and bring it into view.
7. With good TR 1 give the pc the first question, keeping an eye on the meter and noting any instant read. Even the smallest change of characteristic is checked in Integrity Processing and that question taken up if it develops into an "SF", "F", "LF" or "LFBD".
8. Take up each reading question getting the who, what, when and where of every overt, going earlier similar to F/N. Get specifics, not general or vague answers. If the pc gives off another's overt ask him if he ever did something like that. You want what the pc has done.
9. TAKE THE ORIGINAL READING QUESTION TO F/N. Not some other question. Always repeat the original question as part of the earlier similar command to keep the pc on that question.

10. If the question does not read and does not F/N put in Suppress on the question (and if necessary Invalidate, Abandoned, Not-Is, etc.) asking, "On the question\_\_\_\_\_has anything been suppressed?" and noting any instant read. If Suppress (or one of the other buttons read) has read it means the read has transferred from the question to the button, so take up the question as in 8 above to F/N. If there is no read on the buttons the question should just F/N) After the question is taken to F/N there is no need to then check Suppress. Just go on to the next question.
11. If the pc gets critical realize you have missed a withhold and pull the MWH.
12. If an R/S occurs note it large and clear on the worksheets and then circle it in red after session with the statement or question on which it occurred. Note the fact on the Auditor Report Form and Program Sheet with session date and W/S page.
13. If a reading question does not go to F/N and bogs or the TA goes high, take up an L1 RA (Integ Repair List), assess and handle per instructions.
14. EXAMINER. All Integrity Processing sessions must be followed immediately by a standard Pc Examination.
15. On any Bad Exam Report (non-F/N, BIs or non-optimum statement) after an Integ session, or on any pc who gets sick or upset or does not do well or has a high or low TA, give an L1 RA as the next action.

The 24 Hour Red Tag Rule must be strictly enforced.

In the case of a pc requiring an L1 RA the Case Supervisor would also look for evidence of questions F/Ned on something else, unflat questions, or withholds gotten off more than once.

A poor or comm lag TR 2, hidden from the view of the C/S, can also mess up a pc on Integ as it invalidates his answers and makes him feel he hasn't gotten it off. If suspected this could be checked by D of P Interview or pc to Exams: "What did the auditor do?"

16. The Integrity Form is complete when all questions on the Form have been handled as above and all reading questions taken to an F/N on that question.

## SUMMARY

If this procedure is followed and the Integrity Processing done with good TRs and metering the pc will get great results and regain abilities.

Originally reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

Revised & Reissued by CS—4

Approved by  
Commodore's Staff Aides  
and the Board of Issues

BDCS:RS:AL:MG:clb.rd  
Copyright © 1972,1974, 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

8 DECEMBER 1972RA  
Revised 13 May 1975

Remimeo

*Integrity Processing Series 3R, 4, 4R, 5RA*

**INTEGRITY PROCESSING AND O/Ws  
REPAIR LIST**

**L1 RA**

(Cancels BTB 6 Dec 72R, Integrity Processing Series 3R, "Hi-Lo TA Assessment for Integrity Processing and Confessionals", and BTB 7 Dec 72, Integrity Processing Series 4, "Mid-Integrity Processing Short Assessment".)

This is the standard correction/repair list for O/W actions such as Confessionals, Integrity Processing, O/W Write-ups, O/W Meter Checks and Sec Checks.

In Integrity Processing this list is used in the event of a BER after an Integ session, if the pc gets sick or upset or falls on his head, or if an Integ session bogs.

This action is a 24 HOUR REPAIR PRIORITY.

The list is assessed Method 5 and all reading items fully handled to F/N per the instructions given.

Prefix the assessment with a time limiter (e.g. "In this session", "In that Integrity Processing", etc.).

PRECLEAR: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

AUDITOR: \_\_\_\_\_ TA: \_\_\_\_\_

- 0. WAS THERE SOMETHING WRONG WITH THE METER OR \_\_\_\_\_  
CANS?  
False TA handling.
- 1. OUT INT. \_\_\_\_\_  
Int RD Correction List or Int RD, if Went In or Go In read.
- 2. LIST ERROR. \_\_\_\_\_  
L4BR and handle.
- 3. WERE YOU TIRED OR HUNGRY? \_\_\_\_\_  
2wc E/S to F/N.
- 4. HAD YOU RECENTLY TAKEN DRUGS \_\_\_\_\_  
MEDICINE\_\_\_\_\_ ALCOHOL\_\_\_\_\_?  
2wc E/S to F/N. Note for C/S.
- 5. DID YOU HAVE AN ARC BREAK? \_\_\_\_\_  
ARCU, CDEINR E/S to F/N.
- 6. DID YOU HAVE A PROBLEM? \_\_\_\_\_  
2wc E/S to F/N.
- 7. HAS A WITHHOLD BEEN MISSED? \_\_\_\_\_  
Pull it getting who nearly found out, etc. E/S to F/N.

8. HAD YOU TOLD ALL?  
2wc E/S to F/N. Indicate it if so. \_\_\_\_\_
9. DID YOU HAVE TO GET THE SAME W/Hs OFF MORE THAN ONCE?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
10. SOMEONE DEMANDED A W/H YOU DIDN'T HAVE?  
2wc E/S to F/N. Indicate it if so. \_\_\_\_\_
11. WAS THERE A FALSE ACCUSATION?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
12. WAS ANYTHING SUPPRESSED?  
Clean it up E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
13. WAS ANYTHING INVALIDATED?  
Clean it up E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
14. WAS ANYTHING PROTESTED?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
15. WAS THERE ANY EVALUATION?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
16. HAS SOMETHING BEEN MISUNDERSTOOD?  
Clean it up, clearing any mis-u words each to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
17. WAS A QUESTION LEFT UNFLAT?  
Find out which one, indicate it, flatten it. \_\_\_\_\_
18. HAS AN OVERT BEEN PROTESTED?  
Get what it was and get in Protest button on it, check for E/S. \_\_\_\_\_
19. WAS THERE A WITHHOLD THAT KEPT COMING UP?  
Get who wouldn't accept it, who said it still read. Indicate false read. 2wc the concern. \_\_\_\_\_
20. WAS THERE AN EARLIER OVERT UNDISCLOSED?  
Pull it and clean it up E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
21. ARE YOU WITHHOLDING ANYTHING?  
Get what it is E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
22. WERE YOU WORRIED ABOUT REPUTATION?  
Clean it up 2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
23. ARE THERE OPINIONS YOU DON'T DARE SAY?  
Get what. 2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
24. ARE YOU HERE FOR UNDISCLOSED REASONS?  
Find out why he's here, 2wc E/S to F/N. Note for further handling. \_\_\_\_\_
25. WERE YOU AFRAID OF WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
26. WAS THERE AN INJUSTICE?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
27. WAS THERE A BETRAYAL?  
2wc E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
28. HAD SOMETHING BEEN OVERRUN?  
Get what, rehab. \_\_\_\_\_
29. WAS SOME ACTION UNNECESSARY? \_\_\_\_\_



Find out what it is. Indicate it if so. E/S to F/N.

30. **WAS THERE SOMETHING ELSE WRONG?** \_\_\_\_\_  
If so and it doesn't clean up on 2wc, GF M5 and handle.
31. **HAS THE UPSET BEEN HANDLED?** \_\_\_\_\_  
2wc. If so indicate it to F/N.

Approved by

Commodore's Staff Aides  
Board of Issues

BDCS:RS:clb.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974, 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

HCO PL 13 Nov 74  
HCO MAY DO CONFESSIONALS  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 MARCH 1977  
Issue III

Remimeo  
Confessional  
Auditors  
Snr CI IV  
SHSBC

CANCELS  
BTB 21 DEC 1972 FORMULATING  
INTEGRITY PROCESSING QUESTIONS

**FORMULATING CONFESSIONAL QUESTIONS**

(Compiled from LRH taped lecture "Teaching the  
Field Sec Checks," SHSBC 6109C26 SH Spec 58.)

Withholds don't add up to withholds. They add up to overts, they add up to secrecies, they add up to individuations, they add up to games conditions, they add up to a lot more things than O/W.

Although we carelessly call them withholds, we're asking a person to straighten out their interpersonal relationships with another terminal.

Our normal Confessional is addressed to the individual versus the society or his family.

It's what people would consider reprehensible that makes a withhold.

In a Catholic society, not having kept Mass would be a reprehensible action. In a non-Catholic society, nobody would think twice about it. So, most of our Confessionals are aimed at transgressions against the mores of the group. That is the basic center line of the Confessional.

You can have a special mores between the son and the mother, a special mores between the husband and the wife, just as you have a special mores, of course, between the auditor and the preclear.

It's a moral code that you are processing in one way or the other.

You are straightening out somebody on a moral code, the "Now I'm supposed to's." They've transgressed on a series of "Now I'm supposed to's." Having so transgressed, they are now individuated. If their individuation is too obsessive, they snap in and become the terminal. All of these cycles exist around the idea of the transgression against the "Now I'm supposed to's." That is what a Confessional clears up and that is all it clears up. It's a great deal more than a withhold.

You would go straight to a person's handling of masses and changes of space. On lacking a clue in that direction, you would go into his most confused motional areas (not e-motional).

This fellow has been a recluse ever since he was twenty. He has not done anything since he was twenty. He has never been anyplace since he was twenty. His hidden standard is he would "get about more." Could he find himself getting about more, he would know that Scientology was working. You find what area he was in before he was twenty. Staying in the house is a cure for something. So you put him on an E-Meter. You can't find areas of moving heavy masses or changes in spaces before he was twenty because he wasn't working. It probably lies in the zone of, maybe, he was in the service? Maybe he was in a boarding school?

So all of a sudden you hit the jackpot and you find an area of considerable activity. You're looking for the area of considerable activity which lies prior to the difficulty. Then you run a Confessional on that area of activity.

You trace it back to boarding school. There's one boarding school that he absolutely detests, he suddenly remembers. That's what you do the Confessional on.

Every question you ask has to do with this boarding school. Just add up the factors. How many things can go on in a boarding school? How many people are present? What is there in a boarding school? There are students, boys, instructors, coaches, headmasters, buildings, athletic equipment, and probably transport from there to home, etc.

Find out all the types of crimes that he might have been able to commit against these items. You can dream up a whole form.

One of the ways of doing it is taking an existing Confessional form and just moving it over to the zone of the school. That is not as satisfactory as just putting down all the things he really did in this school that he is never going to tell anybody.

It inevitably is going to be an area of tight mores. He has cut up against those mores, so has individuated himself against the school, so he cannot as-is any part of the track. He's trapped in that particular zone and activity.

Any set of cut sensory perception will operate as overt bait. Forget is a version of not know. So that any sensory perceptive cut off is an effort not to know and you have a target.

Take everything that you've worked up to right there and now do a Confessional on it. Eventually you'll get a "What do you know!" He's too in the thing to see it. You can see it because you're outside of it.

You write up every noun you could possibly think of on the subject of the zone or dynamic that he is having difficulty with and which he fails to cognite on in any way shape or form. You can immediately assume that if he doesn't cognite on that zone or area, that he's really pinned down and that he has withholds from you and from the area on the subject of the area that not even he knows.

A cognition is totally dependent upon the freedom to know. Overts and withholds are dedicated to another thing, these are dedicated to not knowingness. So if the person doesn't cognite, you can immediately assume that he has a large area of not knowingness on the subject that he doesn't even suspect. You as an outsider to his case can suspect where this fellow is having trouble. You dream up a Confessional to match it. The formula for making up a Confessional is just make up a list of all the items you can think of which have anything to do with that target.

Let's say his family; he's always had family trouble. You can get this from a pc's PTPs. If you look at the type of PTP that the pc has, you'll know that it is a present time problem of long duration. If it adds up to three or four times in a row of PTPs with his family, it must be a problem of long duration. The hottest way to get rid of that particular zone is to do a Confessional on it. Again, the way to do a Confessional, is to make a list of all the nouns and all the doingnesses which you can think of and just ask the person if he has overts against any of them; has he done anything to, has he interfered with anything about, e.g. "Have you ever interfered with schooling," "Have you ever done anything to schooling," "Have you ever prevented schooling."

It's little by little that this cognition will take place. It's not all going to take place in one bang.

In the long run it will be a bang, but the bang only took place because you took the

pebbles off the top. When you've finally got the thing uncovered—he can look at it and blow it.

**THIS IS THE RULE: ANY ZONE OR ACTIVITY WITH WHICH A PERSON IS HAVING DIFFICULTY IN LIFE OR HAS HAD DIFFICULTY WITH IN LIFE IS A FRUITFUL AREA FOR A CONFESSIONAL.**

You will find out every time, he's got withholds in that zone or area.

One of the indicators of that is a present time problem. Therefore you know it's a problem of long duration. Three problems of short duration equals one problem of long duration. It's a good detector mechanism.

**THE RULE IN CONFESSIONALS IS BREAK THE PROBLEM DOWN TO ITS MOST FUNDAMENTAL EXPRESSION.**

Then write down those nouns associated with it and those basic doingnesses associated with the fundamental expression and then just phrase your Confessional questions on the basis "Have you ever . . . ?" and any other verb you want to put in. "Have you ever done anything to . . . ?" "Have you ever prevented . . . ?"

You don't have to be fancy as the needle's going to fall every time you come close to it.

Any area where a person is having difficulty in, he is stupid in. Stupidity is not knowingness. This is through overts. But the overt has to be hidden, so it must be an overt that is withheld.

So, these withholds then add up to stupidity and he of course, has trouble.

There isn't anything complicated in it at all.

Compiled from  
LRH Taped Lecture  
"Teaching the Field  
Sec Checks," SHSBC  
6109C26 SH Spec 58

Approved by  
**L. RON HUBBARD**  
Founder

Assisted by  
Training & Services Aide

LRH:JG:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 MARCH 1977  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Confessional  
Auditors  
SHSBC

## CONFESSSIONAL FORMS

Never subtract anything from a Confessional.

The best method is to write out a predetermined series of questions, as an additional thing, which is for that person particularly. You figure out about what their relationship to life has been, and then you write a little special series of questions.

It's always possible to write up an additional list. Don't make that the only Confessional form. Give that along with a standard Confessional.

You get the idea of what kind of life your preclear has been leading, what his professional and domestic zones are, and you adapt Confessional questions to that and you add it to standard forms.

Compiled from  
LRH Taped Lecture  
"Teaching the Field  
Sec Checks," SHSBC  
6109C26 SH Spec 58

Approved by  
L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
Training & Services Aide

LRH:JG:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 APRIL 1977  
(LRH is quoted)

Remimeo  
Tech Divs  
Qual Divs  
Auditors  
C/Ses

**RECURRING WITHHOLDS AND OVERTS**

Ref: HCO PL 7 Apr 70RA	GREEN FORM
HCO B 15 Aug 69	FLYING RUDS
HCO B 10 Jul 64	OVERTS ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING
HCO B 6 Sep 68	CHECKING FOR FALSE READS
HCO B 11 Sep 68	FALSE READS

DEFINITION

The definition of recurring withhold or overt is an overt or withhold that keeps coming up, repeats again, or shows up again. Definition is obtained here from the American Heritage Dictionary and "the Scientology Tech Dictionary." Before a recurring withhold or overt can be handled it must be understood what one is. It is simply a withhold or overt that has already been gotten off and comes up again as an answer to an apparent reading withhold or overt question. The pc may also become exasperated at having to get off an overt or withhold that has already been gotten off. The pc may become upset, seem resigned or even protest a recurring overt or withhold. These are just a couple of the signs of a recurring withhold or overt.

METHODS AND HANDLINGS

1. When a pc gets upset with a withhold being demanded that they already got off and they get into protest then "there is obviously a false read as the pc is getting off overts already gotten off."

HANDLING: "Check for false reads on overts by asking the pc what overt he or she has gotten off more than once and tracing it back with the pc to what auditor or person said something read when it didn't. You would clean all these up." (Reference: HCOB 6 Sept 68 CHECKING FOR FALSE READS.)

2. When number 1 above doesn't handle the recurring overt or withhold:

HANDLING: "Who said or seemed to infer something read when it didn't? Then this would be dated to blow and located to blow." (Reference: HCOB 11 Sept 68 FALSE READS.)

3. When a pc gets upset with getting off withholds or overts or mentions he or she felt his or her overts weren't accepted.

HANDLING: Ask who wouldn't accept it E/S. (Reference: HCO PL 7 April 70RA GREEN FORM.)

4. "The pc has been invalidated for getting it off."

HANDLING: Find out who invalidated the pc for getting off overts or withholds. (Note any terminals for later handling on the PTS RD.)

5. “The pc has been punished for getting it off.”

HANDLING: “Find out who punished the pc for getting off overts and withholds. “

The above methods of handling recurring overts and withholds can be found in the reference materials listed above.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by

Paulette Ausley  
LRH Tech Expeditor

LRH:PA:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 7 MAY 1977

Remimeo

**LONG DURATION SEC CHECKING**

It has been found on some cases which did not immediately R/S, even though their crimes and past would seem to indicate they should have R/Ses, that when Sec Checking was carried on for several sessions, one each on several consecutive days, R/Ses then began to show up. In two cases, List One R/Ses showed up on persons who had never been noticed as having R/Ses before.

It can then be concluded that R/Sers do not R/S necessarily on casual brief Sec Checks.

Part of this phenomena is that the person quite commonly gives off very shallow overts of the order of "I stole a pen from HASI" or "I thought your TRs were bad and I didn't tell you" and other shallow PT answers to searching Sec Check questions.

This is so much the case that whenever I see shallow wishy-washy "averts" coming off a case day after day, I suspect that sooner or later a good auditor will suddenly find real roaring overts and R/Ses sitting there.

The soft-spoken quiet "inoffensive" person is also a candidate for this sort of disclosure.

Particularly notable is the person who "has never done anything wrong in his whole life and has no overts of any kind."

These are just special cases of the same thing and an auditor should be alert to them.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:cb .dr  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN  
20 AUGUST 1970R  
REVISED & REISSUED 19 AUGUST 1974 AS BTB

(REVISION IN ITALICS)

All Cksheets  
Class III

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 20 AUGUST 1970  
SAME TITLE

**TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES**

**ASSESSMENT**

**LISTING AND NULLING**

ASSESSMENT IS AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT SUBJECT FROM LISTING AND NULLING.

LISTING AND NULLING IS AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT SUBJECT FROM ASSESSMENT.

Please get these differences very clearly. They are completely different actions. They are even years apart in development. They have nothing to do with each other.

ASSESSMENT

Assessment is an action done from a prepared list. A PREPARED list.

The list is prepared by the Auditor or the C/S or it is an HCOB of prepared lists. It is done by someone other than the PC.

The prepared list for an Assessment is not made up by the preclear.

Assessment is done exactly per the Book of E-Meter Drills, Number 24.

Assessment is NOT done by the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

Assessment has nothing to do with S & Ds, Remedy A or Remedy B (which are Listing and Nulling actions).

Assessment is not auditing. It is simply trying to locate something to audit.

You say the words on the prepared list right to the PC's bank, bang, bang, marking the reads, and go through the list of reading items until you are left with one reading item. That is the item.

To get a clue as to what happened, the C/S prepares a list, and the Auditor starts assessing with the list already written out,

The Auditor calls out each item and notes its read as follows:

lions X

Big Game SF

Cats X

Felines SF

Tigers X

Bearers X

Trucks X

Elephants X

Killing

Camping X

Three items are now reading after the first *assessment* . The Auditor continues to assess the reading items on the list by elimination down to ONE item. On the second *assessment* the list looks like this:

lions X

Big Game SF X

Cats X

Felines SF X

Tigers X

Bearers X

Trucks X

Elephants X

Killing F LFBD

Camping X

Now the item left in is “Killing”. It is circled.

That is the item. The C/S now knows where the charge lies.

This item is prechecked or done on an L1 as a subject or otherwise handled as directed by the C/S.

Sometimes some items will read three or four times, but the action is the same. The Auditor assesses the reading items by elimination down to one item. And that is all there is to it. If the item “killing” also had an F/N, the item would not be handled further as the charge will have blown.

### LISTING AND NULLING

Listing and Nulling is an action whereby the PC gives items in answer to the Auditor’s

listing question-

It is the Preclear who lists. Listing and Nulling is listed by the preclear. This is done precisely per the Laws of Listing and Nulling. (HCOB 1 August 1968).

There is no Listing and Nulling drill in the Book of E-Meter Drills.

The Auditor asks the listing question, if it reads he asks the PC the question, the PC answers, item, item, item, item. The Auditor writes the items down as the PC gives them noting the read or no read as the PC gives the item. The Auditor then nulls the list per the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

In Listing and Nulling, there should be ONLY ONE reading item on the list after nulling.

You don't go over and over the reading items by a process of elimination. You may extend the list if more than one item is reading on nulling.

In its finest form, Listing and Nulling is done to LFBD F/N.

The Auditor says the listing question to the PC, checks whether it read and notes the reads per Number 6 of the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

Ideally, the following would happens.

The Auditor checks the question "Who got shot?" It gets a long fall, so it is reading well. Auditor writes the read beside the question. Then the Auditor gives the PC the question with good TR 8, and PC gives items. The Auditor writes the PC's items down, noting whether the item read and the read as the PC gives it. The first reads therefore is always the read the item gave as the PC said it.

"Who got shot?" LF

Me X

Joe X

Bearers

Elephants X

Tigers

The Buffalo X

IND. The White Hunter LFBD F/N

Bearers F X

Elephants F X

Tigers F X

The Buffalo X X

EXT

The Dog X X

IND      The White Hunter LFBD LFBD F/N

“The White Hunter will BD F/N because it is the item. The Auditor gives the item to the PC. The PC will have Cogs and VGIs. It might happen that the PC tells the Auditor that this is the item, at which point the Auditor would pleasantly say “thank you. ‘The White Hunter’ is your item.” or he could just smile and say “Thank you”, in acknowledgment. But the point is that he would never chop the PC’s Cog or enforce his presence on the PC while this is happening.

GOOD TRs ARE VITAL.

And this is the way you do Listing and Nulling.

You get an LFBD F/N while Listing or while Nulling, if you’re a flubless Auditor. It is the finest hand that gets it while Listing and never has to get to the Nulling stage. However, both are excellent. *A list that has to be nulled to cm LFBD item is acceptable, but not worthy of praise.*

There is of course one other place where you could get an LFBD F/N in Listing and Nulling - which is while checking the listing question for read before listing. You could get an F/N on checking the question, and the PC could start cogging and blow the whole subject. When that happens, the subject has blown. Don’t do anything more with it. Indicate the F/N and let the PC have his Cog and VGIs.

Listing and Nulling is so simple. Have perfect TRs, know the Laws of Listing and Nulling, and do it as shown above.

Any Auditor who consistently cannot get an LFBD F/N while Listing and Nulling should retrain on Listing and Nulling. It is more than likely he’ll find he has bought some one else’s misunderstandings or considerations on the subject.

As a matter of fact, Listing and Nulling is a breeze and don’t let anyone try to tell you otherwise.

Prepared from LRH lectures,  
C/Ses and HCOBs  
by CS-4

Revised & Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:JR:mh  
Copyright © 1970, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 AUGUST 1968

Remimeo

*CLASS III, SOLO VI & VII, ACADEMY AND SHSBC  
REQUIRED REVIEWED FOR SOLO AND VII*

(Compiled from earlier HCOBs and TAPES of  
the early 60's to give the exact stable data)

**THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING**

(Star Rate. No attestations  
allowed, clay and demos required)

The following laws are the ONLY important rules of listing and nulling. If an auditor doesn't know these he will mess up pcs thoroughly and awfully. An auditor who doesn't know and can't apply these is not a Level III auditor.

LAWS

1. The definition of a complete list is a list which has only one reading item on list.
2. A TA rising means the list is being overlisted (too long).
3. A list can be underlisted in which case nothing can be found on nulling.
4. If after a session the TA is still high or goes up, a wrong item has been found.
5. If pc says it is a wrong item it is a wrong item.
6. The question must be checked and must read as a question before it is listed. An item listed from a non-reading question will give you a "Dead Horse" (no item).
7. If the item is on the list and nothing read on nulling, the item is suppressed or invalidated.
8. On a suppressed list, it must be nulled with suppressed. "On ...has anything been suppressed."
9. On an item that is suppressed or invalidated the read will transfer *exactly* from the item to the button and when the button is gotten in the item will again read.
10. An item from an overlisted list is often suppressed.
11. On occasion when you pass *the* item in nulling, all subsequent items will read to a point where everything on list will then read. In this case take the first which read on first nulling.

12. An underlisted and overlisted list will ARC break the pc and he may refuse to be audited until list is corrected, and may become furious with auditor and will remain so till it is corrected.
13. Listing and nulling or any auditing at all beyond an ARC Br without handling the ARC Break first such as correcting the list or otherwise locating it will put a pc into a “sad effect”.
14. A pc whose attention is on something else won’t list easily. (List and null only with the rudiments in on the pc.)
15. An auditor whose TRs are out has difficulty in listing and nulling and in finding items.
16. Listing and nulling errors in presence of Auditor’s Code violations can unstabilize a pc.
17. The lack of a specific listing question or an incorrect non-standard listing question which doesn’t really call for item will give you more than one item reading on a list.
18. You cease listing and nulling actions when a floating needle appears.
19. Always give a pc his item and circle it plainly on the list.
20. Listing and nulling are highly precise auditing actions and if not done exactly by the laws may bring about a down tone and slow case gain, but if done correctly exactly by the laws and with good auditing in general will produce the highest gains attainable.

NOTE: There are no variations or exceptions to the above. (Does not alter 5A Power procedure.)

A failure to know and apply this bulletin will result in the assignment of very low conditions as these laws, if not known or followed, can halt case gain.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH :jp js.cden  
Copyright © 1968  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 AUGUST 1966

Remimeo  
All Exec Hats  
Qual Hats  
Tech Hats  
HCO Hats

**FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES**

In sessions where the process being run on a pc involves a listing question (including S & D), please note that after the listing question has been thoroughly cleared with the preclear and then given to the pc that the process *is* being run.

Should it happen, then, that while the pc is actually listing off the question (and has not gone momentarily out of session), the needle floats, this is the flat point or end phenomenon of the process and the whole subject and all further steps of it are dropped at once.

Whatever charge was on the listing question has blown, either with or without the preclear being analytically aware of it.

To continue the process beyond this point is Out Tech by the process being overrun and is also a violation of our basic Fast Flow System.

Please note that whether there is a second leg to the process or not, like fitting an item found off a list into a bracket of commands, has no bearing on the fact that the process is flat.

If the needle floats while the pc is in session listing off a question, then there is no charge left on that question and there will be no item to fit into the second leg of the process.

The process has served its purpose.

With training as immaculately precise as it is and auditors' comm cycles becoming effortlessly superlative, the gradients of our technology are so fine that the results of each process on each level will be achieved faster and faster.

Sometimes the velocity of the processing is such that the end phenomenon will occur on the process without the preclear being aware of what has happened. Ending the process at this point then gives the preclear the chance to move into the velocity of the process.

Please then acknowledge the power of our technology and keep winning.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:lb-r.cden  
Copyright ©1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1970

Remimeo

**UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS**

(With particular reference to doing  
a Group Engram Intensive)

Never list a listing question that doesn't read.

Never prepcheck an item that doesn't read.

These rules hold good for all lists, all items, even DIANETICS.

A "tick" or a "stop" is not a read. Reads are small falls or falls or long falls or long fall blowdown (of TA).

A preclear's case can be gotten into serious trouble by listing a list that doesn't read or prepchecking or running an item that doesn't read.

On a list, this is the sort of thing that happens:

The List is "Who or what would fly kites?" The C/S has said to "List this to a BD F/N Item". So the auditor *does* list it without checking the read at all. The list can go on 99 pages with the pc protesting, getting upset. This is called a "Dead horse list" because it gave no item. The reason it didn't was that the list question itself didn't read. One does an L4 on the pc to correct the situation and gets "Unnecessary action".

On a list that is getting no item you don't *extend*. You correctly use L4 or any subsequent issue of it. If you extend a "dead horse list" you just make things worse. Use an L4 and it will set it right.

This weird thing can also happen. C/S says to list "Who or what would kill buffaloes?" The auditor does, gets a BD F/N Item "A Hunter". The C/S *also* says to list as a second action "Who or what would feel tough?" The auditor fails to test the Question for read and lists it. Had he tested it, the list would not have read. But the list comes up with an item, "A mean hunter". It has stirred up charge from the first question and the item "A mean hunter" is a *wrong* item as it is a misworded variation of the first list's item! Now we have an unnecessary action *and* a wrong item. We do an L4 and the pc is still upset as maybe only one or the other of the *two* errors read.

---

In a Dianetic "list" one is not doing a listing action. One is only trying to find a somatic or sensation, etc that will run. The item must read well. Or it won't produce a chain to run. In actual fact the Dn list Q does usually read but one doesn't bother to test it.

But an item that doesn't read will produce no chain, no basic and the pc will jump around the track trying but just jamming up his bank.

The moral of this story is:

**ALWAYS TEST A LISTING QUESTION BEFORE LETTING THE PC LIST.**

ALWAYS MARK THE READ IT GAVE (sF, F, LF, LFBD) ON THE WORKSHEET.

ALWAYS TEST AN ITEM FOR READ BEFORE PREPCHECKING OR RUNNING RECALL OR ENGRAMS.

ALWAYS MARK THE READ AN ITEM GAVE (sF, F, LF, LFBD) ON THE WORKSHEET.

### CHARGE

The whole subject of “charge” is based on this. “Charge” is the electrical impulse on the case that activates the meter.

“Charge” shows not only that an area has something in it. It also shows that the pc has possible *reality* on it.

A pc can have a broken leg, yet it might not read on a meter. It would be *charged* but below the pc’s reality. So it won’t read.

### THINGS THAT DON’T READ WON’T RUN.

The Case Supervisor always counts on the AUDITOR to test Questions and Items for read before running them.

The auditor, when a Question or Item doesn’t read, can and should always put in “Suppress” and “Invalidate”. “On this (Question) (Item), has anything been Suppressed?” “On this (Question) (Item), has anything been Invalidated?” If either one read, the question or item will also read. The Case Supervisor also counts on the AUDITOR to use Suppress and Invalidate on a Question or Item. If after this there is still no read on the Question or Item, that’s it. Don’t use it, don’t list it. Go to the next action on the C/S or end off.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:dz.ka.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

## 6207C17 SHSpec-170 E-Meter Reads and ARC Breaks

Meter reading has been exposed as the one point that must be done perfectly. There is a TR-4 phenomenon connected with the meter. The meter, read wrong at all, operates to throw TR-4 out in the session. The PC has an answer which the meter hasn't acknowledged, as far as the PC can tell, so he gets mad -- at the meter, really, but, not knowing what to get mad at, he misassigns the blame and his anger to something else. The PC has had a withhold missed. Or the auditor cleans a clean; he calls a read where there isn't one, and the meter starts reacting on the PC's ARC break.

Incidentally, the wording of listing lines has been amended. [See p. 259 for original wording.] On "Want/not want", the wording has to use the exact wording of the goal, [e.g. "to catch cats", not "the goal to catch cats"], and on "Oppose/not oppose", it has to be the participial form [e.g. "catching cats"]. Precise English is very junior in importance to wording it as given by the PC.

In the metering errors mentioned above, only one thing is occurring. You are violating an old, overlooked law that you mustn't acknowledge a lie or accept a lie as truth. What is this about? It is about prime postulate. [See the discussion of the first four postulates on pp. 14-15, above.] 3GA demonstrates the similarity of construction between a reactive bank and a universe. A universe is formed by a prime postulate which then, alter-ised, makes matter, energy, space, and time. The PC has a basic purpose or goal, indistinguishable from a prime postulate. Therefore prime postulate, or the PC's basic goal or purpose, is the basic building block of the reactive bank. The prime-prime postulate would be the basic-basic of the goal or purpose on which all else would be stuck. [Cf. Expanded Dianetics.] You won't get it on the first try. You can't just date it on the meter and have it blow, because it has occurred earlier and has gotten mingled in with later occurrences. So don't worry about it. Just take what you get on a goals list.

The keynote of the reactive bank, with all its masses, spaces, and everything else in it, is alter-is, which suppresses down into a not-is. This forms the MEST that is contained in the bank. The same mechanism exactly applies to the formation of the physical universe. Thus the field of the mind is parallel to that of the physical universe. But the mind came first and thus formed the universe. It is fantastic for a being to discover this, because this discovery is in violation of [the principle behind the formation of] matter, space, etc. This discovery reverses the downward spiral. What starts the downward spiral and makes it denser is acceptance of alter-is as fact. "This is something every thetan knows, 'way down deep, he must not do and what every thetan that ever got in trouble has done.'" A thetan gets nervous when he starts to suspect that he has been accepting alter-is as fact. If he accepts too many alter-is-es as fact, he goes into an overwhelm. He is overwhelmed by lies.

The priests of Muggy Muggy (a god made out of mud) can make lots of converts using this principle. If everyone protests Muggy Muggy (the lie) enough, and if the priests can collect to themselves enough motivators, in other words, if they can get the people to commit enough overts against Muggy Muggy, Muggy Muggy overwhelms the people. This is how you get zealots, fanatics and atheists. They all form a chaotic mess, resulting from fighting an alter-is of the facts. Religious mechanisms have been the most powerful source of alter-isness of mind and forms. They get protested against most strongly, and thetans get overwhelmed by them most easily. The biggest alter-is you could make is the mis-assignment of source of creation, or alter-is of thought. These exist in the seventh and eighth dynamics. The most fruitful source of lies and commotion is anything that has to do with creation. A false assignment of the source of creation produces randomness all out of proportion to the Act of making the false assignment. This act is, in itself, the father of all chaos. Being Almost on the truth makes it very bad. The most powerful protests follow the most extreme alter-isnesses. Hence the violence of religious wars.

If you mis-assign the source of any part of a cycle of action, in fact, you will get a grossly

disproportionate upset. Try going to a museum during an exhibition of Rembrandt and pointing out all the “Picassos”. People will argue with you and get very misemotional, etc. Any chaos in the universe will be found to exist by reason of a misassignment of who created it. For instance, George Washington is thought to be one of the sources of of the U.S. government, yet the fact that he actually tore up the minutes of the constitutional convention is virtually unknown. This is what is wrong with the U.S. There is a lot of missing data concerning its source. We don’t know what the basic purpose of the founding fathers was.

“Basic purpose, alter-ised, creates mass [and] a degeneration of tone.” People who think LRH has alter-ised scientology and dianetics don’t realize that we are operating on a backwards track, cutting into the most fundamental fundamental we can cut into, regardless of the forward progress of time. We are swimming against the time-stream. Suddenly, on isolation of importances, we are back in the early fifties, with basic purpose and prime postulate. This is all Book One stuff [See p. 270, above.] We’ve gone down some blind alleys, like 3DXX. If you do a 3DXX line or a pre-hav line, you are listing wrong things, which just adds more alter-is to the bank. 3DXX was the ridge that LRH found before prime purpose. 3DXX was alter-ising the PC’s goal.

We have gone forward on the time track and, at the same time, we have run the fundamentals back. Now we are at a fundamental that runs out everything that we have put on the time track. Unless you follow some such pattern as this pattern of scientology research, you can’t backtrack the complexity of structure of a mind or a universe to a simplicity sufficient to do something about it. That’s what we have done, and we find, to our great surprise, that what is wrong with the PC is his prime postulate, his goal. That’s unexpected. That’s weird. A complete whizzer. George Washington is not what is right with the U.S.; he is what is wrong with the U.S. Similarly, a PC’s goal is what is wrong with the PC.

“If the individual is no longer able to adequately do something, it’s probably his goal.... it’ll be the one thing that kinda makes you sigh and that you retreat from.” A goal itself isn’t really what is wrong with the person. It is really the alter-is of his goal, departures from his goal line, his inability to commit this goal to action -- that is what gives him his bank. If he never altered his goal, he would probably be all right. The PC’s goal “was a self-postulated truth” that “never got acknowledged, but all around him lies got acknowledged, and this baffled him.” That’s really all the thetan is protesting. “Truth never gets acknowledged and lies always get acknowledged.” That’s the basis of a thetan’s misemotions. All thetans operate on these same buttons. So when you make it clear, in session, that you are not acknowledging or taking up a truth, the PC gets upset. That’s cleaning a clean read. When you say he has something he hasn’t got, he gets upset. He also gets upset when you say he hasn’t got something that he has got. Cleaning a clean or missing a read is an alter-is and an acknowledgment of a lie. Nothing upsets a PC or a thetan more than this. So misreading the meter is a betrayal that strikes at the heart of his thetan-esque soul. He will try, from then on, to get the truth of the matter across to you. You don’t have a PC anymore. You have a crusader for truth, armed and mounted.

We mustn’t have more alter-is than we’ve already got, because that is how we got in this mess in the first place. An ARC break is an abandonment of truth and an acknowledgment of lies. In a session, you are running extreme truth and the PC knows it. He can feel it. Every time you misread a meter, you have entered a lie into the session. This is the thetan’s favorite bogey-man. You have just hit on the issue of the whole construction and destruction of universes and of his bank, and he doesn’t like it being that way. You have made the session agree with all the slave tricks that have ever been pulled on him, when he thought you were his friend getting him untrapped. So put in a lie (misread the meter), and all Hell breaks loose. That’s why it is essential to read a meter correctly, every time. It is do-able, so don’t worry about not being able to learn how.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 SEPTEMBER 1968

Remimeo  
L&N Chksht  
Class VIII

(Reissued 8 May 72  
with extended distribution)

Old lists are NOT TO BE COPIED. They are to be corrected in their original form but using a different coloured pen to show what has been done—always date new uses of these lists also using the same colour pen as used for renulling or addition to them.

When listing you always note down F, BDs, SF, LF, etc, next to the items. This is done AS YOU LIST.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jp.nt.rd  
Copyright © 1968, 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 SEPTEMBER 1968

Remimeo L&N Chksht  
Class VIII

(Reissued 8 May 1972 with  
extended distribution)

**LISTS**

When doing a correction of lists in a folder to get the correct item and clean the folder up, these rules apply—

1. Get one F/N per type of list. Example: 3 S & Ds type U are in the folder—you get the item on the first S & D and an F/N—leave the other two.
2. You can get F/Ns on S & D types WSU, Rem Bs old, new and environment. But only on each type.
3. To go for any more on one type is dangerous and should not be done.

This whole procedure should be done only if ordered by the C/S.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jp.nt.rd  
Copyright © 1968, 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 SEPTEMBER 1971

Remimeo  
Also Dn Text

*C/S Series 59*

**DIANETIC LIST ERRORS**

It *can* happen that a Dianetic list of somatics, pains, emotions and attitudes can act as a list under the meaning of the Laws of Listing and Nulling as per HCO B 1 August 68.

The most violent session ARC Brks occur because of list errors under the meaning of Listing and Nulling. Other session ARC Brks even under withholds are not as violent as those occurring because of listing errors.

Therefore when a violent or even a “total-apathy-won’t-answer” session upset has occurred in Dianetics, one must suspect that the preclear is reacting under the Laws of Listing and Nulling and that he conceives such an error to have been made.

The repair action is to assess the prepared list which corrects listing errors. This is L4B—HCO B 15 Dec 68 amended to 18 March 71.

It is used “On Dianetics Lists \_\_\_\_\_” as the start of each of its questions when employed for this purpose.

When a pc has not done well on Dianetics and when no other reason can be found the C/S should suspect some listing error and order an L4B to be done “On Dianetic lists \_\_\_\_\_” at the start of each question.

Each read obtained on the list is carried Earlier Similar to F/N as per HCO B 14 Mar 71 “F/N Everything” or, preferably the list is found in the folder and properly handled in accordance with what read on L4B.

ALL Dianetic Lists can be carried to an item that blows down and F/Ns.

This does not mean the item found is now wholly clean. Even though it F/Ned it can be run by recall, by secondaries and by engrams as found in Class VIII materials. It is usually run by engrams, triple, R3R.

A C/S must be alert to the fact that

- (a) Extreme upsets and deep apathies are almost always list errors.
- (b) That a Dianetic List can be conceived to be a formal list and can behave that way.
- (c) L4B is the correction list used in such cases.

Very few Dianetic lists behave this way but when they do they must be handled as above.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 APRIL 1972  
Issue II

Remimeo

*C/S Series 78*

**PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND  
WC ERROR CORRECTION**

Where untrained Auditors are finding Whys for a Danger Formula, or post purposes or post products as called for in the Est O System you will get a certain amount of error and case disturbance. Such upsets also come from word clearing by incompetent persons.

The C/S should look for these especially when such campaigns are in progress. He should suspect them as a possibility when a case bogs.

A C/S must be sure all such papers and worksheets get into pc's folders.

A common repair action is to

1. Do an assessment for type of charge.
2. Handle the charge found by the assessment done.
3. Fly all the reading items found on such assessments by 2wc or direct handling.
4. Suspect LISTING ERRORS on any Why or purpose or product found even though no list exists and reconstruct the list and L4B and handle it.
5. Handle word clearing of *any* type in or out of session with a Word Clear Correction List done in session by an Auditor.
6. When word clearing is too heavy on the pc or doesn't clean up suspect he has been thrown into implants which are mostly words or the words in some engram. As Implants are actually just engrams, handle it with an L3B.

LISTING

Any item found out of session or by a non-auditor is suspect of being a Listing and Nulling (L&N) error even though no list was made.

TODAY A CORRECT L&N ITEM MUST BD AND F/N.

So treat such items as you would list errors and try to reconstruct the list and either confirm the item or locate the real item (may have been invalidated and suppressed) or extend the list and get the real item.

The real item will BD F/N.

One can establish what the situation is with a post purpose, a Why or a product or any other such item by doing an L4B.

SELF AUDITING

The commonest reason for self auditing is a wrong or unfound L&N item.



People can go around and self list or self audit trying to get at the right Why or product or purpose after an error has been made.

### REACTION

NOTHING PRODUCES AS MUCH CASE UPSET AS A WRONG LIST ITEM OR A WRONG LIST.

Even, rarely, a DIANETIC LIST can produce wrong list reactions. Ask the pc for his somatics and he blows up or goes into apathy. Or blows. Or attacks the auditor.

ALL of the more violent or bad reactions on the part of the pc come from out lists.

Nothing else produces such a sharp deterioration in a case or even illness.

### OUT LISTS

Therefore when one gets a sharp change in a case (like lowered tone, violence, blows, “determination to go on in spite of the supervisor”, long notes from pcs, self C/Sing, etc, etc, the C/S SUSPECTS AN OUT LIST.

This outness can occur in regular sessions even when the item was said to BD F/N.

It can occur in “Coffee shop” (out of session auditing of someone), or by Est Os or poorly trained or untrained staff members or even in life.

### PTS

When such actions as finding items by non-auditors are done on PTS people the situation can be bad, so one also suspects the person to be PTS to *someone* or *something*.

“PTS” does not communicate well in an assessment question so one says, “Someone or something is hostile to you” and “You are connected to someone or something that doesn’t agree with Dianetics or Scientology.”

### REPAIRS

The main things to know when doing such repairs are (a) that such situations as wrong lists or upset people can occur in an org where untrained people are also using meters and (b) THAT IT IS UP TO THE C/S TO SUSPECT DETECT AND GET THEM HANDLED IN REGULAR SESSION.

Do not ignore the possible bad influence.

As the good outweighs the bad in such cases, it is not a correct answer to forbid such actions.

It is a correct answer to require all such actions and worksheets become part of the folder.

One can also persuade the D of T or Qual to gen in the people doing such actions. And do not ignore the effect such actions can have on cases and do not neglect to include them in C/Ses before going on with the regular program.

They can all be repaired.

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

7 NOVEMBER 1972R

Issue III

Revised & Reissued 28 July 1974 as BTB

(Revision in this type style)

Remimeo

CANCELS

HCO BULLETIN OF 7 NOVEMBER 1972

Issue III

SAME TITLE

*Auditor Admin Series 18R*

**L&N LISTS**

An L&N List (Listing and Nulling List) is a list of Items given by a pc in response to a Listing Question and written down by the Auditor in the exact sequence that they are given to him by the preclear.

An L&N List is always done on a separate sheet.

It's best to do an L&N List on faint-lined paper.

The pc's name and date are put on the top of the sheet.

The listing question is written out, usually before the start of session.

When the listing question is checked the read is marked by the question (sF, F, LF, LFBD). If Suppress or Inval is used that is also noted.

As each item is given by the pc the reads are marked—sF, F, LF, LFBD. This is done AS YOU LIST. If the item does not read you mark it with an X.

TA is noted periodically as the pc lists, and especially when the TA rises.

The LFBD F/N item is circled. If indicated to the pc it is marked IND.

When extending a list a line is drawn from where it has been extended with the date.

Example:

Item	Joe X	
	Shoes sF	
	Socks X	
	_____	Ext 24.2.72
	Sky X	
	Wax X	
	Pigs etc etc.	

L&N Lists are never stapled to the W/S but are paper-clipped under the session reports.

**CORRECTING L&N LISTS**

Old lists are NOT TO BE COPIED.

They are to be corrected in their original form but using a different coloured pen to show

what has been done—always date new uses of these lists also using the same colour pen as used for renulling or addition to them.

When a list is pulled forward to correct it, a sheet of paper is left at that date giving the data of the Listing Question and the date it is pulled forward to, so it can be easily located.

The corrected lists are left with the session reports of the session in which they were corrected. A note in red is made in the F/S of this correction.

### R3RING AN L&N ITEM

If an L&N Item is later R3Red it should be so noted on the list by adding: “R3R TRIPLED (date)”.

*References:* HCO B 30 Sept 68 “Lists”  
HCO B 19 Sept 68 “Old Lists”  
HCO B 7 May 69 “Summary of How to Write an  
*Auditor’s Report*”  
*BTB* 20 Aug 70R “Two Complete Differences  
Assessment—Listing and Nulling”

Compiled by  
Training & Services Bur

Revised & Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:HE:AL:MH:MM:mh.rd.jh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1968RA

(Amends HCO Bulletin of 9 January 1968 List L4A)

Remimeo

(ITEM 6 CORRECTED 12 FEBRUARY 1969)

(Amended 8 August 1970)

(Amended 18 March 1971)

(Revised 2 June 72)

(Re-Revised 11 April 1977)

(Revisions in this type style)

**L4BRA**

**FOR ASSESSMENT OF ALL LISTING ERRORS**

ASSESS THE WHOLE LIST (METHOD 5) THEN TAKE biggest reads or BDs and handle. Then clean up the list.

PC'S NAME \_\_\_\_\_ DATE \_\_\_\_\_

AUDITOR \_\_\_\_\_

0. WAS IT THE FIRST ITEM ON THE LIST?  
(Indicate and give pc his item.)
1. DID YOU FAIL TO ANSWER THE LISTING QUESTION?  
(If it reads, find out what question, clear the question noting whether it reads, if so, list it, find the item and give it to the pc.)
2. WAS THE LIST UNNECESSARY?  
(If it reads, indicate BPC and indicate that it was an unnecessary action.)
- 2A. DID THE QUESTION HAVE NO CHARGE ON IT?  
( Indicate. )
- 2B. WERE YOU ASHAMED TO CAUSE AN UPSET?  
(LIC after list corrected.)
- 2C. WERE YOU AMAZED TO REACT THAT WAY?  
(Same as 2B.)
- 2D. THE QUESTION HAD ALREADY BEEN LISTED BEFORE.  
(Indicate, rehab.)
- 2E. YOU HAD NO INTEREST IN THE QUESTION?  
(Indicate that the auditor missed that it didn't read.)
3. WAS THE ACTION DONE UNDER PROTEST?  
(If it reads, handle by itsa earlier similar itsa.)
4. IS A LIST INCOMPLETE?  
(If reads, find out what list and complete it, give the pc his item.)
5. HAS A LIST BEEN LISTED TOO LONG?  
(If so, find what list and get the item from it by nulling with Suppress, the nulling question being: "On has anything been suppressed?" for each item on the overlong list. Give the pc his item.)

6. **HAS THE WRONG ITEM BEEN TAKEN OFF A LIST?**  
(If this reads, put in Suppress and Invalidated on the list and null as in 5 above and find the right item and give to the pc.)
7. **HAS A RIGHT ITEM BEEN DENIED YOU?**  
(If this reads, find out what it was and clean it up with Suppress and Invalidate and give it to the pc.)
8. **HAS AN ITEM BEEN PUSHED OFF ON YOU YOU DIDN'T WANT?**  
(If so, find it and get in Suppress and Invalidate on it and tell pc it wasn't his item and continue the original action to find the correct item.)
9. **HAD AN ITEM NOT BEEN GIVEN YOU?**  
(if reads, handle as in 7.)
10. **HAVE YOU INVALIDATED A CORRECT ITEM FOUND?**  
(If so, rehab the item and find out why the pc invalidated it or if somebody else did it, clean it up and give it to pc again.)
11. **HAVE YOU THOUGHT OF ITEMS THAT YOU DID NOT PUT ON THE LIST?**  
(If so, add them to the correct list. Renuall the whole list and give the pc the item.)
12. **HAVE YOU BEEN LISTING TO YOURSELF OUT OF SESSION?**  
(If so, find out what question and try to write a list from recall and get an item and give it to the pc.)
13. **HAVE YOU BEEN GIVEN SOMEBODY ELSE'S ITEM?**  
(If so, indicate to the pc this was not his item. Don't try to find whose it was.)
14. **HAS YOUR ITEM BEEN GIVEN TO SOMEONE ELSE?**  
(If so, find if possible what item it was and give it to the pc. Don't try to identify the "somebody else.")
- 14A. **WERE EARLIER LISTING ERRORS RESTIMULATED?**  
(Indicate and correct earlier lists then check the current.)
- 14B. **HAD THIS LIST ALREADY BEEN HANDLED?**  
(Indicate.)
15. **HAS A RELEASE POINT BEEN BYPASSED ON LISTING?**  
(If so, indicate the overrun to the pc, rehab back.)
16. **HAS A RELEASE POINT BEEN BYPASSED ON THE QUESTION ONLY?**  
(If so, indicate the overrun to the pc and rehab back.)
17. **HAVE YOU GONE EXTERIOR WHILE LISTING?**  
(If so, rehab. If Ext Rundown not given, note for C/S.)
18. **HAS IT BEEN AN OVERT TO PUT AN ITEM ON A LIST?**  
(If so, find out what item and why.)
19. **HAVE YOU WITHHELD AN ITEM FROM A LIST?**  
(If so, get it and add it to the list if that list available. If not put item in the report.)
20. **HAS A WITHHOLD BEEN MISSED?**  
(If so, get it, if discreditable ask "Who nearly found out?")

21. HAS AN ITEM BEEN BYPASSED?  
(Locate which one.)
22. WAS A LISTING QUESTION MEANINGLESS?  
(If so, find out which one and indicate to the pc.)
23. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ABANDONED?  
(If so, locate it and get it back for the pc and give it to him.)
24. HAS AN ITEM BEEN PROTESTED?  
(If so, locate it and get the Protest button in on it.)
25. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ASSERTED?  
(If so, locate it and get in the Assert button on it.)
26. HAS AN ITEM BEEN SUGGESTED TO YOU BY ANOTHER?  
(If so, get it named and the Protest and Refusal off.)
27. HAS AN ITEM BEEN VOLUNTEERED BY YOU AND NOT ACCEPTED?  
(If so, get off the charge and give it to the pc, or if he then changes his mind on it, go on with the listing operation.)
28. HAS THE ITEM ALREADY BEEN GIVEN?  
(If so, get it back and give it again.)
29. HAS AN ITEM BEEN FOUND PREVIOUSLY?  
(If so, find what it was again and give it to the pc once more.)
30. HAS AN ITEM NOT BEEN UNDERSTOOD?  
(If so, work it over with buttons until pc understands it or accepts or rejects it and go on with listing.)
- 30A. WAS THE LISTING QUESTION NOT UNDERSTOOD?  
(Get defined and check for read. It may be unreading. If so, indicate that an uncharged question was listed because it read on a misunderstood.)
- 30B. WAS A WORD IN THE QUESTION NOT UNDERSTOOD?  
(Same as 30A.)
31. WAS AN ITEM DIFFERENT WHEN SAID BY THE AUDITOR?  
(If so, find out what the item was and give it to the pc correctly.)
- 31A. DID THE AUDITOR SUGGEST ITEMS TO YOU THAT WERE NOT YOURS?  
(Indicate as illegal to do so. Correct the list removing these.)
32. WAS NULLING CARRIED ON PAST THE FOUND ITEM?  
(If so, go back to it and get in Suppress and Protest.)
33. HAS AN ITEM BEEN FORCED ON YOU?  
(If so, get off the Reject and Suppress and get the listing action completed to the right item if possible.)
34. HAS AN ITEM BEEN EVALUATED?  
(If so, get off the Disagreement and Protest.)
35. HAD EARLIER LISTING BEEN RESTIMULATED?  
(If so, locate when and indicate the bypassed charge. *Find and correct the earlier out list.*)

36. HAS AN EARLIER WRONG ITEM BEEN RESTIMULATED?  
(If so, find when and indicate the bypassed charge. *Find and correct the earlier out list.*)
37. HAS AN EARLIER ARC BREAK BEEN RESTIMULATED?  
(If so, locate and indicate the fact by itsa earlier similar itsa.)
38. DO YOU HAVE AN ARC BREAK BECAUSE OF BEING MADE TO DO THIS?  
(If so, indicate it to the pc. *Handle the ARC break. Correct the list if it's a list ARC break.*)
39. HAS THE LIST CORRECTION BEEN OVERRUN?  
(If so, rehab.)
- 39A. WAS THE LIST DONE WHILE YOU ALREADY HAD AN ARC BRK, PTP OR W/H?
- 39B. COULDN'T YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS BEING DONE?
- 39C. COULDN'T YOU UNDERSTAND THE AUDITOR?
- 39D. DIDN'T THE AUDITOR ACKNOWLEDGE YOU?
40. IS THERE SOME OTHER KIND OF BYPASSED CHARGE?  
(If so, find what and indicate it to pc.)
41. WAS THERE NOTHING WRONG IN THE FIRST PLACE?  
(If so, indicate it to pc.)
42. HAS THE UPSET BEEN HANDLED?  
(If so, indicate it to the pc.)
43. HAS A LIST PROCESS BEEN OVERRUN?  
(If so, find which one and rehab.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by CS-4/5

LRH:JE:ldm.rw.dz..rr.nt.dr  
Copyright © 1968, 1972, 1976, 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 APRIL 1977

Remimeo  
Level III  
Level IV  
Snr Class IV  
Ex Dn  
All CI IV Auditors

**LIST ERRORS  
CORRECTION OF**

It has been found that the correction of lists, a very vital piece of tech, has been a source of confusion in the field as it apparently has never been written up in an issue. It really is simple if you know your Laws of L & N.

VERIFYING A LIST

The correct procedure for verifying/correcting past L & Ns is to check the items as to whether or not they are correct. Then do an L4BRA on each list where the item is found to be incorrect. You would have to orient the pc to the listing question and the item. You do not direct the question to see if it read. And don't just do an L4BRA and then not find the right item for the pc as part of the handling (unless the question proves to be uncharged or some such).

NULLING A LIST

One nulls a list when he doesn't get a BD F/N item on listing. The Laws of L & N strictly apply. An L4BRA would be used if the action bogs with still no item found. One would also null lists the pc made where no item had been found such as a 2WC which turned into a listing action with the pc giving off items or a list the pc somehow made while not on a meter. In these cases there is no item to verify with the pc as correct. Just cull the items into a list, work out with the pc what the question was if it's not already noted, and null the list.

RECONSTRUCTING A LIST

Sometimes you just don't have the list and can't get it or it's an old Why Finding or PTS interview for which there are no worksheets. In this case you get from the pc what the question was and then get him to give you the items that were already on the list as the item probably was already on the list and you don't want the pc to get into newly listing the question in PT and then getting into an overlisting situation. Just get him to give you the items he had already put on the list and more often than not you will get a BD F/N item. If you don't get the item that way then you can extend the list.

SELF-LISTING

Watch it on these as every random stray thought a person has about "why this or that" does not mean it's a self-list. But do look for it on a person who is manifesting the horrendous BPC an out list can generate, who is introspected or has been trying to figure out who is doing him in after just having seen the Ethics Officer. Just don't get into trying to make a list out of some non-standard listing question that won't give you an item. And actually the usual reason for self-listing is a prior wrong L & N item or an item not found. People will self-list to try to find the right item. So find and correct the earlier out list.



## LIST CORRECTION BLOW-UP

When you are going along correcting lists and suddenly you get a big pc blow-up and it is not resolving on the list you are correcting you had better quickly realize that you probably are not correcting the list that is out and you'd better find out which list it is. There is usually an earlier out list to be found, if the list you are correcting does not resolve the upset.

## LISTS NOT READING

When you start getting key lists such as Grades III and IV not reading and no items found it's time for that auditor to get a thorough overhaul on his metering, eyesight and to get off all his MUs on L & N. You also could be setting the pc up for a self-listing situation as he has been given the listing question but no item has been found. So be very sure the question did not read even with Suppress and Inval and TRs were in before getting off a key L & N process.

## USE OF L4BRA

The prepared list L4BRA corrects L & N lists. It can be run on old lists, current lists, general listing. When a pc is ill after a listing and nulling session or up to 3 days after, always suspect that a listing action done on the pc had an error in it and get those lists corrected.

Sometimes it is obvious what the error was per the Laws of Listing and Nulling. For example there could be two reading items left on the list in which case you would know to extend the list as it has been underlisted. If this didn't go, then an L4BRA would be done on the list.

## HANDLING AN L4BRA

You handle reading questions on the L4BRA by the directions under the question that read. You don't just 2WC these questions. For example say question 4 read on the L4BRA, "Is a list incomplete? SF." You then ask the pc, "What list is incomplete?" Locate it and get it completed to a BD F/N item. You don't just 2WC "incomplete lists" to an F/N and leave it at that.

By the way the L4BRA is missing a line which is "Was it the first item on the list?" This is being added as it's quite common that it is the first item and is most often missed.

## DO IT RIGHT

An out list can create more concentrated hell with a pc than any other single auditing error. So it's imperative that listing errors get properly corrected.

The best thing to do is to have the Laws of Listing and Nulling drilled line by line and down cold and just do it right in the first place. Then you will also see at once where old lists violated these laws and you will not be yourself doing lists that have to be corrected later.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder  
Assisted by  
CS-4/5

LRH:JE:dr  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JANUARY 1966

Remimeo

**SEARCH AND DISCOVERY**  
**(ETHICS TYPE CASES, PTSs)**  
**S & D ERRORS**  
(Handling PTSs with S & D)

When you have a failed Search and Discovery, the following are incorrect or have been omitted:

1. Incorrect item (errors in listing or assessment, over or under listing, bad metering, poor question).
2. Person has not actually been made to disconnect from the SP by declaration in writing.
3. It was really an ARC Break, not an SP and ARC Breaks should have been looked for instead of SPs.
4. The SP found was refused by the Auditor or Ethics.

The golden rule of S & D also applies—if it isn't the correct person or group that was "found" the good indicators won't come in.

*So any* incorrectly done S & D (as above) will not result in a pc bright-eyed and bushy tailed. All S & Ds correctly done on a pc that is PTS result in remarkable recoveries magical to see. So don't blame S & D if it "fails". Blame the lack of skill in using it and the person who ordered it or did it should be retrained.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.cden  
Copyright ©1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 FEBRUARY 1966

Remimeo  
Tech Div Hats  
HGC Auditors  
Qual Div Staff  
Franchise

*Level III*

**S AND D WARNING**

Search and Discovery, done incorrectly (incorrect SP found) can make a preclear ill within a week or two after.

Assessment is a very proper skill. There is a great deal written on it and many tapes.

The common errors of assessment (aside from the usual Gross Auditing Errors) are:

1. Too short a list
2. Too long a list
3. Clumsy or improper meter handling
4. List getting suppressed
5. Item getting invalidated
6. Pc being allowed too much Itsa
7. Pc getting ARC Broken by under or over-listing
8. Auditor not letting the pc have his item
9. Whole list going live because the item was by-passed earlier on the list
10. Auditor not looking for good and bad indicators to see if he was correct in his assessment.

When the right SP is found the good indicators flood in *and* the pc does not cave in in 36 to 72 hours.

The bug in S & D is that one can *almost* get the right item. An item can be found that is *nearly* the right one. If the nearly right one is accepted the pc will be doubtfully more cheerful and may insist this is *it*. The pc however is still not quite sure. Inevitably that is the sign of a *nearly* right item.

The real reaction to the correct person is an "Of Course!" no doubt about it reaction.

It is the action of *nearly* finding the right one that may make the pc ill in the next few days or a week. One has restimulated the by-passed charge of the right one without finding it.

Remember that the real Suppressive Person (SP) was the one that wove a dangerous environment around the pc. To find that person is to open up the pc's present time perception or space. It's like pulling a wrapping of wool off the pc.

The SP persuaded or caused the pc to believe the environment was dangerous and that it was *always* dangerous and so made the pc pull in and occupy less space and reach less.

When the SP is really located and indicated the pc feels this impulse not to reach diminish and so his space opens up.

The difference between a *safe* environment and a *dangerous* environment is only that a person is willing to reach and expand in a safe environment and reaches less and contracts in a dangerous environment.

An SP wants the other person to reach less. Sometimes this is done by forcing the person to reach into danger and get hurt so that the person will thereafter reach less.

The SP wants smaller, less powerful beings. The SP thinks that if another became powerful that one would attack the SP.

The SP is totally insecure and is battling constantly in covert ways to make others less powerful and less able.

Scientology flies into the teeth of an SP. One will go to the most extraordinary lengths to try to injure Scientologists or an organization or a staff member.

But SPs existed long before Scientology and finding the basic SP around the pc just because of Scientology or the pc is a Scientologist is in actual fact unlikely.

Childhood is the most fertile area in which to locate *the SP* on the case. A child is weak and at the mercy of adults. It is this fact alone that gave *all* the cures Freud ever stumbled onto. The analyst accidentally located an SP when his work was successful. But then he proceeded to overrun and restimulate the patient without erasing. In other words he would not let the patient have his item. An hour with a meter in the hands of an expert auditor who *can* assess correctly will produce everything the analyst or Freud ever hoped to achieve and will do it invariably compared to the small results analysts did achieve.

But if you get one *almost* right, and not get the really correct SP, then you get the same phenomena that dogged the analyst—the pc gets better for a moment and collapses.

I am not saying you can permanently injure persons. The analyst techniques operated far more restimulatively than our S & D. They made the person talk about it for years!

But you can still give a pc a nasty cold if you miss on an S & D.

So don't miss.

Do it correctly.

Find the correct SP.

It's all correct if you assess by the book—complete list, not too long or too short. Correct item on the list. Good indicators then in. And no relapse for at least 2 weeks.

That's how a *real* S & D is done.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH : ml.rd  
Copyright © 1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 JUNE 1966  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Tech Div Hats  
HGC Auditors  
Qual Div Staff

**S & D—THE MISSED ITEM**

There are four points I want to get across to you.

1. ILLNESS = ONLY PTS
2. ONLY PTS = ILLNESS
3. ONLY A PTS CONDITION CAN MAKE A GRADE V (or any grade) SICK
4. A BAD S & D MAKES A PERSON SICK

Get it? GOOD!!

Now, if a person who has had an S & D gets sick, what do you know? You know that:

- (a) They are a PTS
- (b) The S & D was not properly done
- (c) An item was missed

NOTE: The missed item may be on a list that was made 2 or 3 years ago.

On the HCO B 5th February 1966 "S & D WARNING", I *clearly* stated that "It is the action of *nearly* finding the right one that may make the pc ill". One has restimulated the charge of the RIGHT item, but, has found and okayed the WRONG item.

A bad S&D is DEADLY.

A bad S & D can cause a dangerous physical condition. A bad S & D can land a pc in hospital (I know of two such cases where it did).

So please! PLEASE!! get this, it is so very important. Always, repeat, ALWAYS look for the MISSED item on a priorly done list when the pc gets sick.

Know your S & D bulletins, know your listing and nulling bulletin—THOROUGHLY—and you won't go wrong.

Let's fix up roller coasters, not help keep them roller coasting.

IT'S VERY EASY.

LRH:lb-r.cden  
Copyright © 1966  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 AUGUST 1969

Remimeo  
Class VIII Chksht  
Class VIIIs  
Class VIII C/S Book

**HANDLING ILLNESS IN SCIENTOLOGY**

Sickness is of course the result of engram chains in restimulation.

One has to ask, however, what causes restimulation to occur?

The answer is Out Ruds plus a suppressive environment or situation.

Therefore, obviously, if one wanted to really handle handle handle sickness and do some miracles, one would use the lot of one's weapons.

Don't mistake that Dianetics (HCOB 24 July 1969) can all by itself practically bring the dead to life to all intents and purposes and it can be used all by itself.

However, when that doesn't work completely, then the Class VIII Case Supervisor and well trained Scientology auditors can step in.

Let us examine the basic full dress parade routine of what Scientology and Dianetics could be used.

1. Put in Life Ruds (as given below).
2. 3 S&Ds.
3. All somatics, sensations, emotions and attitudes in or in regard to the sick area listed and handled by DIANETICS (HCOB 24 July 69) (which includes any medical treatment as in that HCOB).
4. A Review that flies a rud and a Scientology auditor runs the second and third flow of each somatic found and run in the Dianetic auditing.

Obviously this illness hasn't a chance at all. It disappears in 1. Or in 2. Or in 3. And there aren't very many that would ever get to 4.

The system is obvious. You take away the current out ruds and the illness can de-stimulate. You take away the suppressions and de-stimulation is more positive.

You erase all the engrams and the source is gone.

You do the second and third flows and the overts and sympathies are also vanished.

On ruds alone you can of course get a recurrence.

You also risk a recurrence on the S & Ds.

The motivators go on the engram chains.

The overts and sympathy for like illness goes on the second and third flows.

## LIFE RUDS

As the person with Out Ruds makes no real gain it is wise to put ruds in "In life".

This is done with

"In life have you had an ARC Break?"

"In life have you had a Problem?"

"In life have you had a Withhold?"

If the person has had much auditing you ask after each of the "In life" questions, "Was that present in an auditing session?"

## S & Ds

The full parade for three S & Ds (as given in HCOB 19 January 1968 in the Class VIII pack) is as follows:

3 Item S&D:

Fly a rud.

Assess

Withdraw From

Stop

Unmock

Suppress

Invalidate

Make Nothing of

Suggest

Been Careful of

Fail to Reveal

Take the 3 that read best (null to 3 items). Use the one that read most first.

Test one of these items in these two questions to see which question then reads best.

"Who or What has attempted to .....you?"

"Who or What have you tried to .....?"

List the best reading question by the laws of Listing and Nulling. BE EXACT IN FOLLOWING THOSE LAWS or you'll make the person even sicker!

Use each of the 3 this way.

Prepcheck any item that does not F/N until it F/Ns or proves not to be the correct one in which event correct the list. If the list item does not F/N on being found and indicated, you prepcheck it to F/N.

## DIANETICS

HCOB of 24 July 69 covers the use of Dianetics in this regard.

## SECOND AND THIRD FLOWS

The running of the 2nd and third flows is covered in VIII materials and in any event is self-evident.

This rundown is what could be known as beating an illness to death.

Handling it medically and spiritually should bring home a winner every time.

This full approach is recommended only when one has encountered a resistive situation.

Very often a Dianetic Assist precedes all this.

Usually the Dianetic handling is done without the ruds or S & Ds.

But when you have somebody whose “lumbosis” has not surrendered to Dianetics, you have this full approach to fall back on.

It's nice to have a full arsenal.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ldm.ei.rd  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 DECEMBER 1971 RA  
REVISED 21 OCTOBER 1974

Remimeo  
Class IV  
Ex Dn Spclst  
Requires:  
WC 2  
\* Rate  
Clay

### PTS RUNDOWN

*References:*

BPL	31 May 71 RA	“PTS and SP Detection, Routing and Handling Checksheet”
HCO B	20 Jan 72	“PTS RD Addition”
HCO B	16 Apr 72	“PTS RD Correction List”
HCO B	17 Apr 72	C/S Series 76, “C/Sing a PTS RD”
HCO B	3 June 72R	“PTS RD, Final Step”
HCO B	24 Apr 72	C/S Series 79, “PTS Interviews”
HCO B	10 Aug 73	“PTS Handling”
HCO B	9 Nov 67	“Review Auditors”
HCO B	14 Jan 68	“S&D Type ‘S’ “
HCO B	19 Jan 68	“S&Ds By Button”
HCO B	16 Aug 69	“Handling Illness in Scientology”

### CASES

One remaining problem in cases was “PTS phenomena”.

P.T.S. means Potential Trouble Source. When someone is suppressed he becomes a Potential Trouble Source.

There are numerous HCO Bs and PLs on this subject. All of them are true observations and predictions.

The cause of ROLLERCOASTER is PTS. Rollercoaster means a slump after a gain. Pcs who do not hold their gains are PTS.

S and Ds (for Search and Discovery) was the earlier approach. These are still valid and “3 S&Ds” as a rundown is used in the PTS Rundown without change.

Now with the PTS Rundown, the handling of this common and all too frequent case condition can be handled.

### WHO DOES IT

Hopefully it can be done by Class IVs who are also HDCs, HGC Okays to Audits.

For an Auditor who is not HDC Class IV Okay to Audit HGC by competent internship to attempt a PTS Rundown would be very risky for the pc as it needs exact listing, exact TRs, exact metering, exact Code keeping and very honest auditing and competent C/Sing.

### DEVELOPMENT

Earlier discovery and development of the PTS theory is extensively covered.

The recent wrap-up came about through my OT research in November 1971.

The principal breakthrough was realizing one should NOT invalidate having known certain people before.

This is similar to the past life discovery in 1950. Some people thinking this was “unpopular” frowned on it. Some others were only famous characters so flagrantly that past lives were easily invalidated. But people who don’t go past track in Dianetics don’t recover. Even running them as “imaginary” as in *Science of Survival* advices suddenly breaks through for a stalled Dianetic Case.

In this same way with young men and girls using “I knew you when you were  
“ for 2D advantage tended to invalidate having known certain individuals before this life.

But now it turns out that the ONLY PTS situation that is serious and lasting and can cause a rollercoaster comes from having known the person *before* this life.

Possibly in the last life or earlier lives one knew persons before *that* life too. This however shows up in the 3 S&Ds.

### BREAKDOWN

There are only four points of breakdown of the PTS Rundown.

1. Improperly audited. Auditor not able to always do a correct list, TRs out, metering out, poor R3R, just plain untrained or not totally familiar with this Rundown.
2. Pc not completely set up. Like: Has TA trouble but no C/S 53 done, is a no change case but no GF 40R done, old auditing not repaired by a GF and proper programming or no C/S 54 or too tired or too ill for the R3R.
3. The Rundown not fully and completely done, but chopped or left incomplete (pc will still rollercoaster).
4. People who “can’t run engrams”—which means a druggie who hasn’t had a full Drug Rundown.

There is nothing especially tricky about the auditing of the PTS Rundown except that all auditing should be of flubless quality and when the PTS RD is flubbed by bad lists or poor R3R or out TRs or poor metering it really IS a mess. The RD is so powerful that errors in C/Sing and auditing it are especially rough.

Currently sick pcs should not be run on the PTS Rundown as a standard practice. It IS what they need BUT you can easily overwhelm a sick pc with engram running.

The time to run a PTS RD is when the pc is set up and when it is noted the pc rollercoasters, not when he collapses with a temperature.

Rollercoaster can also be caused by a bad Interiorization RD or Int repair, out lists, bypassed charge of other descriptions. These should be gotten rid of before a PTS RD is attempted.

With HCO B C/S Series 93, “New Grade Chart”, the PTS RD is done as part of Ex Dn after a full Drug RD and Exp Grade IV.

### BEHAVIOR OF RD

Valence shifts occur rapidly and frequently in PTS RDs and should be noted on the worksheet.

The R3R can sometimes be a bit of a long haul on a basic incident. Be sure with an L3RD. But get an erasure of basic no matter how hard you have to work at it. In the PTS RD incidents can “develop”. Missing pieces can appear. A whole new slant can occur on the subject when one goes to F2 after finishing F1.

Chronic somatics are likely to appear and be handled on this Rundown. And case conditions not previously remedied by other means can be remedied by this Rundown.

### END PHENOMENA

There is a point where the pc is absolutely sure he knew the person before this life. This is NOT the EP.

A pc can exteriorize on this RD. That is NOT the EP (but requires an Int RD if none has been done before and the TA goes high, or its correction).

THE EP IS A PC WHO IS GETTING AND KEEPING CASE GAINS AND NEVER AGAIN ROLLERCOASTERS.

### FLOWS

You cannot use Flow 1 as any old direction to or from pc. To do this fouls it up. *Flow 1 is to the pc.*

Flow 2 is pc to the person (or place).

Flow 3 is the person (or place) to others.

If you did F1 R3R as “Locate a time you knew\_\_\_\_\_” you might get to the pc, pc to the person or the person to others. You would not get a clean motivator F1. This would leave the PTS chain partially run.

This is also true of the ruds.

### RE-DOs

If the pc does *not* recover, then reasons for failure 1 to 4 above should be checked into.

Then the lists and R3R should be handled with L4BR and L3RD.

Then an overlooked item or person or place should be scouted for and handled. There is no question of the validity of the Rundown. It might have missed. “True love” might have been passed over as unlikely but such obsessive attraction is always based on having known (and probably done in) the other person.

Then the true EP will be attained where it only appeared to be before.

### SUMMARY OF REFERENCES

Here are the issues that directly cover the Rundown.

HCO B	9 Dec 71RA	“PTS Rundown”
HCO B	20 Jan 72	“PTS RD Addition”
HCO B	16 Apr 72	“PTS RD Correction List”
HCO B	17 Apr 72	C/S Series 76, “C/Sing a PTS RD”
HCO B	3 June 72R	“PTS RD, Final Step”

HCO B	19 Jan 68	“S&Ds By Button”
HCO B	16 Aug 69	“Handling Illness in Scientology”
HCO B	20 Apr 72	Issue II, C/S Series 78
HCO B	15 Dec 68R	“L4BR”
HCO B	24 Apr 72	C/S Series 79, “PTS Interviews”
HCO B	10 Aug 73	“PTS Handling”

## THE RUNDOWN

### A. *PAST S&Ds:*

1. Collect up past S&D items (which should have already been verified on set-ups) or get the pc to tell you them if no folder.
2. On the earliest one ask if known before. If it so reads handle per steps 3-6. If not, pick next item and repeat this check for validity.
3. R3R Triple the item using these commands:
  - F1 Locate a time when \_\_\_\_\_did something to you. R3 R.
  - F2 Locate a time when you did something to\_\_\_\_\_ R3R.
  - F3 Locate a time when\_\_\_\_\_did something to others. R3 R.
4. Triple Ruds and Overts on the item using these commands:
  - (a) Did\_\_\_\_\_ARC Brk you? ARCU CDEINR. E/S to F/N.
  - (b) Did you ARC Brk\_\_\_\_\_? ARCU CDEINR. E/S to F/N.
  - (c) Did\_\_\_\_\_ARC Brk others? ARCU CDEINR.

ALWAYS DO A FRESH ARCU CDEINR ON EACH E/S.

  - (d) Did\_\_\_\_\_give you a problem? E/S to F/N.
  - (e) Did you give\_\_\_\_\_a problem? E/S to F/N.
  - (f) Did\_\_\_\_\_give others problems? E/S to F/N.
  - (g) Did you withhold anything from \_\_\_\_\_? E/S to F/N.
  - (h) Did\_\_\_\_\_withhold anything from you? E/S to F/N.
  - (i) Did\_\_\_\_\_withhold anything from others? E/S to F/N.
  - (j) Did\_\_\_\_\_commit an overt (harmful act) on you? E/S to F/N.
  - (k) Did you commit an overt (harmful act) on\_\_\_\_\_? E/S to F/N.
  - (l) Did\_\_\_\_\_commit an overt on others? E/S to F/N.
5. Run “Can’t Hav/Enforced Hav” with these steps:
  - (a) Clear “can’t have”, “couldn’t have” as DENIAL OF SOMETHING TO SOMEONE ELSE. Clear “enforced have” as MAKING SOMEONE ACCEPT

WHAT THEY DIDN'T WANT. Have pc get the idea of these with an example or two.

- (b) Run on the SP items "can't have/enforced have" as motivator repetitive, then overt repetitive, the flow three terminal to others, others to terminal (four flows of two commands each).
- (c) After EACH item is handled with the four flows, Objective Havingness should be run.

THE COMMANDS:

- F1 1. What can't have did (terminal) run on you?  
2. What did (terminal) force on you you didn't want?
- F2 1. What can't have did you run on (terminal)?  
2. What did you try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?
- F3 1. What can't have did (terminal) run on others?  
2. What did (terminal) force on others they didn't want?
- F3A 1. What can't have did others run on (terminal)?  
2. What did others try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?

—OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS—

- 6. Handle all past S&D items per above steps.

B. *PAST PTS INTERVIEWS:*

- 7. Collect up all past PTS Interview items (which should have already been verified with C/S Series 78 on set-ups).
- 8. Check known before on earliest one. If it so reads handle as below.
- 9. R3R Triple the item.
- 10. Triple Ruds and Overts on the item.
- 11. Can't Hav/Enforced Hav on the item followed by Objective Hav.
- 12. Repeat steps 8-11 on all valid past PTS Interview items.

C. *NEW S&Ds (3 S&Ds):*

- 13. Do 3 S&Ds per HCO B 16 Aug 69, "Handling Illness in Scientology", assessment and 3 L&Ns.
- 14. Check the first item for known before, handle if it so reads.
- 15. R3R Triple the item.
- 16. Triple Ruds and Overts on the item.

17. Can't Hav/Enforced Hav on the item, followed by Objective Hav.

18. Repeat steps 14-17 on the other 2 items if valid.

D. *TROUBLED/WORRIED:*

19. L&N Who have you known this lifetime who has troubled or worried you? to BD F/N item. (Usually includes father, mother, wife or wives, husband, brothers, sisters, aunts, uncles, grandparents, lovers.)

20. Check item for known before, if it so reads:

21. R3R Triple.

22. Triple Ruds and Overts.

23. Can't Hav/Enforced Hav followed by Objective Hav.

E. *BEEN AFTER:*

24. L&N Who have you been after this life? to BD F/N item.

25. Check known before and if it reads:

26. R3R Triple.

27. Triple Ruds and Overts.

28. Can't Hav/Enforced Hav plus Objective Hav.

F. *PLANETS:*

29. L&N What planets have you known before this lifetime? to BD F/N item.

30. R3R Triple.

31. Triple Ruds and Overts.

32. Can't Hav/Enforced Hav plus Objective Hav.

33. D of P Interview the person AFTER the RD is "complete" to be sure the person is now all right (not PTS).

## REPAIR

Auditor errors during the RD are handled with L4BR, L3RD, GF Method 5 and handle, C/S 53 if necessary.

A really big snarl-up on the RD that won't clear up is handled with HCO B 16 Apr 72, "PTS RD Correction List".

If pc gets ill or rollercoasters after the RD is complete the PTS RD Correction List HCO B 16 Apr 72 is done and whatever was missed is cleared up.

## SUMMARY

The PTS RD as revised is very direct and powerful. The L&N blows each aspect apart. Don't miss on it with auditor flubs. Get it drilled thoroughly before it is delivered.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971 © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex  
HCO BULLETIN OF 20 JANUARY 1972

Remimeo

**PTS RD ADDITION**

(Refers to PTS RD HCOB 9 Dec 71)

The only reasons a PTS RD does not work are:

C/S Error: 1. Not doing one at all.

C/S Error: 2. Doing one in the middle of another RD.

C/S Error: 3. Doing one without set-up.

C/S Error: 4. The person was not PTS—which is to say was not chronically ill or roller coaster and the items didn't read.

Auditor Error: 5. The RD was badly run auditor-wise. R3R was bad, metering poor, ruds not correctly or fully done.

Auditor & C/S Error: 6. The RD was quickie, only doing step (a) and brushing

C/S Error: 7. Even though the whole RD was done fully, there remained on the case an undetected additional person or thing to which the pc was PTS.

The rules of PTS are

A PERSON WHO ROLLER COASTERS IS ALWAYS PTS.

A PERSON WHO IS CHRONICALLY ILL ALWAYS IS PTS.

A PTS RUNDOWN THAT DOES NOT WORK HAS NOT BEEN DONE AS PER 1 TO 7 ABOVE.

The remedies to the above are

1. Do it.
2. Pgm it in correct sequence.
3. Set the case up properly so it is running well and past errors handled.
4. Establish how well the person holds his gains before Pgming one. If any Q at all, do the RD.
5. Cram the auditor on TRs, Metering, R3R drills and ruds. Do L4B, GF Method 5 Handle, L3B on the pc and redo accordingly.
6. Complete the RD.
7. 2wc "What is your attention on?" to F/N. On PTS RD fly all ruds single; L&N "On the PTS Rundown what being or thing was missed?"; R3R Triple on it; fly all ruds and overts on it triple; if all not very okay now 2wc "What other subject or people might have



been overlooked on the PTS RD?" Handle with R3R Triple and Ruds Triple plus overts.

A PTS RD *always* works. If it works with a relapse there is an error in it as in the numbered paras above.

**THIS IS VITAL TECH TO THE PC. IT MAKES THE MOST DIFFICULT CASES  
FLY IF IT IS DONE RIGHT.**

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:mes.bh  
Copyright ©1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BPL 5 Apr 72R  
PTS TYPE "A" HANDLING  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

*C/S Series 76*

**C/SING A PTS RUNDOWN**

References: HCO B 9 Dec 71    PTS Rundown  
              HCO B 20 Jan 72    PTS Rundown Addition  
              HCO B 13 Feb 72    PTS RD Additional  
                                  Issue II            LRH Data  
              HCO PL 5 Apr 72    PTS Type A Handling  
              HCO B 16 Apr 72    PTS Correction List  
              HCO B 17 Apr 72    C/S Series 76  
  C/Sing a PTS RD (this HCO B)  
Any subsequent issues.

The whole point of a PTS Rundown is to make a person *not PTS any longer*.

The point is not to just run some processes. It is to have a person all right now.

To really understand this rundown, one would have to know what PTS is in the first place and why one was doing the rundown.

This would apply to the auditor as well as the C/S.

PTS means POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE. It means someone connected to a person or group opposed to Scientology.

It is a TECHNICAL thing.

It results in illness and rollercoaster and IS the CAUSE of Illness and rollercoaster.

When you do a PTS RD on a pc CORRECTLY he or she should no longer be ill or rollercoaster.

**BUT THIS INCLUDES THE PERSON HANDLING HIS PTS CONDITION IN THE REAL UNIVERSE NOT IN JUST HIS BANK.**

An auditor and C/S must see that the person is:

- (a) Handled properly in HCO or by the D of P if HCO isn't there so that the person handles the PTS Connection itself. (See HCO PL 5 April 72, "PTS TYPE A HANDLING".)
- (b) Do the RD correctly (see reference HCO Bs above).
- (c) D of P Interview the person AFTER the RD is "complete" to be sure the person is now all right (not PTS).
- (d) Watch the person's folder for any new signs of illness and rollercoaster and if these occur find out what was missed by assessing PTS RD CORRECTION LIST. (See HCO B 16 April 72.)

- (e) Handling the PTS RD CORR LIST.
- (f) Re-interviewing to be sure the person is all right now.

#### DATA

Anyone handling or auditing or C/Sing PTS cases should have done the PACK "PTS, SP TECH" Pack I & Pack 2 which are based on HCO PL 31 May 71 which is the CHECKSHEET for available tech and policy on this subject.

To this checksheet (HCO PL 31 May 71) must be added these issues:

HCO B 9 Dec 71 PTS Rundown  
 HCO B 20 Jan 72 PTS Rundown Addition  
 HCO B 13 Feb 72 PTS RD Additional  
           Issue II   LRH Data  
 HCO PL 5 Apr 72 PTS Type A Handling  
 HCO B 16 Apr 72 PTS Correction List  
 HCO B 17 Apr 72 C/S Series 76  
                   C/Sing a PTS RD (this HCO B)

Any subsequent issues.

#### PTS SITUATIONS

The hardest thing to get across about a PTS situation is that it IS the reason for continued illness and rollercoaster (loss of gains).

The condition *does* exist. It is in fact common.

We *do* have the auditing tech to handle now.

The material has to be applied correctly just like any other material.

The reason we do the rundown is not to do some sessions or sell some auditing or just explain why the person is like that. We do the rundown so the person will no longer be PTS.

The (EP) *End Phenomenon of the PTS RD is attained when the person is well and stable.*

As a C/S you MUST put a YELLOW TAB marked PTS on a PTS PC Folder that stays on until the person is NO LONGER PTS.

If you do NOT do this there will be about 25% of your pcs or more that YOU WILL BE IN CONTINUAL TROUBLE WITH! Because you will be C/Sing auditing for a person who is PTS, will be ill, will rollercoaster because the person has NOT been handled to EP on being PTS.

These people, by the way, will tell you, "Oh, I'm not PTS." "But your father is suing the org." "Oh yes, I know, but it doesn't bother me. Besides my illness is from something I ate last year. And I rollercoaster because I don't like the Examiner. But I'm not PTS." The mystery is solved when you find they haven't a clue what the letters mean or what the condition is, so give them a copy of HCO PL 5 Apr 72 and let them read it. If they still want to know more give them HCO PL 23 Dec 65. (Remembering it has to be Word Cleared Method 4 or he won't have a clue even if he reads it.)

We are on no campaign to rid the world of suppressives when we are handling a PTS pc. But facts are facts and tech is tech.

In handling a PTS person as a C/S you are on a borderline of policy violation unless you make the person do what it says in HCO PL 5 April 72 first. That handles the situation itself. Then you can handle the person with the PTS Rundown.

It is a great rundown. Like any other it has a standard way of going about it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright ©1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 3 JUNE 1972R

REVISED 15 OCTOBER 1974

Remimeo  
Class IV

(Cancels BTB 24 March 1973R,  
"PTS RD Errors".)

**PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP**

The following is *an additional step to the PTS Rundown* developed by me and tested at Flag. This step is run after each terminal *is* run, *to prevent by-passing charge*.

THE STEPS ARE:

1. Select the terminal already run in R3 R *and Ruds*.
2. Clear "can't have", "couldn't have" as DENIAL OF SOMETHING TO SOMEONE ELSE. Clear "enforced have" as MAKING SOMEONE ACCEPT WHAT THEY DIDN'T WANT. Have pc get the idea of these with an example or two.
3. Run on the SP items "can't have/enforced have" as motivator repetitive, then overt repetitive, the flow three terminal to others, others to terminal (four flows of two commands each).
4. After EACH item is handled with the four flows, Objective Havingness should be run. *Then the next PTS RD item is taken up, run R3R and Ruds then can't have/enforced have.*

THE COMMANDS:

FLOW ONE: 1. What can't have did (terminal) run on you?  
2. What did (terminal) force on you you didn't want?

FLOW TWO: 1. What can't have did you run on (terminal)?  
2. What did you try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?

FLOW THREE: 1. What can't have did (terminal) run on others?  
2. What did (terminal) force on others they didn't want?

FLOW THREE (A): 1. What can't have did others run on (terminal)?  
2. What did others try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?

—OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS—

THEORY

The theory is that SPs are SPs because they deny Hav and enforce unwanted Hav. They also deny *do* and enforce unwanted *do*. They also deny *be* and enforce unwanted *be*. This is why we have never before been able to run subjective Hav. It collided with SPs, Overts, and Withholds on them.

A very full Rundown then would be to start with *don't be, must be*; go on to *don't do, must do*; end up with *can't have, enforced have*. (Not to be run at this time.) Hav alone should handle without resorting to be or do.

END OFF AT ONCE AND BEGIN OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS IF THE TA SOARS OR THE PC CAVES IN. If this does not handle, then do a C/S 53RH at once and handle.

### *PTS RD NOTES*

*With the issue of HCO B 17 Mar 74, "TWC, Using Wrong Questions", it becomes necessary to convert the PTS RD 2wcs for items into L&N questions. Example: Who have you known this lifetime who has troubled or worried you? L&N to BD F/N item.*

*Avoid listing the same question twice. The L&N for places and planets should be restricted to planets only on VA pcs and an L4BR used at the first sign of trouble.*

*Additional PTS RD items can be obtained from past PTS Interviews. Done by L&N the RD is very powerful and direct The pc must be well set up for it*

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt jh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1973

Remimeo  
HCO Secs  
E/Os  
MAAs  
Tech Secs  
Ds of P  
PTS Pack

**PTS HANDLING**

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and KNOW ARE TRUE in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.
2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: A. Discover. B. Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSs gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS". To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking about "stress" causing illness. Lacking full tech they yet have an inkling that this is so because they see it is somehow true. They cannot handle it. Yet they recognize it, and they state that it is a senior situation to various illnesses and accidents. Well, we have the tech of this in more ways than one.

What is this thing called "stress"? It is more than the medico defines it—he usually says it comes from operational or physical shock and in this he has too limited a view.

A person under stress is actually under a suppression on one or more dynamics.

If that suppression is located and the person handles or disconnects, the condition diminishes. If he also has all the engrams and ARC Breaks, problems, overts and withholds



audited out triple flow and if ALL such areas of suppression are thus handled, the person would recover from anything caused by “stress”.

Usually the person has insufficient understanding of life or any dynamic to grasp his own situation. He is confused. He believes all his illnesses are true because they occur in such heavy books!

At some time he was predisposed to illness or accidents. When a serious suppression then occurred he suffered a precipitation or occurrence of the accident or illness, and then with repeated similar suppressions on the same chain, the illness or tendency to accidents became prolonged or chronic.

To say then that a person is PTS to his current environment would be very limited as a diagnosis. If he continues to do or be something to which the suppressive person or group objected he may become or continue to be ill or have accidents.

Actually the problem of PTS is not very complicated. Once you have grasped the two data first given, the rest of it becomes simply an analysis of how they apply to this particular person. A PTS person can be markedly helped in three ways: (a) gaining an understanding of the tech of the condition (b) discovering to what or to whom he is PTS (c) handling or disconnecting.

Someone with the wish or duty to find and handle PTSs has an additional prior step: He must know how to recognize a PTS and how to handle them when recognized. Thus it is rather a waste of time to engage in this hunt unless one has been checked out on all the material on suppressives and PTSs and grasps it without misunderstandings. In other words the first step of the person is to get a grasp of the subject and its tech. This is not difficult to do; it may be a bit more difficult to learn to run an E-Meter and considerably more difficult to learn how to list for items, but there again this is possible and is much easier than trying to grope around guessing.

With this step done, a person has no real trouble recognizing PTS people and can have success in handling them which is very gratifying and rewarding. Let us consider the easiest level of approach:

i) Give the person the simpler HCO Bs on the subject and let him study them so that he knows the elements like “PTS” and “Suppressive”. He may just cognite right there and be much better. It has happened.

ii) Have him discuss the illness or accident or condition, without much prodding or probing, that he thinks now may be the result of suppression. He will usually tell you it is right here and now or was a short time ago and will be all set to explain it (without any relief) as stemming from his current environment or a recent one. If you let it go at that he would simply be a bit unhappy and not get well as he is discussing usually a late lock that has a lot of earlier material below it.

iii) Ask when he recalls first having that illness or having such accidents. He will at once begin to roll this back and realize that it has happened before. You don’t have to be auditing him as he is all too willing to talk about this in a most informal manner. He will get back to some early this-lifetime point usually.

iv) Now ask him *who* it was. He will usually tell you promptly. And, as you are not really auditing him and he isn’t going backtrace and you are not trying to do more than key him out, you don’t probe any further.

v) You will usually find that he has named a person to whom he is still connected! So you ask him whether he wants to handle or disconnect. Now as the sparks will really fly in his life if he dramatically disconnects and if he can’t see how he can, you persuade him to begin to handle on a gradient scale. This may consist of imposing some slight discipline on him such as

requiring him to actually answer his mail or write the person a pleasant good roads good weather note or to realistically look at how he estranged them. In short what is required in the handling is a low gradient. All you are trying to do is MOVE THE PTS PERSON FROM EFFECT OVER TO SLIGHT GENTLE CAUSE.

vi) Check with the person again, if he is handling, and coach him along, always at a gentle good roads and good weather level and no H E and R (Human Emotion and Reaction) if you please.

That is a simple handling. You can get complexities such as a person being PTS to an unknown person in his immediate vicinity that he may have to find before he can handle or disconnect. You can find people who can't remember more than a few years back. You can find anything you can find in a case. But simple handling ends when it looks pretty complex. And that's when you call in the auditor.

But this simple handling will get you quite a few stars in your crown. You will be amazed to find that while some of them don't instantly recover, medication, vitamins, minerals will now work when before they wouldn't. You may also get some instant recovers but realize that if they don't you have not failed.

The auditor can do "3 S&Ds" after this with much more effect as he isn't working with a completely uninformed person.

"3 S&Ds" only fail because of wrong items or because the auditor did not then put in triple rudiments on the items and then audit them out as engrams triple flow.

A being is rather complex. He may have a lot of sources of suppression. And it may take a lot of very light auditing to get him up to where he can do work on suppressives since these were, after all, the source of his overwhelm. And what he did to THEM might be more important than what they did to HIM but unless you unburden HIM he may not get around to realizing that.

You can run into a person who can only be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

But you have made an entrance and you have stirred things up and gotten him more aware and just that way you will find he is more at cause.

His illness or proneness to accidents may not be slight. You may succeed only to the point where he now has a chance, by nutrition, vitamins, minerals, medication, treatment, and above all, auditing, of getting well. Unless you jogged this condition, he had no chance at all: for becoming PTS is the first thing that happened to him on the subject of illness or accidents.

Further, if the person has had a lot of auditing and yet isn't progressing too well, your simple handling may all of a sudden cause him to line up his case.

So do not underestimate what you or an auditor can do for a PTS. And don't sell PTS tech short or neglect it. And don't continue to transfer or push off or even worse tolerate PTS conditions in people.

You CAN do something about it.

And so can they.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 APRIL 1972  
Issue I

Remimeo  
D of P  
Auditors  
Ethics  
Officers

*C/S Series 79*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 5*

**PTS INTERVIEWS**

(Reference HCO B 17 April 72, C/S Series 76)

Interviews to discover a PTS condition are done on a meter with all reads marked.

The Interview asks (a) about persons who are hostile or antagonistic to the pc, (b) about groups that are anti-Scientology, (c) about people who have harmed the pc, (d) about *things* that the pc thinks are suppressive to the pc, (e) about locations that are suppressive to the pc and about *past* life things and beings suppressive to the pc.

In doing the Interview the Interviewer must realize that a sick person *is* PTS. There are no sick people who are not PTS to someone or a group or something somewhere.

A somewhat suppressive pc will find the good hats suppressive. This does not relieve his condition. He is PTS to SP people, groups, things or locations, no matter how SP he is.

He can have been audited by someone he knew in an earlier life and who goofed the session. A few auditors have since been declared. Not because they goofed but because they *were SP*.

However, some PTS pc will make trouble for good people because that is what PTS means (Potential Trouble Source). So do not buy all the good people he is PTS to.

Further, when you do get the person or group or thing or location the PTS person will F/N VGI and begin to get well.

The PTS condition is actually a *problem* and a mystery and a withdrawal so it is sometimes hard to find and has to be specially processed (3 S&Ds) to locate it.

Usually it is quite visible.

Don't have a sick, rollercoaster pc appear for Interview and then say "not PTS". It's a false report. It only means the Interviewer did not find it.

The pc sometimes begins to list in such an Interview and such an Interview where a wrong item is found has to be audited to complete the list or find the right item. (See C/S Series 78, HCO B 20 Apr 72, Issue II.)

So Interview worksheets are VITAL.

The Interview should end on an F/N.

The Interview is followed by the Ethics action of HCO PL 5 April 72 or other Ethics actions such as handling or disconnection and posting as called for in policy.

An Interviewer has to use good TRs and operate his meter properly and know 2-way comm and PTS tech.

Some Interviewers are extremely successful.

Such Interviews and handling count as auditing hours.

When properly done, plus good auditing on the PTS RD, well people result.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 OCTOBER 1976

(Also issued as HCO PL 20.10.76 same title.)

Remimeo  
DPE  
Ethics Officers  
PTS/SP Checksheet

**PTS DATA**

Based on a recent pilot it has become quite obvious that a full and complete PTS handling would consist of:

- A. PTSness handled terminatedly by interview or auditing by a person trained on BPL 31 May 71RC.
- B. Complete study and pass on the PTS/SP Checksheet, BPL 31 May 71RC Revised 12 August 1976.

The correctly located suppressive, who is then handled based on a thorough understanding of the mechanics of PTS/SP phenomena form the simplicity that is PTS tech. The tech of locating the suppressive source is also fully covered. in the PTS/SP Checksheet and is a vital prerequisite for PTS handlers.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

As assisted by CS-5

LRH:JE:nt  
Copyright © 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

**PTS RD CORRECTION LIST**

(Reference HCO B 17 Apr 72,  
"C/Sing the PTS Rundown",  
C/S Series 76)

This Correction List is assessed and handled after a PTS Rundown has been done on the pc. It also serves as a checklist of expected actions with the Rundown.

The handlings are given below the assessing statements in each instance.

The list is Always Done Method 5 (All assessed then handled).

1. You have been physically ill after auditing. \_\_\_\_\_  
(If this happened after a PTS RD the RD is not complete.  
2wc to F/N then find what was incomplete.)
2. You lost the gains achieved in auditing. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Same as 1 above.)
3. You are still in communication with a person or group that does  
not like Scientology. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Have HCO handle per P/L 5 Apr 72 or if HCO does not act handle  
with D of P or Tech Sec.)
4. You know someone who disagrees with what you are doing. \_\_\_\_\_  
(See 3 above.)
5. You handled the whole situation completely. \_\_\_\_\_  
(If reads, 2wc to F/N.)
6. You only said it was handled. \_\_\_\_\_  
(2wc to F/N, give pc P/L 23 Dec 65 and P/L 5 Apr 72 and  
Method 4 WC them and report it to the D of P for further handling.)
7. You don't understand the situation. \_\_\_\_\_  
(See 6 above.)
8. You don't believe there is a situation. \_\_\_\_\_  
(2wc to F/N and probably handling as 6 above. It could be there  
is no situation now.)
9. You didn't want to handle it and protested. \_\_\_\_\_  
(2wc to F/N. See 6 above.)
10. It can't be handled anyway. \_\_\_\_\_  
(2wc to F/N and see 6 above.)
11. There was something wrong with the auditing or auditor. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Find what and do L1C, L3B or L4B as indicated.)

12. There was earlier bad auditing.  
(Wasn't set up. Repair Pgm.) \_\_\_\_\_
13. You were given the PTS Rundown in the middle of another  
incomplete rundown.  
(2wc to F/N. Complete the incomplete RD then verify the PTS RD.) \_\_\_\_\_
14. You weren't PTS in the first place.  
(Find out if the pc was connected to SPs or an SP group in actual  
fact. Possibly still is but misinterpreting "PTS". If so do 6.) \_\_\_\_\_
15. The feelings about the people you were audited on are still there.  
(2wc to F/N. L1C, L4B, L3B as indicated. Complete the RD.) \_\_\_\_\_
16. The PTS Rundown was not complete.  
(2wc to F/N. Sort out Case on PTS RD Addition HCO B 20 Jan 72.) \_\_\_\_\_
17. You still feel PTS.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
18. You still can't hold onto your auditing gains.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
19. You were ill after the RD.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
20. You feel more upset than ever.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
21. There is still an additional person that wasn't detected.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
22. You were told to attest but were still PTS.  
(See 16.) \_\_\_\_\_
23. You decided you were PTS when you weren't.  
(2wc to F/N. Handle as indicated by Data pc gives.) \_\_\_\_\_
24. You said a person was suppressive who really wasn't.  
(See 23.) \_\_\_\_\_
25. There is a situation that has not been disclosed.  
(2wc to F/N. Get full data. C/S accordingly.) \_\_\_\_\_
26. There were lies told.  
(See 25.) \_\_\_\_\_
27. You don't agree about all this.  
(See 25.) \_\_\_\_\_
28. Your condition was really caused by something else.  
(See 25.) \_\_\_\_\_
29. There were misunderstood words.  
(See 25.) \_\_\_\_\_
30. Everything was all right in the first place.  
(See 25.) \_\_\_\_\_

- 31. There were list errors. \_\_\_\_\_  
(L4B.)
- 32. There were engram errors. \_\_\_\_\_  
(L3B.)
- 33. There were auditor errors. \_\_\_\_\_  
(L1C.)
- 34. You now feel okay. \_\_\_\_\_  
(2wc to F/N.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: mes.rd  
Copyright ©1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 MAY AD13

Central Orgs  
Franchise

**THE TIME TRACK  
AND  
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS  
BULLETIN 1**

It has been so many years since engram running was a familiar tool of the auditor that it is hard to know where to begin to teach this skill all over again. Actually, millions of words have been written or spoken on the subject of running engrams. However, oddly enough there was not one condensed, summary HCO Bulletin on the subject. Engram running, developed, was never then summated. I will therefore attempt to remedy the matter.

**ENGRAM RUNNING SIMPLIFIED**

No recapitulation or summation of materials was ever done on engram running. Therefore while all lectures and books on it are true, not one contains a final survey of engram running including everything vital to this skill and the laws which govern it. The material in books and tapes should be reviewed. But the material in these HCO Bulletins should be learned thoroughly as it takes precedence over all earlier material.

**WHY PEOPLE HAVE TROUBLE RUNNING ENGRAMS**

I have gotten very impatient with the constant plea for a rote set of commands to run engrams. The need for such commands is a *testimony to the Auditor's lack of knowledge* of the mechanics of the Time Track and the pc's behavior during an engram running session.

An auditor *must* know the basic laws and mechanics of the Time Track in order to run engrams. There *is no rote* procedure and never will be that will be successful on all cases in absence of a knowledge of what a Time Track is.

There is no substitute for knowing what engrams are and what they do. Knowing that, you can run engrams. Not knowing that, there is nothing that will take the place of such knowledge. You have to know the behavior of and data about engrams. There is no royal road that avoids such knowledge. If you know all about engrams you can run them. If you don't, you'll make a mess regardless of the commands given for use.

Therefore the essence of engram *running is* a knowledge of the character and behavior of engrams. This is not a vast subject.

However, these three things stand in the way of learning about engrams:

1. Engrams contain pain and unconsciousness; fear of pain or inflicting pain causes the auditor not to confront the pc's engrams and unconsciousness is after all a not knowing condition; and
2. The auditor is so accustomed to projectionists reeling off movies and TV programs for him or her that the auditor tends to just sit while the action rolls forward, acting like a spectator, not the projectionist.

### 3. Failure to handle Time in Incidents.

On (1) you can remedy this just by knowing about it and realizing it and surmounting it, and on (2) you can remedy the attitude by realizing that the auditor, not the pc (or some installed movie projectionist), is operating the pc's bank. (3) is covered later.

Take a pocket movie projector and any bit of a reel of film and wind it back and forth for a while and you'll see you are moving it. Then give a command and move the film and you'll have what you're doing as an auditor. Many drills can be developed using such equipment and (2) will be overcome. (1) requires just understanding and the will to rise superior to it.

## THE TIME TRACK

The endless record, called the TIME TRACK, complete with 52 perceptions, of the pc's entire past, is available to the auditor and his or her auditing commands.

The rules are: THE TIME TRACK OBEYS THE AUDITOR; THE TIME TRACK DOES NOT OBEY A PRECLEAR (early in auditing).

The Time Track is a very accurate record of the pc's past, very accurately timed, very obedient to the auditor. If motion picture film were 3D, had 52 perceptions and could fully react upon the observer, the Time Track could be called a motion picture film. It is at least 350,000,000,000,000 years long, probably much longer, with a scene about every 1/25 of a second.

## DEFINITIONS

That part of the Time Track that is free of pain and misadventure is called simply the Free Track, in that the pc doesn't freeze up on it.

*Any* mental picture that is unknowingly created and part of the Time Track is called a FACSIMILE, whether an engram, secondary, lock or pleasure moment.

*Any knowingly created* mental picture that is not part of a Time Track is called a MOCK-UP.

Any unknowingly created mental picture that appears to have been a record of the physical universe but is in fact only an altered copy of the Time Track is called a DUB-IN.

Those parts of the Time Track that contain moments of pain and unconsciousness are called ENGRAMS.

Those parts of the Time Track which contain misemotion based on earlier engramic experience are called SECONDARIES.

Those parts of the Time Track which contain the first moment an earlier engram is restimulated are called KEY-INS.

Those parts of the Time Track which contain moments the pc associates with Key-ins are called LOCKS.

A series of similar engrams, or of similar locks, are called CHAINS.

A BASIC is the first incident (engram, lock, overt act) on any chain.

BASIC BASIC is the first engram on the whole Time Track.

Incidents are not in piles or files. They are simply a part of the consecutive Time Track.

By INCIDENT is meant the recording of an experience, simple or complex, related by the same subject, location or people, understood to take place in a short and finite time period such as minutes or hours or days.

A CHAIN OF INCIDENTS makes up a whole adventure or activity related by the same subject, general location or people, understood to take place in a long time period, weeks, months, years or even billions or trillions of years.

An incident can be an engram, secondary, key-in or lock. A chain of incidents can therefore be a chain of experiences which are engrams, secondaries, key-ins and locks.

A chain of incidents has only one BASIC. Its BASIC is the earliest engram received from or overt act committed against the subject, location or beings which make it a chain.

### THE INFLUENCE OF THE TIME TRACK

Shakespeare said all life was a play. He was right in so far as the Time Track is a 3D, 52 perception movie which is a whole series of plays concerning the preclear. But the influence of it upon the preclear removes it from the class of pretense and play. It is not only very real, it is what contains whatever it is that depresses the pc to what he is today. Its savageness relieved, the preclear can recover, and only then. There is no other valid workable road.

There are valences, circuits and machinery in the reactive mind, as well as Reliable Items and Goals. But these all have their place on the Time Track and are part of the Time Track.

The preclear, as a thetan, is the effect of all this recorded experience. Almost all of it is unknown to him.

There are no other influencing agencies for the preclear than the Time Track and Present Time. And Present Time, a moment later, is part of the Time Track.

### THE CREATION OF THE TIME TRACK

The preclear makes the Time Track as time rolls forward. He does this as an obsessive create on a sub-awareness level. It is done by an INVOLUNTARY INTENTION, not under the pc's awareness or control.

The road to clear by making the preclear take over the creating of the Time Track was long explored and proved completely valueless and chancy.

The road to clear by making the preclear leave the Time Track (exteriorization) lasts only for minutes, hours or days and has proven valueless.

The road to clear, proven over 13 years of intense research and vast numbers of auditing hours and cases, lies only in an auditor handling the Time Track and removing from it, by means governed by the Auditor's Code, the material, both motivators and overts, which, recorded on it, is out of the control of the pc and holds the pc at effect. Listing for goals and reliable items, engram running, Prepchecking, Sec Checking, recall processes and assists all handle the Time Track successfully and are therefore the basis of all modern processing.

### APPARENT FAULTS IN THE TIME TRACK

There are no faults in the recording of the Time Track. There are only snarls caused by

groupers, and unavailability and lack of perception of the Time Track.

A Grouper is anything which pulls the Time Track into a bunch at one or more points. When the grouper is gone the Time Track is perceived to be straight.

Unavailability is caused by the pc's inability to confront or BOUNCERS and DENYERS. A BOUNCER throws the pc backward, forward, up or down from the track and so makes it apparently unavailable. A DENYER obscures a part of track by implying it is not there or elsewhere (a mis-director) or should not be viewed.

Groupers, bouncers and deniers are material (matter, energy, space and time in the form of effort, force, mass, delusion, etc) or command phrases (statements that group, bounce or deny). When a grouper, bouncer or denier are enforced by both material *and* command phrases they become most effective, making the Time Track unavailable to the pc.

Unless the Time Track is made available it cannot be as-ised by the pc and so remains aberrative.

The Time Track is actual in that it is made of matter, energy, space and time as well as thought. Those who cannot confront Mest think it is composed only of thought. A grouper can make a pc fat and a bouncer thin if the pc is chronically stuck in them or if the track is grouped or made unavailable through bad auditing.

## THE ORIGIN OF THE TIME TRACK

Through a great deal of study, not entirely complete, the following surmises can be made about the Time Track, the physical universe and the pc.

The tendency of the physical universe is condensation and solidification. At least this is the effect produced on the thetan. Continued dwelling in it without rehabilitation causes the thetan to become less reaching ("smaller") and more solid. A thetan, being a static, may become convinced he cannot duplicate matter, energy, space, or time or certain intentions and so succumbs to the influence of this universe. This influence in itself would be negligible unless recorded by the thetan, stored and made reactive upon the thetan as a Time Track, and then maliciously used to trap the thetan.

Recent researches I have done in the field of aesthetics tend to indicate that rhythm is the source of present time. The thetan is carried along both by his own desire to have, do or be and by having been overwhelmed in the distant past by a continuous minute rhythm. This is a possible explanation of a thetan's continuous presence in Present Time. Present Time, then, can be defined as a response to the continuous rhythm of the physical universe, resulting in a hereness in nowness.

In response to this rhythm, undoubtedly assisted by overts and implants and convictions of the need of recording, the thetan began to respond to the physical universe in his creations and eventually obsessively created (by means of restimulatable involuntary intentions) the passing moments of the physical universe. But only when he began to consider these pictures important could they be used to aberrate him.

These are only partly permanently created. Other moments of the past become re-created only when the thetan's intention is directed to them, on which these parts spontaneously appear, the thetan not voluntarily creating them.

This forms the Time Track. Some parts of it, then, are "permanently" in a state of creation and the majority of it becoming created when the thetan's attention is directed to them.

The "permanently created" portions are those times of overwhelm and indecision which

almost entirely submerged the thetan's own will and awareness.

Such parts are found in implants and great stresses. These parts are in permanent restimulation.

The mechanism of permanent restimulation consists of opposing forces of comparable magnitude which cause a balance which does not respond to current time and remains "timeless".

Such phenomena as the overt act-motivator sequence, the problem (postulate counter-postulate), tend to hold certain portions of the Time Track in "permanent creation" and cause them to continue to exist in present time as unresolved masses, energies, spaces, times and significances.

The intention of the physical universe (and those who have become degraded enough to further only its ends) is to make a thetan solid, immobile and decisionless.

The fight of the thetan is to remain unsolid, mobile or immobile at will, and capable of decision.

This in itself is the principal unresolved problem and it itself creates timeless mass which accomplishes the basic purpose of a trap.

The mechanism of the Time Track can then be said to be the primary action in making a thetan solid, immobile and decisionless. For without a record of the past accumulating and forming a gradient of solidification of the thetan, the entrapment potential of the physical universe would be negligible and the havingness which it offers might be quite therapeutic. It probably requires more than just living in the physical universe to become aberrated. The main method of causing aberration and entrapment is therefore found in actions which create or confuse the Time Track.

A thetan has things beyond Matter, Energy, Space and Time which can deteriorate. His power of choice, his ability to keep two locations separate, his belief in self and his ethical standards are independent of material things. But these can be recorded in the Time Track as well and one sees them recover when no longer influenced by the Time Track.

As the thetan himself makes his own Time Track, even if under compulsion, and commits his own overt, even on provocation, it can be said, then, that the thetan aberrates himself. But he is assisted by mammoth betrayals and his necessity to combat them. And he is guilty of aberrating his fellows.

It is doubtful if another type of being built the physical universe and still lurks within it to trap further. But older beings, already degraded, have continuously been about to help newer beings to go downhill.

Each Thetan had his own "Home Universe" and these colliding or made to collide, probably are the physical universe. But of this origin and these intentions we are not at this time certain.

It is enough for us to resolve the problem of the aberrative nature of this universe and provide a technology which assuages that aberration and keeps one abreast of it. This is practical and we can already do it. Further insight into the problem will be a further bonus. And further data is already in view.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 JUNE AD13

Central Orgs  
Franchise

**THE TIME TRACK  
AND  
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS  
BULLETIN 2  
HANDLING THE TIME TRACK**

Although finding and curtailing the development of the Time Track at genus is not improbable, the ability of the preclear to attain it early on is questionable without reducing the charge on the existing track. Therefore, any system which reduces the charged condition of the Time Track without reducing but increasing the awareness and decisionability of the preclear is valid processing. Any system which seeks to handle the charge but reduces the preclear's awareness and decisionability is not valid processing but is degrading.

According to early axioms, the single source of aberration is Time. Therefore any system which further confuses or overwhelms the preclear's sense of time will not be beneficial.

Thus the first task of the student of engram running is to master the handling of Time on the preclear's Time Track. It must be handled without question, uncertainty or confusion.

Failing to handle the Time in the pc's Time Track with confidence, certainty and without error will result in grouping or denying the Time Track to the pc.

The prime source of ARC break in engram running sessions is by-passing charge by Time mishandling by the auditor. As a subhead under this, taking and trying to run incidents which are not basic on a chain constitute an error in Time and react on the pc like By-Passed RIs or GPMs.

An ARC break-less session requires gentle accurate time scouting, the selection of the earliest Timed incident available and the accurate Time handling of the incident as it is run.

There are only a few reasons why some cannot run engrams on pcs. These are:

1. Q and A with the pain and unconsciousness of incidents;
2. Failing to handle the Time Track of the pc for the pc;
3. Failure to understand and handle Time.

2 and 3 are much the same. However, there are three ways to move a Time Track about:

- (a) By Significance (the moment something was considered);
- (b) By Location (the moment the pc was located somewhere);
- (c) By Time alone (the date or years before an event or years ago).

You will see all three have time in common. "The moment when you thought \_\_\_\_\_"  
"The moment you were on the cliff \_\_\_\_\_" "Two years before you put your foot on the bottom

step of the scaffold” are all dependent on Time. Each designates an instant on the Time Track of which there can be no mistake by either auditor or pc.

The whole handling of the Time Track can be done by any one of these three methods, Significance, Location, Time.

Therefore all projectionist work is done by the Time of Significance, the Time of Location or Time alone.

The track responds. Those auditors who have trouble cannot grasp the totality and accuracy and speed of that response. The idiotic and wonderful precision of the Time Track defeats the sloppy and careless. They wonder if it went. They question the pc’s being there. They fumble about until they destroy their command over the Time Track.

“Go to 47,983,678,283,736 years 2 months, 4 days 1 hour and six minutes ago.” Well, a clear statement of it, unfumbled, will cause just that to happen. The tiniest quiver of doubt, a fumble over the millions and nothing happens.

Fumbled dating gets no dates. One must date boldly with no throat catches or hesitations. “More than 40,000? Less than 40,000?” Get it the first read. Don’t go on peering myopically at the meter asking the same question the rest of the session. Accurate, Bold, Rapid. Those are the watchwords of dating and Time Track handling.

In moving a Time Track about, move only the track. Don’t mix it and also move the pc. You can say “Move to \_\_\_\_\_.” You don’t have to say (but you can) “The somatic strip will move to \_\_\_\_\_.” But never say “You will move to \_\_\_\_\_.” And this also applies to Present Time. The pc won’t come to Present Time. He’s here. But the Time Track will move to the date of present time unless the pc is really stuck. In getting a pc to Present Time (unimportant in modern engram running) say “Move to (date month and year of PT).”

In *scouting* you always use *To*. “Move To\_\_\_\_\_.” In *running* an engram or whatever, you always use *THROUGH*. “Move through the incident\_\_\_\_\_.”

If an auditor hasn’t a ruddy clue about the Time Track and its composition, he or she won’t ever be able to run engrams. So, obviously, the first thing to teach and have passed in engram running is Time Track Composition. When the auditor learns that, he or she will be able to run engrams. If the auditor does not know the subject of the Time Track well, then he or she can’t be taught to run engrams, for no rote commands that cover all cases can exist. You couldn’t teach the handling of a motion picture projector by rote commands if the operator had never imagined the existence of film. An auditor sitting there thinking the pc is doing this or that and being in a general fuddle about it will soon have film all over the floor and wrapped about his ears. His plea for a rote command will just tangle up more film so long as he doesn’t know it *is* film and that *he*, not the preclear, is handling it.

If an auditor can learn this, he will *then* be able to learn to run those small parts of the Time Track called engrams. If an auditor can’t run a pc through some pleasant Time Track flawlessly, he or she sure can’t run a pc through the living lightning parts of that Track called Engrams.

An auditor who cannot handle the Time Track smoothly can scarcely call himself an auditor as that’s all there is to audit besides postulates, no matter what process you are using, no matter what process you invent and even if you tried what is laughingly called a “biochemical approach” to the mind. There’s only a Time Track for the bios to affect.

There’s a thetan, there’s a Time Track. The thetan gets caught in the Time Track. The job of the auditor is to free the thetan by digging him out of his Time Track. So if you can’t handle what you’re digging a thetan out of, you’re going to have an awful lot of landslides and a lot of auditing loses for both you and preclears.

Invent games, devices, charts and training aids galore and teach with them and you'll have auditors who can handle the Time Track and run engrams.

## CHARGE AND THE TIME TRACK

Charge, the stored quantities of energy in the Time Track, is the sole thing that is being relieved or removed by the auditor from the Time Track.

When this charge is present in huge amounts the Time Track overwhelms the pc and the pc is thrust below observation of the actual Track.

This is the State of Case Scale. (All levels given are major levels. Minor levels exist between them.)

Level ( 1 ) NO TRACK	—	No Charge.
Level (2) FULL VISIBLE TIME TRACK	—	Some Charge.
Level (3) SPORADIC VISIBILITY OF TRACK	—	Some heavily charged areas.
Level (4) INVISIBLE TRACK (Black or Invisible Field)	—	Very heavily charged areas exist.
Level (5) DUB-IN	—	Some areas of Track so heavily charged pc is below consciousness in them.
Level (6) DUB-IN OF DUB-IN	—	Many areas of Track so heavily charged, the Dub-in is submerged.
Level (7) ONLY AWARE OF OWN EVALUATIONS	—	Track too heavily charged to be viewed at all.
Level (8) UNAWARE	—	Pc dull, often in a coma.

On this new scale the very good, easy to run cases are at Level (3). Skilled engram running can handle down to Level (4). Engram running is useless from Level (4) down. Level (4) is questionable.

Level ( 1 ) is of course an OT. Level (2) is the clearest clear anybody ever heard of. Level (3) can run engrams. Level (4) can run early track engrams if the running is skilled. (Level (4) includes the Black V case.) Level (5) has to be run on general ARC processes. Level (6) has to be run carefully on special ARC processes with lots of havingness. Level (7) responds to the CCHs. Level (8) responds only to reach and withdraw CCHs.

Pre-Dianetic and Pre-Scientology mental studies were observations from Level (7) which considered Levels (5) and (6) and (8) the only states of case and oddly enough overlooked Level (7) entirely, all states of case were considered either neurotic or insane, with sanity either slightly glimpsed or decried.

In actuality on some portion of every Time Track in every case you will find each of the Levels except (1) momentarily expressed. The above scale is devoted to *chronic* case level and is useful in Programming a case. But any case for brief moments or longer will hit these levels in being processed. This is the Temporary Case Level found only in sessions on chronically



higher level cases when they go through a tough bit.

Thus engram running can be seen to be limited to higher level cases. Other processing, notably modern ARC processes, moves the case up to engram running.

Now what makes these levels of case?

It is entirely *charge*. The more heavily charged the case, the lower it falls on the above scale. It is charge that prevents the pc from confronting the Time Track and submerges the Time Track from view.

Charge is stored energy or stored or recreatable potentials of energy.

The E-Meter registers charge. A very high or low tone arm, a sticky or dirty needle, all are registrations of this charge. The “chronic meter of a case” is an index of chronic charge. The fluctuations of a meter during a session are registering relative charge in different portions of the pc’s Time Track.

More valuably the meter registers *released* charge. You can see it blowing on the meter. The disintegrating RR, the blowing down of the TA, the heavy falls, the loosening needle all show charge being released.

The meter registers charge found and then charge released. It registers charge found but not yet released by the needle getting tight, by DN, by a climbing TA or a TA going far below the clear read. Then as this cleans up, the charge is seen to “blow”.

Charge that is restimulated but not released causes the case to “charge up”, in that charge already on the Time Track is triggered but is not yet viewed by the pc. The whole cycle of restimulated charge that is then blown gives us the action of auditing. When *prior* charge is restimulated but not located so that it can be blown, we get “ARC Breaks”.

The State of Case, the Chronic Level, as given on the above scale, is the totality of charge on the case. Level (I) has *no* charge on it. Level (8) is total charge. The day to day condition of a case, its temper, reaction to things, brightness, depends upon two factors, (a) the totality of charge on the case and (b) the amount of charge in restimulation. Thus a case being processed varies in tone by (a) the totality of charge remaining on the case (b) the amount of charge in restimulation and (c) the amount of charge blown by processing.

Charge is held in place by the basic on a chain. When only later than basic incidents are run charge can be restimulated and then bottled up again with a very small amount blown. This is known as “grinding out” an incident. An engram is getting run, but as it is not basic on a chain, no adequate amount of charge is being released.

Later than basic incidents are run either (a) to uncover more basic (earlier) incidents or (b) to clean up the chain after basic has been found and erased.

No full erasure of incidents later than basic is possible, but charge can be removed from them *providing they are not ground out* but only run lightly a time or two and then an earlier incident on the chain found and similarly run. When *the* basic is found it is erased by *many* passes over it. Basic is the only one which can be run many times. The later the incident is (the further from basic) the more lightly it is run.

There is no difference in the technology required to run a basic or a later incident. It is only the number of times THROUGH that differs. Basic is run through many times. A somewhat later engram is run through a couple of times. An engram very late on the chain is gone through once. Otherwise all engrams whether basic or not are run exactly the same.

Engrams are run to release Charge from a case. Charge is not released to cure the body or

to cure anything physical and the meter cures nothing. Charge is released entirely to return to a thetan his causation over the Time Track, to restore his power of choice, and to free him of his most intimate trap, his own Time Track. You cannot have decent, honest or capable beings as long as they are trapped and overwhelmed. While this philosophy may be contrary to the intentions of a slavemaster or a degrader it is nevertheless demonstrably true. The universe is not itself a trap capable only of degradation. But beings exist who, beaten and overwhelmed themselves, can utilize this universe to degrade others.

The mission of engram running is to free the charge which has accumulated in a being and so restore that being to appreciated life.

All cases, sooner or later, have to be run on engrams, no matter what else has to be done. For it is in engrams that the bulk of the charge on the Time Track lies. And it is therefore those parts of the Time Track called engrams which overwhelm the thetan. These contain pain and unconsciousness and are therefore the record of moments when a thetan was most at effect and least at cause. In these moments then the thetan is least able to confront or to be causative.

The engram also contains moments when it was necessary to have moved and most degrading to have held a position in space.

And the engram contains the heaviest ARC Break with a thetan's environment and other beings.

And all these things add up to charge, an impulse to withdraw from that which can't be withdrawn from or to approach that which can't be approached, and this, like a two pole battery, generates current. This constantly generated current is chronic charge. The principal actions are:

- (a) When the attention of the thetan is directed broadly in the direction of such a track record the current increases.
- (b) When the attention is more closely (but not forcefully) and accurately directed, the current is discharged.
- (c) When the basic on the chain is found and erased, that which composes the poles themselves is erased and later incidents eased, for no further generation is possible by that chain and it becomes incapable of producing further charge to be restimulated. The above are the actions which occur during auditing. If these actions do not occur despite auditing, then there is no case betterment, so it is the auditor's responsibility to make sure they do occur.

As the Time Track is created by an involuntary response of the thetan, it is and exists as a real thing, composed of space, matter, energy, time and significance. On a Level (8) Case the Time Track is completely submerged by charge even down to a total unawareness of thought itself. At Level (7) awareness of the track is confined by extant charge to opinions about it. At Level (6) charge on the track is such that pictures of pictures of the track are gratuitously furnished, causing delusive copies of inaccurate copies of the track. At Level (5) charge is sufficient to cause only inaccurate copies of the track to be viewable. At Level (4) charge is sufficient to obscure the track. At Level (3) charge is sufficient to wipe out portions of the track. At Level (2) there is only enough charge to maintain the existence of the track. At Level (1) there is no charge and no track to create it. All charge from Level (1) and up into higher states that is generated is knowingly generated by the thetan, whose ability to hold locations in space and poles apart results in charge as needful. This would degenerate again as he put such matters on automatic or began once more to make a Time Track, but these actions alone are not capable of aberrating a thetan until he encounters further violent degradation and entrapment in the form of implants. Aberration itself must be calculated to occur. The existence of a Time Track only makes it possible for it to occur and be retained. Thus a thetan's first real mistake is to consider his own pictures and their recorded events important, and his second mistake is in

not obliterating entrapment activities in such a way as not to become entrapped or aberrated in doing so, all of which can be done and should be.

Engram running is a step necessary to get at the more fundamental causes of a Time Track and handle them.

So it is a skill which must be done and done *well*.

LRH: dr jh  
Copyright © 1963  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 JANUARY 1967

Dianetic Course  
Students  
(Star Rated)  
Qual Execs  
Tech Execs

**MANIFESTATIONS OF ENGRAMS AND  
SECONDARIES FURTHER DEFINED**

In order to provide a more accurate differentiation between the manifestations of an engram and a secondary, below are listed detailed definitions of Pain and Sensation.

Pain (in its various forms) is the indication of an Engram.

Sensation (in its various forms) is the indication of a Secondary, which precedes the actual Engram.

**DEFINITIONS**

**SOMATICS** = This is a general word for uncomfortable physical perceptions coming from the reactive mind. Its genus is early Dianetics and it is a general, common package word, used by Scientologists to denote "pain" or "sensation" with no difference made between them. To understand the source of these feelings, one should have a knowledge of engrams, ridges and other parts of the reactive bank. To the Scientologist anything is a SOMATIC if it emanates from the various parts of the reactive mind and produces an awareness of reactivity. Symbol SOM.

**PAIN** = PAIN is composed of heat, cold, electrical, and the combined effect of sharp hurting. If one stuck a fork in his arm, he would experience pain. When one uses PAIN in connection with clearing one means awareness of heat, cold, electrical or hurting stemming from the reactive mind. According to experiments done at Harvard, if one were to make a grid with heated tubes going vertically and chilled tubes going horizontally and were to place a small current of electricity through the lot, the device, touched to a body, would produce the feeling of PAIN. It need not be composed of anything very hot or cold or of any high voltage to produce a very intense feeling of pain. Therefore what we call PAIN is itself heat, cold and electrical. If a pc experiences one or more of these from his reactive mind, we say he is experiencing PAIN.

"Electrical" is the bridge between sensation and PAIN and is difficult to classify as either PAIN or sensation when it exists alone. Symbol PN.

**SENSATION** = All other uncomfortable perceptions stemming from the reactive mind are called SENSATION. These are basically "pressure", "motion", "dizziness", "sexual sensation", and "emotion and misemotion". There are others, definite in themselves but definable in these five general categories. If one took the fork in the pain definition above and pressed it against the arm, that would be "pressure". "Motion" is just that, a feeling of being in motion when one is not. "Motion" includes the "winds of space", a feeling of being blown upon especially from in front of the face. "Dizziness" is a feeling of disorientation and includes a spinniness, as well as an out-of-balance feeling. "Sexual sensation" means any feeling, pleasant or unpleasant, commonly experienced during sexual restimulation or action. "Emotion and Misemotion" include all levels of the complete tone scale except "pain"; emotion and misemotion are closely allied to "motion", being only a finer particle action. A bank solidity is a form of "pressure", and when the sensation of increasing solidity of masses in the mind occurs, we say "the bank is beefing up". All these are classified as SENSATION. Symbol SEN.

LRH:jp.rd  
Copyright © 1967  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 JUNE 1978RA  
Issue II  
REVISED 4 SEPTEMBER 1978  
RE-REVISED 15 SEPTEMBER 1978

Remimeo  
All Auditors

*(Revisions in this type style)  
(Ellipsis indicates deletion)*

CANCELS  
HCOB 26 MAY 1978 Issue II  
BTB 6 MAY 1969RA Issue II

***New Era Dianetics Series 6RA***

**IMPORTANT:** *Included in the vital revisions of this bulletin are a change in the order of R3RA com mands and additional data on Dianetic EPs and postulates.*

**ROUTINE 3RA  
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS**

Ref:	HCOB 23 Apr 69RII	DIANETIC ERASURE & HOW TO ATTAIN
	HCOB 2 Dec 69R	RISING TA
	HCOB 28 May 69R	HOW NOT TO ERASE
	HCOB 23 May 69R	AUDITING OUT SESSIONS NARRATIVE
		VERSUS SOMATIC CHAINS
	HCOB 2 Apr 69RA	DIANETIC ASSISTS
	HCOB t3 Sep 78	R3RA ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS AND
		NARRATIVE R3RA—AN ADDITIONAL DIFFERENCE
	HCOB 16 Sep 78	POSTULATE OFF EQUALS ERASURE

The search to unravel the mystery of the human mind was so long and so complex that it had many turnings. Methods were changed so as to be perfected as understanding increased in the research line. Unfortunately this was taken advantage of by some of questionable intent. Because there had been changes and perfecting actions they could introduce unworkable changes that would go relatively undetected.

Probably this is the fate of all subjects and why Man is in a state of high material cultural achievement yet does not have really workable equipment and is in a terrible mess, surrounded on every hand by a failing material culture.

Probably the heaviest hat I've worn in recent years is the recovery of lost Dianetic and Scientology tech and eradicating and correcting alterations introduced into the subject by others.

Given a knowledge of the composition and behavior of the time track, engram running by chains is so simple that any auditor begins by overcomplication. You almost can't get uncomplicated enough in engram running.

In teaching people to run engrams in 1949, my chief despair was summed up in one sentence to the group I was instructing: "All auditors talk too much." And that's the first lesson.

The second lesson is: "All auditors acknowledge too little." Instead of cheerily acking

what the pc said and saying “Continue,” auditors are always asking for more data and usually for more data than the pc could ever give. Example: Pc: “I see a house here.” Auditor: “Okay. How big is it?”

That’s not engram running, that’s just lousy “Q and A.”

The proper action is: Pc: “I see a house here.” Auditor: “Okay. Continue.”

The exceptions to this rule are non-existent. This isn’t a special brand of engram running. It is modern engram running. It was the first engram running and is the latest and you can put aside any complications in between.

The rule is ACKNOWLEDGE WHAT THE PC SAYS AND TELL HIM TO CONTINUE.

Then there’s the matter of being doubtful of control. Wrong example: Auditor: “Move to yesterday. Are you there? How do you know it’s yesterday? What do you see that makes you think...” FLUNK, FLUNK, FLUNK.

Right example: Auditor: “Move to the beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there.” (Pc answers.) “What do you see? . . . . . Good.”

Another error is a failure to take the pc’s data. You take the pc’s data. Never take his orders.

### EARLY ENGRAM RUNNING

No auditor who knew earlier than June 1978 engram running should consider he or she knows how to run engrams.

Routine 3RA is itself. It has *no* dependence on earlier methods of running engrams. Failure to study and learn R3RA “because one knows about engram running” will cause a lot of case failure.

If you know old-time engram running there is no attempt here to invalidate you or that knowledge or make you wrong in any way. Those are all ways to run engrams and gave you a better grasp on it. I only wish to call to your attention that R3RA is not old-time engram running.

### ROUTINE 3RA

Engram running by chains is designated “Routine 3RA.”

It is a new triumph of simplicity. It does not demand visio, sonic or other perception at once by the pc. It develops them.

### R3RA REVISED BY STEPS

The first thing the auditor does is to make sure the room and session are set up. This means, in other words, that the room is as comfortable as possible and free from interruptions and distractions; that the auditor’s meter is fully charged and set up and that the auditor has all the administrative supplies he will need for the session. Prepared correction lists for Dianetics must also be included.

He has the C/S for that session.

The pc is seated in the chair furthest from the door and is asked to pick up the cans.

The auditor checks that the pc has had enough to eat by doing the metabolism test and also checks that the pc has the correct sensitivity setting by having the pc squeeze the cans and adjusting the sensitivity knob so that the needle registers one third of a dial fall when squeezing the cans.

The auditor then starts the session by saying, "This is the session" (Tone 40).

The auditor then puts in the R (reality) factor with the pc by telling the pc briefly what he is going to do in the session.

#### PRELIMINARY STEP:

Establish the type of chain the pc is to run by assessment. Ref: HCOB 18 June 78 New Era Dianetics Series 4, ASSESSMENT AND HOW TO GET THE ITEM.

### R3RA COMMANDS

#### FLOW 1:

##### STEP ONE:

Locate the first incident by the command "Locate a time when you had\_\_\_\_\_."

##### STEP TWO:

"When was it?" You accept any time or date or approximation the pc gives you. Do not attempt any dating drill.

##### STEP THREE:

Move the pc to the incident with the exact command, "Move to that incident." (This step is omitted if the pc keeps telling you he is there already.)

##### STEP FOUR:

"What is the duration of that incident?" Accept any duration the pc gives you or any statement he makes about it. Do not attempt to meter him a more accurate duration.

##### STEP FIVE:

Move the pc to the beginning of the incident with the exact command: "Move to the beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there."

##### STEP SIX:

Ask pc what he or she is looking at with the exact command: "What do you see?" (If the pc's eyes are open, tell the pc first, "Close your eyes," acknowledge him quietly for doing so and then give him the command.)

##### STEP SEVEN:

"Move through that incident to a point (duration pc said) later."

##### STEP EIGHT:

Ask nothing, say nothing, do nothing (except observe the meter or make *quiet* notes)

while pc is going through the incident. If pc comments before reaching the end say “OK, continue.”

#### STEP NINE:

When the pc reaches the end of the incident say *only*: “What happened?”

Take whatever pc says, acknowledge only as needful. Say *nothing* else, ask *nothing* else. When pc has told little or much and has finished talking, give him a final acknowledgement .

*If the TA has risen (from its position at Step I) the auditor immediately checks for an earlier incident (Step G). If no earlier incident, he asks for an earlier beginning to the incident (Step H).*

*If the TA is the same or lower, he runs the incident through again (Step A).*

*In going through an incident the second or successive times one DOES NOT ask for date and duration or any description.*

A. *(When the pc has told what happened and the auditor has acknowledged) “Move to the beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there.”*

B. *“Move through to the end of that incident.”*

C. *(When the pc has done so) “Tell me what happened.”*

Ca. *“Is that incident erasing or going more solid?” (TA rising means the incident has gone more solid so the question is unnecessary if TA is higher.)*

*If the incident is erasing, go through it again (Step D).*

*If it has gone more solid, ask for an earlier incident (Step G) and if no earlier incident, ask for an earlier beginning (Step H).*

D. *“Return to the beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there.”*

E. *“Move through to the end of that incident.”*

F. *“Tell me what happened.”*

Fa. *“Is that incident erasing or going more solid?” (TA rising means the incident has gone more solid so the question is unnecessary if TA is higher.)*

*If the incident is erasing, go through it again (Step D).*

*If it has gone more solid, ask for an earlier incident (Step G) and if no earlier incident, ask for an earlier beginning (Step H).*

G. *“Is there an earlier incident when you had a (exact same somatic)?”*

*Continue on down the chain of the SAME somatic using Steps 2-9, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, and EYE.*

H. *“Is there an earlier beginning to this incident?” or “Does the one we are running start earlier?” or “Does there seem to be an earlier starting point to this incident?”*

*(If not, give command D and put the pc through the incident again. If there is an earlier beginning, give command EYE.)*



*EYE. "Go to the new beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there." (Followed by B. C.)*

### *POSTULATE OFF EQUALS ERASURE*

When it appears that you have reached the basic incident of the chain and that it is erasing, after each pass through, ask:

*"Has it erased?"*

The pc sometimes thinks the incident is erasing but it's not erasing, so you have to go back to your G. H. EYE followed by 2-9, A-EYE. In some cases this can happen several times in one chain.

*The postulate coming off is the EP of the chain and means that you have obtained an erasure. This will be accompanied by F/N and VGIs.*

*Getting the postulate is the important thing. Even if you get an F/N you don't call the F/N UNTIL you've gotten the postulate, at which time you have reached the EP and end off on that chain.*

*If the pc says the chain has erased, but the postulate made during the time of the incident has not been volunteered by the pa ask:*

*"Did you make a postulate at the time of that incident?"*

*Only when the postulate has come off to F/N and VGIs can one consider that the full EP of a Dianetic incident or chain has been reached.*

*You must recognize what the postulate is when it comes up. If you overrun past the postulate you can really mess a pc up and he may need extensive repair. All you're trying to get off the line is the postulate. That is what is keeping the chain there.*

*If the pc has given the postulate to F/N and VGIs, that is it. You have the EP of that chain.*

### *GOING EARLIER*

*Ordinarily one runs an incident through twice, (Steps 1-9 then A-C), to unburden it and allow the pa to locate earlier incidents on the chain.*

*However, the TA rising on Step 9 is an indication that there is something earlier. If the auditor observes the TA rising, he should ask the pc if there is an earlier incident, using in the command the exact same somatic or feeling used in Step One. If there is no earlier incident he asks if there is an earlier beginning.*

*An auditor should never solidify a pays bank by putting him through an incident TWICE, when by observation of the TA it is c/ear that the incident has gone more solid by the end of the FIRST run through.*

*Checking for an earlier incident after the first run through (if the TA has risen) is the solution to this.*

*If, after the second pass through, when you have asked the pc "Is the incident erasing or going more solid?" and the pc doesn't know or isn't sure, ask for an earlier incident.*

*Never ask erasing/solid in the middle of an incident.*

### *BOUNCERS*

*If the pc is out of the session, out of the incident, bounces from the incident, etc., you would have to have him or her RETURN to the beginning of the incident and move through the incident, returning the pc to the incident as necessary.*

*The pc who bounces out of an incident on a “bouncer” has to be put back into the incident and continue running it.*

*The commands to do this are: As soon as you have seen that the pc has bounced give him command D (“Return to the beginning of that incident and tell me when you are there.”), followed with E, F. Fa.*

### *FLows 2, 3 AND 0*

*Step One and Step G (going earlier) commands for Flows 2, 3 and 0 are:*

#### **FLOW 2:**

STEP ONE:

“Locate an incident of your causing another\_\_\_\_\_ (the exact somatic or feeling used in Flow 1).”

STEP G:

“Is there an earlier incident of your causing another\_\_\_\_\_ (the exact somatic or feeling used in Flow 1)?”

#### **FLOW 3:**

STEP ONE:

“Locate an incident of others causing others\_\_\_\_\_ (plural of the somatic or feeling used in Flow 1). “

STEP G:

“Is there an earlier incident of others causing others\_\_\_\_\_ (plural of the exact somatic or feeling used in Flow 1)?”

#### **FLOW 0:**

STEP ONE:

“Locate an incident of you causing yourself\_\_\_\_\_ (the exact somatic or feeling used in Flow 1).”

STEP G:

“Is there an earlier incident of you causing yourself\_\_\_\_\_ (the exact somatic or feeling used in Flow 1)?”

Each of these Step One and Step G commands are run on the full verbatim 1-9, A-EYE steps as given herein.

### **NARRATIVE R3RA**

A narrative item is often run to run out the physical experiences the person has just undergone. This could be for example an accident, illness, an operation or emotional shock.

However, a condition or circumstance without an incident is NOT narrative. It's just an incorrect item. An example of this would be trying to run the item, "Obstruction of justice." It would not run as there is no exact incident there.

Narratives are too often just run through once or twice and abandoned. This, unfortunately, leaves the incident still charged and affecting the pc. A narrative needs to be run and run and run on that one incident. What you are doing is running the incident narrative to erasure and only going earlier similar if it starts to grind very badly.

Most narratives will run out by themselves without going earlier even though it takes a very long time but if you want to change somebody's life, that's how you can do it.

When you are running a narrative you always add the known incident to the command.

Using the earlier beginning command in running narratives is essential. For example: If the pc is running out a death of somebody closely related to him you will find that the incident actually started when he heard the phone ring, then, going back earlier to when somebody looked at him peculiarly, etc.

So using the earlier beginning command in narrative running is VITAL.

The commands for Narrative are:

## **FLOW 1:**

### **STEP ONE:**

"Return to the time you \_\_\_\_\_ (specific incident) and tell me when you are there."

*Steps 2-9 are followed (3 is omitted as you have already got the pc to the incident by giving him the first command, "Return to the time....").*

*Earlier beginning (Step H) is checked after each run through the incident. If there is one, send the pa to the new beginning of the incident (Step EYE) then follow with Steps B and C.*

*If there is no earlier beginning, return the pa to the incident with Step A, followed by B and C, again checking earlier beginning (Step H) at the end of each run through the incident. On third and subsequent runs through the incident use steps D, E, F making certain to check for earlier beginning after each pass through, and only when the pa is obviously starting to grind and gets no place does one then use the command, "Is there an earlier similar incident?"*

## **FLOW 2:**

### **STEP ONE:**

"Return to the time you caused another to/a (specific incident) and tell me when you are there."

*Steps 2-9 are followed (3 is omitted as you have already got the pc to the incident by giving him the first command, "Return to the time . . .").*

*Earlier beginning (Step H) is checked after each run through the incident. If there is one, send the pc to the new beginning of the incident (Step EYE) then follow with Steps B and C.*

*If there is no earlier beginning, return the pa to the incident with Step A, followed by B and C, again checking earlier beginning (Step H) at the end of each run through the incident. On third and subsequent runs through the incident use Steps D, E, F. making certain to check for earlier beginning after each pass through, and only when the pa is obviously starting to grind and gets no place does one then use the command, "Is there an earlier similar incident?"*

### **FLOW 3:**

#### **STEP ONE:**

“Return to the time others caused others to/a (specific incident) and tell me when you are there.”

*Steps 2-9 are followed (3 is omitted as you have already got the pc to the incident by giving him the first command, “Return to the time....”).*

*Earlier beginning (Step H) is checked after each run through the incident. If there is one, send the pc to the new beginning of the incident (Step EYE) then follow with Steps B and C.*

*If there is no earlier beginning, return the pa to the incident with Step A, followed by B and C, again checking earlier beginning (Step H) at the end of each run through the incident. On third and subsequent runs through the incident use steps D, E, F. making certain to check for earlier beginning after each pass through, and only when the pc is obviously starting to grind and gets no place does one then use the command, “Is there an earlier similar incident?”*

### **FLOW 0:**

#### **STEP ONE:**

“Return to the time you caused yourself to/a (specific incident) and tell me when you are there.”

*Steps 2-9 are followed (3 is omitted as you have already got the pc to the incident by giving him the first command, “Return to the time....”).*

*Earlier beginning (Step H) is checked after each run through the incident. If there is one, send the pa to the new beginning of the incident (Step EYE) then follow with Steps B and C.*

*If there is no earlier beginning, return the pc to the incident with Step A, followed by B and C, again checking earlier beginning (Step H) at the end of each run through the incident. On third and subsequent runs through the incident use steps D, E, F. making certain to check for earlier beginning after each pass through, and only when the pc is obviously starting to grind and gets no place does one then use the command, “Is there an earlier similar incident?”*

## **SECONDARIES**

Secondaries are run with the same commands as R3RA. If they are narrative secondaries they are run with the same commands as Narrative R3RA engrams.

The earlier similar command is “Is there an earlier similar incident?”

**ALWAYS RUN NARRATIVE INCIDENTS TRIPLE OR QUAD FLOW AS ABOVE.**

### **AUDITOR KNOWLEDGE OF COMMANDS**

These commands and procedures as given above must be thoroughly drilled with TR 101, 102, 103 and 104 before any Dianetic auditing may be done on a pc.

Pcs can be messed up by incorrect and sloppy commands.

## **SPEED OF COMMANDS**

Some pcs run fast and some run slow. An auditor must never rush a pc or hold him up when he is ready to go on with the next command. The auditor must never keep a pc waiting

for him while he handles his admin or comm lags before giving the next command.

Timing and speed are especially crucial when the auditor gives the command to move through the incident after having told the pc to move to the beginning of the incident. With a slow command, the pc would wind up halfway through the incident before he receives the command to move through it.

The better an auditor knows his TRs, his process commands, his meter and admin the faster and more accurately he can operate. Speed is very important, especially when auditing *fast pcs*.

### PC INTEREST

In doing R3RA it is necessary that (a) one chooses things the pc is interested in and (b) one does not force a pc to run things he is protesting being run on.

### LAST INCIDENT FOUND

If you ask if there is an earlier *beginning* and you have already checked for *an earlier incident* and the pc says there is no earlier *beginning*, you do not just walk off from the one he was just running. You send the pc through it again and it will erase with full end phenomena or the pc will then be able to see an earlier incident and continue with the chain.

### COMPLETING CHAINS

*If you do sloppy R3RA and do one thing after another without getting the full EP of:*

- 1) *the actual postulate WHICH WILL BE THE ERASURE,*
- 2) *F/N,*
- 3) *VGIs,*

*you will get the pc stuck up on the track. You complete each chain to full EP as above, remembering that when the postulate comes off, THAT is your EP. The chain will have blown.*

### F/Ns

*In running Dianetics you do not stop at the first sign of an F/N, you do not call F/Ns during the running. Dianetics runs only by asking the pc if it is erasing. You ignore F/Ns until the postulate has come off to F/N and VGIs. THEN you call the F/N and that's it for that chain.*

### BLOWING BY INSPECTION

An auditor may occasionally encounter a pc who erases chains before he can even tell about them. Along about Step 3 of R3RA, the TA blows down, the needle F/Ns, the pc says, "It's gone," and VGIs come in. This is called blowing by inspection and occurs once in a while with a fast running pc on a light chain.

If it was basic for that chain and the auditor fails to recognize and handle it, the pc will go into another chain or a heavy protest.

### ENDING SESSION

An R3RA session can be safely ended on a completed chain that ended with the full Dianetic EP as above stated....

This doesn't mean the end of all Dianetic auditing. In the next session another assessment will turn up more unwanted feelings, etc.

## ENDING DIANETICS

Dianetics is ended off only when a pc has become well and happy and remains that way.

And there you have it, engram running superior to any engram running ever done and giving superior and faster results.

### *SPECIAL NEW ERA DIANETICS RUNDOWN FOR OTs*

*New Era Dianetics or any Dianetics is NOT to be run on Clears or above or on Dianetic Clears.*

*Clears and OTs are to be audited on the Special New Era Dianetics Rundown for OTs, which is available at Advanced Orgs and Flag. (Ref: HCOB 12 Sep 78 Dianetics Forbidden on Clears and OTs.)*

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:lfg.mdf  
Copyright © 1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JANUARY 1974

Remimeo

**DIANETICS**

**R3R COMMANDS**

**HAVE BACKGROUND DATA**

A Cramming action has just uncovered that at least some Dianetic Auditors do not know the reason for each R3R command and, not knowing why the commands exist, miss on cases.

A Cramming Officer or Supervisor can achieve a remarkable result by making an Auditor get the *why* of each R3R Dianetic command from the original materials.

The following development and use of this Cramming technique by Mike Maurer follows:

**“CASE HISTORY”**

“George Baillie, a Flag Interne, working on his Dianetics OK to Audit, was ordered to study the 1963 Dn HCO Bs (“Time Track and Engram Running by Chains” Bulletins, Bulletins 1 and 2). He read the HCO Bs but had not studied them vigorously enough and for *application*.

“As Interne Supervisor I worked with him covering these HCO Bs and *Original Thesis*. During the course of this action many confusions (primarily roteness) were handled. Among them were things like ‘What is the purpose of Step 6 of R3R, “What do you see?” ‘ He had previously thought it was to ‘orient’ the Pc to the incident or some such, but basically it came down to the fact he had never worked out the purpose of the command as related to the mechanics of the bank and time track. After some working he finally got the fact that Command 4 (duration) is to turn on the visio and that before moving the Pc through the incident one would have to know the Pc had visio so he could move through. Conversely, if the picture was not ‘turned on’ then the duration would have to be corrected. Another was the Step 3 Command (Move to that incident) on which the Interne thought that by repeating the auditing command when the Pc ‘couldn’t get there’ you would handle the time track. This of course is failure to handle an origination and failure to handle time for the Pc. He finally realized that obviously the Pc didn’t have the correct date in the first place and it is the Auditor’s action to find and get the correct date and thus move the somatic strip to that incident.

“Each command of R3R was taken up and its purpose demo’d out against the basic definitions and mechanics of the time track. One other of the things discovered by this Interne was that Command Nine (What happened?) has a purpose of running out the Locks created in PT, in session, by virtue of the fact that you’re reminding the Pc of Secondaries and Engrams right there! (This is of course covered in *Original Thesis*.)

“Probably the most stunning and revealing thing covered was the fact that in *Original Thesis* Chapter ‘Exhaustion of Engrams’, para 3, it says, ‘The principle of recounting is very simple. The preclear is merely told to go back to the beginning and to tell it all over again. He does this many times. As he does it the engram should lift in tone on each recounting. It may lose some of its data and gain other. If the Preclear is recounting in the same words time after time, it is certain that he is playing a memory record of what he has told you before. He must then be sent immediately back to the actual engram and the somatics of it restimulated. He will then be found to somewhat vary his story. He must be returned to the consciousness of somatics continually until these are fully developed, begin to lighten and are then gone.’ This of course

totally invalidates the use of a completely rote system and requires an understanding of what is happening to the Pc, bank, etc.

“Needless to say, this Interne went through many changes, now feels in comm with his Pcs and not ‘stuck’ to some rote procedure which truly inhibits the real gains to be gotten from Dianetics Engram Running. As evidence to this action and its resultant gains in the Interne’s ability to audit, the following is a brief description of a case he audited today *applying* 1963 engram running and *Original Thesis* to these cases.

“Case has run many hours of Dianetics with a hidden standard to do with his hand. Has been trying since earliest Dianetic sessions to get this handled. The somatic had been addressed by many different wordings and many chains but had never blown, yet chains had apparently gone to EP. The Auditor was C/Sed to find the actual somatic and run it out. It was found in session that the somatic had been run out to ‘EP’ so an L3B was done. From the L3B the Auditor found it was one incident in restim and proceeded to flatten the somatic chain connected with it. During this the Auditor on occasion had to correct three dates and two durations, but the spectacular part was Pc began on Steps 9 and D to say the same thing regarding incident each time. This being indicative of Pc running a memory record, Auditor moves Pc to the *actual Engram*, somatics intensify and then blow (for the first time), Pc exterior with VVGIs. Exam result is quite spectacular.

“All the above serves to once again validate the results of the Dianetics materials when they are applied in full.”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ams.nt.ts  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 AUGUST 1968  
Issue II

Remimeo  
FO

**DRUGS**

(Note: Drug taking has become very common  
in the West, pushed by psychiatrists.)

It is possible to come off drugs without convulsions.

Drugs essentially are poisons. The degree they are taken determines the effect. A small amount gives a stimulant. A greater amount acts as a sedative. A larger amount acts as a poison and can kill one dead.

This is true of any drug. Each has a different amount. Caffeine is a drug. So Coffee is an example. 100 cups of coffee would probably kill a person. 10 cups would probably put him to sleep. 2 or 3 cups stimulates. This is a very common drug. It is not very harmful as it takes so much of it to have an effect so it is known as a stimulant.

Arsenic is known as a poison. Yet a tiny amount of arsenic is a stimulant, a good sized dose puts one to sleep and a few grains kills one dead.

But there are some drugs which have another factor. They directly affect the reactive bank. Marijuana (pot), peyote, morphine, heroin, etc. turn on the pictures one is stuck in. And they turn them on too hard to audit out.

LSD-25 is a psychiatric drug designed to make schizophrenics out of normal people. It is evidently widely distributed by psychiatrists. It looks like cube sugar and is easily made.

Drugs are considered valuable by addicts to the degree that they produce some "desirable effect".

But they are dangerous to those around because a person on drugs

- (a) has blank periods
- (b) has unrealities and delusions that remove him from PT
- (c) is *very* hard to audit.

Thus a drug taker can be holding a boat alongside, go into one of his blanks, think he is on Venus and let go.

A drug taker left on watch may go blank and miss a menacing situation and not handle it because he is "somewhere else".

Giving an order to a drug taker can be grim as he may simply stand and stare at one. He ARC breaks anyone with it.

It takes about six weeks apparently for LSD to wear off. After that a person can be audited. But it ruins his case to a marked degree as it builds up ridges which don't as-is well.

A drug or alcohol *burns up* the Vitamin B1 in the system rapidly. This increased speed of

burning up B1 adds to his “happy state”. But now his system is out of B1 so he goes depressed.

To avoid convulsions take lots of B1 daily when coming off drugs.

And wait for six weeks before one is audited.

And then lay off. It’s a pretty poor trick on those who are dependent on one and get let down.

LRH:jp.ei.rd  
Copyright ©1968  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 AUGUST 1968

Remimeo

(Corrected & reissued 10 June 1975  
as contained a misprint in para 4)

### DRUG DATA

LSD-25 is a colourless, odourless, tasteless and virtually undetectable derivative of a rye mould called ergot. The use of sugar cubes as a medium was discontinued several years ago. Dosage is fantastically small, 50 to 1000 *micrograms* per dose, so capsules and tablets are used to reduce evaporation. Price varies from 3 to 7 dollars and it is only sold on the black market. Prior to 1964 the drug was administered by psychologists and psychiatrists. However, it is now illegal for them to do so. Despite its illegal status, LSD is very popular among teenagers and college students. An entire sub-culture of psychedelic (mind-manifesting) posters, light shows, and electronic music has emerged on the West Coast. Most of the Pop music has hidden drug references. A recent survey indicated that over 50% of the students graduating from the Los Angeles City School System had tried either LSD or marijuana.

Marijuana is the most popular of the psychedelic drugs. One ounce may be readily purchased for \$10 and will furnish 30-50 cigarettes or "joints". A smoker quickly progresses from the one ounce "lids" to purchasing a "brick" or "kilo". This is a kilogram (2.2 lbs) and sells for \$75 to \$150. Marijuana may be easily identified. It has a strong characteristic odour which is similar to fresh hay or wet, freshly cut grass. Smoking some tea leaves, rolled up into a cigarette will give you a good stable datum for identifying marijuana odour. Marijuana may be physically identified as a green or greenish brown tobacco with varying amounts of brown stems and small round seeds.

Hashish, like marijuana, comes from the female hemp plant, *Cannabis sativa*. When matured, the plant is hung upside down and resins collect which are dried into hashish. One gram of hashish sells for \$10 and will supply 10 to 30 "hits" or periods of being "high". Hashish is brown, tan, or black and is usually kept in tin foil. Users of both hashish and marijuana will have bloodshot eyes while under the influence. Someone under LSD may be identified by very dilated pupils.

Peyote "buttons" are several inches in diameter and come from the peyote cactus of S.W. America. The pure *form of the drug* is a synthetic (*white*) or natural (*brown*) powder called *mescaline*. A beefed-up version of this drug was recently made available but was, as of June 1968, unnamed.

Another new drug is STP. This drug is much more powerful than even LSD. As of June 1968, STP was waning in use as people found its results too unpredictable.

One other drug worth mentioning is DMT. This drug is smoked or injected and has immediate effects which end in about an hour. It may be identified by an odour similar to moth balls and is either a white powder or soaked into a medium such as pot or tobacco.

Marijuana is basically a very mild drug which creates euphoria. Also it has the unpleasant consequence of distorting the senses of the user to the point that people on "trips" have been known to open the door of a car going 80 mph and step out "since they could walk faster".

The remaining psychedelic drugs are much more powerful and will strongly influence a pc.

It was found in L.A. that over a period of several months (4-6) every single income

slump was traced to the accidental acceptance of one or more drug (LSD, etc) users into the Academy and/or HGC and traced as well to the spreading waves of chaos in attempts to handle their “disagreements” with the tech, demands for special handling and no case gain.

The “trips” that a drug user goes on tend to produce stuck points on the track with much fixation of attention on that area. Bad “trips” tend to act like Super Engrams collapsing the track at that point.

Users of drugs cannot as-is, do not get TA, nor do they have cognitions.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rdjh  
Copyright © 1968, 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 MAY 1969

Remimeo  
Dian Checksheet

**DRUG AND ALCOHOL CASES**  
***PRIOR ASSESSING***

Those cases which have been long and habitually on drugs and alcohol sometimes suffer from a "SOMATIC SHUT-OFF". They appear anaesthetized (unfeeling) and sometimes have "nothing troubling them" whereas they are on drugs, drink and are in reality in a suppressed physical condition and cannot cease to take drugs or drink.

One can find, in such a case, a very high TA which doesn't seem to reduce. The TA can be brought down by auditing the drug and alcohol engrams as a chain.

However, there is another approach.

Any such case took up drugs or alcohol because of unwanted pain or sensation or misemotion. You can use that as a stable datum which resolves the situation.

All it requires is a special assessment called a PRIOR ASSESSMENT. For the person looked on drugs or alcohol as a cure for unwanted feelings. One has to assess what was wrong *before* or prior to the cure.

You determine if the person is on drugs or alcohol habitually. If so you determine which was earlier.

Now you ask for and list the pains, sensations, emotions or feelings he or she had before taking drugs or alcohol.

In doing this assessment, you must grab the read and mark it plainly as it occurs. If you just list and then go over the list the person may be back in present time and, as these are now cut off by the masses of drug or alcohol engrams on top of them, they won't read again. So you must catch the read as the person first mentions it.

You choose the longest read and find and run the chain by R-3R as in any other Standard Dianetic auditing.

The only difference is the assessment time period. You are listing for a time before they went on drugs or alcohol.

The running out of the chain of unwanted feelings they had before going on drugs or alcohol removes the reason they started taking drugs, smoking marijuana or drinking. The compulsion to still use drugs or drink is lessened and they can come off it.

This can also be used as a working rule to get earlier than any "curative" activity. Almost anything which comes later is a cure for something earlier. It could be said that the present time being is a compound of past cures. To handle, the action would be the same as for drugs or alcohol. List the unwanted pains or feelings before the cure and run the longest reads by R-3R.

As there will be more than one chain involved, you of course take your next longest read and run that next, just as in any assessment.

The general term for this type of assessment is PRIOR Assessing, not because it is done

before auditing but to determine what the pc was suffering from before he used a harmful “cure”.

LRH:an.rd  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 OCTOBER 1969

Remimeo  
Dn Checksheet  
Class VIII Chksht

**DRUGS,  
ASPIRIN AND TRANQUILIZERS**

I have just made a real breakthrough on the action of painkillers (known as aspirin, tranquilizers, hypnotics, soporifics).

It has never been known in chemistry or medicine exactly how or why these things worked. Such compositions are derived by accidental discoveries that “such and so depresses pain”.

The effects of existing compounds are not uniform in result and often have very bad side effects.

As the *reason* they worked was unknown very little advance has been made in biochemistry. If the reason they worked were known and accepted possibly chemists could develop some actual ones which had minimal side effects.

We will leave the fact that this could be the medical biochemical discovery of the century and let the Nobel prizes continue to go to the inventors of nose-drops and new ways to kill and simply ourselves use it. Biochemical tech is not up to the point at this time that it can utilize it.

Pain or discomfort of a psychosomatic nature comes from Mental Image Pictures. These are created by the thetan or living beings and impinge or press against the body.

By actual clinical test, the actions of aspirin and other pain depressants are to

- A. INHIBIT THE ABILITY OF THE THETAN TO CREATE MENTAL IMAGE PICTURES and also
- B. TO IMPEDE THE ELECTRICAL CONDUCTIVITY OF NERVE CHANNELS.

Both of these facts have a vital effect on processing.

If you process someone who has lately been on drugs, including aspirin, you will not be able to run out the Dianetic engram chains properly because they are not being fully created.

If you process someone immediately after taking aspirin for instance, you probably will not be able to find or assess the somatics that need to be run out to handle the condition. For the next day after taking the aspirin or drug the mental image pictures may not be fully available.

In the case of chronic drug taking, the drugs must be wholly worn off and out of the system and the engrams of drug taking must be run out in their entirety, triple flow. If this is not done, auditing will be trying to handle chains that aren't being fully created by the thetan.

In the case of auditing someone who has taken drugs—*aspirin, etc*—within the last few hours or two or three days, the chains of engrams definitely will be found not fully created and therefore not available.

This would all be fine except for three things:

1. Auditing under these conditions is very difficult. The TA may be high and will not come down. One gets “erasures” at TA 4.0 with an “F/N”. Auditing errors become easy to make. The bank (chains) is jammed.
2. The thetan is rendered STUPID, blank, forgetful, delusive, irresponsible. A thetan gets into a “wooden” sort of state, unfeeling, insensitive, unable and definitely not trustworthy, a menace to his fellows actually.
3. When the drugs wear off or start to wear off the ability to create starts to return and **URNS ON SOMATICS MUCH HARDER**. One of the answers a person has for this is **MORE** drugs. To say nothing of heroin, there are, you know, aspirin addicts. The compulsion stems from a desire to get rid of the somatics and unwanted sensations again. There is also something of dramatization of the engrams already gotten from earlier drug taking. The being gets more and more wooden, requiring more and more quantity and more frequent use.

Sexually it is common for someone on drugs to be very stimulated at first. This is the “procreate before death” impulse as drugs are a poison. But after the original sexual “kicks” the stimulation of sexual sensation becomes harder and harder to achieve. The effort to achieve it becomes obsessive while it itself is less and less satisfying.

The cycle of drug restimulation of pictures (or creation in general) can be at first to increase creation and then eventually to inhibit it totally.

If one were working on this biochemically the least harmful pain depressant would be one that inhibited the creation of mental image pictures with minimal resulting “woodenness” or stupidity and which was body soluble so that it passed rapidly out of the nerves and system. There are no such biochemical preparations at this time.

-----

These tests and experiments tend to prove that the majority of pain and discomfort does come from mental image pictures and that these are immediately created.

Erasure of a mental image picture by Standard Dianetic processing removes the compulsion to create it.

Drugs chemically inhibit the creation but inhibit as well the erasure. When the drug has worn off the picture audited while it was in force can return.

The E-Meter Tone Arm under drugs or on a drug case can go very high—TA 4.0 TA 5.0. It can also be dropped to “dead thetan” (a false clear read).

Auditing a person on drugs can obtain an “erasure” and “F/N” at TA 4.0. But the erasure is only apparent and must be “rehabbed” (verified or redone) when the person is off drugs.

Any habitual drug taker applying for auditing while still on drugs should be given a six weeks “drying out” period, off drugs this whole time, and then the drug taking (by somatic or sensation of drugs or prior assessment to drugs—preferably both) must be run out as an early auditing action.

A person who has taken aspirin or other drugs within the past 24 hours or the past week, should be given a week to “dry out” before auditing of any kind is given.

-----



It is not fatal to audit over drugs. It is just difficult, the results may not be lasting and need to be verified afterwards.

Chronic drug takers who have not had drugs specifically handled may go back to drugs after auditing as they were too drugged during auditing to get rid of what was bothering them and which drove them to drugs.

With the enemies of various countries using widespread drug addiction as a defeatist mechanism, with painkillers so easily available and so ineffective, drugs is a serious auditing problem.

It can be handled. But when aspirin, that innocent seeming painkiller, can produce havoc in auditing if not detected, the subject needs care and knowledge.

The above data will keep the auditor clear of the pitfalls of this hazard.

To paraphrase an old quote, we used to have iron men and wooden ships. We now have a drug society and wooden citizens.

I've been studying this for over a year and a half and have made the breakthrough.

Drug companies would be advised to do better research.

And auditors are advised to ask any pc, "Have you been taking any drugs or aspirin?"

The medical aspect is an understandable wish to handle pain. Doctors should press for better drugs to do this that do not have such lamentable side effects. The formula of least harmfulness is above.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: ldm.ei.rd  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 4 JULY 1971

Remimeo  
Dianetics checksheet  
All Dn Auditors  
All C/Ses

*IMPORTANT*

*URGENT*

*C/S Series 48*

**DRUG HANDLING**

*See:* HCO B 28 Aug. 68 Drugs  
Issue II  
HCO B 29 Aug. 68 Drug Data  
HCO B 23 Sept. 68 Drugs & Trippers  
*Refer:* HCO B 19 May 69 Drug and Alcohol Cases *Prior* Assessing  
HCO B 12 Aug. 69 (HCO B 10 Dec. 68 Updated)  
Confidential—Case Supervisor Actions  
(Page 24 Resistive Case 220D)

A person who has been on Drugs is one of the “seven types of resistive cases”. (These types are found on the Scientology Green Form No. 40.)

In other words, someone who has been on drugs does not make good case gain until the drugs are handled. The same somatics will come back again. The case roller coasters-goes up and down.

Drugs since 1962 have been in very widespread use. Before then they were rare. A worldwide spread of drugs occurred. A large percentage of people became and are drug takers.

By drugs (to mention a few) are meant—tranquilizers, opium, cocaine, marijuana, peyote, amphetamine and the psychiatrist’s gift to Man, LSD, which is the worst. Any medical drugs are included. Drugs are drugs. There are thousands of trade names and slang terms for these drugs. ALCOHOL is included as a drug and receives the same treatment in auditing.

They are supposed to do wonderful things but all they really do is ruin the person.

Even someone off drugs for years still has “blank periods”. The abilities to concentrate or to balance are injured.

The moral part of it has nothing to do with auditing. The facts are that:

- (a) People who have been on drugs can be a liability until the condition is handled in auditing.
- (b) A former drug user is a resistive case that does not make stable gains until the condition is handled.
- (c) Auditing is the only successful means ever developed for handling drug damage.

**THOSE ON DRUGS**

On persons who are currently on drugs, it is necessary to take them through a special TR Course while they are still on them. They gradually come off of them voluntarily in most cases

without painful “withdrawal symptoms” (which is the term for the agony and convulsions caused, particularly in the case of heroin takers, by just stopping the drug. Alcoholics are of course included.)

## DRUG ENGRAMS

People who have been on drugs are sometimes afraid of running engrams.

In fact, it is almost a way to detect a “druggie”.

The drugs, particularly LSD and even sometimes antibiotics or other medicines to which the person has an allergy, can turn on whole track pictures violently.

These tend to overwhelm the person and make him feel crazy. Some of these people are afraid to confront the bank again.

The TR and other steps of the special TR Course improve their confront.

If a person “doesn’t like Dianetics” and doesn’t want to be run on engrams, it is necessary to put them on the special course. If Dianetics *has* been run but poorly, it should of course be repaired fully with an L3B (List used to correct Dianetic errors). But if the person still flinches, the special course successfully completed will handle. It contains recall steps giving the pc a chance to confront the bank more easily and get used to it.

## FULL AUDITING RUNDOWN

A full auditing rundown on drugs, all done on the same pc, would be:

1. Special TR Course for ex-drug users or alcoholics.
2. Pc Assessment Form.
3. Class VIII Drug Rundown Quad (done by a Class IV or VI).
4. By a Dianetic Auditor: Pains, emotions, sensations, attitudes connected with drugs (or alcohol), R3R Quad.
5. Prior Assessment to Drugs, Quad R3R, Dianetic Auditor.

This can be followed by routine Quad Dianetics to EP for the grade.

## DONE FIRST

Drugs are done first. They are NOT done after the Health Form and regular Dianetics.

Why? Because Drugs make a resistive case! Regular Dianetics will get loses.

Any current Dianetic case failures are from flubby Dianetic auditing or the person has been on Drugs or alcohol which were not handled by Dianetics.

It hasn’t harmed anyone to omit drugs. But it made it hard or impossible to get stable case gain.

**THUS ANY DIANETIC PC WHO HAS HAD DRUG HANDLING OMITTED MUST BE RUN ON DRUGS AS SOON AS POSSIBLE BEFORE MORE AUDITING IS GIVEN.**

I repeat, drugs or alcohol in most instances make a resistive case so the point must be handled before the case will attain and hold case gain.

ANY PC WHO IS NOT MAKING IT IN AUDITING SHOULD BE CHECKED FOR A DRUG OR ALCOHOL HISTORY.

### DISCOVERY

In investigating a series of cases who were not making it, I found in each one that the person had been on drugs or alcohol and that drugs or the alcohol had not been run out.

Drug data was not covered fully enough in the Dianetics pack. Only Prior Assessment to Drugs was given.

Thus I find several Dianetic pcs were only run on the Prior Assessment to Drugs. This is not good enough.

### DIANETICS ONLY

Where Dianetic auditing only is available and the rest of the rundown given above is not, drugs can still be handled by a Dianetic Auditor in this way with this Dianetic Pgm.

1. Pc Assessment Form.
2. Full C/S 1, also doing the TRs well with the pc.
3. Write down the drugs from the Pc Assessment Form. Take the one that reads best on the meter.
4. List, what pains, emotions, sensations or attitudes are connected with taking (the drug).
5. Take the best reading Dianetic item from the list in 4. Run R3R Quad.
6. Complete items on 4 above with R3R Quad.
7. Take another drug from 3 above that reads.
8. Repeat 4.
9. Repeat 5.
10. Use up the whole list in 4 above in this way until the entire list of drugs F/Ns when called.
11. Do Prior Assessment to Drugs (or alcohol). R3R Quad.
12. Quad R3R on any missing flows of earlier Dn items run.
13. Do Health Form.
14. Proceed with routine Quad Dianetics.

This program is the one that would be done at step 4 in the full Drug Pgm above that includes the TR Course and Class VIII Rundown.

However, when only Dianetic Auditors are available, at least the above Dianetic Program must be done.

This repairs an omission in the Dianetic pack and unblocks the case gain of a great many pcs on whom a drug or alcohol history was never noticed or handled.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: nt .rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 JULY 1971RA  
REVISED 25 JUNE 1978  
RE-REVISED 22 SEPTEMBER 1978  
(Revisions in this type style)

Remimeo

*C/S Series 54RA*

*New Era Dianetics Series 8R*

## **DIANETICS, BEGINNING A PC ON**

Make Dianetics work fully in our modern culture.

DO NOT BEGIN DIANETICS WITH A HEALTH FORM ANY LONGER.

BEGIN DIANETICS WITH THE *ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET* HCOB 24 JUNE 1978R. THIS IS VITAL.

### **DRUGS OR ALCOHOL**

IF YOU GET ANY TA ACTION OR READS ON DRUGS OR ALCOHOL EVEN IF THE PC SAYS "NO" IT IS THE FIRST DIANETIC ACTION TO HANDLE THESE AS COVERED ON HCOB 15 JULY BRA, III, NEW ERA DIANETICS SERIES 9R, DRUG HANDLING.

If the pc is currently on drugs, *it may be necessary to put him through Objective Processes and a Hard TRs Course to get him off drugs. Doing this will avoid the painful withdrawal symptoms particularly present in coming off heroin or psychiatric drugs. The usual sequence of Drug Rundown steps is given in HCOB 22 Jun 78R New Era Dianetics Series 2R Full Pa Program Outline and HCOB 15 Jul BRA, Issue III, New Era Dianetics Series 9R Drug Handling.*

The pc in many cases won't be able to run any engrams at all unless you run out drugs, alcohol or medicines first. They will run these and these alone until the engrams are gone.

People who "can't run engrams" are usually drug cases.

### **MEDICINE**

If Medicine Part E of the Original Assessment Sheet reads then handle it per C/S Series 48RB, as it reacts like any other drug, but pcs sometimes don't think of medicine as drugs. They are.

### **LOSSES AND DEATHS**

If Losses (of position, possessions, pets, etc.) reads or if Deaths of relatives, etc. read on Parts F and G check for interest and run them out Narrative Secondaries R3RA Quad.

### **UPSETS**

If Upsets read and the pc is interested in running it out, handle it with R3RA Narrative

Quad. They can also be handled with regular preassessment, etc., as in New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

### DANGERS

If Part I reads and the pc is interested run the Danger out R3RA Narrative Quad. They can also be handled with regular preassessment, etc., as in New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

### ILLNESSES, ACCIDENTS, OPERATIONS

Parts J, K, L, M, N are handled if reading by checking interest with the pc and running out the illness, operation, accident or undesired physical condition R3RA Quad Narrative.

Preassess these items if needed to take to a full and complete handling with R3RA Quad.

### FAMILY INSANITY

If Section P reads, run the loss out R3RA Secondaries Quad. This can be preassessed if needed.

### PERCEPTION DIFFICULTIES

Lack of perception (sight, hearing, etc.) comes from overts and improves when Flow 2 is done on any R3RA chain.

Having found the complaint regarding perception (which can include lack of feeling, lack of emotion) you would treat it as an original item and would preassess the condition and then handle it with R3RA Quad, like any other original item. See New Era Dianetics Series 4R on handling original items.

### COMPULSIONS, REPRESSIONS, FEARS

If any compulsions, repressions or fears read in Part AA treat them as original items just as given in New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

### PREVIOUS DIANETIC OR SCIENTOLOGY PROCESSING

If the pc has charge on his previous processing, the auditing can be run out R3RA Narrative Quad, first checking interest with the pc. Earlier beginning and earlier similar are used.

### LOOK ON YOURSELF AS SOMEONE ELSE

If Section FF reads, the pc should be given the Identity Rundown when he reaches the correct step on his New Era Dianetics program.

### FORMER PRACTICE

If Section GG reads, Former Practices, treat any former practice as an original item and handle per New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

### PROBLEMS YOU'RE TRYING TO SOLVE WITH PROCESSING

If this section reads and the pc is interested, treat the problem as an original item per New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

DONE SOMETHING HARMFUL TO DIANETICS, DIANETICISTS,  
SCIENTOLOGY, SCIENTOLOGISTS, ORGANIZATIONS

If this reads, check interest and treat it as an original item per New Era Dianetics Series 4R.

REPAIR

REPAIR BY L3RF ANY FLUBBED DIANETIC SESSION OR CHAIN WITHIN 24 HOURS. Do not let it go unrepaired.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH Ifg.kjm  
Copyright © 1971,1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 JULY 1978R  
REVISED 4 SEPTEMBER 1978

*(Revisions in this type style)*

Remimeo	
Dianetics	(Cancels HCOB 9 May 1969 Case Supervisor
Checksheet	Forms and Section "Dianetic CS-1" of BTB 8 Jan
Auditors	71R. Rev 18.6.74. Auditing CS-1 for Dianetics
C/Ses	and Scientology and BTB 28 April 74R. Dia
Supers	netics, Clearing Lists and R3R)

### DIANETIC CS-1

The Dianetic CS-1 is for new, unaudited pcs or for old pcs who have misunderstands, who try to be psychoanalytic cases or who don't catch on.

The Dianetic CS-1 is done on the pc's auditing time.

It is done to give the pc the necessary data and R-Factor on basics and Dianetic procedure so he fully understands and is able and willing to be audited successfully.

The auditor should know his materials very well and should have a Tech Dictionary, his HCOB pack, a regular but simple dictionary in the language being audited, ready in the CS-I session for reference and for clearing up any misunderstands or questions the pc may have.

A) To clear the various Dianetic terms, use the Definitions Sheet attached to this issue (Attachment No. 1), where the definitions have been taken from the glossary at the back of the book *Dianetics Today* and from the Tech Dictionary.

Also make full use of the Tech Dictionary, *Dianetics Picture Book*, plus BTB 11 Dec 69R "Dianetic Illustrations" and other references listed at the end of this issue.

If further references are needed, ensure you use source materials.

B) When the pc has read and grasped the definition of a Dianetic term have him give you the definition in his own words and if necessary have him give you sentences using it correctly. Have him give you examples—"real life" examples where possible, using his experiences or those of friends or relatives. Have him demonstrate the word or item, using a demo kit.

C) Lists of the words used in R3RA commands, the preassessment, the L3RE, etc. are also included at the end of this issue (Attachment No. 2).

To clear these words, use the CS-1 Definitions Sheet attached as it applies or a good (not dinky) dictionary, such as one of the Thorndike Barnhart editions.

D) Check for any questions (or misunderstands) as you go along and ensure any such get handled so the pc winds up with a clear understanding of the word, item or procedure.

Do not settle for glibness that does not show understanding but, on the other hand, do not overrun or put duress on the pc.

Ensure that each word cleared on the pc is taken to F/N.

## DIANETIC CS- 1 PROCEDURE:

1. Clear the word: Dianetics.
2. Clear the words: a) thetan b) mind c) body. Have the pc use the demo kit to ensure the pc gets the relationship between these (as well as using the above references).
3. Now clear the words: a) picture b) mental image picture c) reactive mind d) bank. Ensure you include pc doing a demo to show that the reactive mind or bank is made up of pictures.
4. Clear the words: a) auditing b) auditing session c) preclear d) auditor.
5. Clear with the pc:
  - a) the communication cycle. Get the pc to give you examples he has observed.
  - b) the auditing comm cycle.  
Get the pc to explain the difference between a comm cycle and the auditing comm cycle. Have him demonstrate it.  
  
You can also ask him questions like: "Have you eaten dinner?" (or breakfast or lunch) and when he replies, ask "What did you do when I asked you that question?"
6. Work with TRs on the pc until he has a good idea of auditing.
7. Clear the words: a) charge b) mental mass.
8. Go over with the pc what the meter does (registers interest and charge/mental mass) .  
  
For demonstrations, you can do a "pinch test" where you explain to the pc that to show him how the meter registers mental mass you will give him a pinch as part of the demonstration. Then get him to think of the pinch (while he is holding the cans) showing him the meter reaction and explaining how it registers mental mass.
9. Define: floating needle.  
  
In Dianetics the auditor will only indicate the F/N when full end phenomena has been reached.
10. Define: a) lock b) secondary c) engram.  
  
Ensure pc understands each and how these three differ.  
  
Use the *Dianetics Picture Book*, HCOB 23 Apr 69R "Dianetics Basic Definitions" and BTB 11 Dec 69R, "Dianetic Illustrations." Get examples. Use demo kit as necessary.
11. Define: incident.  
  
Have the pc give you examples.
12. Define: duration.  
  
Have the pc demonstrate duration, using a demo kit.
13. Define: chain. Use examples. Get the pc to demonstrate a chain, using a demo kit.
14. Define: erasure.

For demonstration, have the pc draw something on a piece of paper and then have him fully erase it with an eraser.

15. Define: postulate.

Have the pc give you some examples of a postulate. Then have him give you an example of at least one time when he postulated something and got it.

16. Define: cognition.

Have the pc give you some examples of a cognition.

17. a) Clear the word: flow. b) Clear each of the Flows 1, 2, 3, 0. c) Have the pc give examples and demonstrations of each.

18. Take up Routine 3RA.

- a) Clear each word of each command of the R3RA procedure. (See attached Word List.)

- b) Ensure the pc understands:

- (1) "erasing." For demonstration, have the pc draw something with pencil on a piece of paper. Then have him erase *parts of it* (*not* the whole).
- (2) "going more solid." For demonstration, have the pc draw something with pencil on a piece of paper. Then have him make what he has drawn *more solid*. again using the pencil to do so.

When the above demonstrations have been done, you can also get the pc to demonstrate "erasing" and "going more solid" for you with a demo kit.

- c) Tell the preclear that you and he will do a demonstration so he will get a reality on how the Dianetic R3RA procedure works in auditing.
- d) Have the preclear put the cans down and pinch his right arm. Then tell the preclear "Locate a time you had a pinching feeling in your right arm." Continue with steps 2 through 9, A to F of R3RA, erasing/solid and earlier incidents, etc., clearing each step.
- e) After each step of R3RA ask the preclear "What did you do?" so that he gets the idea of how R3RA is run. Don't overdo this but ensure the preclear understands what is required of him at each step.
19. Clear briefly with the pc the fact you will be getting data from him on his background on the Original Assessment Sheet, and later on the Second Original Assessment Sheet.

(Do NOT ask the preclear questions from this or any other sheet or list.)

20. a) Give him a brief R-Factor on doing the preassessment. Let him know he will be giving you items for the preassessment, but do NOT get into ANY listing at this point.
- b) Clear the Preassessment List words. (See Attachment No. 2.)
21. a) Give pc the R-Factor that if at any time there is any difficulty in the Dianetic auditing, you will be using a *prepared* assessment list (L3RE) to find and handle the exact difficulty.

- b) Ensure he understands that when you are assessing a prepared list he sits quietly holding the cans while you call the list and take meter reads to locate the difficulty.
  - c) Clear each word on the attached L3RE Word List. (Attachment No. 2.)
22. a) Give the pc an R-Factor on the Examiner and the fact that he will go to the Examiner immediately after each auditing session. Ensure he understands the Examiner says nothing to the preclear at that time, only recording what the pc says and noting down the tone arm position and state of the needle.

Ensure he also understands the Examiner is the person he sees if he wishes to make any sort of statement regarding his case or if there is something he wants handled regarding his case.

- b) Clear: Examiner.
23. Turn the folder in to the C/S.

This CS-1 can usually be completed in one session. If it is done in more than one, the session should be ended off at the end of a step or completion of a word or demonstration—never in the middle.

Make sure you do not leave your preclear with a misunderstood or confusion.

This CS-1 will result in huge wins for any preclear whether new or previously audited.

The following are SOME of the references the auditor should be very familiar with:

*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* (Book)  
*Scientology Picture Book* (Book)  
 HCOB 23 Apr 69R DIANETICS BASIC DEFINITIONS  
 BTB 11 Dec 69R DIANETIC ILLUSTRATIONS  
 The Basic Auditing Series Bulletins (Tech Volume IX)  
 New Era Dianetics Series 1 through 18  
 HCOB 15 May 63 THE TIME TRACK—ENGRAM RUNNING BY  
 CHAINS— BULLETIN 1  
 HCOB 8 Jun 63R THE TIME TRACK—ENGRAM RUNNING BY  
 CHAINS— BULLETIN 2  
 HCOB 7 Jun 78 DIANETIC F/Ns  
 Tech Dictionary (Book)  
*E-Meter Essentials* (Book)  
*Dianetics Today* (Book)

NOTE: Also see Attachments No. 1 and No. 2 at the back of this Bulletin.

LRH:rb.ldv.dr  
 Copyright © 1978  
 by L. Ron Hubbard  
 ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
 Founder

## **DIANETIC CS-1 DEFINITIONS SHEET**

The following definitions have been taken from the glossary of the book *DIANETICS TODAY* and from the Technical Dictionary.

DIANETICS:	Man's most advanced school of the mind. From the Greek <i>dia</i> , through, and <i>noos, soul</i> , thus "through soul" or "through thought."
THETAN:	From THETA (life static), a word taken from the Greek symbol or letter: theta, traditional symbol for thought or spirit. The thetan is the individual himself—not the body or the mind. The thetan is the "T"; one doesn't have or own a thetan; one is a thetan.
MIND:	A control system between the thetan and the physical universe. It is <i>not</i> the brain. The mind is the accumulated recordings of thoughts, conclusions, decisions, observations and perceptions of a thetan throughout his entire existence. The thetan can and does use the mind in handling life and the physical universe.
BODY:	The organized physical composition or substance of an animal or man whether living or dead. It can also mean a grouping or gathering, or any whole of anything.
PICTURE:	An exact likeness; image. A mental image.
MENTAL IMAGE PICTURES:	Mental pictures, facsimiles and mock-ups; a copy of one's perceptions of the physical universe sometime in the past.
REACTIVE MIND:	Reactive bank. The portion of the mind which works on a stimulus-response basis (given a certain stimulus it will automatically give a certain response) which is not under a person's volitional control and which exerts force and power over a person's awareness, purposes, thoughts, body and actions. It consists of locks, secondaries, engrams and chains of them and is the single source of human aberration and psychosomatic ills.
BANK:	Reactive bank; reactive mind; engram bank. The mental image picture collection of the preclear. It comes from computer technology where all data is in a "bank"; portion of the mind which contains engrams, secondaries and locks.
AUDITING:	Processing, the application of Dianetic or Scientology processes and procedures to someone by a trained auditor. The exact definition of auditing is: the action of asking a preclear a question (which he can understand and answer), getting an answer to that question and acknowledging him for that answer.
AUDITING SESSION:	1. a precise period of time during which the auditor listens to the preclear's ideas about himself.

2. a period in which an auditor and preclear are in a quiet place where they will not be disturbed. The auditor gives the preclear certain and exact commands which the preclear can follow.

PRECLEAR:	From pre-Clear, a person not yet Clear; generally a person being audited, who is thus on the road to Clear; a person who, through Dianetic and Scientology processing, is finding out more about himself and life.
AUDITOR:	A person trained and qualified in applying Dianetics and/or Scientology processes and procedures to individuals for their betterment; called an auditor because auditor means "one who listens." An auditor is a minister of the Church of Scientology.
COMMUNICATION CYCLE:	A completed communication, including origination of the communication, receipt of the communication, and answer or acknowledgement of the communication. A communication cycle consists of just: cause, distance, effect, with intention, attention, duplication and understanding.
AUDITING COMM CYCLE:	This is the auditing comm cycle that is <i>always</i> in use: <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1) is the pc ready to receive the command? (appearance/presence),</li><li>2) auditor gives command/question to pc (cause, distance, effect),</li><li>3) pc looks to bank for answer,</li><li>4) pc receives answer from bank,</li><li>5) pc gives answer to auditor (cause, distance, effect),</li><li>6) auditor acknowledges pc,</li><li>7) auditor sees that pc received acknowledgement (attention),</li><li>8) new cycle beginning with (1).</li></ol>
CHARGE:	The stored quantities of energy in the time track; stored energy or stored or recreatable potentials of energy. The electrical impulse on the case that activates the meter. Harmful energy or force accumulated and generated in the reactive mind, resulting from the conflicts and unpleasant experiences that a person has had.
MENTAL MASS:	Mocking up matter, energy, space and time. Its proportionate weight would be terribly slight compared to the real object which the person is mocking up a picture of.
FLOATING NEEDLE:	A floating needle is a rhythmic sweep of the dial at a slow, even pace of the needle. It can occur after a cognition, blowdown of the tone arm, or just moves into floating. The pc may or may not voice the cognition. In Dianetics the auditor will only indicate the F/N when full end phenomena of the process has been reached.
MENTAL IMAGE	(Already defined earlier) PICTURE:
LOCK:	A mental image picture of an incident where one was knowingly or unknowingly reminded of a secondary or engram. It does not itself contain a blow or burn or impact and is not any major cause of misemotion. It does not contain unconsciousness. It may contain a feeling of pain or illness, etc., but is not itself

the source of it.

- SECONDARY:** A secondary is a mental image picture of a moment of severe and shocking loss or threat of loss which contains misemotion such as anger, fear, grief, apathy or “deathfulness.” It is a mental image picture recording of a time of severe mental stress. It may contain unconsciousness.
- ENGRAM:** A mental image picture of an experience containing pain, unconsciousness, and a real or fancied threat to survival. It is a recording in the reactive mind of something which actually happened to an individual in the past and which contained pain and unconsciousness, both of which are recorded in the mental image picture called an engram. It must, by definition, have impact or injury as part of its content. These engrams are a complete recording, down to the last accurate detail, of every perception present in a moment of partial or full unconsciousness.
- INCIDENT:** The recording of an experience, simple or complex, related by the same subject, location or people, understood to take place in a short or finite time period such as minutes or hours or days.
- DURATION:** Length of time; time during which anything continues. (Thorn dike Barnhart Dictionary)
- CHAIN:** A series of incidents of similar nature or similar subject matter. . . . A series of recordings of similar experiences. A chain has engrams, secondaries and locks. Example—Head injury chain in the sequence encountered by an auditor and run by R3RA—sporting goods display window seeing it (lock), losing a bat (secondary), hit in the head with a bat (engram). The engram is the earliest date, the secondary a later date, the lock the most recent.
- ERASURE:**
1. The action of erasing, (rubbing out) locks, secondaries or engrams.
  2. Apparent removal of the engram from the files of the engram bank and refile in the standard bank as memory.
- POSTULATE:** A conclusion, decision or resolution made by the individual himself; to conclude, decide or resolve a problem or to set a pattern for the future or to nullify a pattern of the past.
- . . . We mean, by postulate, self-created truth. A postulate is, of course, that thing which is a directed desire or order, or inhibition, or enforcement, on the part of the individual in the form of an idea.
- . . . Postulate means to cause a thinkingness or consideration.
- COGNITION:** A pc origination indicating he has “come to realize.” It’s a “What do you know? I....” statement. A new realization of life. It results in a higher degree of awareness and consequently a greater ability to succeed with one’s endeavors in life.

FLOW:	<p>An impulse or direction of energy particles or thought or masses between terminals.</p> <p>The progress of particles or impulses or waves from point A to point B.</p> <p>A progress of energy between two points.</p>
SOLID:	<p>When the meter needle is not floating the TA is registering mass, mental mass. When you see a TA going up, up, up you know the picture isn't erasing but is getting more solid. Strongly put together; hard; firm.</p>
AFFINITY:	<p>Degree of liking or affection or lack of it. Affinity is a tolerance of distance. A great affinity would be a tolerance of or liking of close proximity. A lack of affinity would be an intolerance of or dislike of close proximity. Affinity is one of the components of understanding; the other components being reality and communication.</p>
REALITY:	<p>The agreed upon appearance of existence. A reality is an data that agrees with the person's perceptions, computations and education. Reality is one of the components of understanding. Reality is what <i>is</i>.</p>
COMMUNICATION:	<p>The interchange of ideas or objects between two people or terminals. More precisely the definition of communication is the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from source point across a distance to receipt point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication of that which emanated from the source point. The formula of communication is: cause, distance, effect, with attention and duplication. Communication by definition does not need to be two-way. Communication is one of the component parts of understanding.</p>
ARC BREAK:	<p>A sudden drop or cutting of one's affinity, reality or communication with someone or something. It is pronounced by its letters A-R-C break.</p>
PROBLEM:	<p>Anything which has opposing sides of equal force; especially postulate-counter-postulate, intention-counter-intention or idea counter-idea; an intention-counter-intention that worries the preclear.</p>
PRESENT TIME PROBLEM:	<p>A specific problem that exists in the physical universe <i>now</i>, on which a person has his attention fixed.</p> <p>. . . Any set of circumstances that so engages the attention of the preclear that he feels he should be doing something about it instead of being audited.</p>
WITHHOLD:	<p>An undisclosed harmful (contra-survival) act.</p>
MISSED WITHHOLD:	<p>An undisclosed contra-survival act which has been restimulated by another but not disclosed. This is a withhold which another person nearly found out about, leaving the person with the withhold in a state of wondering whether his hidden deed is known or not.</p>



**EXAMINER:**

Preclear Examiner. The person in a Scientology church to whom preclears are sent immediately after any auditing session. The Examiner says nothing to the preclear in this situation, noting only what the pc's tone arm position and state of the needle are on the E-Meter and recording what the pc says, if anything. The Examiner is also the person a preclear sees if he wishes to make any sort of statement regarding his case, or if there is something he wants handled regarding his case.

## DIANETIC CS-1 WORD LIST

### R3RA COMMAND WORD LIST:

a	it	tell
an	later	that
and	locate	the
another	lose	there
are	lost	this
be	me	through
beginning	more	time
caused	move	to
causing	of	was
do	one	we
does	or	what
duration	others	when
earlier	point	you
end	return	your
erasing	running	yourself
go	see	
going	seem	
had	similar	
happened	solid	
incident	start	
is	starting	

### PREASSESSMENT WORD LIST:

aches	emotions	pressures
are	fears	sensations
attitudes	feelings	soreness
compulsions	is	tiredness
connected	misemotions	unconsciousness
discomforts	<i>numbness</i>	what
dislikes	pains	with

### RUDIMENTS WORD LIST:

a	are	do
about	been	earlier
affinity	communication	enforced
an	curious	has
ARC break	desired	have
inhibited	problem	that

missed  
missed withhold  
no  
overt

present time problem  
refused  
reality  
similar

understanding  
withhold  
withholding  
you

### L3RE WORD LIST:

abandoned  
*alcohol*  
accept  
all  
ARC break  
*assessed*  
*attain*  
audited  
auditor  
basic  
*because*  
black  
chain  
chains  
changed  
changing  
charge  
*charged*  
*C/ear*  
*cognition*  
command  
commands  
*completed*  
confused  
constantly  
could  
date  
death  
*declare*  
demanded  
Dianetic  
*did*  
didn't  
*different*  
distracted  
drugs  
else  
engrams  
*erased*  
*expressed*

*get*  
*giving*  
gone  
*goof*  
got  
have  
*heavily*  
*held*  
*held up*  
implant  
incident  
incorrect  
indicated  
*interest*  
*interrupted*  
Int RD  
invalidated  
invisible  
item  
*jump*  
jumped  
*just*  
late  
*left*  
*/et*  
mass  
medicine  
messed  
misrun  
missed  
misunderstood  
*misworded*  
no  
*nobody*  
not  
*nothing*  
on  
*originally*  
over  
past

problem  
protesting  
real  
really  
reason  
refused  
*resent*  
*(not recent)*  
restimulated  
run  
*say*  
*said*  
same  
saying  
*sequence*  
should  
*simply*  
*skipped*  
*some*  
something  
soon  
*state*  
*stop*  
*still*  
stopped  
stuck  
suppressed  
*than*  
thing  
*tired*  
*time*  
too  
trouble  
twice  
two  
*unnecessary*  
up  
upset  
went  
*were*

exterior  
false  
first  
*Flows*  
flubbed  
F/N  
found

persistent  
picture  
pictures  
*postulate*  
place  
pressure  
prevented

*while*  
with  
withhold  
*wording*  
*would*  
wrong

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 JUNE 1978R  
REVISED 22 SEPTEMBER 1978  
(Cancels BTB 24 Apr 69RA,  
Preclear Assessment Sheet)

Remimeo  
BPI  
HGC  
All Auditors

*(Revisions in this type style)*

*New Era Dianetics Series 5R*

**ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET**

**WHEN IS THE ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET DONE**

This Original Assessment Sheet is done as the beginning action of Dianetics. It is done in a formal Dianetic auditing session in an auditing room with the pc duly signed up, and in session.

**WHO DOES THE ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET**

The auditor assigned to audit the preclear does the assessment. It is included as part of the preclear's auditing time as it is valuable data collection on the preclear's case, done with the preclear on the meter.

**PURPOSE OF ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET**

The purpose of this form is to provide essential data regarding the preclear to the C/S, the D of P and the auditor, and to better acquaint the auditor with the preclear at the onset of auditing.

**HOW IS THE ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET DONE**

The assessment is done with the preclear on the meter.

The preclear is given the R-Factor that you will simply be asking him for essential data about himself for the purpose given above.

The auditor notes down the data as the pc gives it. He does not take up the pc's answers to the questions, except, when necessary, to make sure the question is answered and the auditor has the facts straight. TA at start and end of the assessment is noted, along with any TA action during the assessment. Needle reactions to the questions are noted when the question is given plus any needle reaction that occurs during the pc's reply.

**NEATNESS OF ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET**

The data should be written plainly and neatly on the assessment sheet so that it is readable, as the information is wanted. Auditor does not delay or hold up the pc giving answers, however, while he completes admin.

**WHERE DOES THE ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET GO WHEN COMPLETED**

When completed, the Original Assessment Sheet is kept in the preclear's folder. A note is made on the Summary Sheet of pc's folder that the Original Assessment Sheet has been done.

DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET

Name of pc: \_\_\_\_\_ Age of pc: \_\_\_\_\_

Auditor: \_\_\_\_\_ Org: \_\_\_\_\_

TA Position at Start of Assessment: \_\_\_\_\_

A. FAMILY:

1. Is mother living? \_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

2. Date of Death: \_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

3. Pc's statement of relationship with mother: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

4. Is father living? \_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

5. Date of Death: \_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

6. Pc's statement of relationship with father: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

7. List brothers, sisters, and other relatives of the pc, date of death of any and E-Meter reaction:

Relation	Date of Death	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

8. Where and with whom do you live? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

9. Are you currently associated with anyone who is antagonistic to mental or spiritual treatment or Scientology?

(If yes, who?): \_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

---

On questions 10 through 17 if the answer is "yes" find out who and E-Meter reaction.

10. Is anyone actively objecting to your getting treatment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

11. Has anyone insisted you get treatment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

12. Has anyone ever objected to your getting treatment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

13. Has anyone encouraged you to get treatment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

14. Has anyone ever objected to you getting better? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

15. Has anyone ever assisted you in self-betterment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

16. Does anyone not like you the way you are? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

17. Has anyone tried to make you change or be different? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**B. MARITAL STATUS:**

1. Married \_\_\_\_\_ Single \_\_\_\_\_ No. of times Divorced \_\_\_\_\_

2. Pc's statement of relationship with spouse: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

3. List any marital difficulties pc presently has: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

4. If divorced, list reasons for divorce and pc's emotional feeling about divorce: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

5. List children, date of death of any child and E-Meter reaction: \_\_\_\_\_

Children	Date of Death	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

C. EDUCATION LEVEL:

State the level of schooling pc has had, university education, or professional training:

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

D. PROFESSIONAL LIFE:

State main jobs pc has held:

Job	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

E. DRUGS: (*NOTE: LIST DRUGS, MEDICINE OR ALCOHOL TAKEN THIS LIFETIME ONLY.*)



1. Are you taking any drugs currently?

What Drug	Date (How Long)	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

Have you ever taken drugs?

What Drug	Date (How Long)	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

2. Are you taking any alcohol or alcoholic drink currently?

What Alcohol/ Alcoholic Drink	Date (How Long)	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

Have you ever taken alcohol or alcoholic drinks?

What Alcohol/ Alcoholic Drink	Date (How Long)	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

---

---

3. List any medicine currently or previously taken.

What	When	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

F. LOSSES:

What severe losses have you had in life that influenced it?

Loss	Date	Description	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

G. DEATHS:

What deaths have severely affected your life?

Loss	Date	Description	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

H. UPSETS:

Are you upset with or cross about anything or anyone at this particular time?

Upset	Date	Description	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

---



---

**I. DANGERS:**

1. Are you in any particular danger at this time?

Description	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>

2. Are there engrams that match this in the past?

(Note meter read.) 

---

**J. ACCIDENTS:**

List any serious accidents pc has had, the date of such, any permanent physical damage, and E-Meter reaction.

Accident	Date	Physical Damage	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

**K. ILLNESSES:**

List any serious illness pc has had giving date of each, any permanent-physical damage, and E-Meter reaction.

Illness	Date	Physical Damage	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

L. OPERATIONS:

List any operation, the date of each and E-Meter reaction.

Operation	Date	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

M. PRESENT PHYSICAL CONDITION:

List any bad physical condition pc presently has and E-Meter reaction to such.

Physical Condition	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

N. PT ILLNESSES:

1. List any illnesses the pc currently has.

Illness	Date	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

2. Do you have any recurring physical ailment? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

O. DISABILITY PAYMENT OR PENSION:

List any disability payment or pension received by the pc, what it is for, how much and for how long it has been received.

What For	How Much	Duration	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

---

---

P. ANY FAMILY HISTORY OF INSANITY:

Who	What	When	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Q. EYES:

E-Meter Reaction

Any tint in eye white	<hr/>	<hr/>
Eye Color	<hr/>	<hr/>
Color Blindness	<hr/>	<hr/>
Glasses	<hr/>	<hr/>

R. BODY WEIGHT:

E-Meter Reaction

Overweight?	<hr/>	<hr/>
Underweight?	<hr/>	<hr/>

S. ANY PERCEPTION DIFFICULTIES:

What	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>

T. ANY PERCEPTION TROUBLE IN FAMILY:

E-Meter Reaction

<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>

U. SICK OR DISABLED FAMILY:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

---

---

V. EARLIER ALLIES OR CLOSE FRIENDS:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

---

---

W. HUSBAND OR WIFE PHYSICAL TROUBLES:

What

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

---

---

X. ATTITUDE TOWARDS ILLNESS:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

Y. ATTITUDE TOWARDS TREATMENT:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

Z. ANY CURRENT TREATMENT IN PROGRESS:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

---

---

AA. COMPULSIONS, REPRESSIONS AND FEARS:

List any compulsions (things pc feels compelled to do), repressions (things pc must prevent himself from doing) and any fears of pc.

Compulsions:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

Repressions:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

Fears:

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

Are you trying to change something someone else doesn't like?

What and Who

E-Meter Reaction

---

---

**BB. CRIMINAL RECORD:**

List any crime committed by pc, prison sentence, if any, and E-Meter reactions:

Crime	Sentence	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

**CC. INTERESTS AND HOBBIES:**

List any interests and hobbies of pc.

Interests and Hobbies	E-Meter Reaction
<hr/>	<hr/>
<hr/>	<hr/>

**DD. ARE YOU HERE ON YOUR OWN SELF-DETERMINISM?** \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ E-Meter Reaction \_\_\_\_\_

**EE. PREVIOUS DIANETIC OR SCIENTOLOGY PROCESSING:**

1. List auditors, hours, and E-Meter reaction to any processing done.

Auditor	Hours	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

2. List briefly processes run: \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

3. List goals attained from such processing:

	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

4. List goals not attained from such processing:

	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

FF. 1. Do you look on yourself as somebody else?

	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

2. When you see pictures of the past do you see yourself from a distance?

	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

GG. FORMER PRACTICES:



1. What practices or treatments have you engaged upon in the past?

Practice or Therapy	Date	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

2. Are you continuing any of the above in the present?

_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

HH. What problems are you trying to solve by processing?

	E-Meter Reaction
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

II. Have you ever done anything harmful to Dianetics, Dianeticists, Scientology, Scientologists or organizations? (Note any meter read.)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

JJ. REALITY FACTOR:

You know of course that people sometimes get cross at the auditor or run away when they are withholding information from them and we don't want you to do that.

Anything you tell me is confidential and is protected under ministerial confidence.

Is there anything we have missed or omitted while doing this assessment? (Carefully note any meter reads.)

Ask: "Is there anything you would care to tell me about this?"

---

---

---

---

---

---

State of needle at the end of the above \_\_\_\_\_

---

LRH:ldv.dr  
Copyright © 1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 FEBRUARY 1970

Remimeo  
Dn Checksheet  
Class VIII  
Checksheet

**FLOATING NEEDLES AND END PHENOMENA**

Now and then you will get a protest from preclears about “floating needles”.

The preclear feels there is more to be done yet the auditor says, “Your needle is floating.”

This is sometimes so bad that in Scientology Reviews one has to Prepcheck the subject of “Floating Needles”.

A lot of by-passed charge can be stirred up which ARC Breaks (upsets) the preclear.

The reason this subject of floating needles gets into trouble is that the auditor has not understood a subject called END PHENOMENA.

END PHENOMENA is defined as “those indicators in the pc and meter which show that a chain or process is ended”. It shows in Dianetics that basic on that chain and flow has been erased, and in Scientology that the pc has been released on that process being run. A new flow or a new process can be embarked upon, of course, when the END PHENOMENA of the previous process is attained.

DIANETICS

Floating needles are only ONE FOURTH OF THE END PHENOMENA in all Dianetic auditing.

Any Dianetic auditing below Power has FOUR DEFINITE REACTIONS IN THE PC WHICH SHOW THE PROCESS IS ENDED.

1. Floating needle.
2. Cognition.
3. Very good indicators (pc happy).
4. Erasure of the final picture audited.

Auditors get panicky about overrun. If you go past the *End Phenomena* the F/N will pack up (cease) and the TA will rise.

BUT that’s if you go past all four parts of the end phenomena, not past a floating needle.

If you watch a needle with care and say nothing but your R3R commands, as it begins to float you will find:

1. It starts to float narrowly.
2. The pc cognites (What do you know—so that’s . . .) and the float widens.
3. Very good indicators come in. And the float gets almost full dial, and
4. The picture, if you inquired, has erased and the needle goes full dial.

That is the full End Phenomena of Dianetics.

If the auditor sees a float start, as in 1, and says, “I would like to indicate to you your

needle is floating,” he can upset the pc’s bank.

There is still charge. The pc has not been permitted to cognite. VGIs surely won’t appear and a piece of the picture is left.

By being impetuous and fearful of overrun, or just being in a hurry, the auditor’s premature (too soon) indication to the pc suppresses three quarters of the pc’s end phenomena.

## SCIENTOLOGY

All this also applies to Scientology auditing.

And *all* Scientology processes below Power have the same end phenomena.

The 0 to IV Scientology End Phenomena are:

- A. Floating needle.
- B. Cognition.
- C. Very good indicators.
- D. Release.

The pc goes through these four steps without fail IF PERMITTED TO DO SO.

As Scientology auditing is more delicate than Dianetic auditing, an overrun (F/N vanished and TA rising, requiring “rehab”) can occur more rapidly. Thus the auditor has to be more alert. But this is no excuse to chop off three of the steps of end phenomena.

The same cycle of F/N will occur if the pc is given a chance. On A you get a beginning F/N, on B slightly wider, on C wider still and on D the needle really is floating and widely.

“I would like to indicate to you your needle is floating” can be a chop. Also it’s a false report if it isn’t widely floating and will keep floating.

Pcs who leave session F/N and arrive at Examiner without F/N, or who eventually do not come to session with an F/N have been misaudited. The least visible way is the F/N chop, as described in this session. The most obvious way is to overrun the process. (Running a pc after he has exteriorized will also give a high TA at Examiner.)

In Dianetics, one more pass through is often required to get 1, 2, 3, 4 End Phenomena above.

I know it said in the Auditor’s Code not to by-pass an F/N. Perhaps it should be changed to read “A real wide F/N”. Here it’s a question of how wide is an F/N? However, the problem is NOT difficult.

I follow this rule—I never jolt or interrupt a pc who is still looking inward. In other words, I don’t ever yank his attention over to the auditor. After all, it’s *his* case we are handling, not my actions as an auditor.

When I see an F/N begin I listen for the pc’s cognition. If it isn’t there, I give the next command due. If it still isn’t there, I give the 2nd command, etc. Then I get the cognition and shut up. The needle floats more widely, VGIs come in, the F/N goes dial wide. The real skill is involved in knowing when to say nothing more.

Then with the pc all bright, all end phenomena in sight (F/N, Cog, VGIs, Erasure or Release, depending on whether it’s Dn or Scn), I say, as though *agreeing* with the pc, “Your needle is floating.”

## DIANETIC ODDITY

Did you know that you could go through a picture half a dozen times, the F/N getting wider and wider without the pc cogniting? This is rare but it can happen once in a hundred. The picture hasn't been erased yet. Bits of it seem to keep popping in. Then it erases fully and wow, 2, 3 and 4 occur. This isn't grinding. It's waiting for the F/N to broaden to cognition.

The pc who complains about F/Ns is really stating the wrong problem. The actual problem was the auditor distracting the pc from cognition by calling attention to himself and the meter a moment too soon.

The pc who is still looking inward gets upset when his attention is jerked outward. Charge is then left in the area. A pc who has been denied his full end phenomena too often will begin to refuse auditing.

Despite all this, one still must not overrun and get the TA up. But in Dianetics an *erasure* leaves nothing to get the TA up with!

The Scientology auditor has a harder problem with this, as he can overrun more easily. There is a chance of pulling the bank back in. So the problem is more applicable to Scientology as a problem than to Dianetics.

But ALL auditors must realize that the END PHENOMENA of successful auditing is not just an F/N but has 3 more requisites. And an auditor can chop these off.

The mark of the real VIRTUOSO (master) in auditing is his skilled handling of the floating needle.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH.jz.ei.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 OCTOBER 1970

Remimeo  
C/Ses  
All Auditors  
Level 0  
HGC Checksheet

*C/S Series 20*

**PERSISTENT F/N**

A FLOATING NEEDLE can *persist*.

This fact tells you at once why you cannot do three major actions in a row in the same ten minutes.

This was the bug behind "Quickie Grades" (0 to IV in one session. This also occurred in Power when it was run all in one day). The auditor would attain a bona fide full dial F/N. The pc was still cogniting, still in a big win. The auditor would "clear the next process command", he would see an F/N. He would "clear the next process command", and see an F/N.

BUT IT WAS THE SAME F/N!

Result was that processes 2 and 3 WERE NEVER RUN ON THE CASE.

This is really what is meant by "Quickie Grades".

In 1958 we got real Releases. You could not kill the F/N for *days*, weeks.

Several processes had this effect. Today's real Clear also goes this way. You couldn't kill the F/N with an axe.

By running a lot of Level Zero processes, for instance, you can get a real swinging unkillable F/N.

It not only gets to the Examiner, it comes in at the start of the next day's session!

Now if in one session you ran all of Level Zero and went on up to Level One, you would just be *auditing a persistent F/N*. The pc would get no benefit at all from Level One. He's still going "Wow" on Level Zero.

If you ran Level Zero with one process that got a big wide floating F/N and then "ran" Level I, II, III and IV, you would have just a Level Zero Release. The pc's bank was nowhere to be found. So next week he has problems (Level I) or a Service Fac (Level IV) and he is only a Grade Zero yet it says right there in Certs and Awards log he's a Grade IV. So now we have a "Grade IV" who has Level I, II, III and IV troubles!

A session that tries to go beyond a big dial-wide drifting floating F/N only distracts the pc from his win. BIG WIN.

Any *big win* (F/N dial-wide, Cog, VGIs) gives you this kind of persistent F/N.

You at least have to let it go until tomorrow and let the pc have his win.

That is what is meant by letting the pc *have* his win. When you get one of these dial-wide F/Ns, Cog, VGIs WOW you may as well pack it up for the day.

GRADUAL WIDENING

In running a Dianetic chain to basic in triple you will sometimes see in one session a half

dial on Flow 1, 3/4 of a dial on Flow 2, a full dial on Flow 3.

Or you may have 4 subjects to two-way comm or prepcheck in one session. First action 1/3 dial F/N. Then no F/N, TA up. Second action 1/2 dial F/N. Then no F/N. Third action 3/4 dial F/N. Fourth action full dial-wide floating swinging idling F/N.

You will also notice in the same session-long time for 1st action, shorter, shorter, shorter for the next three actions.

Now you have an F/N that anything you try to clear and run will just F/N WITHOUT AFFECTING THE CASE AT ALL.

If you audit past that you are wasting your time and processes.

You have hit an “unkillable F/N”, properly called a persistent F/N. It’s persistent at least for that day. Do any more and it’s wasted.

If an auditor has never seen this he had better get his TR0 bullbait flat for 2 hours at one unflunked go and his other TRs in and drill out his flubs. For that’s what’s supposed to happen.

F/Ns on pcs audited up to (for that session) a persistent F/N always get to the Examiner.

If you only have a “small F/N” it won’t get to the Examiner. However, on some pcs maybe that’s good enough. May take him several sessions, each one getting a final session F/N a bit wider. Then he gets an F/N that gets to the Examiner. After that, well audited on a continuing basis, the F/N lasts longer and longer.

One day the pc comes into session with a dial-wide floating swinging F/N and anything you say or do does nothing whatever to disturb that F/N.

It’s a real Release man. It may last weeks, months, years.

Tell him to come back when he feels he needs some auditing and chalk up the remaining hours (if sold by the hour) as undelivered. Or if sold by result, chalk up the result.

If the F/N is truly persistent he will have no objections. If it isn’t, he *will* object. So have him come back tomorrow and carry on whatever you were doing.

## SUMMARY

The technical bug back of Quickie Grades or Quickie Power was the Persistent F/N.

This is not to be confused with a Stage 4 (sweep, stick, sweep, stick) or an ARC Broke needle (pc Bad Indicators while F/Ning).

This is not to be used to refuse all further auditing to a pc.

It is to be used to determine when to end a series of major actions in a session.

LRH: rr.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 MARCH 1971R  
CORRECTED & REISSUED 25 JULY 1973

(Only change being word "by" in para 4 changed to "but".)

Remimeo  
All Levels

**F/N EVERYTHING**

Whenever an auditor gets a read on an item from Ruds or a prepared list (LIB, L3A, L4B, etc, etc) IT MUST BE CARRIED TO AN F/N.

To fail to do so is to leave the pc with by-passed charge.

When a pc has had several reads on various lists which were none of them carried to F/N, it can occur that he will become upset or depressed without any other apparent reason. As one has DONE the lists without F/Ning each item, one now has the mystery of what is wrong?

The error is reading items from Ruds or prepared lists cleaned to no read but not carried to F/N.

This action (amongst many such refinements) is what makes Flag auditing so smooth and indeed makes it Flag Auditing.

When an auditor first tries this he may well think it is impossible.

Yet it is simplicity itself. If you know bank structure you know it is necessary to find an earlier item if something does not release. What has been found as a read on a prepared list *would* F/N if it were the basic lock. So if it doesn't F/N, then there is an earlier (or an earlier or an earlier) lock which is preventing it from F/Ning.

So the RULE:

NEVER WALK OFF FROM A READING ITEM ON A RUDIMENT OR A PREPARED REPAIR LIST BEFORE YOU CARRY IT DOWN (EARLIER SIMILAR) TO AN F/N.

Example: ARC Brk reads. Pc says what it is, Auditor does ARCU CDEI. If no F/N, Auditor asks for an earlier similar ARC Brk, gets it, ARCU CDEI, etc until he gets an F/N.

Example: PTP reads. Carry it E/S (earlier similar) until a PTP F/Ns.

Example: L4B: Has an item been denied you? Reads. Answered. No F/N. Is there an earlier similar denied item? Answered. F/N. Go on to next reading item on the list.

Example: GF assessed once through for reads. The next C/S must take every item on it that read, by 2wc or other process, to an F/N.

So there is a much more general rule:

EVERY ITEM THAT READS MUST F/N.

In Dianetics you get the F/N when you run E/S secondaries or engrams to an erasure, F/N, Cog, VGIs.



In Rudiments, every out rud you get a read on is run E/S to F/N.

On a prepared list you take each read to an F/N or E/S to F/N.

On an LX list you run each flow chain to an F/N.

On GF you get by whatever process an F/N.

On Listing by the Laws of Listing and Nulling, your eventual item listed must F/N.

So another rule:

**EVERY MAJOR AND MINOR ACTION MUST BE CARRIED TO AN F/N.**

There are NO exceptions.

Any exception leaves by-passed charge on the pc.

*Also*, every F/N is indicated at the conclusion of the action when cog is obtained.

You take too soon an F/N (first twitch) you cut the cognition and leave by-passed charge (a withheld cognition).

I could take any folder and simply write out the ruds and prepared list reading items and then audit the pc and carry each one to F/N and correct every list so disclosed and wind up with a very shining, cool calm pc.

So “Have reading items been left charged?” would be a key question on a case.

Using lists or ruds on high or low TAs that are not meant for high or low TAs will get you reading items that won't F/N.

So, another rule:

**NEVER TRY TO FLY RUDS OR DO LIB ON A HIGH OR LOW TA.**

One can talk the TA down (see HCO B on Talking the TA Down).

Or one can assess L4B.

About the only prepared lists one can assess are the new Hi-Lo TA HCO B 13 Mar 71 and possibly a GF+40 once through for biggest read. The biggest read will have a blowdown on it and can possibly be brought to F/N. If this occurs then one also handles all other items that read.

The most frequent errors in all this are:

Not taking a read earlier similar but just checking it and leaving it as “clean”.

Not using suppress and false on items.

And of course leaving a pc thinking things are still charged by failing to indicate the F/N.

Indicating an F/N before Cog.

Not going back through the folder to handle ruds and items that read but were called “clean” or were simply abandoned.

A pc audited under tension of poor TRs has a hard time and does not F/N sometimes, inviting overrun.

The rules then to happy pcs are:

GOOD TRs.

F/N EVERYTHING FOUND ON RUDS AND LISTS.

AUDIT WITH TA IN NORMAL RANGE OR REPAIR IT SO IT IS IN NORMAL RANGE.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:mes.nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971, 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

**P.A.B. No. 23**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**

**From L. RON HUBBARD**

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
163 Holland Park Avenue, London W.11

---

2 April 1954

**HAVINGNESS**

(From the Researches and Notes of L. Ron Hubbard)

Starvation for energy is the keynote of any case which maintains facsimiles in restimulation.

The thetan who holds facsimiles to the body has chosen to have the energy in *spite of* the perceptions and significances in it. He is attempting to have the energy and not have the aberrative quality of it. Thus he is posed the problem of trying to reject the thought and accept the energy and thus he cannot do either.

In Dianetics we gave him the energy by processing out the significances (perception) in it.

When well exteriorized a thetan may have his energy so far reduced that he becomes unhappy. Having him create and snap in anchor points upon himself (not the body) will remedy this unhappiness.

Matched Terminaling, Admiration Processing and any other process which reduces energy, at length "starve" the thetan for energy.

All these conditions are remedied by remedying the "havingness" of the thetan.

As we saw in Acceptance Level Processing (PAB No. 15) only certain energy forms may be acceptable to the thetan. This is regulated by the screens he has erected against things. By setting up a resistance to certain energies, he creates an eventual appetite for them. He sets up screens to resist the form and the screen becomes plus for the form on the far side and negative for the form on the near side. As the screen caves in upon him (by being pounded by the unwanted form) it eventually causes an appetite (vacuum) for the form. Thus he actually starves for a form he once detested. This is the dwindling spiral of the MEST universe. The thetan believes he has to have the form to survive.

The remedy of havingness is necessary for all cases at and below Step IV of SOP 8.

An auditor remedies havingness by "starting an avalanche," by making the preclear begin an automatic inflow of acceptable things, then graduates the preclear rapidly to avalanches of stars, planets, heavy masses and spaces.

It is density and mass which count, not specific items.

Degradation begins when the thetan is interiorized into unwanted mass. It is completed when, having developed an appetite for heavy mass, he is exteriorized from it.

In this lifetime the downfall of any thetan began with his loss of some heavy mass. The

heaviness of the mass *was* the value of the mass. For instance, an auditor wishing to trace the feeling of degradation in a preclear would look for a time when the preclear lost or was removed from a massive object. The auditor then has the preclear mock up the object and change its quality better or worse until it “snaps in” automatically on the preclear. Then the auditor has the preclear mock up enough of the object to create an avalanche. The preclear must then add more and more to the inflow, then add planets, stars and black stars until the preclear can comfortably throw several dense objects away in mock-up. A reverse (outflowing) avalanche is then begun and

Outflowing and inflowing avalanches are run on the preclear until his “hunger” is satiated.

Numerous facsimiles may appear. The auditor continues with the dense masses in avalanches, not the facsimiles. The facsimile will “blow.”

This process, run for four or five hours, will create a Book 1 MEST Clear.

Perceptions are turned on by running “acceptable” smells, lights and sounds in avalanches. Masses are more important than perceptions.

**P.A.B. No. 49**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**

**From L. RON HUBBARD**

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
163 Holland Park Avenue, London W.11

---

1 April 1955

**THE REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS**

There is a great deal of upper-echelon theory connected with the Remedy of Havingness as a process, for here we are dealing with energy and the reasons and operations of a thetan in regard to it.

Just why a thetan should get himself so completely snarled up in energy might be an entire mystery to anyone who did not realize that a thetan has to cut down his knowingness and his total presence in order to have a game. The awareness of awareness unit builds space to cut down knowingness. Space makes it necessary, then, to look at something in order to know about it. The next thing a thetan does to cut down his knowingness is to create energy and to pass it to other thetans and to bring in the energy of other thetans so as to get a duration and a time span. If the thetan is successful and obtains a game in this wise, he continues on with this modus operandi of having a game, and when he does not have a game he simply cuts his knowingness down once more. Of course, he reaches a point eventually where he does not get a game simply by cutting down his knowingness, and eventually assumes a fairly fixed, stupid, aspect. He is below the level of having games, but because he has cut down his knowingness he does not know, now, that he is below the level of having games and thinks that all that is necessary to get another game is to further cut down his knowingness. He is by this time obsessively dramatizing the lowering of knowingness.

When one speaks of knowingness, one should realize that one is speaking of an embracive thing. Everything on the Know to Mystery Scale is simply a greater condensation or reduction of knowingness. At first one simply knows. Then he makes some space and some energy, and so now he has knowingness in terms of looking. By changing the position of the particles of energy thus created, and by exchanging particles with others, extant or self-created, the thetan cuts down his knowingness further, and gets time, and so gets emotion and sensation. When these become solid, he has effort particles and masses. Now, he could cut down his knowingness further by refusing to use emotion and effort, but by thinking about them thus introducing new VIAs into his line of knowingness. And, when he no longer knows entirely by thinking, he ceases to create knowingness and begins to eat, and from eating he drops into the ready-made sensation of sex instead of knowing what happens in the future. And from here he drops down into postulated mystery as something one cannot possibly know about. In other words, one gets a continued reduction of knowingness in order to have games. The greatest chess player in the world has no game, since he can predict that he will win and predict everything that opponents will do, so he will simply demonstrate how to play chess. Sooner or later, he will announce that he is "burned out" or has lost his knack for playing chess, and will go off into some other field where he *can* have a game. The field he will choose will be a less wisdom-demanding field than playing chess. A boxer, such as some of the very great ones of the past, will reduce his timing, which is to say his knowingness of arrival, to a point where he can at least put on a good exhibition, and from this they will further reduce their knowingness, and then not noticing how far they have gone, get themselves thoroughly and consistently beaten. There will be a period, however, when they are fairly evenly matched against their opponents.

To understand this with any thoroughness, one would have to recognize the intention back of all communication. Creation, Survival, and Destruction is knowingness. When somebody talks to you his intention is to continue in a parity where he can have an interchange of communication, which is to say a game. He takes knowingness from you, and gives knowingness to you, with one form of communication or another. Two soldiers fighting and shooting at each other are using a bullet to make the other man know. What is there to know in this situation? That one is dead, of course, and for the victor, that one has won.

It is dangerous, alike, to a thetan, to have too many wins or too many losses. Give him too many wins, and he will correct in the direction of reducing his knowingness as represented by his dexterity, his prediction, his activity. Give him too many losses and he will seek another game, even to the point where he will die and pick up another body. Because the decision is on the basis of knowingness, the decision is always downward. One does not decide upward toward greater knowingness, actually, unless one has the full and complete intention of winning in a new game. If one discovers that there are no wins or losses either to be found in this new game, one will reduce one's own knowingness, even to the point of forgetting all of his knowledge concerning it, in order to ensure a game.

As there is not an infinity of games in progress, one is apt, as he comes down seventy-four trillion years of track, to play out the available games and to put them in the category of "it must not happen again." One then becomes bored. One is only bored when there is no game possible, from his viewpoint. Actually, all he has to do is become enthusiastic about the game on his own consideration and he will begin to know more about it again.

A thetan considers that some form or mass is necessary in order to have a game. He gets into the belief that he cannot create new masses, and so he begins to hold on to old masses, and here, whether he is exteriorized or in a body, we find him holding on hard to old facsimiles, old significances, old decisions, rather than taking on new decisions.

The Remedy of Havingness directly addresses the problems of giving the thetan something "to play with." When he discovers that he can have new masses, he will begin to let go of old masses. It is an easily observed phenomenon while having a preclear Remedy Havingness, that old engrams go into restimulation, go into restimulation and run out, that they show up in front of his face and suddenly explode or disappear. The Remedy of Havingness actively does run out engrams.

This process is used from boredom up to conservatism for its best results.

This process is done by asking the preclear to mock up something and pull it in, or mock up something and throw it away. When a thetan is exteriorized, if you want to see him get very unhappy, make him change space until he begins to lose all the energy he is holding on to, and then fail to remedy his havingness. The thetan will become convinced that he is only a thought, and is therefore, by his standards, unable to have a game. Tell him to mock up eight anchor points in the form of the corners of a cube around him and pull them in upon himself. Ask him to do it several more times, and he immediately brightens up and becomes very happy. Why is this? You have reassured him that he can have a game.

The cutting down of knowingness and the Remedy of Havingness have opposite vectors. The Remedy of Havingness will knock out old energy masses the thetan is holding on to, or that the body is holding on to, which tell the thetan he is stupid. The supplanting of these by new energy masses which do not have the postulate of cutdown knowingness in them of course makes the thetan brighter.

When you find a theory detached from a process and not demonstrating itself in a process, there must be something wrong with the theory. Similarly, if what I say here about condensed knowingness being all other things, and the cut-down of knowingness, were not demonstrated in the process of Remedy of Havingness, then we would have to get ourselves a new theory. However, this is demonstrated very definitely. Those people who cannot remedy

havingness, wherever they are on the tone scale, can be brought to a point where they will remedy havingness simply by asking them what they wouldn't mind knowing. The consideration of what they are willing to know then begins to rise.

If you only could see a Black Five operate you would see that his barriers are all erected toward knowing something. Of course he is very afraid of being told something bad, and so doesn't want to be told anything at all, and when the auditor gives him a command he never receives the command as given, but does something else. He has a block up against knowingness to such a degree that he will eventually permit himself to be pressed into complete inactive stupidity. What are those black screens for? Basically to keep him from knowing. Knowing what? Then one will have to look closely at the definition of a datum. A datum is an invention which has become agreed upon and so solidified. In other words, a datum is to some degree a solidity, even if it is merely a symbol. To get into this state it has to be agreed upon. When it is thoroughly agreed upon it becomes, then, a truth. It is not at all a truth. It is an invention. What made it sure or what made it real was the fact that it was agreed upon. This opens the doors further to other processes.

In order to get the preclear in good condition we would have to put him into some kind of a condition so that he could create. The first thing he is liable to be able to create in auditing is a lie. The word "lie" is simply "invention with a bad connotation." Society gives invention that connotation because of its anxiety to have a game and to agree, and so be able to communicate with one another.

Thus society frowns upon the invention of facts, yet the preclear's sanity and continued happiness absolutely depend upon his ability to create new facts. The technique which remedies this is included in "The Creation of Sanity," number R2-29: "**Start Lying.**" One can vary this auditing command with "**Tell me some lies about your past,**" and then keep the preclear at it long enough so that the preclear is able to come out of the complete blur which will follow on the heels of his taking over the function of and running of his memory machines. The invention of data is a step immediately toward the remedy of havingness. Simply asking the preclear what he wouldn't mind knowing, what he wouldn't mind having other people knowing about him will bring him into a condition where he can mock up and remedy havingness.

The Remedy of Havingness is the companion process to Spotting Spots, which will be taken up in the next PAB. The Remedy of Havingness, simply as a process by itself, if worked up to by getting the preclear willing to know things, and willing for other people to know things, and run thoroughly so that whole avalanches of masses can pour into him or pour out of him, will actually run out an entire engram bank, and thus is an extremely valuable process.

It has been reported by several auditors that exteriorization was accomplished on preclears by making them remedy havingness and do nothing else for eight or ten hours.

The auditing commands for the Remedy of Havingness are: "**Mock up something,**" "**Pull it in,**" until the preclear is doing this easily. Then, "**Mock up something,**" "**Throw it away,**" until the preclear can do this easily. The significance of the object may be added by the auditor with "**Pull in an ideal body,**" or some such thing, but the actual fact is that the actual significance does nothing for the preclear. It is the mass which counts. The auditor can have the preclear pull things in two at a time, six at a time. He can have the preclear mock up something, copy it a dozen times, one time after another, then pull in the whole mass, but the real reason he is doing this with the preclear should never drop from sight. The auditor is remedying havingness in order to give the preclear enough mass to permit him to discard old masses which he is holding on to and doesn't know anything about.

**P.A.B. No. 50**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**

**From L. RON HUBBARD**

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
163 Holland Park Avenue, London W.11

---

15 April 1955

**REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS—THE PROCESS**

“When in doubt, remedy havingness.”

This is a motto which can well be followed by an auditor doing any process on any preclear.

But, if there is a process which one should do with any other process, then that process should be understood thoroughly, for if done incorrectly it would be likely to produce confusion into all the other processes of Dianetics and Scientology.

Therefore, in the first place, let us examine with rigor the name of this process. It is REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS. By “remedy” one means the correction of any aberrated condition. By “havingness” one means mass or objects. The process could also be called “Remedy of Un-Havingness.” It could also be called “Remedy of Acceptingness.” It could also be called “Remedy of Rejectingness.”

To those people who are deficient in havingness, the process is liable to mean that the auditor should increase the havingness of the preclear. Such an auditor with this misunderstanding would have the preclear put up large masses and push them into his body or himself. The auditor would neglect having the preclear throw away objects and masses.

If the auditor misunderstood the process and simply assumed that it had something to do with havingness, and if his own havingness were too great, he would be likely to specialize on all preclears by having the preclear throw things away.

Actually, the auditor should have the preclear push things into himself and his body and throw things away from himself and his body until the preclear can do both with equal ease. When this has been accomplished the preclear's havingness has been “remedied.”

What, then, does a Remedy of Havingness mean? It means the remedy of a preclear's native ability to acquire things at will and reject them at will. Amongst the havingnesses which would require remedy would be an obsessive inflow of money, sexual objects, troubles, somatics, and difficulties in general. Whenever one of these appeared in the preclear's environment it would have a tendency to inflow on the preclear. The reverse difficulty would be an obsessive outflow, whereby the preclear threw away or wasted anything which he had, such as money, clothes, cars, or living quarters. When the process “Remedy of Havingness” has been done thoroughly and completely, the preclear should be able to reject or accept, at his own discretion, anything in his environment as well as anything in his engram bank.

The earliest use of this process is to be found in GITA, which is to say “Give and Take Processing,” one of the early SOPs which became an SOP-8 “Expanded GITA.” In Issue 16-G of the *Journal of Scientology* we have a long list of key items. The preclear was asked to



waste, accept, and desire these items at will. This was the Desire-Enforcement-Inhibit Scale, or the DEI Scale. This process is the immediate ancestor of the Remedy of Havingness. Indeed, one could do far worse than to take the DEI Expanded GITA list as given in Issue 16-G, and in the form of mock-ups use it as such upon the preclear, or more modernly employ it directly on the Remedy of Havingness on these objects.

If one were to employ such a list in the Remedy of Havingness, one would, of course, have to employ gradient scales. The use of the gradient scale has never been discarded, and the concept and principle of doing things by gradient scales is inherent in auditing itself, for one starts with a process which the preclear can do, and gives him some wins, and on a gradual scale gives him larger and larger wins until he is cleared. Similarly, in remedying havingness, the preclear must be started at the lowest end of the scale and advanced on up to the higher end of the scale. Quantity is one of the methods of doing this. At first one can ask a preclear to mock up one of an item and shove it into his body or throw it away, and then go, finally, when he is doing that well, to two items, three, four, five, and six, all the same, but a greater quantity of the item. An even lower gradient on this scale would be to simply get the idea that something was there, and to progress on forward with the idea into the actual mass. An expert auditor working with this from the idea on through to the object would discover that he had no preclears who could not mock up.

He would have the preclear get the idea out in front of him of a ball, and get the idea of the ball being thrown away; get the idea of a ball up in front of him and get the idea of a ball coming in; he would then, when the preclear could do this excellently well, move forward into the actual mock-up of a ball. The mock-up would get better and better as the process progressed, until at last the preclear could mock up and throw away or push into his body at will, a ball. He could see this ball, he could even feel it, and its weight.

Now you may get the idea occasionally that these PABs are mostly, at least in this series, handling old material. This is not the case. Every time one of these PABs is written I put into it everything that is known up to the date that it is written, and this PAB is no exception. And, let me tell you, this is a very lucky PAB for you because Remedy of Havingness, by a slight change I made some weeks ago, has become a key exteriorization process. So, we have Remedy of Havingness for Exteriorization as a newer process than the old Remedy of Havingness.

Exteriorization Remedy of Havingness, or Exteriorization by Remedy of Havingness, is accomplished by having the preclear SHOVE or PUSH things into his body. One no longer has the preclear PULL things into his body. Simply by having the preclear mock up things and shove them into his body, mock up things and throw them away, mock up things and shove them into his body, mock up things and throw them away, a preclear who has already been run on the earlier steps of the six basic processes will, at this stage, exteriorize quite neatly after as little as fifteen or twenty minutes of the process. If he does not, then the earlier processes have been skimmed and the preclear was really not ready for a full, forthright remedy of havingness.

Even when doing Route 1, the preclear is told to push things into himself. This will rather take his flitter away for a moment, for he is there being one viewpoint, and in order to push something into himself he has to be a second viewpoint. In view of the fact that a thetan gets in trouble by being only one viewpoint, this remedies the viewpoint scarcity of the thetan, and he pushes himself up into two viewpoints with great rapidity. Thus we are doing duplication of the thetan at the same time that we are remedying havingness, so one even has the thetan shove things into himself, rather than pull things into himself.

In short, one never has anyone pull things into his body any more. One has a person push things into his body. One has him, for instance, mock up a planet, and push it into the body; mock up a planet and throw it away; mock up a planet and push it into his body; mock up a planet and throw it away; mock up a planet and push it into his body, and then one says, **“Where are you pushing it in from?”** The preclear says, “Out here in front of the body.” The auditor simply goes on doing the process and very shortly the preclear will, if the earlier

steps have been done well, which is to say the Six Basic Processes below Remedy of Havingness, the preclear will be neatly exteriorized and will be ready for Route 1.

One would omit, in such an instance, running Spotting Spots as such, for Change of Space Processing and Communication Processing have a great deal to do with spotting spots already.

If you were to do Remedy of Havingness forthrightly and all-out, and you were to accept this as the only process we had, we would work with its cousin process, R2—63 as given in *The Creation of Human Ability*, “Accept-Reject.” One would ask the preclear for things he could accept, one after the other, until the communication lag was flat, and then would ask the preclear for things he could reject, one after the other, until the communication lag was flat on that. One would then move into the Expanded GITA list and would have the preclear mock up and shove into his body (if interiorized) or into himself (if exteriorized) the various items on the Expanded GITA list as given in Issue 16-G of the *Journal of Scientology*. This would be a long process, and not entirely successful on all counts, but would nevertheless be a very effective and efficient process from the standpoint of gains. One would certainly get the preclear over a very large number of aberrations and would do a great deal for him. However, this is not the advised way of handling this process, for the process itself is not an end-all. Aberrations can be handled much more easily by communication processing as will be given in a later PAB.

The exact use and commands of Remedy of Havingness in ordinary and routine auditing are simple and effective. One has been asking a preclear a great many questions which “as-ised” large masses of energy. One, in handling Change of Space or interiorization and exteriorization into objects while the preclear is exteriorized, has been “burning up” a great deal of energy. Any time the preclear begins to feel dopey or “boil off” he has either run too long on a flow in one direction, in which case reverse the flow, or he has simply reduced his havingness down to a point where he feels tired or sleepy. Without waiting for this manifestation to occur the good auditor simply in the course of Straight Wire or Description Processing, or many other processes, such as those contained in Route 1, remedies havingness. Having achieved something like a momentarily flat comm lag on a process, the auditor says to the preclear, “**Mock up a mass out in front of you.**” When the preclear has done this, the auditor says, “**Shove it into your body.**” When the preclear has done so, the auditor says, “**Mock up another mass out in front of you.**” And when the preclear has done so, the auditor says, “**Throw it away.**” That, as given, is for preclears who are interiorized. It is simply repeated over and over. The mass is not specified. It can be almost anything, and in fact it does not much matter what type of significance the mass has. Any mass is better than no mass, according to the thetan.

If the preclear is exteriorized, the auditor already starts him on the Remedy of Havingness in the Route I step where the preclear is asked to copy what he is looking at (R1—5). When one is doing R1—5, one must be very careful to obey the gradient scale principle behind Remedy of Havingness. He would not make the preclear make twenty copies and then push them all into himself or the body. He would make the preclear make two or three copies and push them in one at a time until the preclear could remedy his havingness with ease. The auditor would then have the preclear “**Mock up a mass and shove it into yourself,**” and then “**Mock up a mass and throw it away,**” and do this back and forth until the preclear could do this easily and well, at which time the auditor would tell the preclear, “**Mock up two masses and shove them into yourself,**” and then “**Mock up two masses and throw them away,**” until finally the auditor has the preclear mock up eight masses as though they were the corners of a cube around the preclear and “**Shove them into yourself,**” and then “**Mock up eight masses and throw them away.**”

One must remember that in spite of the fact that he cannot duplicate mass actually as himself, having no space or mass, natively, the motto of the thetan is “anything is better than nothing.” When you tear up a lot of facsimiles for a thetan and throw them away, he becomes very unhappy unless you have him reconstruct those facsimiles or remedy the mass he has lost

accordingly. When you are having a thetan go into and out of MEST universe masses, a certain amount of energy is burned up, and after the thetan has been run for a short time on this step (R1—9 in *The Creation of Human Ability*), you must be particularly careful to remedy his havingness with eight masses shoved into himself and eight masses thrown away several times. A thetan who has been run a great deal without Remedy of Havingness comes to what is to him a horrible thought: “I am just a concept,” and will sag in tone. He does not come to this state as long as havingness is consistently remedied.

It may be, as you look at Scientology, that you’ve come to the opinion, watching Remedy of Havingness work, that all there is to anything is the Remedy of Havingness, that it is all based on the Remedy of Havingness. If you have a preclear shove enough havingness into his body he will exteriorize in most cases. If you remedy enough havingness while he is chasing around the universe, as in the Grand Tour, he will discover and as-is a great many communication lines which otherwise might be very detrimental. However, it is not true that havingness is the entire key to the human mind. Havingness is the “gimmick” or “weenie” for which the game is played, and having something is very like winning. However, above havingness there is doingness, and above doingness there is beingness, and above beingness there is communicatingness, and above communicatingness there is knowingness, and above knowingness there is postulatingness, and so we see we have a long way to go above havingness in order to get to the top activity of a thetan, which is making postulates, or unmaking them. You could, of course, rationalize each and every action of the thetan with regard to havingness. You could even extend havingness to space, although it normally refers to objects. You could do all manner of interesting things with havingness. You could get as specific and as significant as you like, or as un-significant as you like, and still find Remedy of Havingness working, but we do not have here in Remedy of Havingness the total clue, the total key. But we do have a process and an item which must not be overlooked in auditing.

In the Six Basic Processes the Remedy of Havingness comes after the Opening Procedure by Duplication as a process, itself, but remember that Remedy of Havingness is done and can be done at any time during any of the processes as long as the preclear is even vaguely in communication with the auditor. It does not matter how vague the mass is that the preclear is using to remedy his havingness. Here is a place where certainty is not necessary. An unreal, vague, or flimsy mass, if this is all the preclear can get, will still remedy his havingness. A case comes to mind out of the Advanced Clinical Course where a student was unwilling, after his second day, to continue his studies. He did not believe that he could stand the “hammer and pound,” as he put it, of the terrifically intense schedule. I took him into my office, asked him what he was doing in life, and he replied to me that he was a machinist. Also, it seemed to turn out that he had had something to do with a ship which had sunk under him, although his recollection of this was very unclear. I asked him what kind of a machine he had customarily run, and he told me. Then I had him mock up this machine, and remedy his havingness with it. Then I had him mock up the ship and remedy his havingness with that, just as given above. I did this for about fifteen minutes, and enough change occurred in his case to entirely return his confidence in his ability to stand up to the course and to audit. Yet the mock-ups he was getting were so thin that he could barely vaguely discern them at all.

Mock-ups get unreal because the thetan is not-ising existence. He is trying to destroy masses by saying that they do not exist, that they are not real. He is so bent upon this system of destruction that he is making everything unreal or black. One of the cures for this is End of Cycle Processing run in the following fashion: One has the preclear mock himself up dead (no matter how unreal this mock-up is), then have the mock-up waste away to bone, and have the bones waste away to dust, and then have the preclear shove the dust into himself or, alternately, throw it away. One once more has the preclear mock himself up dead, have the mock-up waste away to bone, have the bones waste away to dust, and then have the preclear remedy his havingness with the dust. One continues this for two or three hours with the preclear if one really wishes the case to make a change.

Where a preclear is getting no reality on mock-ups or blackness, he is most commonly stuck in that Para-Scientological thing, that thing horribly abhorred by psychologists who have

become Dianeticists, or by people who are just plain scared: a past death. If you wanted to convince somebody that past deaths exist, you would run End of Cycle Processing on them. This is a cousin process to the Remedy of Havingness. One could go a very long distance with this process and have the preclear mock up his mother dead, have her waste away to bones, and remedy havingness with the dust, or do this with the dust, or do this with the father or brothers, or grandparents, with a considerable change in the case.

This End of Cycle Processing, by the way, is a very fine process. It has been with us about a year and it has been successful whenever used. It has a tendency to fall into disuse because it has not until now had an exact place on the Six Basic Processes. But End of Cycle is actually an additional process to the Remedy of Havingness and is an effective way of remedying havingness. Do you remember in the old days the Dianetics "corpse case" who would lie upon the couch with his arms crossed neatly, all ready for a lily, and would always audit in this fashion? The solution to this corpse case is End of Cycle Processing, as given here. The preclear is so fixed in a death that he is trying to make everything unreal, and the only real thing, to him, would be the unreality of death.

In these PABs I have been trying to give you the basic auditing as it is done today in Hubbard Professional College in Phoenix, and in London. It is intensely effective auditing. A recent survey of the staff-audited preclears over a period of two months demonstrated by the most arduous and recognized testing that we had been jumping the IQ of preclears an average of ten points apiece for every twenty-five hours of auditing. Many of them went much higher than this. I, myself, in five hours of auditing, was getting this same result which was being obtained by a staff twenty-five hour intensive. But all that I was using, actually, were the Six Basic Processes. All that staff auditors were using were the Six Basic Processes. Of course, our having the know-how of using Remedy of Havingness and Communication Processing in the midst of these Six Basic Processes, these gains were not necessarily the gains being obtained across the broad field of Scientology. There is actually no substitute for good, thorough, professional training. A professionally trained auditor shows up like a lamp in a lighthouse on a dark night, if only by reason of inspecting his results.

You will find the background of this material contained in *Dianetics, 1955!* and in the recent hardcover edition of *Intensive Procedure* which, including now 75 separate processes, is called *The Creation of Human Ability*. This book is obtained from London directly, or from the HASI in Phoenix. Only the British edition is ready, but we have plenty of these, and if you ordered the book from Phoenix it was filed with a London edition. If you want to write for a London edition you will find that the cost is \$5.90, and it will be airmailed to you.

We are discovering that it takes about eight weeks of very intensive training in order to indoctrinate an auditor into an adequate use of these Six Basic Processes. This is done in the HCA, or in London HPA, Course. The course has the additional bonus of getting these processes run on the auditor until he is in pretty good condition, if not cleared. In the upper echelon Phoenix course, which is to say the Graduate Course, all of the various "angles" and alternate uses are taken up. If you are using Scientology or modern Dianetics without professional training you would do very well to have somebody study these processes with you, as given in these recent PABs, and run them on you, just as given, in order for some subjective information concerning them.

Now, another footnote in this PAB. Some last-minute news on these Six Basic Processes is a change from the material given in the PAB on Elementary Straight Wire, and the PAB just before that on Two-Way Communication. In the next PABs [Numbers 57, 58 and 59 written by Jack Parkhouse] we will take up these highly advanced alterations, for the mission of these PABs is to keep you up to date as far as possible.

By the way, I heard from an old HDA recently, via a member of the staff to whom he wrote, and this old HDA complained, "Hubbard does not put out anywhere near enough material to keep us up to date." A search through the PAB files disclosed that this HDA was not on the PAB mailing list. If an individual is not on the PAB mailing list it is certain he will be

convinced that Hubbard isn't putting out any material. The data which you should have in your kit to know Scientology and auditing and be up to date as of now are: *The Creation of Human Ability* from London, *Dianetics, 1955!* from Phoenix, and at least the last ten PABs. With the material which is immediately forthcoming you will be up to date, indeed, if not well into the future, as far as the rest of the human race is concerned.

And by the way, I wish you would write and tell me how you are getting along with these PABs, and how you are getting along with the auditing in general. It just might be that I'd like to know.

L. RON HUBBARD

**P.A.B. No. 72**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**

The Oldest Continuous Publication in Dianetics and Scientology

**From L. RON HUBBARD**

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
Brunswick House, 83 Palace Gardens Terrace, London W.8

---

21 February 1956

CHANGES FOR THE PABs

With this, the 72nd PAB, we enter a new format and step up its production to double that which it has been. From now on you will be receiving your PABs weekly instead of every two weeks.

I have gained a great deal of important data during recent weeks and I will be sending this out to you every seven days. There will also be more organizational information in future PABs than there has been in the past and this will keep you informed of the activities of your associations.

**THE IMPORTANCE OF HAVINGNESS**

A careful study of staff auditors' reports reveals that the only advances worthy of the name of Scientology occur when the auditor repairs or remedies havingness on the preclear. Without the repair and remedy of havingness no real gains become apparent. A preclear will not progress when his havingness is impaired.

What are the symptoms of loss of havingness? Running any as-ising techniques the preclear may become anaten, or he may become slightly nervous or agitated, or want a cigarette, or seem to break out of the session in some fashion. In either case, he is "down on havingness." In other words he has burned up, used up, or as-ised, too much of his physical body energy in the auditing itself. In view of the fact that every subjective technique puts a sort of hole in the middle of the electronic mass surrounding a preclear, parts of that mass then begin to cave in on the preclear. Thus running an as-ising technique on a preclear beyond the ability of the preclear to sustain the consequent loss of havingness will bring on in the preclear many new engrams which he did not have before, and a technique which as-ises energy, if used without a repair or remedy of havingness, will bring about a worsening of the case of a preclear.

Now exactly what is happening is very simple. A preclear starts to go anaten and the auditor keeps on running the process. He hasn't realized that he ought to interrupt a process at any time if the preclear demonstrates a loss of havingness. Anaten is such a demonstration of loss of havingness. All right, another example: the preclear becomes agitated or upset; he reaches for a cigarette; he begins to twitch; his foot begins to wobble; he begins to talk excitedly; he begins to cough while being audited. All of these things demonstrate a loss of havingness. These same conditions, by the way, can result from the preclear believing that the auditor has broken the Auditor's Code in some fashion or has overcome his power of choice. Both a repair and a remedy of havingness are immediately indicated on the observation of anaten or agitation on the part of the preclear. And in addition the auditor should carefully go over the session itself to find out, if anywhere, the preclear believed his power of choice was being overcome, or if the preclear believed the Auditor's Code had been broken. You understand that the auditor didn't necessarily have to overcome the preclear's power of choice or break the Auditor's Code in order that the preclear should believe that this has happened. However, this could be overlooked entirely if the auditor had been careful enough to repair or remedy the havingness of the preclear.

The slightest drop of alertness on the part of the preclear, or the slightest agitation or somatic on the part of the preclear, should immediately indicate to the auditor that havingness has dropped and must be immediately repaired or remedied. A great deal of time can be spent on the subject of repair and remedy of havingness, and it is very beneficial time spent. It is better to “waste” time spent repairing and remedying havingness than to blunder on through. Now there is another thing I have noticed with regard to this. Auditors are running these days toward cognition. Very well, if they expect a preclear to cognite they should not expect him to pull in a bank upon himself. If an auditor runs a very obvious process which should bring the preclear toward cognition, and if he runs it several auditing commands and then stops and repairs and remedies the preclear’s havingness, and then after that asks him the same auditing question two more times, he will discover that he has blown a cognition into view. In other words you could remedy the havingness of a preclear while his mind was on one particular subject and bring a cognition into existence.

This becomes particularly important today, since a few months ago I discovered that you could remedy the havingness of anybody, and I mean just that!! You can remedy anybody’s havingness and you can turn on mock-ups on anybody. The fact that the preclear who has a black field can be caused to mock up blacknesses or invisibilities and shove them into his body brings us into an era of being able to make anybody turn on mock-ups. Getting the preclear to postulate that the mocked up blackness is bad for the body will cause that blackness to snap into the body. By getting the preclear to postulate that the invisible mass he has mocked up is bad for the body it will snap into the body. Of course, after this has been done a few times, the consideration of the preclear will change. Then perhaps the blackness or invisibility will only snap in when the preclear postulates that it is good for the body. He may also have a residue left. It is very important to get rid of these repair and remedy of havingness residues. By various postulates, such as that the residue is a threat to the body, it is good for the body, it is bad for the body, the residue too will snap in.

Let’s differentiate at once here the difference between a repair of havingness and a remedy of havingness. We used to call repair of havingness “giving him some havingness.” It needs a better technical term. Therefore let us call this “Repair of Havingness.” It means having the preclear mock up anything he can mock up, and in any way it can be done get him to shove (never pull) that mock-up into the body, and by similar means to get rid of the residue which went along with the mock-up. That is a repair of havingness. It is a one-way flow; it is an inflow.

Now a remedy of havingness is getting him to mock up and shove into the body enough masses to bring him to a point where he can eventually throw one away. In other words repair of havingness is simply having him mock up things and having him shove them into the body, and a remedy of havingness is having him mock up and shove in *and* throw away the same type of mock-up. Remedy of havingness is always a superior operation to a repair of havingness. Repair of havingness is a very crude stop-gap, but can be used any time. However, a preclear who is working well, and on whom havingness can be remedied, should at all times have his havingness remedied, not repaired. In other words any type of mock-up should be both shoved into the body and mocked up and thrown away, and this should be done in considerable quantity until the preclear is quite relaxed about that particular type of mock-up. One does this, remember, every time the attention of the preclear drops, or he becomes agitated.

There is one other little point connected with this which is quite important, and that is, auditors very often audit a preclear into an area of time when the preclear exteriorized. This, on a preclear who does not exteriorize easily, brings on a considerable grief and sadness. The way to get rid of this is, of course, to remedy the preclear’s havingness or only repair it, and to ask the preclear to **recall times when he was not exteriorized**. This will bring up at once times when he did exteriorize and where fear of exteriorization was built up considerably.

I have noticed another special condition regarding this exteriorization phenomena which is quite important. A preclear will occasionally repair and remedy havingness up to a point

where the body disappears for him. He doesn't quite know where to put the mass he has mocked up since he cannot find the body. This is particularly true of preclears who have a very low threshold on havingness. An auditor would be stupid indeed to simply plow along beyond that point where the preclear has already said that he couldn't find any body to push any havingness into. The moment the preclear does that the auditor should suspect that the preclear has gotten into an exteriorization type incident. It is not, however, necessary that he immediately flounder around and try to find this incident, as recommended in the paragraphs just above; he can also repair and remedy havingness in this fashion, and it is very important to know this.

Although it is disastrous for a preclear to be asked "What could your body have?", since he will simply strip the bank of various old facsimiles, it is a very, very good repair of havingness to ask a preclear "**What is there around this room (area) which your body could have?**" and then have him pick out specific objects in the environment which he says the body could have. If he does this he will come up the gradient scale of havingness, and his havingness will be repaired immediately or directly on the Sixth Dynamic. With a preclear who cannot get mock-ups and where the auditor has either been too clumsy to get the preclear's mock-ups turned on or it really was impossible, more or less, the preclear's havingness can be repaired by having him do this process; so this is a very, very important process, and one that ought to go down in red letters.

This whole subject of repair and remedy of havingness and its effect upon auditing, and the fact that it has not been stressed at all in training, being up there at Level Six in the old Basic Processes, brings us to SLP Issue 8. The entirety of Level One in SLP 8 will be devoted to the repair and remedy of havingness.

In SLP Issue 7 we have a great many phenomena associated with the remedy of the body's havingness. The reason for their position is to bring about an adjustment of the condition of the body before one goes on to other and more complicated ways of processing. Now, in Issue 8, all of these various things will be retained, but they will be paralleled with a complete remedy of havingness and that particular level of SLP will be gone over. In actual experience it is better to remedy the havingness of a preclear, no matter where he is on the tone scale, and no matter by what process, than to run any significant process. Further, if a preclear cannot at least repair his havingness, to run Waterloo Station is to invite disaster, because in this particular process of Level Two he is liable to get himself into a "down havingness" situation and of course will not be able to not-know anything. He may be chewing up too much energy while trying to not-know. Thus we would have the failures which have occasionally occurred in Waterloo Station. They were simply havingness failures, not a failure of Waterloo Station. Further there has been a new command suggested for Waterloo Station: "**What would you be willing to not-know about that person?**" This seems to be a better command, at least for the British Isles.

We also take care of the vacuums and separatenesses and everything else with repair or remedy of havingness and running it in with certain other things, such as problems, etc. When we discover by two-way communication a weak universe, we could then ask the individual preclear, "**Invent a problem that person (weak universe) could be to you.**" Then, watching him very carefully, and repairing his havingness on the subject of that person's possessions, get a very rapid separation of universes. I have noticed that the weak universe first began when the person elected by the preclear to be a weak universe first began to put MEST anchor points around the preclear. In other words, valuable presents.

I am as pleased as can be to get a finger on this point and I know doggone well that if East, West, North and South will begin to repair and remedy havingness and stop specializing in significances without repair or remedy of havingness, we are going to start shooting people up to the top of these psychometric graphs. We can't help it.

Let me call your attention specifically to the old phenomena of the emotional scale and the engram. We found out that when one engram was keyed in, it fixed the emotional tone of the



individual, Then we had him run this and as he converted the engram to usable havingness, we found that his tone rose. We discover on these psychometric charts that the “unhappy” section does not move if we don’t change the mass of the preclear.

## SACRIFICES

The latest news from the research front has to do with the fact that the GE demands and requires and has to have, evidently, sacrifices. The GE does not run on an overt act-motivator sequence, which makes one suspect he is not a thetan. A GE runs exclusively on being sacrificed to. If you have the preclear mock up sacrifices to the GE, you will find these become very readily assimilated.

On a lower level the body accepts motivators; as soon as it is through this motivator band, it accepts sacrifices and finally comes up to a point where it will accept live bodies. When one considers that eating is entirely a matter of absorbing death, one sees this death hunger in processing by running Sacrifices. A person who had bad legs should have a sacrifice of legs run on him and so forth. This is astonishing material. It is almost unbelievable that the GE will not be sacrificed to anything, but will only be sacrificed to, and this phenomenon that the GE is thereby demanding death tells us at once that the atomic bomb will be used and that there are people in the world who will actually crave this sacrifice of cities and even nations.

Aside from being a fantastically workable process, more of which anon, this matter of sacrifices tells us at once a great deal about the future. There will be no moral restraint where the atomic bomb is concerned, for about the highest level in some areas of the world, as to case, is “operating GE.” This tells us too why soldiers will go to war. This explains a great deal of conduct.

The GE evidently operates on the postulate that as long as anything else is alive it can’t live. However, it is becoming more and more doubtful that there is any more life in the body than the thetan puts there, and that the body is a single machine operating on some implanted postulates contained in the energy masses which are activated by the thetan somewhat on the order of the old “pole” theta trap. Many of these considerations can be changed around rather easily. Nothing changes them quite so fast as these sacrifice processes.

In mocking up sacrifices the auditor should use all the skills of creative processing and ensure that the preclear is actually mocking up and is not dragging in old facsimiles from the bank and restimulating genetic line incidents. This can be obviated by having the persons in the mock-ups dressed in modern clothing; mocking up the incident as happening tomorrow; altering the mock-up in some manner, such as turning the face green or something of this nature. Any reasonable way in which you can ensure that you are dealing with mock-ups and not past track facsimiles.

This gives auditors another tool with which to handle chronic somatics.

## CHRONIC SOMATICS

There is another process which has a great deal of workability with chronic somatics. I know that some months ago and earlier than that it seemed rather fatal to us to continue to fixate the preclear’s attention on the chronic somatic. But that is not a problem with us right now. It ceased to be a problem the moment I invented an auditing command exactly as follows: **“Invent a problem that \_\_\_\_\_ (leg, arm, nose, eye, body) could be to you.”** Running this command which is in itself a sort of remedy of havingness, and repairing and remedying the havingness of the preclear as we go, we will discover that practically any and all phenomena associated with the service facsimile will come away and clear up, and the limb, nose or eye will get well. This can be used as a word of warning: **ONLY ON ACTUAL TERMINALS.** Never use this command, and I mean NEVER, on actual conditions. Never ask

him to invent problems lameness could be to him. Never ask him what problem blindness could be to him. Lameness and blindness are conditions. We want to know what problems *legs* or *eyes* can be to him, since legs and eyes are terminals. In running this command we reduce havingness too rapidly whenever we are stressing conditions. Therefore we run it only on terminals. In running it use only terminals. Handled in this way we do have the answer as of this moment, to chronic somatics. With these processes in SLP and the adequate repair and remedy of havingness we can push our preclears right up through the top.

Let's get to work.

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 SEPTEMBER 1958  
Issue II

**HAVINGNESS—NEW COMMANDS**

The value of havingness has not diminished. However, it needed new commands. I have now developed these. They are remarkably more effective than Trio.

FACTUAL HAVINGNESS

“Look around here and find something you have.”

When this can be left—

“Look around here and find something that you would continue.”

When this can be left—

“Look around here and find something you would permit to vanish.”

Then return to first again.

The order may be reversed. Some cases may run 250 of the third before finding one of the first or second.

LRH:b:jh  
Copyright © 1958  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

**LRH**

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 APRIL 1960

Franchise Hldrs

**PRESESSION PROCESSES**

Have you ever wondered how to persuade a stranger to get audited? Have you ever had to “sell” a hostile family member Scientology before you could audit someone? Have you ever had trouble auditing anyone?

Well, you’ll be pleased to know that these problems have been vanquished by some material I’ve developed. You see—I *do* think of you!

Pre-session processes are a new idea. They were hinted at in HCO Bulletin April 7, 1960. But there’s more to it.

A pre-session process is a process that is used to get into session:

- (a) A stranger who isn’t receiving well;
- (b) A person antagonistic to Scientology;
- (c) A person who ARC breaks easily in session;
- (d) A person who makes few gains in session;
- (e) A person who relapses after being helped;
- (f) A person who makes no gains in auditing;
- (g) A person who, having been audited, refuses further auditing;
- (h) Any person being audited as a check-off before session, aloud to pc or silently by auditor.

Pre-session processes parallel in importance the auditing of unconscious people. But I feel they have wider use and will assist dissemination enormously as well as improve graph gains.

These processes are four in number. They are designed as classes of processes to handle these four points:

1. Help factor
2. Control factor
3. Pc Communication factor
4. Interest factor.

Unless these four points are present in a session, it is improbable, in a great number of cases, that any real, lasting gain will be made. This is old data.

It is new data to consider these as *pre-session* points.

Before one has a pc in session he cannot really run a Model Session or any session at all.

The usual struggle is to start a session and then try to start a session by having the pc go into session.

This is a confusion of long standing and leads auditors to run processes like the CCHs when they could be running higher processes. The CCHs are often necessary, but not necessary on a pc who *could* be put into session easily and could then run higher level processes for faster gains.

The only thing this changes about a Model Session (HCO Bulletin February 25, 1960) is the START. If a pc is in the auditing room and auditing is to be attempted, then one starts, not Tone 40, but formal. "We are going to begin auditing now." The auditor then goes over his check list and ticks off the pre-session points 1, 2, 3, 4, and satisfied, goes into the rudiments and carries forward a Model Session. Naturally, if he wants to put the pc into session with pre-session processes, when the pc is finally in session we would startle him out with a Tone 40 "START".

A pc who is running extraordinarily well and making fast gains should be checked over silently at beginning and then given "START" Tone 40 as in the Model Session and the auditor proceeds at once to rudiments. But this would be used only after the pc was really getting along. A new pc or new to the auditor should be pre-sessioned as above for many sessions.

A pre-session type of session might find the auditor not satisfied with more than the first two of the four points by session end. If so, end the session easily with a location of pc's attention on the room and simply end it by saying so.

While many processes may be developed out of the four classes of help, control, communication and interest, it is certain that these classes will remain stable, since these four are vital to auditing itself and imply no wrongness in the pc. All other known factors of life and the mind can be handled by a session and improved. But these four—help, control, communication and interest—are vital to auditing itself and without them auditing doesn't happen.

One or more of these four items was awry in every pc who, one, did not take auditing, two, on whom gains were poor or slow, and three, who failed to complete auditing. So you see that is a number of pcs and the pre-session processes are the important remedy. Why make the same error again.

One of my jobs is to improve auditing results. This may be, as you may find, the biggest single step in that direction since Book One, since it includes them all. The auditor can *cause* help, control, communication and interest rather than hope they will come to pass. As such these four factors are practically clubs.

I would almost rather not give you some processes to fit these four conditions. I certainly desire you to be free in inspecting, understanding and employing them. What great art could arise from this innocent scientific quartet. I would rather you used them as a maestro rather than play sheet music.

How adroit, how clever, how subtle we could become with them!

Example of what I mean:

Grouchy car salesman. Knows that anything Scientologist friend Bill takes up is "rot". Hates people.

Scientologist approaches. Gets a scoff at Bill's enthusiasms.

Scientologist handles help. "Don't you think people can be helped?" Lazy argument, all very casual. Car salesman finally wins by losing utterly. He concedes something or someone could help him.

Another day. Scientologist approaches. Asks car salesman to move here and there, do this and that, all by pretending interest in cars. Really it's 8-C. All casual. Salesman wins again by losing.

Another day. Scientologist gets on subject of communication with car salesman. Finally salesman concedes he doesn't mind telling Scientologist about his shady deals. Does. Salesman

wins and so does Scientologist.

Another day. Scientologist gets car salesman to see pictures or blackness by any smooth conversation. Salesman becomes interested in getting his flat feet fixed up.

Negative result: One scoffer less Positive result: One new pc.

Any way you handle them the Deadly Quartet *must* be present before auditing, or even interest in Scientology, can exist.

Talk about John Wellington Wells. The Scientologist can weave even greater magical spells with help, control, communication and interest.

Talk to a new club. What about? Help, of course. Get them to agree they could be helped or could help.

And when they ask you to come back talk about good and bad control. And when they want you again, it's communication you stress.

And interest of course, when you give *that* talk, will find you ready people.

In Scientology everybody wins. It's the only game in which everyone does. With these four factors you can't lose and neither can they.

As a Scientologist you know several processes under each heading. It's establishing each point in turn that's important.

Ah, what a shock you'll get on some pc when you find he wasn't ever interested in his own case. He was getting audited for his wife! You'll only find that out if you get the three forerunners flat first.

## PROCESSES

On processes, under help you have two-way comm about help, two-way help, help in brackets, dichotomies of can-help can't-help, rising scale on help; lots of forms.

On control you have two-way comm, TR 5 (You make that body sit in that chair), CCH 2, old-time 8-C, object S-C-S, S-C-S, etc, etc.

On communication you have two-way comm, "Recall a time you communicated," etc, but much more basically, two-way comm to get off overts, O/W on the auditor, "Think of something you have done to somebody" "Think of something you have withheld from somebody" with occasional, "Anything you would like to tell me?" when meter acts up. Nothing helps communication like getting off fundamental overts that would keep pc out of session or ARC with auditor. That's the point of this step, whether done casually in a drawing room or in an auditing room. "Surely, Mrs. Screamstack, you can't sit there and tell me that, unlike the rest of the human race, you have never done a single wrong thing in your whole life!" Well, that's one way to knock apart a case at a formal dinner party.

Interest is the place where your knowledge of the mind comes into heavy play. But note that this is Number Four. How often have we used it for Number One and flopped ! That was because the correct One was missing, to say nothing of Two and Three! I can see you now trying to interest a family member with Four without teaching on the first three. Why, I've done it myself! Just like you.

I audited an official of a government after a dinner party for two hopeless hours one night. He knew he'd been run over. But he surely was no sparkling result. I shamefully and vividly recall now that, not touched by me, his idea of help was to kill off the whole human

race!

The first steps of OT-3A will gain interest from almost anyone. Even the Black Fives will get confounded when they find what state their recalls are in.

#### AND THEN?

And then follow a gradient scale of gain. Find something the pc can do and improve it.

When the four points, the Deadly Quartet, are covered, we have the rudiments and they must cover facts, not glibity.

After the four points you improve the case by gradient scales.

And you keep the four points established.

#### SUMMARY

If it takes you a hundred hours to establish the four points of sessioning, you'll still win faster because you will win.

If it takes only two hours the first time you do them on a pc, feel lucky.

Be thorough.

Establish the four points. Use a Model Session. Follow a course in processing of finding something the pc knows he can do and improve that ability.

And you'll have clears.

And if your use of the Deadly Quartet becomes as adroit and smooth as I think it will, we will have this planet licked and be scouting the stars before we're too much older.

At last, we've created the basic weapon in Scientology dissemination and processing that makes us a lot more effective on Earth than a lot of drooling politicians scrubbing their hands around an atomic warhead. By golly, they better watch out now.

But don't tell them. Just run (1) Help, (2) Control, (3) Communication and (4) Interest.

Now go tackle somebody who wouldn't buy Scientology—use the Deadly Quartet. And win!

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :js.rd  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 SEPTEMBER 1960

Franchise Hldrs  
ACC Students  
Ds of P  
Assn Secs  
HCO Secs

**PRESESSION TWO**

A reshuffling of theory during the past few weeks in order to improve all ACC cases and clear as many of them as possible has given us new weapons for the difficult case and new heights for all cases with evidence of increased speed in processing and easier handling of processes by auditors. I have been very busy on this and myself received some eighty hours of processing to iron out commands and get a subjective reality by case synthesis on these new approaches.

I evolved a new basic theory of processing from observation of what did not move some ACC cases and what did.

This has been a strenuous research period and though by no means at end, results should now become much easier to obtain in other areas.

Pre-session Two is not composed of new processes but is a new combination.

In 1956 I discovered that talking reduced a difficult pc's tone level. Now it is obvious that *no* significance process moves a low graph case. Therefore, Pre-session Two is to be used on *all* cases until a pronounced change of tone arm and needle reaction is attained as below.

Pre-session Two cannot be run without a good E-Meter.

When a pc has been steadied at his clear reading by many sessions of Pre-session Two then Regimen Two (or Three as will be issued) may be embarked upon.

**PRESESSION TWO**

The pre-session is begun by stating to the pc, "If it is all right with you, we will begin auditing." On his assent the auditor says (Tone 40), "Start of session. We will begin by running havingness. Here is the first command," and gives it.

No discussion is begun or permitted with the pc, no rudiments. No chatter. The auditor starts briskly and crisply and invites no discussion of anything and if any is offered by pc, says, "We will take that up later on in processing. Right now we have to begin."

A case can be retarded by talk in its first stages. Therefore, no talk, just processing.

The Havingness Process is "*Look around here and find something you could have.*"

This is run to a loose needle and any closer approach (up or down) of the tone arm to the clear reading. The best action on which to end the process is a "blow down" of the tone arm (or a "blow up" in the low tone arm case), meaning a sudden approach of the arm from a non-optimum reading toward the optimum read. The first "blow down" (or "blow up") is the signal to change to the second process.

The auditor then says, "I will run two more commands of this and end the process if that



is all right with you.” And then does so. When he reaches the last command he says, “That was the last command of this process. Is there anything you would care to say before I end the process?” He acks whatever pc says, keeps it brief and then says, “End of process.” At once the auditor adds, “We will now begin alternate confront if that is all right with you. Here is the first command.” And gives it.

The commands of alternate confront are:

“What could you confront?”

“What would you rather not confront?”

This process is run to a relatively tight or sticky needle and, secondarily, to an abnormally high or low tone arm.

As soon as the meter shows the pc is now “getting sticky” the auditor says, “I will run two more commands of this and end the process if that is all right with you.” He does so and says, “Is there anything you would care to say before I end this process?” The auditor acks whatever pc says, keeps it brief and says, “End of process (not Tone 40).”

At once the auditor says, “We will now begin havingness if that is all right with you.” He acks pc’s consent and does so. “Here is the first command. Etc.”

The action of the tone arm is the signal to change processes—loose needle to change from havingness, tight needle to change from alternate confront. This may take three minutes to happen on either process or a half an hour. There is no set time. It is all done by the E-Meter.

One runs these two processes one after the other, on and on, pre-session after pre-session, until the tone arm is stabilized at the clear reading. Then one begins Regimen Two (or Three).

That is the entirety of Pre-session Two. No goals, no check-out on help, control, comm, no PTPs, no ARC breaks handled. It runs out PTPs and ARC breaks anyway.

It is smoothly audited, crisply with good TRs, almost muzzled.

*This* will move any case that can go through the action of the commands.

Even if the havingness does not seem real to pc, keep pc at it. It will become real by and by.

The alternate confront answers do not have to be subjective but usually will be.

Here is an auditor trick that permits better attention on pc’s answers and less command mistakes on alternate command processes. When you give the plus command (could you) put your thumb on your index finger. Hold it there until it is answered. When the minus command (rather not) is given, put your thumb on the second finger tip until it is answered. This sets up a physical universe tally and keeps one from mucking up the command sequence without having to “hold it in mind”. This permits better observation of the pc. If he fogs out and needs the question again, thumb position tells the auditor which one it is without recall. I have been using this to free up all attention units for observation of pc and meter and find the additional attention helps the pc. The thumb system is done unobtrusively, of course. This may seem a bit silly to propose but your auditing attention is for the pc and the state of the meter, not holding a command like a concept. The mental holding of the command starts some uncleared auditors into self-audit during a session and may be a cause of session self-audit.

A pre-session is ended by the auditor asking after his last “End of process”, “Do you have anything you would like to say before we end this session?” He can now take up whatever the pc says and gracefully ease the session to a close. The pre-session activity is closed by saying, “I am now going to end processing for (this morning) (this afternoon) (today) (tonight). Here it

is. (Tone 40) End of session.” He can add, “Now tell me I am no longer auditing you (this morning) (this afternoon) (today) (tonight).”

## AN AUDITING PRESESSION

In actuality, a pre-session of this type is a session of sorts, minus rudiments and end rudiments. But in very real actuality I now find a pc isn't enough there before he is consistently reading at clear to do anything but cut up his havingness with talk in session. His postulates aren't sticking well yet. He ARC breaks unexpectedly. Any talk by the auditor invites upsets. And havingness and alternate confront handle PTPs and ARC breaks better for somebody who reads off clear than most other processes. Further, as above, the more pc talk, the more chance for flubs and ARC breaks.

## SUMMARY

Pre-session Two is based on the theory that one is taking the 6th Dynamic off the Seventh Dynamic. This is opposed to taking the Seventh Dynamic out of the Sixth Dynamic. There's so much to this and so many mechanical facts involved that I'm going to write a book about it shortly as it's too lengthy for bulletins.

We're going right ahead now and make *lots* of Book One Clears through the HGCs and the field. Only these will be whole track Book One Clears. Pre-session Two and Regimen Three are the first process arrangements I have done which require only repetitive commands, no assessment or judgement of a case beyond E-Meter needle and tone arm readings. As assessment and discussion with the pc have been the major impediments to broad modern clearing by others, I am happy to be able to remove them. It has been quite a feat. As this also gets those stuck arm, stuck needle cases really going, some moving swiftly for the first time, I feel we've achieved something. The processes have been to hand but a new theory of processing had to be evolved to isolate them from thousands of other good processes and to get them run exactly right in the correct order.

Pre-session Two, by the way, is not for HAS Co-audit use or any co-audit use, where meters are not in every auditor's hands. It is vital that they be run by meter. Otherwise these two processes just stall each other. Co-audit people would just get involved in engrams here and there and be unhappy. Use help on supervisor-assessed terminals in co-audits. It's good. Don't run alternate confront. Run havingness afterwards if you like.

One further comment on needle action in running Pre-session Two. The fastest case advance is probably achieved by getting off alternate confront and back to havingness immediately after a consistent needle rise or steady creep downward (for a low arm case) sets in. A steady rise means the pc has just hit something he can't confront (the source of rise or steady slow fall for a low tone arm). It's all no have from there. This requires watchfulness. Be certain to catch it and return to havingness again each time there is a sticky needle coming about.

(All comments on needle and meter reaction in this bulletin are subject to review as the matter is still under study but the above meter data is already proven to be workable and should be used for now.)

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.jh  
Copyright ©1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 SEPTEMBER 1960

Fran Hldrs

**THE PRESESSIONS OF THE 1ST SAINT HILL ACC**

The 1st Saint Hill ACC is being very successful.

The advanced process used on higher cases is Regimen 3. Help on Motion, Alt. Conf., and Havingness done in a Model Session. (Regimen 3/II.)

This has been preceded by Preessions. The preession only is used until pc rides at clear reading with a loose needle during session. Then the preession that cracked the case is combined with Help on Motion as a new Regimen 3. This is designated as follows: Regimen 3/V. This means that a Model Session is run with Help on Motion, the Confront command being that of Preession V, the Havingness command being that of Preession V. In the Model Session, the sequence of processes is the Havingness process, the Help-Motion process, the Havingness process, the Confront process, the Havingness process, the Help-Motion process, etc. The Havingness process is run briefly until Havingness is up. The Confront is run until pc is in p.t. Help-Motion is run until pc gets high on the arm or gummy on the needle.

The following preessions are those that have been effective on one or another of the ACC cases. A more detailed report will be made later.

Preession II is for a fairly easy case. Preessions V to VII inclusive moved, one or another of them, all difficult cases, Preessions VIII and IX have not been used but are included for completeness.

The rule is that if a tone arm does not shift more than one division on a meter dial in an hour of processing, you should try another preession.

If you have the right one for the case, you should get rapid shifts of the tone arm and should flatten it as a preession (pc reading during its use at clear read) and then go into Model Session using your same preession as the Havingness and Confront commands of Regimen 3.

No rudiments, no two way comm of any kind is used while auditing the preession only.

COMMANDS FOR PRESESSIONS II—X

*PRESESSION II:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find something you could have."

Confront: "What could you confront?" "What would you rather not confront?"

*PRESESSION III:*

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."  
"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "What unconfontable thing could you present?"

*PRESESSION IV:*

Havingness: “What part of a beingness around here could you have?”

Confront: “What beingness could others not confront?”

*PRESESSION V:*

Havingness: “Point out something in this room you could confront.”

“Point out something in this room you would rather not confront.”

Confront: “Point out a place where you are not being confronted.”

*PRESESSION VI:*

Havingness: “Look around here and point out an effect you could prevent.”

Confront: “What would deter another?” “Where would you put it?”

*PRESESSION VII:*

Havingness: “Point out something.”

Confront: “Tell me something I am not doing to you.”

*PRESESSION VIII:*

Havingness: “Where is the (room object)?”

Confront: “Recall something really real to you.”

“Recall a time you liked something.”

“Recall a time you communicated with something.”

*PRESESSION IX:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find an object you are not in.”

Confront: “Recall somebody who was real to you.”

“Recall somebody you really liked.”

“Recall somebody you could communicate with.”

*PRESESSION X:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you could have.”

Confront: “What beingness could you confront?”

“What beingness would you rather not confront?”

*Notes:*

By finding the Pre-session Havingness process that moved the tone arm well and the Confront process that moved the tone arm well, the auditor can make a pre-session out of this new pair.

*On all “POINT OUT” commands:* Have pc hold both E-Meter cans in one hand with a piece of paper, or cardboard, between to prevent shorting out, so pc has one hand free to point with.

*Havingness command of Pre-session IV:* Unless more than one auditing team present in auditing room, must be run as a walk-about, or in room where pc can see people from window.

*Confront command of Pre-session VI:* Use either no acknowledgement, or a very light,

continuing sort of acknowledgement, between these two questions.

(Data on the use of Preessions as part of Regimen 3 as given in this HCO Bulletin is subject to further study.)

LRH :js.rd  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 SEPTEMBER 1960

Franchise holders

**HAVINGNESS AND DUPLICATION**

After several years of trying to find the precise mechanics of havingness, I think I've come very close.

Havingness is apparently the willingness and ability to duplicate in all senses of the word. It also has many lesser connotations but the havingness ability of a pc apparently depends upon his willingness and ability to duplicate, again in all senses of the word.

That which makes *communication* work in processes is the duplication part of the communications formula (Axiom 28).

The position of a being on the tone scale is determined by his willingness and ability to duplicate. The lower the tone of the being the less willing the being is to permit similar incidents to happen again. This outlaws the experience factor and leaves the being with an "experience-scarcity" which causes him to refuse further experience.

All this is remedied by objective havingness processes (objective duplication increase). The bank additionally must be adjusted by subjective confront processes (subjective duplication increase).

A case will not advance appreciably until the being can remedy objective havingness. Objective havingness, the ability to remedy it, determines the entrance point of a case. Before a process to improve a pc's objective havingness is well established, the case *will not* advance, no matter what else is run. After a process that remedies objective havingness is sufficiently established to bring the E-Meter tone arm down to the clear read for the pc's sex, the case will advance on confront and help and other processes so long as objective havingness is re-established frequently.

Objective havingness is probably incapable of making a case totally stable in the absence of other subjective processes.

As havingness is the willingness to duplicate room objects (Axiom 28), then anything which improves the pc's ability to duplicate improves his or her havingness.

If a verbal process, after considerable test of various verbal command objective havingness processes, fails to work, the pc may be run on the new Pre-session XXXI or CCH 3 or CCH 4 or both CCH 3 and CCH 4.

Various old mimicry processes have some workability and we now know why. They are duplication processes and work only because they raise havingness.

I feel sort of slow on this one. It took me six years to find and establish it. But it gives us now the entrance point of all cases. *This is* why they did or did not make gains. They could or could not remedy objective havingness. Possibly (by 1st Saint Hill ACC case standards only) some 25 out of 40 pcs are *not* able to run "Look around here and find something you could have" and successfully remedy their havingness without havingness undercuts being used. Therefore this is a critical point in cases and demands care at the very start of a case.

An objective havingness process must be found for every case which will reduce or

increase the tone arm to clear read for the pc.

Thirty-seven new havingness processes now exist. Use them.

People go out of present time because they can't have the mest of present time. That's it. Present time is the only referral point that exists. In its absence all becomes "bank".

LRH:dm.cden  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 OCTOBER 1960R  
REVISED 8 MAY 1974

*(Revision in this type style)*

Remimeo

**THIRTY-SIX NEW PRESESSIONS**

The following material was developed for the 1st Saint Hill ACC. All cases of this ACC were well started toward clear, 25 of them started for the first time. These new presessions were employed. Two of the cases started with two-way comm on failed help only after which some of the presessions following worked.

NOTE: These presessions are subject to revision after my further study. Their numbers will not be changed. I will probably change some of the processes and commands. They are given here exactly as developed and in the order of development, not workability.

NOTE: The assistance of Dick and Jan Halpern, ACC Instructors, is gratefully acknowledged for the discussion and testing of these presessions.

NOTE: Pre-session I is to be found in HCO Bulletin of 25 August 1960 and is not actually part of this series, not being a havingness confront pre-session.

**PRESESSION II:**

Havingness: "Look around here and find something you could have."

Confront: "What could you confront?" "What would you rather not confront?"

**PRESESSION III:**

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."  
"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "What unconfrontable thing could you present?"

**PRESESSION IV:**

Havingness: "What part of a beingness around here could you have?"

Confront: "What beingness could others not confront?"

**PRESESSION V:**

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."  
"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "Point out a place where you are not being confronted."

**PRESESSION VI:**

Havingness: "Look around here and point out an effect you could prevent."



Confront: "What would deter another?" "Where would you put it?"

*PRESESSION VII:*

Havingness: "Point out something."

Confront: "Tell me something I am not doing to you."

*PRESESSION VIII:*

Havingness: "Where is the (room object)?"

Confront: "Recall something really real to you."  
"Recall a time you liked something."  
"Recall a time you communicated with something."

*PRESESSION IX:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find an object you are not in."

Confront: "Recall somebody who was real to you."  
"Recall somebody you really liked."  
"Recall somebody you could really communicate with."

*PRESESSION X:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find something you could have."

Confront: "What beingness could you confront?"  
"What beingness would you rather not confront?"

*PRESESSION XI:*

Have: "Notice that (indicated object)." (No acknowledgement.)  
"What aren't you putting into it?"

Confront: "Tell me something you might not be confronting."

*PRESESSION XII:*

Have: "Look around here and find something you can agree with."

Confront: "What is understandable?"  
"What is understanding?"

*PRESESSION XIII:*

Have: "Look around here and find something you could have."  
"Look around here and find something you could withhold."

Confront: "What have you done?"  
"What have you withheld?"

*PRESESSION XIV:*

Have: "Notice that (room object). Get the idea of making it connect with you."

Confront: (First ask: “Is there anything around here that is absolutely still?” If the answer is yes, continue. If no, use another precession.) “Look around here and find something you could stop,” (to change of needle pattern or tone arm) then: “Look around here and find something you could start,” (to change of needle pattern or tone arm) then, when neither command unsettles needle pattern or tone arm any more, use 5 or 6 commands of “Look around here and find something you could change.” Then return to “stop”.

*PRESESSION XV:*

Have: “Look around here and find something you could withhold.”

Confront: “What would you rather not duplicate?”

*PRESESSION XVI:*

Have: “Point out something around here that is like something else.”

Confront: “What is something?” “What makes sense?”

*PRESESSION XVII:*

Have: “Where isn’t that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What unkind thought have you withheld?”

*PRESESSION XVIII:*

Have: “What else is that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What would make everything the same?”

*PRESESSION XIX:*

Have: “What is the emotion of that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What intention failed?”

*PRESESSION XX:*

Have: “What is that (indicated object) not duplicating?”

Confront: “What two thoughts aren’t the same?”

*PRESESSION XXI:*

Have: “What scene could that (indicated object) be part of?”

Confront: “What past beingness would best suit you?”  
“What past thing would best suit you?”

*PRESESSION XXII:*

Have: “Duplicate something.”

Confront: “What would be a betrayal?”

*PRESESSION XXIII:*

Have: "What is the condition of that (indicated object)?"

Confront: "Describe a bad case."

*PRESESSION XXI V:*

Have: "What is the condition of that person?"

Confront: "What is a bad object?"

*PRESESSION XXV:*

Have: "What aren't you putting into that body?"

Confront: "What beingness would it be all right to confront?"

*PRESESSION XXVI:*

Have: "What bad activity is that (indicated object) not part of?"

Confront: "How would you not duplicate a bad person?"  
"How would you not duplicate a bad thing?"

*PRESESSION XXVII:*

Have: "Where would that wall have to be located so you wouldn't have to restrain it?"

Confront: "Describe an unpleasant environment."

*PRESESSION XXVIII:*

Have: (a) "What around here would you permit to be duplicated?" or,  
(b) "What is the safest thing in this room?"

Confront: "Describe a removal."

*PRESESSION XXIX:*

Have: "Who would that (indicated object) be a good example to?"

Confront: "What would that person be a good example to?"

*PRESESSION XXX:*

Have: "What would you have to do to that (indicated object) in order to have it?"

Confront: "Spot a change in your life."

*PRESESSION XXXI:*

Have: (Auditor holds two *small* objects, one in each hand. Exposes them alternately to pc, with as little motion of arms and hands as possible.) "Look at this."  
(No acknowledgement.) "What around here isn't this duplicating?"

*PRESESSION XXXII:*

Have: "How could you deter a .....?"

“What have you not given a .....?”

Confront: “What could you own?”  
“What have you denied owning?”

(To clean up Scientology auditing or instruction run on “auditor”, “pc”, “instructors”, “student”, as indicated.)

“What would a.....own?”  
“What would a .....not own?”)

*PRESESSION XXXIII:* (This is used as a “post-session” to clear up an intensive at the end.)

Have: Whatever havingness runs best on pc, as havingness command.

Confront: “What have you done in this room?”  
“What have you withheld in this room?”

(To clean up all auditing, use “an auditing room”.)

*PRESESSION XXXIV:*

Have: Whatever pc runs best, as havingness command.

Confront: “Who have you overwhelmed?”  
“Who have you not overwhelmed?”

*PRESESSION XXXV:*

Have: “Notice that (indicated room object).” “How could you get it to help you?”

Confront: “Whom have you failed to help?”

(This will fish up a case who is out the bottom with ARC Breaks. Corrects alter-iness.)

*PRESESSION XXXVI:*

Have: “Notice that (room object).” “How could you fail to help it?”

Confront: “Think of a victim.”

*Replace Havingness of Pre-session XXV with:*

Have: “Notice that body.”  
“What aren’t you putting into it?”

*3 Versions of—Regimen 6 O/W Commands:*

1. “Get the idea of doing something to .....”  
“Get the idea of withholding something from .....”
2. “What have you done to ..... ?”  
“What have you withheld from .....?”
3. “Get the idea of having done something to .....”  
“Get the idea of having withheld something from .....”

\*Assessed *6th* Dynamic terminal.  
(Number 3 runs regret.)

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:js.esc.ntm.jh  
Copyright © 1960, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 OCTOBER 1960

Franchise Hldrs

**REVISED CASE ENTRANCE**

I am having no technical difficulty in South Africa getting cases started. As these have included the roughest cases in Scientology, you can see that my confidence in processing as it exists right now is well taken.

The only difficulty I am having is compliance with auditing rundown and this is not much of a barrier as, in general, the South African staff auditor is very good. -So D of Ps, be warned. If cases aren't moving today with the following rundown in use, look for *gross* auditing errors.

This is what I am using on all cases:

*Check for the Havingness process.* If the one that works is found it will *loosen* the E-Meter needle and bring the tone arm *toward* (not necessarily *to*) the clear read for the pc's sex. The right Havingness process will do this in a dozen commands. So only use a dozen commands to test each Havingness process. If the process doesn't work in 12 commands (which is to say, doesn't loosen the needle), then skip it and go to the next for test.

If you have found the Havingness process for the case, and it ceases to work after a session or two, look for ARC Breaks, PTPs between sessions. With these cleaned up the Havingness process will start working again.

*Rule:* The Make-Break Point of any case is getting the case to run consistently on an Objective Havingness process. No gains will be stable unless an Objective Havingness process is established for it and used often in sessions.

*Rule:* When a Havingness process ceases to work, ARC Breaks and PTPs must be cleaned up before the Havingness process will work again.

In clearing up PTPs and ARC Breaks use only O/W on related terminals which is the havingness version.

*Rule:* A case must be prepared and repaired with O/W to make a Havingness process work.

*Exception:* If a Havingness process is not clearly established in a few hours (not more than ten) revert to "Failed Help" only.

To prepare a case to run a Havingness process, I have been "shaking the case down" for withholds as follows:

Run "What question shouldn't I ask you?" until needle no longer quivers in response even though meter sensitivity is increased to 16.

Run "What have you done", "What have you withheld" (general form) until needle is unresponsive and tone arm moves toward clear.

If case does not respond well, if case gives thinkingness answers for mass, I at once go

to Failed Help.

## Failed Help

This is the best case-cracking process now known. I have worked with it since 1957 as a line of examination and it emerges as the *lowest verbal entrance* process. Therefore this process is a very important one.

Help is actually the most effective version of taking responsibility. When O/W will not run well, when the case just doesn't respond on the meter even though giving out with hair-raising overts, the responsibility button is out. This is recovered by "Failed Help".

Failed Help is run in this fashion, alternately.

"Who have you failed to help?"  
"What have you failed to help?"

Two-way comm on failed help is not always well handled. The auditor should not direct the pc's attention to time periods or terminals. The process is run permissively.

All cases will run on Failed Help. It is a one-shot clear process. But used exclusively it introverts too hard. Havingness must be discovered as a process and run, as havingness is the make-break point of the case.

To go further, here is the proceeding so far:

## For Average Cases

Try for Havingness.

If you find it go on to locate the right Confront process.

If you have the Havingness and the Confront, assess for a good, general whole track terminal. Using the Havingness and the Confront liberally, run Alternate Help on the terminal found.

Typical session thereafter is run with Model Session Form (all in one session).

1st Process	—	Objective Havingness.
2nd Process	—	Alternate Help on the assessed terminal.
3rd Process	—	The Objective Havingness process.
4th Process	—	The Confront process.
5th Process	—	The Objective Havingness process.
6th Process	—	Alternate Help on the terminal.
7th Process	—	The Objective Havingness process.
8th Process	—	Alternate Help.
9th Process	—	The Objective Havingness process.

How long to run each? Run Havingness always to a loose needle and TA nearer clear. Run Alternate Help or Confront process to a tight needle and pc near present time (cyclic aspect). If needle gets very sticky and TA ceases to move well on the Confront or Help, get over to Havingness fast. Run Havingness only until needle is loose and case feels better. Don't run Havingness as the process that solves the case. Run Havingness only as the process that stabilizes the case. Havingness runs to loose needle. All other processes run to a tight needle. All processes (except Objective Havingness) if they are working make the TA move. If the TA doesn't move, the process isn't working. Run Havingness and try again.

### **Poor Cases**

If Havingness cannot be found at once, go into “What question—” and O/W. Then try to find Havingness. Be very careful to keep ARC Breaks and PTPs cleaned up.

Find the Confront process and proceed as in an average case.

### **Low Cases**

If pc is diffident about having auditing, if pc critical of others, if pc ARC Breaks easily, if pc favours significances over objects, start in with Failed Help as above and try as above to get case up to Havingness.

Patch up case frequently with Failed Help, O/Ws. Keep the case running and the Havingness established and effective.

The difference between average/poor cases and low cases is that one keeps up the Havingness with O/W in the average/poor and in the low case keeps Havingness running with Failed Help and O/Ws.

This should get some understanding around.

I believe as of now that there are no impossible cases.

If a case won't talk or be audited as a chronic condition (not just as a result of ARC Breaks) we still have the CCHs.

The lions say to tell you hello.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH :js. rd  
Copyright © 1960  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex


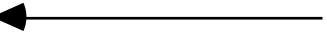

HCO BULLETIN OF 3 FEBRUARY 1969

Remimeo

**TRIPLE GRADES  
FLOWS**

There are a great many potential flows. These are covered in greater detail in earlier work.

In Triple Grades the following are the only flows used:

1. Self ~~Another~~ 
2. Self  Another
3. Others  Another

Or

In an introverted (going into) type process

1 A for Self

1 B for Another

1 C for Others

Or

A mix of the two.

As the patterns of an individual are in actual fact the same in all cases, it is the type of process rather than the type of pc which regulates the flows.

*Intensity* of one or more “legs” of the flow will be found to vary from pc to pc. One pc has a strong inflow, weak outflow and very weak others flow. Another has a strong outflow. Another is all wrapped up in others with no real attention to self.

The wording of the STANDARD commands of Triple Grades (Subzero and Lower Levels) takes care of these imbalances. No further attention is necessary by the auditor.

The auditor will find that all this reflects on his work sheet by different lengths of time to run different flows.

By FLOW is meant an impulse or direction of energy particles or thought or masses between terminals.

It is essentially a 3 terminal universe in actual fact. The discovery of this led to Triple Grades.

There is more data on the 3 terminal universe in material on the THIRD PARTY LAW. This is not necessarily important—either the 3rd Party Law or that it’s a 3 terminal universe—to the auditor in running the processes of Triple Grades. He should however have some idea of

flows. Very intricate and numerous flows can be isolated. Triple is the fundamental and what is used in normal auditing.

LRH: sdp. ei.rd  
Copyright © 1969  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses

9 MAY 1977  
ISSUE III

## Expanded Dianetics Series 28

### CASE HISTORIES

Case Histories have been compiled for the Hubbard Expanded Dianetics Course.

There are two categories of case history. First the Psychosis Research Case Histories which cover LRH research in 1970 to early 1972. Then the Expanded Dianetics Case Histories covering the cases LRH C/Ses in 1972 after giving the Expanded Dianetics Lectures.

### PURPOSE

The purpose of the case histories is fourfold

1. To give the student the technical data contained in the LRH programs and C/Ses.
2. To give the student an understanding of the development of the subject.
3. To give the student a better understanding of the psychotic case and psychosis.
4. To show some of the results obtainable with Expanded Dianetics.

### USE

The session actions and procedures and the non-LRH C/Ses and programs are not to be used for technical reference or cramming. They are included to give a picture of what was done, how the pc ran and the case condition of the pc. When looking for how something is supposed to be run or when cramming an auditor use only the LRH C/Ses, notes or programs and other bulletins.

In some cases the LRH C/Ses actions may be different than a later C/S under similar circumstances or be in conflict with a later issue on how the action is done. Recognize that this was research and the later C/Ses and issues were advancements over the earlier ones.

The Psychosis Research Case Histories are classified as confidential and are to be treated as such. The statements and actions by the pcs in these histories at times could be quite enturbulating to someone not trained in the subject. Do not discuss the cases. Treat them as you would any pc's case .

The Expanded Dianetics Case Histories began with the idea of applying, the newly developed tech to the handling of chronic sickies as covered on the lectures. The objective was to make a well person. As the research progressed the Ex Dn procedure quickly was adapted to

handle more than just the chronic sickies as being chronically ill proved to be an indicator of something more basic and psychosis, neurosis and evil intentions entered the scope of Ex Dn. The Expanded Dianetics Case Histories show the progress of cases to being well and in some cases later handlings are included which brought the case to full Ex Dn Completion. These case histories are not classified as confidential however they too should be treated as one would treat any pc's case.

### STUDYING

Expanded Dianetics is very specifically adjusted to the pc." (HCOB 15 Apr 1972)

In studying these case histories note how LRH does this job as C/S. Demo how it applies to other cases. Plot where the cases would fall on the Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation from the data at hand and note when a case changes regarding one or more of the columns or, the chart. Demo each of the new actions or rundowns not included on the Expanded Dianetics Lectures when they occur in Ex Dn case histories.

Ex Dn auditing, and C/Sing is quite simple when one has a full grasp of the data, an understanding of cases and is well drilled in the skills of auditing. Get these in and the wins of completed Ex Dn pcs will be yours.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709 I/C

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:RS:pt  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 NOVEMBER 1970

Remimeo  
Class VIIIIs  
Class VIII Chksheet

*C/S Series 22*

**PSYCHOSIS**

Through a slight change of procedure on certain preclears I have been able to view the underlying motives and mechanisms of psychosis.

Very possibly this is the first time the mechanisms which bring about insanity have been fully viewed. I must say that it requires a bit of confronting.

The alleviation of the condition of insanity has also been accomplished now and the footnote in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* concerning future research into this field can be considered fulfilled.

The things a C/S should know about insanity are as follows:

HIGHER PERCENT

About 15% to 20% of the human race apparently is insane or certainly a much higher percent than was estimated.

The truly insane do not necessarily act insane visibly. They are not the psychiatric obvious cases who go rigid for years or scream for days. This is observed only in the last stages or during temporary stress.

Under apparent social behavior the continual crimes knowingly committed by the insane are much more vicious than ever has been catalogued in psychiatric texts.

The actions of the insane are not "unconscious". They are completely aware of what they are doing.

All insane actions are entirely justified and seem wholly rational to them. As they have no reality on the harmful and irrational nature of their conduct it does not often register on an E-Meter.

The product of their post duties is destructive but is excused as ignorance or errors.

As cases in normal processing they roller coaster continually.

They nearly always have a fixed emotional tone. It does not vary in nearly all insane people. In a very few it is cyclic, high then low.

All characteristics classified as those of the "suppressive person" are in fact those of an insane person.

The easiest ways for a C/S to detect the insane are:

1. Pretending to do a post or duties, the real consistent result is destructive to the

group in terms of breakage, lost items, injured business, etc.

2. The case is no case gain or roller coaster and is covered under “PTS symptoms”.
3. They are usually chronically physically ill.
4. They have a deep but carefully masked hatred of anyone who seeks to help them.
5. The result of their “help” is actually injurious.
6. They often seek transfers or wish to leave.
7. They are involved in warfare with conflicts around them which are invisible to others. One wonders how they can be so involved or get so involved in so much hostility.

### TYPES

The German psychiatric 1500 or so “different types of insanity” are just different symptoms of the same cause. There is only one insanity and from it springs different manifestations. Psychiatry erred in calling these different types and trying to invent different treatments.

### DEFINITION

Insanity can now be precisely defined.

The definition is:

**INSANITY IS THE OVERT OR COVERT BUT ALWAYS COMPLEX AND CONTINUOUS DETERMINATION TO HARM OR DESTROY.**

Possibly the only frightening thing about it is the cleverness with which it can be hidden.

Whereas a sane person can become angry or upset and a bit destructive for short periods, he or she recovers. The insane mask it, are misemotional continuously and do not recover. (Except by modern processing.)

### THE NATURE OF MAN

Man is basically good. This is obvious. For when he begins to do evil he seeks to destroy his memory in order to change and seeks to destroy his body. He seeks to check his evil impulses by inhibiting his own skill and strength.

He can act in a very evil fashion but his basic nature then makes it mandatory that he lessens himself in many ways.

The towering “strength” of a madman is a rarity and is compensated by efforts at self-destruction.

Man’s mortality, his “one life” fixation, all stem from his efforts to check himself, obliterate his memory in a fruitless effort to change his conduct and his self-destructive habits and impulses and losses of skills and abilities.

As this rationale proves out completely in processing and fits all cases observed, we have for the first time proof of his actual nature.

As only around 20% are insane, and as those who previously worked in the mental field

were themselves mainly insane, Man as a whole has been assigned an evil repute. Governments, where such personalities exist, listen to the opinion of the insane and apply the characteristic of 20% to the entire hundred percent.

This gives an 80% wrong diagnosis. Which is why mental science itself was destructive when used by states.

## TECHNIQUES

The only technique available at this writing which will benefit the insane is contained in all the overt-motivator sequences and Grade II technology.

At Flag at this writing new improvement on this exists but it is so powerful that slight errors in use can cause a psychotic break in the insane. It therefore will only be exported for use by specially trained persons and this programming will require quite a while.

MEANWHILE it helps the C/S to know and use these firm rules:

**ALWAYS RUN DIANETIC TRIPLES.**

Never run Singles. The overt side (Flow 2) is vital. If you only run Flow 1 Motivators, the pc will not recover fully. Further running Flow 1 (Motivator only) any psychotic being processed will not recover but may even trigger into a psychotic break. If one never ran anything but motivators, psychotic manifestations would not erase.

**DEPEND ON EXPANDED GRADE II TECHNOLOGY TO EASE OFF OR HANDLE THE INSANE.**

Don't keep asking what's been done to him as he'll trigger.

A new discovery on this is that when you run out the motivator the person gets a higher reality on his overts. If you ran out all his motivators he would have no reason for his overts. If these are not then run out he might cave himself in.

## PATTERN OF BEHAVIOR

The APPARENT pattern of insane behavior is to come in (ask for processing, go on staff, etc) with the advertised intention of being helped or helping, then mess up either as a pc or on post, then state how bad it all is and leave. It looks obvious enough. He came, found it bad, left.

That is only the APPARENT behavior. APPARENT REASONS.

Based on numerous cases, this is the real cycle. Hearing of something good that might help these hateful awful rotten nasty people, the psycho comes in, wrecks this, upsets that, caves in this one, chops up that one and WHEN SOMEBODY SAYS "NO!" the psychotic either

- (a) Caves himself in physically or
- (b) Runs away.

The psychotic is motivated by intent to harm.

If he realizes he is harming things he shouldn't, he caves himself in. If he is afraid he will be found out, he runs.

In the psychotic the impulse is quite conscious.

## CONCLUSION

None of this is very nice. It is hard to confront. Even I find it so.

Freud thought all men had a hidden monster in them for he dealt mainly with the psychotic and their behavior was what he saw.

All men are not like this. The percentage that are is greater than I supposed but is a long way from all men.

Sometimes one only becomes aware of these when things are getting worked on and improved. They stay on as long as it can be made bad or there is hope it can be destroyed. Then when attention is given to improvement they blow.

Artists, writers often have these types hanging around them as there is someone or something there to be destroyed. When success or failure to destroy or possible detection appears on the scene they blow, often as destructively as possible.

Orgs are subjected to a lot of this. A psychotic sometimes succeeds in blowing off good staff. And then sooner or later realizes how evil he is acting and sickens or leaves.

The society is not geared to any of this at all. The insane walk around wrecking the place and decent people think it's "human nature" or "inevitable" or a "bad childhood".

As of this writing the insane can be handled. The proof of any pudding is the processing. And this is successful. It is also rather swift. But, as I say, it is so swift the special technique has to be done by the specially trained flubless auditor.

For a long while I've realized that we would have to be able to handle insane people as the psychiatrist is fading. I have had opportunity to work on the problem. And have it handled. Until it is fully released, the C/S will benefit greatly from knowing the above as these come on his lines far more often than he has suspected.

The insane can be helped. They are not hopeless.

I trust this data will be of use.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: rr.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



B O A R D T E C H N I C A L B U L L E T I N

10 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Coure  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 1

CASE NOTES -

The pc had a history of chronic illness, headaches, and trouble on post. High TA trouble. Unhandled drug history.

FIRST C/S - 14 Oct 1970

Put on PTS Project.

1. Assess the PTS Assessment list.\*

LRH - "OK."

SESSION - 19 Oct 1970

TA was 4.0 at session start. 2wc'd TA down to 3.0 F/N. From the assessment "Has world looked hopeless" (LF) was taken and the pc itsa'd to F/N. In the itsa there were a number of reads including "stop LRH" (LF) and "I'm dangerous to myself because I'm insane" (LF). It was a 3 hour session.

Exam 3.25, clean needle, VGIs.

C/S - 19 Oct 1970

She's making very heavy weather of it. But its very unflat. Continue the PTS Assessment.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 19 Oct 70

"Got a bad headache"~ BIs.

TOUCH ASSIST - 19 Oct 70

To VGIs, pain gone.

Exam: "Feel better", fair indicators, TA 4.75-4.50.

C/S - 19 Oct 70

Check for O/R on Touch assist, if so rehab.

2. Continue list.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

LRH - 20 Oct 70

“Incorrectly done PTS Assessment List followed by badly done touch assist all on a pc in the middle of III. That’s 3 gross errors.

“The PTS Assessment List is done Itsa Earlier Itsa. Auditor to check out. It’s not “too heavy”. One asks for earlier similar. This pc was run too close to PT and O/R on it. Should have asked for an earlier time world looked hopeless to her, not let her 2wc without Auditor control.

“Pcs in the middle of a grade should not have heavy processes interjected into it, not even Dn R3R actually.

“Touch assists are NOT a substitute for proper auditing and done with no meter can louse a case up.

“You got her into it, now get her out of it.”

SESSION - 20 Oct 70

Checked touch assist for O/R - “no”. 2wc’d TA down to 3.4 then continued with PTS Assessment List. From the list “Do you know anyone who thinks things have gone on too long?” (F) is taken to E/S to F/N, VGIs. During that 2wc the pc said she didn’t even believe herself anymore and then said she would “end cycle on that now and just start believing myself”.

Exam: TA 3.4-3.3, clean, VGIs.

C/S - 20 Oct 70

Looks ok. She’s coming along. Cont. PTS Assesment List.

SESSION - 21 Oct 70

2wc’d the TA down to 3.5 during which the pc mentions having had pressure around her whole back and having decided to stop argulng with herself. On the assessment list question “Anyone protesting your presence here?” the pc mentions her husband who is very antagonistic from her itsa. She also said “the Commodore” and then said “that’s not my idea, I don’t know how it came up”. The pc’s sister also came up as being antagonistic. This question was taken E/S to F/N. Then 4 more reading items were taken earlier to F/N. The pc ran quite deeply and came up with many emotional incidents, these however were mainly motivators.

Exam: TA 3.75, clean, VGIs.

C/S - 21 Oct 70

She’s being audited over “Iwant to leave & handle my Divorce”. Info to LRH. Suggest: Have her handle divorce and return to Flag. Tell her so, so we don’t audit over it and continue pgm.

LRH - 22 Oct 70

“A properly done PTS Assessment. Very good.”

“Audited over a PTP’ is a technical fact, we don’t go in for life counselling.

“This proves she was very PTS = illness: which is the project, not telling people to leave.

“A way to handle is Dn list on subjects she is having problems with - i.e. what somatics, emotione, sensations are connected to\_\_\_\_\_”

“1. Fly all ruds, especially PTP.

“2. Assess Husbands, Families, wives, msrriage, relatives.

“3. Choose best read. Ask ‘what somatics, pains, emotions, sensations or attitudes are associated with\_\_\_\_\_?’”

“4. Dianetics R3R.

“This should get the conflicts out.”

SESSION - 22 Oct 70

Each rud taken to F/N. The largest reading item on the assessment was marriage. Step 3 produced the item “An ache in the back of my head and down my neck”. Flow 1 was taken to F/N, Cog, VGIs, where the pc realized what pictures were and said “I thought picture meant a real solid picture under my eyelids, I was trying to mock up picture like on a wall”.

Exam: TA 3.5-3.0, FtN, VGIs.

C/S - 22 Oct 70

Very Well Done. Wow! It’s so simple once you find it!

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Flatten F-1.
3. Flow 2 & 3 of item.

(To LRH) I never like sending up a lot of folders but I thought you might be interested in seeing what the hangup was on this case, disclosed in attached session.

LRH - “Very good!”

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 27 Oct 70

“I have a headache”. TA 3.75, clean, med BIs.

C/S - 27-Oct 70

Urgent 24 hours. Do last C/S now.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 29 Oct 70

“I squashed my hand in door and I still have a headache.”

TA 4.6, med BIs.

SESSION - 29 Oct 70

ARC Break to F/N. Continue F-1 of “An ache in the back of my head and down my

neck” to EP. F-2 “there isn’t one” F/N, VGIs. F-3 to EP.

Exam: TA 3.8-3.4, blowing down, VGIs.

C/S - 29 Oct 70

Well that’s much better. Ran backtrack and all! Very good!

When at next part:

1. Fly a rud.
2. Continue R3R triple.

SESSION - 31 Oct 70

The auditor attempted to fly a rud. On ARC Break pc says “big one with the world including myself”. The pc then went into a psychotic break verbally attacking everything in her environment including LRH, the ship, Scientology, auditing, and her department. Also says “I want to die.” At many points in the session the auditor recorded consecutive reads like F, F F F LF F which may have been R/Ses incorrectly recognized by the auditor. L1B then done but no F/N.

Exam: TA 3.75-3.6, slowly falling, BIs.

C/S - 31 Oct 70

N.C.G. Pile 4. Probably source of Div 3 upsets. Suggest first:

L3A to clean up any BPC from 29 Oct 70 session. Then to HCO.

(To LRH) Attached session does not make for very pleasant reading. She entheta’s a lot and states NCG. She may be at the bottom of the trouble you’ve had with Div 3. Suggest she should not be department head in this state.

LRH NOTE TO D/CAPTAIN - 1 Nov 70

“A few days or a week or so ago I sent an order to remove her. This for some reason was not done and she ‘was taken off a few extra posts’.

“She is physically ill, has worms, is not supposed to be near food.

“Probably an institution history, probably a drug-addict.

“Remove her from post. Get the post filled at once, temporary.

“Place her on complete bed rest.

“We may or may not be able to help her. She is a no case gain case, probably undisclosedly connected to hostile elements. The situation is dangerous.

“Case reaction of this type has a very definite explanation - taking drugs aboard or some such.

“Handle it. Don’t worsen it.”

LRH NOTE TO 4TH MATE (Qual Sec) - 1 Nov 70

“I have sent folder to D/Captain. The MO is being ordered to put her to complete bed rest. Off post, off duty. Isolated.

“She has gone ‘mental’ actually, either by drinking or secret drugs or effects of illness. An undisclosed institutional history will be found.

“You should believe that Chart of Human Evaluation now!”

LRH NOTE TO MO - 1 Nov 70

“This case has deteriorated and is and has been definitely no case gain, suicidal and succumb.

“The D/Captain will be sending you orders.

“She is to be given complete bed rest, isolated. You are to do this at once. Her toilet is not to be used by others.

“She is off duty, will not be restored to post.”

LRH NOTE TO PC - 1 Nov 70

“Violence and hatred are new in our experience aboard.

“It would help if you cared to write where you might have contacted such ideas.

“Did some person in your life physically abuse you while uttering such statements?

“Have you been in any institutions or in contact with psychiatrists who might have said such things during shock?

“Is there anything you are doing or attempting to do to others that we do not know about?

“As there is a definite connection between your several infections and illnesses and this, it would be of benefit to you to look these things over.”

PC'S NOTE TO LRH - 1 Nov 70 (Mispellings are the pc's own)

Dear Sir

To answer your questions

No I have never been abused this life time by a person telling me to hate.

No I haven't been in an institution or connected with Psychiatrics.

I'm not trying to do anything to anyone on board this ship.

I have tried in the MOs (mission orders). I've been hear to find real ARC with the people on board this ship and it has come to no avail. Just to be friends with anyone and all I have gotten in return is a twisted 2D or a phonee officer rank and rating - game.

I am a kind and gentel human being and have a lot of love to give to all. I was brought up in a home where a lot of beingness was granted. Hear I see none all I see is a horrible game as to how much higher am I than you.

I was in an environment where I was taught that all men are created equal and deserve the right to work as they wish and learn about mankind through the road of experience, with a strong guiding hand to ensure that we weren't getting into a lot of trouble and if trouble was brought upon us and caused a problem.

The guidance was there to show us how to except the responsibility for what we had brought upon ourselves. The one I'm referring to is my brother and sister and I.

As to the violence and hatred you are referring to is a confusing factor to me. I have been getting auditing and it was good auditing. It made me see what was so greatly feared by myself that is the most universe. I had a cognition of being a new and unexperienced being. And then in the next session I relooked at the situation of which I contradicted the data of the last. And as it went for several sessions I went in to confusion on Who or What I was and why I was sent here. And now as I look it over it seems like a science fiction book and very unreal. But on the other hand I break out in a cold sweat when I think of what I was sent here to do and the somatics run wild over my body. As I'm not going to do any such thing as stopping the growth of a new and kind civilization. This is what I was put on this planet to do as the SPs that trapped me and inflicted upon myself an unjust cause. The truth that you have found and made known to many people has not just stayed within this hemisphere. It has gone to the bigger game of the most universe.

And yet in the other sessions I have had the whole thing was invalidated by the auditor as to mean that it isn't a PT incident and only one I'm keyed into. It seemed much pleasanter to look at it that way and so I did and continued to feel the fear that I had done something wrong and gotten many headaches of unbarrable magnitude. So far in my auditing experiences I have come across a problem of having 2 different tracks. Which is real and which is fact in all your books. You speak of the time track. You say that theta can date exactly as known and happened at what time. I have never been able to do this. What made me think that I couldn't date things was that I ran two incidents that happened at the same time in the time track. So which was real and which was dub-in. I blew charge on both incidents and find at the end of them.

I have never in my life had such confusions about my doings as I have above described.

So I decided that I was a body. A easy way out of confusions as I started in my session yesterday. But it's not true I am a theater of greater abilities but very confused.

I think I should leave as I have caused many a great deal of trouble.

To go back to the States and learn about what I am and what is real. Where I can flow freely ARC, and not be afraid of getting a no flow back.

I don't want to leave the Sea org for good but I feel that I should leave this group until I find the answers. The flag ship is no place to look for answers. You should have them before you come here.

So I ask you permission to take a leave of absence and find the answer. I love and respect you greatly.

Love,  
(signed)

PC'S NOTE TO LRH - 2 Nov 70

I blew a lot of charge last night. I still have quite a few somatics hanging on including a off and on fear. Now that I have been removed from post. What's going to happen to

me now. I still would like to go back to the states. I still feel like I'm an unauditible case. There is still some more to find out about me.

I feel like you are Keeping me away from the crew which I don't Blame you for doing it. I feel like I'm being punished for something I didn't do. I will die before I would do what I was told to do. What Happens to me now.

#### LRH NOTE TO PC - 2 Nov 70

"Perhaps you had better tell me exactly what you were sent here to do and exactly where you were told this. A head pain was probably given you at the same time by some means.

"You could also list times you've had to restrain doing it, back to the earliest you can recall and the times you didn't quite restrain it and did or thought some little thing."

#### PC'S NOTE TO LRH - 2 Nov 70

To answer your questions.

I was sent by another being who uses very effective methods of suppression of Free Theta. Balihovia the group called themselves. They used a trap of shiney mettles shaped with a indentation at which time I took that view point was trapped and spun into the mest universe.

Inside there were many objects which reflected many colors it was pritty and interesting. I then learned that I could cause different shapes & colors coming from those objects. By some interiorization viewpoint I found myself inside one of the objects. At which point became effect of their game. I was in the mest universe. I assumed the ownership of this object at that point the Balihovians shattered the object with heat & cold & electric shock hence causing pain. They told me to forget what I came from who I was and my duty to them. I fought it and everytime I thought to fight they shattered me with pain. I was effect of them. They are located 250,000,000 light years away.

I assumed there viewpoint for survival. I was sent to use the methods of this planet to put the free theta out of and away from here so that they could pick it up and stop the source of their destruction.

As now I can recall it I shant be doing it and I like freedom Better but without the pain please somatic turn on. Pain in Back & neck & head & stomic dizziness, musel ache I can't write without pain.

#### LRH - 2 Nov- 70

LRH underlined the underlined section above and wrote "ev purp" next to it.

#### LRH NOTE TO D/CAPTAIN AND 4TH MATE - 2 Nov 70

"This person is in a confused state and is exhibiting the signs of insanity. She has voices in her head that tell her so. She got into 2 time tracks, believes she was sent here and breaks out 'in a cold sweat when I think of what I was sent hear (sic) to do and the somatics run-wild over my body.' 'as I'm not going to do any such thing as stopping the groth (sic) of a new and kind civilization.'" She speaks of an auditor invalidating the incident as not a PT incident and when she tried to put it back on the track she got unbearrable headaches. In other words it's a PT implant.

"She is trying to justify her part & current overts - that is pretty obvious. And they have been missed inauditing. She cannot of course accept help from those she believes she

was sent to do in and cannot confront some planned or ordered overt and so she is ill justifying with hatred and apt to be violent.

“Apparently she slipped by on. sec check and the commotions she has caused in Div III have been pretty hard on th~ ship;

“This may be the thief you were looking for, but certainly we must wake up. This girl is a classic example of an SP, she is physically infectious, she has no case gain and exhibits implant (modern) phenomena. This is not a good comment on security.

“She wishes to leave. She will fall directly into the hands of psychiatry in the US.

“The wise course is to let her cool down, get her out of the insanity band and then ship her off. She should continue in isolation.”

#### LRH C/S - 2 Nov 70

“Please see that an auditor handles the following

“(a) Discusses parts of her mission she has done and hostile thoughts, statements.

“(b) Date the implant by dating drill exactly (It should blow if done right.) (She was sent here to do things in.)”

#### LRH NOTE TO PC - 3 Nov 70

“Please read this HCOB (HCOB 21 Jan AD 10 Justification) and then tell me if it has any application.”

#### PC NOTE TO LRH - 3 Nov 70

To start this answer for the 4th time - I see that my comm to you has been full of justifications.

“They did it to me” is one of my favorites used.

To save face and make it a lesser overt I used “but I didn’t do it.”

To intend to do something is a overt.

To think of doing something is an overt.

To actually do something is a overt act.

These are the 3 conclusions I have come to in my days pondering over my situation.

So I justify it no longer and except the responsibility of the intention and thought.

The fact still remains that I have committed treason to the group of which I came. Only through processing have I been able to recognize that source of fear.

So I have taken my first step up a dwindling spiral and it was hard. And if I last this thing out phisicaly (which I will with the help of the Medical Officer and her vitimans) I’m going to be a bigger theatin for it.

#### SESSION - 5 Nov 70

Discussed the parts of the “mission” she had done, hostile thoughts and statements.



Uncovered a number of evil purposes. Done to F/N, VGIs. Then meter dated the implant. The pc came up with the date, went completely into the incident, feeling the sickness, sweating and at times going hysterical. She itsa'd to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.7-3.0, blowing down to F/N, VGIs.

#### LRH - 6 Nov 70

“Very well done.

“Further auditing conditional on decision about her.

“We learn something now about ‘pcs who can’t run Dianetics’ and we also learn now to handle a spin - isolation - Justifications HCOB. We also believe now that psychosis is overts.

“If audited further:

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. Grade II Processes.”

#### LRH NOTE TO D/CAPTAIN AND 4TH MATE - 6 Nov 70

“Having gotten her into despatch comm, gave her HCOB 21 Jan 60 Justifications. Got the data.

“Had an auditor discuss the overts and then date the implant (58, Reno, Nevada). She came out of it.

“She can be posted somewhere not Div III.

“I have informed her.”

#### LRH NOTE TO PC - 6 Nov 70

“I really appreciate your answer.

“I am advising the 3rd Mate to give you a post.”

9 Nov 70 - Former auditor states she is no longer willing to audit her.

#### PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 12 Nov 70

“I have a headache just starting so I thought I’d get some vitamins.” TA 4.25-3.75, falling, med BIs.

#### LRH - 14 Nov 70

“Reason for spin - PTS Assessment list with no PTS - Overt Assessment.\* Motivators only.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc’s overts which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

“Well she came through that fine. 31 Oct 70 ‘natter’ was really a break. Placed in isolation, bed rest. I corresponded with her. She mentioned being implanted. Asked her

to read HCOB 21 Jan AD10 Justification (Lessening the overt). She did, came out of it. Had -session 'Discuss parts of your mission you have done' 'Date the implant'. Auditor did it very well. Was given Science of Survival.

"She is back on post.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. Full Grade II processes."

#### SESSION - 15 Nov 70

Took PTP to F/N, VGIs. Ran 3 Grade II processes to EPs.

Exam: TA 3.5-3.25, falling, VGIs. Pc put the cans down while the needle was falling.

#### C/S - 15 Nov 70

It might have gone on to an F/N at Exams.

Auditor has jumped some processes per HCOB.

The grade is very unflat.

Suggest to continue:

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

2. Continue Grade II Expanded.

#### LRH - 16 Nov 70

"Pc hasn't had, needs PTS - Overt Assessment. It's okay to break into grade. Similar process. Later we'll pick up any skipped over.

"1. Fly a rud or if TA high at session start GF to F/N.

"2. PTS - Overt Assessment.

"Then we O/W on all PTS Assessment and PTS - Overt Assessment items mentioned."

#### SESSION - 16 Nov 70

TA was at 4.0 at session start and auditor tried to fly ARC break rud. It didn't go so went to a MWH on people missing why she was in isolation and F/Ned. Then handled 2 Overt Assessment items to F/Ns. On a third when pc found an earlier/similar she got dizzy so auditor had her put down the cans and touch things in the room until she was cheerful and in PT. The pc's confront on overts was good and a number of evil purposes came up.

Exam: TA 4.0-3.75, falling, med GIs.

#### C/S - 16 Nov 70

MO has put her on bedrest.

Looks like she went by basic or jumped chains on E/Similar (wrong E/Sim) which is v.

dangerous per LRH briefing last night .

1. Check if last incident was an E/S to “Ever hurt anyone as a duty . “ If not, find the release point of that chain or if none re-orient her to the last incident on that chain and take it E/S to F/N.

2. Complete the PTS - Overt Assessment.

#### LRH - 16 Nov 70

“Auditor should have waited, would have gone through it. Too bad she was given a break. Ruds went out. Dating it would have blown it. C/S is ok.”

#### SESSION - 11 Nov 70

Checked if the last incident was an E/S and took it to F/N. Completed the Overt Assessment taking some more reads E/S to F/N, VGIs. The pc ran well. At one point mentioned she tried to kill herself when 13 by taking a lot of pills.

Exam: TA 4.25, clean, VGIs.

#### LRH - 17 Nov 70

“You did okay. TA up because engrams are keyed in. We’re making it.

“She has not yet had the self to self list\* but not vital.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc’s overts and purposes regarding himself.*

I made up a PTS - Assessment and PTS - Overt Assessment nouns list for O/W.

“1. GF to F/N.

“2. O/W on attached list; (Don’t examine for reads. They’ll run.)”

#### THE LIST -

“LRH	“The Commodore
Sister	Scientologists
Family	Your parents
Friends	Hugh
Pat	Diane
Ths Ship	Aunt Loraine
Your Father	Old Mr.-Lindman
Div III	Teachers
Stella	Your Mother in Law
Your husband	The baby
Your grandfather	Great Grandma
Your mother	Yourself
Bodies	Scientology
Your aunt	Your old group
Santa Clara	Aunt Ruth”

#### SESSION - 18 Nov 70

ARC Break taken to F/N.

O/W was run on the first ten items, each to F/N. The pc did well at getting off more overts.

Exam: TA 3.6-3.4, falling, VGIs.

C/S - 18 Nov 70

Looks fine. Continue.

1. Fly a rud if No F/N.
2. Continue O/W.

SESSION - 19 Nov 70

PTP taken to F/N. Completed O/W on the rest of the items. At times on the O/W the pc said she was the cause of the terminal's troubles like insanity or death. On O/W on "yourself" the pc cogged "that's why we mocked up bank, to withhold ourselves."

Exam: TA 3.25-2.9, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 19 Nov 70

Very well done! She had the cog too (re restraint).

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue Grade II Processes.

LRH - 19 Nov 70

"Very well done.

"Put her on the back burner. She'll stay sane.

"Possible Co-audit? Training so she can?"

"As to case I've lost track of the Return - Advance Pgms. I looked and can't find them. I think its just Dn, Exp Grades, Triple Power? Or the other 2 flows anyway and R6EW."

Pc did well for a few weeks then got ill.

C/S - 17 Dec 70

Don't think Evil Purpose came off. Been ill.

1. L1B recently Method 3.
2. Triple ruds Long Duration.
3. "What Evil purpose would have to be withheld?" BD F/N.
4. "Who or what would \_\_\_\_\_?" (purpose found in 3.)
5. O/W on item.
6. 2wc on Intentions on joining S.O.

## SESSION - 18 Dec 70

4 items on L1B taken to F/N. Triple ruds LD done during which the pc realized at one point, "I force people to be ARC broken with me." F/N, VGIs. The list in step 3 was taken to "all of them". Then the list in step 4 was taken to "the group from Orion". O/W was done on that item to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.9-3.5, falling, GIs.

## C/S - 18 Dec 70

She answered a generality to the list Question. This makes the 2nd question meaningless. No 2wc on intentions done. Urgent.

1. L4B Method 3 and handle.
2. What evil purpose toward yourself would have to be withheld?
3. Who or What would \_\_\_\_\_? to BD F/N item.
4. O/W on the item.
5. What evil purpose towards another would have to be withheld?
6. Who or what would have \_\_\_\_\_?
7. O/W on item.
8. What evil purpose of others towards others would have to be withheld?
9. Who or what \_\_\_\_\_?
10. O/W.
11. 2wc intentions.

## LRH - 18 Dec 70

"Ok. Be careful if TA starts up. Be sure Qs read before listing."

## SESSION - 19 Dec 70

The L4B was done on which only one question read and F/Ned on "Lists are fine by me". The list in step 2 went to "trying to destroy myself". The list in step 3 went to "old friends". O/W on that was run to F/N. Step 5 went to the item "take their anchor points". Step 6 went to "Dominie". O/W was done on that item to F/N. On Step 8 the auditor changed the wording to "what evil purpose toward others would have to be withheld?" which went to the item "making them seek a lower civilization like mankind". Step 9 went to "my old group I just disowned". O/W was done on that to F/N. The 2wc on intentions came up with "to make every corner of the universe safe".

Exam: TA 3.5-3.2, falling, VGIs. Pc put down the cans while the needle was falling.

## LRH - 19 Dec 70

"Looks okay.

"TA was up at Exam.

“1. L4A if she is in any way upset (list trouble possible. She mentioned 2 lists not complete.)

“2. L1B on ‘Since you came into the SO.

“3. 2wc Int-Ext. (I know she has had it (2wc), but she may have gotten it better on the PTS and Overt Assessments.)

#### SESSION - 21 Dec 70

L4A done with 2 reads taken to F/N. L1B done with 3 reads taken to F/N. The 2wc on Int-Ext brought on the cognition “I interiorize when I know I’ve done something wrong. It’s a motivator”.

Exam: TA 4.4-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

#### C/S - 22 Dec 70

Well done.

Her T/A may well be high because the PTS Assessments were done Quickie (before 21 Nov 70). Also F-3 Evil Purpose was never listed but she was asked F-2 over again. Suggest we list F-3 Evil Purpose and redo PTS Assessments.

#### LRH - 24 Dec 70

“Hey. Leave lists you use in the folder! The L4A and L1B used are not here. Easier than printing it out.

“Give her the attached assessment list. Send back up. Your Suggest is correct but we can handle better if we do this assessment.”

“Method 4

“1. Enforcing Comm On you

“2. Withholds from others

“3. Enforced confession from you

“4. Overts on others

“5. Having to do things you didn’t want to

“6. Failed bad purpose

“7. Suppressing Purposes of others

“8. Destroying Purposes

“9. Becoming somebody else

“10. Interiorized “

#### SESSION - 11 Jan 71

Took ARC Break rud to F/N. Did assessment. 1, 5 and 9 read.

Exam: TA 3.7-3.0, F/N, VVGIs.

C/S - 11 Jan 71

Well done on assessment.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Has anyone ever enforced communication on you?  
2wc E/S.
3. Have you ever forced communication on another or others?
4. Have you ever forced yourself to communicate?
5. What have you had to do that you didn't want to?
6. What have you forced another to do that they didn't want to?
7. What have others forced others to do they didn't want to?
8. What do you resist making yourself do?
9. 2wc: do you know of anyone going out of valence.

PC ORIGINATES AT EXAM - 13 Jan 71

She said she had been going downhill since last session.

TA 3.26-2.55, falling, VBIs.

M4 REPORT - 22 Jan 71

Pc feeling ovary pains.

SESSION - 25 Jan 71 from C/S of 11 Jan 71

Took ARC Break to F/N. Took each 2wc to F/N. The pc ran very well on these. On the 2wc in stop 9 the pc came up with someone else sho thought was out of valence.

Exam: 3.0-2.5, F/N, VVGIs. Statement: "Don't dramatize. It's stupid to dramatize."

C/S - 25 Jan 71

Very Well Done.

HCOB 24 July 1969 on affected area. R3R triple.

SESSION - 31 Jan 71

Listed somatics from area.

R3R F-1 on "tired feeling" bogged on an implant incident.

Exam: TA 4.0-3.5, BIs (grieffy) Pc said she blew the charge, didn't need assist and said she was boing forced.

C/S - 1 Feb 70

Flunk. Same error as in other session. This is an “after the event” item. She received an implant-engram and got tired. Like Dizziness after an Operation.

Auditor to starrate on all recont LRH C/Ses on Dianetics. To demo in clay somatic, multiple narrative and after the event items, so she gets the difference and sees the result when you try to run on.

Pc in sad effect.

Auditor also far too stenographic and holding up pc.

Doesn't know use of an L3A.

Then marked as pc interested but pc says at end she wasn't interested in running it with Dn.

1. Assess Dianetics, Erasure, R3R, Out Tech. Take best read and do L1B Method 3.
2. List the somatics connected with this implant, take best read R3R triple.

#### SESSION - 2 Feb 71

Did L1B method 3 on “erasure”. 4 reads taken to F/N.

Exam: TA 3.75-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

#### C/S - 2 Feb 71

Very Well Done.

List the Somatics connected with the Implant.

Take best read and R3R Triple.

#### SESSION - 5 Feb 71

Listed somatics, got two items but no reads. Pc says she knows source and it's gone. Nothing was run.

Exam: TA 4.2-3.8, falling, VGIs.

#### C/S - 5 Feb 71

C/S did not mean to ask pc but to list from the previous W/sheets.

1. Assess auditors, auditing, Dianetics, unnecessary actions, Cleaning cleans.
2. Prepcheck.
3. List from worksheets of 1 Feb 71 session the various somatics etc. she mentions regarding the implant.
4. Assess for best read. R3R triple.

#### LRH - 5 Feb 71

“C/S - This case never could run Dn, says on Exam form 1 Feb 71 she doesn't want any Dn. Yet goes on to Dn. It's putting a pc into an area already known to be a



flop on her and will be until she can confront.

“1. 2wc TA down or Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. Assess (use this sheet) once through, mark length of read.

“Auditing  
Auditors  
Dianetics  
Reviews  
Repairs  
Post  
Flag

“Sea Org  
Courses  
Training  
Case  
Interiorization  
Erasures

“3 . CLEAR THIS COMMAND BEFORE YOU ANNOUNCE ANY ITEM .  
THEN DON'T CLEAR THE ITEM. 2wc “In your past what considerations have you  
had about \_\_\_\_\_” on each item above that read with any fall. Use E/S if the TA  
starts up.

“Then leave the case alone until the PTS assessment, Overt assessment, etc. can be  
completed. Too rocky a case to be messing up. I see no C/S retrain or Cram  
instructions.”

SESSION - 7 Feb 71

2wc'd the TA down to F/N, Cog VGIs.

Assessed the list. Then 2wc'd repairs, auditing, erasures, and case, each to F/N, Cog,  
VGIs. The pc ran very well and in her it'sa was aware of her having been insane and  
having come out of it.

Exam: TA 3.7S-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

The Pc did fairly well after this. The PTS assessment mentioned in the above LRH C/S  
was picked up a few months later. LRH did make one more note on the case.

LRH - 1 Oct 71

“R/S

“Needs earlist Ev Purp D/Led and new ones found after repairs.”

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for

Julie Gillespie  
Tr & Ser Aidc  
Approved by

Lt. David Mayo  
Snr C/S Flag

W/O John Eastment

CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:dr  
Copyright (c) 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERYED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

11 April 1977

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Crse  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 2

CASE NOTES -

The pc was an incomplete OT III. She rollercoasted in auditing. Manifested continual out rud phenomena. Enturbulated others in areas where she worked. Was often ill and regularly got headaches. She R/Sed on her auditor after one session. Early in 1970 she had wanted to leave the S.O. and at the time the case history is started she was again wanting to leave. (Note: pc is highly trained auditor.)

C/S - 12 Oct 70

She's PTS.

1. Assess the PTS Assessment \* - method 3.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken earliers similar to F/N.*

SESSION - 15 Oct 70

Assessed the list and 2wc'd 5 items to F/N. None of them were taken E/S. On the 2wc the pc says she would be bettor, off Flag, but she stays because her husband doesn't want to go.

Exam: TA 3.0, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 16 Oct 70

Very well done.

(No new C/S written.)

MO REPORT - 16 Oct 70

Pc has swollen glands, neck and under arms.

C/S - 17 Oct 70

Slump after PTS assessment list done.

Got BD on "something wrong with Int"; Int session not in folder but 2wc Int-Ext not taken to F/N.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Flatten 2wc Int-Ext.

PC ORIGINATION - 20 Oct 70

TA 2.25, ARC Brk needle, VVBIs. Pc has an “incredible” headache.

C/S - 20 Oct 70

URGENT - 24 Hour Repair.

I don't think it's a miss on the PTS assessment. I think it's the unhandled Int that's the trouble.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Verify EPs on each engram flow of Int. Flatten if found unflat.
3. If step 2 flat, flatten 2wc Int-Ext.

SESSION - 21 Oct 70

ARC brk to F/N. Check Int engrams - all flat. 2wc Int-Ext to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: 3.0-2.7, F/N, VGIs. Pc asserts it's a germ that is causing her illness.

C/S - 21 Oct 70

Very well done.

LRH - 22 Oct 70

“The PTS Assessment has to be run E/S on each item.

“She is an unflat OT VII, wants to check her III! Ceased to audit (her pc) .

“1. Assess Auditing, pcs, (her PC's name), tech, husbands, illness, men.

“2. Fly ruds on resulting item if one read well.

“3. GF Method 3 (exclude 40).

“4. GF 40.

“5. 2wc any that read.

“Then complete VII and to Solo.”

SESSION - 27 Oct 70

The full C/S is done but the pc ran very shallow. The pc was laughing and smiling throughout, not in session.

Exam: TA 2.9, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 27 Oct 70

Very well done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. OT VII.

#### SESSION - 11 Nov 70

Ran some OT VII.

Exam: TA 2.7-2.4, F/N, VGIs.

#### C/S - 11 Nov 70

Very well done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue OT VII

#### PC ORIGINATION - 12 Nov 70

TA 2.6, clean, BIs. Feeling sick and vomiting.

#### C/S - 13 Nov 70

The earlier PTS assessment wasn't taken earlier/similar. F/Ned on PT incidents. Has to be re-run.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. R-Factor: going to do PTS assessment as it wasn't taken earlier similar.
3. Take each reading item E/S to F/N.
4. PTS Overt Assessment\*.
5. C/S 11 Nov 70.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding overts which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

#### SESSION - 13 Nov 70

ARC break taken up. Pc nattering throughout. It is taken E/S to F/N, no M/W/H asked for. The auditor took each of the reading items from the earlier PTS assessment, re-oriented the pc to the incident then asked for an E/S which was then taken earlier/similar to F/N. Each incident was a motivator. Then the PTS Overt Assessment was taken up. On these the pc only came up with one overt which she then disowned. Most of answers were natter about others. At one point the pc mentioned having a this lifetime suicide history. After handling 5 items from the overt assessment the pc originated "I keep saying that I don't want to be here, I don't know why auditors don't write it down. I don't want to audit, I don't like my pcs, I don't want to do it at all. I'm only here because my husband's here. His post comes long before me. I've come to the end, there's nothing I want to do here, it's not worth while to me to being here. I want to leave. I've been trying to get that across for years. I'm just miserable (crying)." The auditor then did an L1B on which the pc came up with further natter and motivators after which she said "I feel much better", F/N VGIs. One more overt assessment item

was taken up which also turned into a motivator and F/Ned.

Exam: TA 3.3, loses GIs.

C/S - 13 Nov 70

We had to break into VII to handle this which has upset the run of the pgm.

She's having trouble with purposes, which is recurrent and no change.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. List to BD F/N item "What purpose have you had?"
3. Havingness - What part of the ship could you have?
4. Cont III.

LRH - 13 Nov 70

(Crossed out the above C/S and wrote) "no no".

"There are a combination of errors. The PTS assessment list was done already. Change of auditors. 2 pgms running at same time. I set her up for VII on 22 Oct. The session on 27/10/70 was good. Before that she got sick on a heavy item prepcheck. However this got okay - or did it.

"Now, looking at this last session, PTS overt assessment is not only not flat, it keyed in track - note the generality final answers in almost each case 'back on track, I...' Finally BPC set in = LIB needed.

"After a long long study of this, I see what's gone on. She's a howling unflat III - maybe never did it at all.

"She is minimizing those around her on the basis of HCOB 21 Jan AD 10.

"This is close to a spin. Hence the suggested C/S is not right.

"OFF DUTY. ISOLATION. REST. This ends off her Qual duty for now.

"When she is more rested - day or two, let her study HCOB 21 Jan AD 10.

"When she is better do GF, to F/N and Self to Self list\* (Case folder)

"Next auditing after that should include LDN OT III. Then OT III solo if feasible."

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's purposes and overts regarding himself.*

PC's DR TO LRH - 14 Nov 70

"Dear Sir,

I was ordered to bed this morning and I don't know why. All I know is today I woke up feeling extremely good, better than I've felt for a long time. Yet I'm ordered to bed.

I know only 2 reasons for this, 1. I have an infectious disease or 2. I'm type 3 PTS or

SP. I assure you Sir, I'm not sick and I'm not type 3 PTS and I'm not SP as I do make case gain and can complete cycles of action."

The pc went on to say she refused the Vitamin B injection that morning. That she had been on birth control pills and would be willing to change brands but that what she really wants to do is have a baby. She concluded with:

"I'm not sick, but is you wish me to remain in isolation and have Vit B injections I will, also I'll see a gynecologist if you wish. I'm sorry I've got on to your line in this way Sir, I'm really trying to carry out your order to 'do well'."

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 14 Nov 70

TA 2.6, F/N, VVGIs. Statement: "I'm not ill. I'd been ill 2 days ago, had excellent session last night. I feel very well and excellent today. It's nuts. I want it known I'm well!"

C/S NOTE TO LRH - 14 Nov 70

The pc came out of her room and came down to Qual this evening, wanting to know why she had to stay in her room. I told her to write it up (any query she had) and sent her back to her room.

She's came down again later, and saw the examiner.

As the 2-3 days to destimulate are not yet over I have not yet given her the HCOB. I was planning to do so in the morning.

LRH ANSWER - 14 Nov 70

"Very good. You can give it to her any time."

LRH - 14 Nov 70

"Pc ordered to Isolation, Bed rest, Medical.

"Pc was run twice on PTs Assessment list - motivators. Spun in doing PTS - Overt Assessment because lowest E/S was a generality. Missed a w/h somewhere.

"THIS CASE IS A PATTERN. HAS OVERTS. IS LESSENING THE OVERTS. THERE ARE OVERTS ON THIS CASE NEVER TOUCHED AND CONTINUOUS AUDITING OVER M/W/Hs.

"Given her VII OT churned up an unflat III (if she did it at all.) Overdose of motivators run kicked her off.

"Need to be given a copy of HCOB 21 Jan AD 10 with the question does this apply to her case - Lessening the Overts. C/S to do.

"We'll see what answer she makes.

"Then 2wc on overts not disclosed. 2wc on solutions she has to things.

"She has been on birth Control pills - obsession to have babies as it blocks 2D. She is to have a Medical. She has I find trouble in this area and great pain. Bless the Drug Companies.

"She needs her overts pulled mainly. Her R came up, PTS Assessment took off the

motivators. PTS Overt Assessment has not really been done.

“She needs to go onto III. I know now it is very incomplete by other report.

“3 to 10 days is the isolation destimulate period.”

C/ S NOTE TO PC - - 14 Nov 70

I have attached a copy of HCOB 21 Jan 1960 for you to look over.

When you have done this I would like to know if it applies to your case.

PC's ANSWER - 15 Nov 70

Dear (C/S) , Of course it applies. I know this, particularly the line 4th para “That's why we flatten processes and engrams”. The PTS overt assessment is most certainly unflat on me, I also feel I've-probably got unflat or unrun overt and 3rd flow engrams. I kept saying to (my auditor) I'm surprised the items are not reading cause I've done all these things. Only a very few read when nearly all should have read.

The error I've just realized was running me twice on PTS Assessment list motivators. We should have got stuck in on the overt side first. Obvious, ain't it.

I'm certainly not sick and caved in I can assure you. I know I've committed tons of overts and to my surprise the partial ones we did touch on on the overt assessment opened up my track quite considerably ; in certain occluded areas.

Do you want me to write up my overts or are we going to flatten the overt assessment in session?

I'd probably get more off if I wrote them up. I still don't know why I am being forced into treason but obviously this is why LRH didn't reply to my DR and why I'm being kept in isolation.

It's rather interesting that I'm being attacked when I have upstats, but this is a pattern.

I read today's OODs re birth control pills. I can certainly verify they cause depression but I'm horrified at “severe damage”, by the way they also cause a mild form of hallucination. I used to take them 1st thing in the morning and this lasted about 20 minutes, but I couldn't bear this weird sensation so I then started taking them just before going to bed. From now on I most certainly won't be taking them any longer.

I'm looking at this from the possibility of it being rehabbed and run out like engrams. Probably of course there would be prior assessment items in the secondary range - fear - embarrassment etc. to taking birth control pills. Also there is the possibility of a prior confusion area as pills solve problems of babies and of course 2D overts-. I originally started taking them because I was having an affair with a married guy.

There's also probably a comm area or a no comm and also a ser fac area re 2D - “Now it's okay to sleep with anyone” type attitudes.

Rereading this, the possibility of running all the lower grades over the dynamics comes to mind.

I have written up my overts several times and sent them in to LRH. I don't know if he ever got them. (Since being in S.O. at least 2-4 times) But I'm sure not hung on them - the past ones and I'm not deliberately-committing continuous PT overts and I've certainly taken responsibility for them mostly by auditing others to help them.



Actually, on 2nd thought it's probably better to flatten the overt assessment in a session cause its an incomplete cycle of action started in a session.

#### MEDICAL REPORT - 16 Nov 70

Doctor found her physically well, all systems including reproductive.

Exam: TA 2.4-2.31 F/N, VGIs.

#### LRH NOTE TO PC - 16 Nov 70

"Never heard anyone given a rest complain so much (joke).

"You're getting a session shortly, when there's an auditor .

"You may get up and around if you wish."

#### LRH - 16 Nov 70

"C/S

"1. GF to F/N.

"2. 2wc on 'How would one go about lessening overts?'

"3. Self to Self Assessment.

"4. PTS Overt Assessment (It has been done partially but ARC Brk because live items "didn't read" according to pc, so do it with suppress if pc says it is there and be alert to by-pass of a possible reading item.

"We will extract list of names from all PTS Assessment lists and above for O/W on each."

#### SESSION - 17 Nov 70

GF item "suppressed ARC Break" taken to F/N. On the 2wc - How would one go about lessening overts? - the pc mentioned suppress them, justify them by saying the receiver wasn't harmed or was a DB or deserved it, that he had an overt and you provided the motivator, that it didn't make any difference to a DB or you could withdraw on all dynamics. F/N, VGIs. 5 items were run off of the Self to Self assessment. She often times answered questions in the third person telling incidents and troubles of others rather than how it affected her. 9 items were run off the PTS Overt assessment, E/S to F/N. The pc started to fly when she got to this part of the session, coming up with overt after overt and running deeply.

Exam: TA 3.0-2.8, F/N, GIs.

#### C/S - 17 Nov 70

Very well done so far. PTS Overt assessment incomplete. Auditor ended on a dial F/N.

I have listed the items from the Assessment lists so far.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

2. Complete PTS - Overt Assessment.

3. Begin O/W on list of items attached.

To LRH.

LRH - 17 Nov 70

“Going very well indeed! Good auditing. Carry on. C/S correct.”

C/S QUERY TO LRH - 17 Nov 70

Will (the Pc) now be returning to duty in Qual as an auditor? As her pc's are in need of attention. If she is not I can make the necessary re-assignments.

LRH ANSWER - 17 Nov 70

“When these sessions are complete, including O/W she can be put back on auditing. She will be okay.”

PC'S DAILY REPORT TO LRH - 17 Nov 70

After the pc was informed that she would be returned to post when her auditing was completed the pc wrote a daily report full of entheta and asserting she doesn't know why she is being attacked. She also said she was resigning from the S.O.

LRH ADDITION TO C/S - 17 Nov 70

“Assess this list on her before session start.

“R Factor: Assessing for basis of upset.

“1. Has an earlier overt been restimulated?

“2. Has a W/H been missed?

“3. Have you been implanted to harm us?

“4. Did (husband) talk to you after last session?

“5. Is there something we don't know?

“6. Have earlier engrams been restimulated?

“7. Is there an ARC Brk?

“8. Are you stuck in an implant?

“9. Is there an SP?

“10. Do you have a prison record?

“11. Was an overt missed?

“11A. Had you been planning something?

“12. Have you murdered someone?

“13. In asking for earlier similars was an engram restimulated?

“14. ARC Brk?”

“15. PTP?”

“16. Withhold?”

“Indicate the BPC above and handle.”

#### SESSION - 18 Nov 70

Did the assessment before starting the session and handled #4 above to F/N, VGIs. The pc had talked with her husband after the last session felt invalidated in that he seemed to agree to her isolation and argued with him.

The PTS Overt Assessment list was completed running 5 more items to F/N. The pc ran very well on these. O/W was then run on the first item culled from the PTS assessment list worksheets which was “LRH”. On this the pc started out well, then went into extreme criticism, natter and entheta on Scientology and LRH. She got up and looked at the TA at one point in session, her tone level for the most part was anger and hate. She maintained a threatening attitude at times and gave off a number of evil purposes. The O/W ran over an hour and the pc came out of its realized “I betrayed him” line charged and F/Ned.

Exam: TA 3.0-2.7, F/N GIs. Statement: “It was good.”

#### LRH - 18 Nov 70

“Very very well done. It’s really the test of a great auditor to handle one like that and carry it through to the end. I am very pleased with the auditing. Little squibbles are inevitable around someone in a spin.

“1. L1B in general just to catch any possible off bit. Method 4. Handle.

“2. Run O/W on rest of list. They’ll go faster.

“It is time the end product of restim would come off. But maybe a residual ARC break is on a later one and until you get to it, it would be auditing over an ARC Brk.”

#### SESSION - 19 Nov 70

On the L1B “a goal been disappointed” read and blew down. On this the pc first came up with disappointment of the goal to work really close to LRH and then with disappointment of the goal to have children. This second went earlier/similar to F/N. Ran O/W on four items. The pc ran very well on this. On the last she cognited “That is probably the major overt I’m committing continuously in PT - using intention to plant someone on the track. This is how I’ve handled my parents, my teachers, my husband, all Scientologists.” She it’sa’d on F/Ning throughout.

Exam: TA 2.75-2.5, F/N, VGIs. Statement: “It was a very excellent session.”

#### C/S 19 Nov 70

Very well done.

We can lift her from complete isolation now. But not on duty yet.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

2. Continue O/W.

LRH - 19 Nov 70

“Very good. Very well done.”

SESSION - 20 Nov 70

The pc had a wide F/N at the start of session. When indicated she originated the following F/Ning throughout: ‘I know’. I feel extremely good since yesterday. Very incredible session. I know when I feel extremely good. I had a fantastic win yesterday and one hour later had more cogs. I have already run O/W on so many terminals and these were the two remaining in PT. I know the purpose is to flatten all items on the list, but I feel that the cog of yesterday flattened all the remaining ones. I feel tremendous and I know I don’t need more auditing at this time. I feel now I could be keyed out for 4-5 years. I have rehabbed a fantastic win I had in ‘67 and I feel fantastic.”

Persistent F/N so the session was ended.

Exam: TA 2.75, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 20 Nov 70

“Very well done.

If and when persistent F/N wears off, complete the C/S.

“She may go back on post doing FESes.

“Pgm

“Complete the C/S

“OT VII Rehabs or rerun

“OT III Solo

“Dn

“Exp Gr.”

LRH - 20 Nov 70

“Supersedes last C/S same date.

“The answer to a persistent F/N and lay off is NO. She is still hung up and O/Ws not complete. She can’t figure out why I did her in’ When? Where? What the hell? Still leaving calmly with no response but tra la la will be back tra la la.

“You’ll have to do the same Rundown on (her husband) as well as complete her.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. 2wc on What is the worst thing that ever happened to you?

“3. What is the worst thing you ever did to yourself?

“4. Complete O/W.”

SESSION - 22 Nov 70

F/N at start of session. The 2wc's in step 2 and 3 were taken to EP with the pc coming up with very heavily charged implant incidents. O/W was run on 37 items. The pc ran well on these with many cogs. On the auditing report the auditor said the pc seems to be pretending to be audited.

Exam: TA 3.2-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 22 Nov 70

“Very well done.

“Auditor is sensing the unreality that's peeling off. 7 TA divs add up to a lot of change.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N. If not VGI fly all ruds.

“2. Continue O/W.”

SESSION - 23 Nov 70

ARC Break on “being treated as if she was fragile after coming out of isolation” taken to F/N, VGIs. 32 more items were run in O/W which completed the list. At the end of session the pc said “I want to thank LRH for picking me up before the breaking point and helping me through it. And now I will stay here happily.”

Exam: TA 2.5, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 23 Nov 70

“Very well done.

“Call it complete. I am sure she will maintain the gain.

“OT VII when she returns from leave.

“Examiner. Inform her her current Rundown is Complete and that she will be getting more auditing after return.”

EXAM - 24 Nov 70

The Examiner told the pc the above and she said “That's interesting, does that mean I can see my folks? He said ‘no, till my current cycle is complete’. I hope so. The auditing was excellent - the gains are the best I have had from auditing. I'm sure they are not lose-able! I want to finish my OT VII when I come back. F/N's VGI's.

LRH ANSWER TO PC'S PETITION TO TAKE A LEAVE - 24 Nov 70

“As you last inferred, you may have a week's leave and return.”

LRH - 3 Dec 70

“Just returned from leave.

“Has had low TA.

“1. L1B ‘since your last session’.

“2. LTA list.\*

“3. Self to Self list.”

\* *This was an experimental overt list for low TA cases. Each question answered on this list was followed by the auditor’s question “What were the consequences of that?” It was run itsa earlier itsa to F/N.*

AUDITOR’S NOTE TO C/S - 16 Dec 70

As per (another case’s) LRH C/S this date:

“If the Evil Purpose Doesn’t come off, the Assessment Rundown doesn’t cure insanity or illness.”

“I note this Pc did not get off an evil purposes and I suggest her Rundown be reviewed.”

LRH - 19 Dec 70

“This pc got off an ‘evil purpose’, ‘I want to rule the Universe’ and needing tech to control people. Her violence against LRH was motivated by this.

“I would rather do a test list to see where things stand now.

“(Use this list)

“1. L1B-Recently.

“2. R-Factor - This is an Assessment for C/S action.

“Method 4

“1. Enforcing Comm on you

“2. Enforced Confession from you

“3. Enforcing secrecy on you

“4. Having to do things you didn’t want to do

“5. Failed Evil Purpose

“6. Suppressing Purposes of others

“7. Becoming Somebody else

“8. Making others withhold

“Return to C/S.”

SESSION - 4 Jan 71

7 reads off the L1B were taken to F/N. The assessment was done with reads on #1 and #8.

Exam: TA 2.8, F/N, VGI.

C/S - 4 Jan 71

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
- #1 2. 2wc: What Comm has been enforced on you? 2wc E/S.
3. What comm have you enforced on another or others? 2wc E/S.
4. What comms have others enforced on others? 2wc E/S.
5. What comm have you enforced on yourself? 2wc E/S.
- #8 6. 2wc When have you been made to withhold? itsa E/S.
7. When have you made another or others withhold? 2wc.
8. When have others made others withhold? 2wc E/S.
9. When have you made yourself withhold?

PC ORIGINATIONS - 14, 15 and 16 Jan 70

The pc said she had been assigned treason which was then canceled but she still feels caved in from it. Another time she came to exam and said she had an eye infection. Then the last time said she had a cold.

SESSION - 18 Jan 71

On the ARC Brk rud at the beginning of session the pc goes into motivators on being hit when upstat and natter about LRH. She also mentions auditing being painful, then cognited she has it connected to a former therapy. F/N, VGIs. On the first two way comm the pc again mentions auditing being painful. At the end of the 2wc the pc spotted a mechanism she uses of leaving an area when she's angry so she avoids hurting anyone. On step 6 of the C/S the pc mentions having to withhold what she really thinks or else she'd be put back in isolation, separated from the group and its adventurous to even talk to an auditor. After saying this she said what she had been saying were not even her own thoughts and BDed and F/Ned. All the 2WCs were run to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.8, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 18 Jan 71

Very Well Done.

Remedy for Quickie Assessment is re-do them!

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Re-do the assessment lists.

PC ORIGINATION - 21 Jan 71

TA 2.2, F/N, VVGIs. Pc says what she needs is Dianetics.

LRH - 22 Jan 71

“Incomplete, Wow.

“Had Quickie remedied by auditor attest.

“She is not through it. Auditing turns out to be painful. Former therapy seems in the road.

“The auditor is right in her 16/12/70 note. The E Purp is not off. Heavy hate here or fear. Been ill. Several undone C/Ses. She is asking for Dianetics.

“O/W terminals given in sessions since 4/1/71 must be listed with any future lists.

“Dn Triples are compatible with Assessment lists. Former therapy is rampant. Case heavily overcharged, long Assessment list sessions.

“Dianetics Triple.

“Run Former Therapy Triple.

“Then list pains, emotions, sensations connected with auditing.

“R3R Triples on items.

“Then when Dn is flat a bit, we’ll resume on Assessment lists including Purposes.”

AUDITOR NOTE TO C/S - 23 Jan 71

Yesterday at about 20:30 hrs the pc was talking to me about post etc. and suddenly blurted out an Evil Purpose - “to Rule the Universe” - I noted her closely and she line charged for 10 mins after the purpose and her face changed 3 shades in succession pinker, and she looked quite warm and glowing the remainder of the evening. I am sure she has been self-auditing on this (Evil Purpose) to some extent. Listing out of session could very easily produce weird effects on the body. I feel that this Evil Purp should be checked and validated if genuine. Her previous exam of 21.1.71 was an attempt, I think, to avoid giving off an Evil Purp.

2. She has seemed to be in heavy fear since just before she was put in isolation. Only in the past four days has she changed in her physical appearance and shows to be less fearful and defensive. In the last session she was the least fearful I have seen her in facial gestures.

LRH - 24 Jan 71

“Thanks for note.

“This is the purpose that came off on O/W on LRH. It F/Ned right afterwards.



“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. Check ‘To Rule the Universe’ for read, see if it F/Ns. If NOT then extend the basic list Q ‘What purpose would you have?’ as it could be a wrong item.

“3. If satisfied it’s right item or that you have the item, L & N W/W wd have that purpose?”

“4. O/W on item in 3 above. If it has already been run (Me) still run it.

“That the item has come up twice, once in once out of session means a wrong item or a heavily charged case. Needs Dn R3R Triple. Too much action this late in Assessment lists.”

#### SESSION - 25 Jan 71

F/N at start of session. Checked “To Rule the Universe” which BD F/Ned. Listed the W/W list to “me”. The pc wanted to use “you” in running O/W and this was done. After the O/W the pc originated that her huge win from earlier in the assessments was rehabbed and she felt it had been inval’d when auditing was continued after that. She said she has achieved a very high state and that she was willing and felt she should solo audit for the first time in years. She F/Ned throughout this.

Exam: TA 2.5, F/N, VVGIs

#### C/S - 25 Jan 71

Very well done.

1. Assess the Result Assessment.\*

\* *This was an experimental list for a case that gets into a long grind without relief toward program end. It sought out things that might have been missed.*

#### LRH - 28 Jan 71

“OK.”

#### SESSION - 30 Jan 71

ARC Brk to F/N. Assessed the list which F/Ned throughout. The pc then originated “I’ve had a lot of changes. I can do 20 more hrs production a week, that’s quite something. My outlook has changed. I still have a temper but it’s objective now. Personally I’m not enturbulated at all.

“I can do things from a great distance. (F/N, VGIs) I want to finish OT VII next!

Exam: TA 2.75, F/N, VGIs - “I’m a completion.”

#### C/S - 30 Jan 71

Very well done.

May attest Assessment lists Rundown complete. Next step OT VII.

#### DECLARE - 30 Jan 71

The pc attested with F/N, VGIs.

FINAL NOTE

The pc was doing well at this point. From here she was programmed to complete OT VII, then OT III and then to go to Dianetic Auditing. The above LRH actions brought the Pc out of a spin and the pc did better. Later the pc had more trouble however and the answer to that would be full Expanded Dianetics.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709 for

Julie Gillespie  
Tr & Ser Aide

Approved by

Lt. David Mayo  
Snr C/S Flag

and

W/O John Eastment  
CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:dr  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERYED

B O A R D T E C H N I C A L B U L L E T I N

12 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 3

CASE NOTES -

Quickied on everything up to OT III. Starrated OT III materials in December 1969 but didn't audit it. Unhandled drugs.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 11 Oct 70

"I've been encountering difficulties, dispersals, etc. the last few days. I'd like to get on with OT III." TA 2.3, clean but tight, GIs.

C/S - 19 Oct 70

Folders not available or lost. Blind Repair. Has been audited to OT III with no interiorization.

1. Clear and check Ext - has he been?
2. If so rehab.
3. Clear Interiorization.
4. 3 way recalls 3 way secondaries 3 way engrams.

LRH - 19 Oct 70

"OK."

SESSION - 26 Oct 1970

Did the whole C/S. Pc ran fast but very shallow usually F/Ning on first incident found.

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, VGIs. Statement; "I'm glad I'm finally getting audited. Want to say I'm not sure if I'm one of these cases which needs lots and lots of auditing, my auditing has always gone quick and smooth, or if I'm a fast pc who F/Ns quickly. It seems like a long way to OT and being exterior with perception."

C/S - 26 Oct 1970

Very Well Done. 2WC Int - Ext.

SESSION - 27 Oct 1970

2WC Int - Ext to F/N, VGIs. Pc feels bad that exteriorizations aren't stable. Wants to achieve this. Says he gets greatest gains from data written on the subject of theta interrelationships.

Exam: TA 2.0, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 27 Oct 1970

Very Well Done. Now OK for Status Verification Check. To HCO.

NOTE IN FOLDER - 29 Oct 1970

Pc gets "piercing headache" and nausea while at sea.

SESSION - 29 Oct 1970

Touch Assist until headache blew.\* Nausea persisted. No exam.

\* *See Ex Dn Case B re Headache is usually out Int.*

C/S - 29 Oct 1970

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Rehab any releases on Touch Assist.
3. L1B in auditing.
4. Assess Solo, Case and the L-7.\*\*

\*\* *An L-7 is a Clearing Course correction list.*

SESSION - 1 Nov 1970

PTP of a lot of attention on continuing music career but wants to stick it out in the SO taken to F/N. All reads on L1B and L-7 taken to F/N. Pc mentions in the session that his gains have really come from reading data, not auditing and that he hasn't been audited much "grades in 45 minutes, power in 5 minutes, 4 minutes on OT II".

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 1 Nov 1970

Very Well Done.

1. "On listing" L4B.
2. GF Method 3 (omit 40) to first F/N.
3. Assess: Auditors, auditing, sessions, reviews, grades, Dianetics, Scientology, Philosophy, Tech, out-Tech.
4. Prepcheck.
5. 2WC on past auditing.

SESSION - 7 Nov 1970

Pc said he never had any lists so the L4B wasn't done. Assessed GF and took up "Environmental ARC Break". Pc complained of "unreality here" and then it's'd to F/N. No M/W/H asked for. Did the assessment, prepcheck and 2WC.

Exam: TA 2.4, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 7 Nov 1970

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. HC List and 2WC.

3. 2WC Life before Scientology.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 9 Nov 1970

TA 3.0-2.75, loose, theta bop, loose, med GIs. Reported being seasick.

SESSION - 10 Nov 1970

PTP "I've got this inclination to leave." Mentioned having left the SO once before and "had a solution to leave". Itsa'd PTP to F/N, GIs. Four items from HC Lists taken to F/N. Ended session with pc less massy, not much brighter, GIs.

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, med GIs. "(Laugh) nothing to say."

C/S - 10 Nov 1970

Well Done. Wants to leave - that HCO Status Verification Form hasn't been done yet, I don't believe. Info HCO to get a move on with it. Next auditor C/S is:

1. Life Ruds.
2. 2WC What would harm somebody.
3. PTS Assessment list.\*
4. PTS - Overt Assessment.\*\*

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken earlier/ similar to F/N.*

\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding overts which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

C/S - 10 Nov 1970 updated 23 Nov 1970

The Status Verification Form is now done. When pc better do C/S of 10 Nov 1970.

NOTE TO C/S FROM A CREW MEMBER - 24 Nov 1970

(name of crew member) is in an upset condition (says he has been for one month now) and has petitioned to go. Could you intervene with your majestic C/S hand?

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 25 Nov 1970

TA 2.3, clean, BIs. Pc said seasick last trip and again now. Can't work, feels queasy and dispersed.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 30 Nov 1970

TA 3.25, still, BIs. "Feeling deathly ill again, combination of seasickness and something else. Want to see MO."

CASE NOTE

After continually asserting that he wanted to leave the following C/S was written based on HCOB 28 November 1970, C/S Series 22, PSYCHOSIS and the successful application of isolation on previous cases.

C/S - 1 Dec 1970

Potential Blow.

1. ISOLATE.

2. After 2-3 days give him copy of HCOB JUSTIFICATIONS to study. Ask him “does it apply to your case”. ( C/S)
3. Then C/S 10 Nov 1970.

C/S NOTE TO PC - 3 December 1970

Attached you will find a copy of HCOB 21 Jan AD10. Please look it over and tell me if you feel it has any application to your case.

PC'S NOTE TO C/S - 3 Dec 1970

Have read “Justification” very carefully. I have been looking & looking for the answer to the dilemma in which I am in. I have looked at everything which might be classed an overt since I've been here. I've looked at the justifications I might have used or have used. Asking to leave would seem to be a huge overt over the dynamics, except for the fact that I don't feel I can function well here. Am not happy here & find myself not wanting to function in an environment to which I don't feel I'm suited.

I don't believe there is an absolute on the business-of leaving. In addition to overts & misunderstands, can't there be something else such as “choice” or “preference”?

I have, in the past, been critical of people to justify overts. However, I've also been critical of people because of what they were doing to others, or to the environment. I have also been critical of people to justify my own opinion or viewpoint (an overt). I basically like people & find myself not even intending to degrade or debase anyone. At the same time have found myself impatient & intolerant & often finding difficulty in granting beingness.

The thing that basically ARC breaks me is the idea that when someone wants to leave “it must be because of...” or “all instances of .....stem from .” It seems to contradict the idea that there are no absolutes in this universe.

I know that there are no different cases, but I also know that the solution to a problem may have to be as complex or as simple as the problem.

It seems to me dangerous to pick a stable datum & then be unwilling to realign, or alter it, or temper it with new data in order to establish the truth of a situation.

I know the situation of this planet. I get sick just to think about it. I know our way is the only way out. Yet I want to leave & work from another point. Perhaps I am stuck on the first 2 dynamics, or have a non-confront on organizations. Whatever it is, I can't seem to-get it!

I did not come here, find it “bad”, & want to leave. It's not that simple.

Granted I walk around with my share of aberration, but I am not insane as per the HCOB “Psychosis”.

However, I am starting to go psychotic thinking I might be psychotic! Please don't keep me back here too-much longer.

If this note gets translated as “apparent rational thought guising underlying insanity”, or “a good justification”, I think I'll fold up & die altogether.

Am not resisting being insane. LRH once said in a TV interview - “Anyone who doesn't fancy himself a bit mad, is surely a madman.”

I just want to find out the truth & get everything sorted out. Help is definitely wanted.

Please don't keep me back here too much longer. I'm starting to get pictures of the Spanish Inquisition & the Black Hole of Calcutta!

C/S - 3 Dec 1970 info LRH

In 7 Nov 70 session he talked at length about and F/Ned on 'Unreality'. He attributed it to others but in fact it is his.

We bring his R up and then do the PTS Assessment lists. Note he's getting pictures now per last page of his note.

1. 2WC - Tell me some solutions you have had in life.
2. 2WC - What would harm somebody.
3. PTS Assessment.
4. PTS Overt Assessment.

LRH - 3 Dec 1970

Added "L1B Method 4" as the first step of C/S.

"OK with L1B audited. He's the guy who suggested filing PLs one page per folder. Be alert to Stage 4 or ARC Brk needle instead of an F/N. EP must include cog and VGIs for an F/N to be valid."

SESSION - 4 December 1970

L1B done Method 4 to an F/N. 2WC for solutions in life -taken to F/N but no-cog. On 2WC on what would harm somebody the pc mentioned a number of ways, line charges and says "infinite number of ways" F/N.

On the first item from the PTS Assessment list the pc has difficulty going earlier but makes it. Pc R/Sed on "bizarre carnival". Finally realizes he "can't go earlier because of non-confront". F/N, VGIs. On 3 other reads the pc F/Ns without going earlier.

On the first item from the Overt Assessment the pc makes the following statements: "I actually consider myself quite ethical. The smallest little thing becomes an overt." On E/S I've speared people, poisoned them. these aren't real but I just figure I must have. That's the problem - whether I did or not." "Everyone's got overts." "I'm afraid to think I may have done big overts." "I might have executed a whole line of people, pulling the switch." "I don't even know if me or my own picture or not, it's not real." "I don't feel like it's heavy overts." Finally after going earlier and coming up with "unreal" overts the pc spotted a few this lifetime overts and came up with sleeping with his lawyer's wife which was real to him as an overt and F/Ned on getting it off. Six more items were F/Ned on the list, but no more overts.

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 4 Dec 1970

Very Well Done. He R/Sed on page 22 on an implant (carnival scene). Possibly this could be dated? Anyhow, suggest:

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. O/W on items. (C/S will list items from W/S of PTS Assessment and PTS Overt Assessment.)

LRH - 4 Dec 1970

“Intimate with a declared SP and his lawyer. He’s a plant. I circled the items for you.”

SESSION - 7 Dec 1970

F/N at start. “Ran O/W on the sea.” The session lasted 3 hours 30 minutes. The pc’s answers to the questions when he actually looked were very shallow. He often times repeated his previous answers. He asserted he was overrun and said didn’t want to continue.

He put down the cans and stood up and looked at the meter a number of times. Late in the session he crushed the cans so he couldn’t be audited further and after doing so 3 times the auditor ran out of cans. At one point he fought with the auditor. The auditor ended session after running out of cans and giving a few more commands.

At points between the refusals to continue the pc would look for answers but his confront was so low he wouldn’t come up with any that were real except the earlier shallow ones, he had given previously. The auditor reported that the pc had a dead thetan needle throughout the session.

Exam: TA 2.9 -2.7, tight, BIs then good indicators.

Statement: That was the worst session in my life.

Supposed to run O/W which was groovy. We ran what have you done to the sea, etc. I’m sure we passed F/Ns. Towards the end I was getting hungry and requested to leave. He refused. No violence, just nuts. Had a huge ARC Brk (LFBD). Pictures of interiorizations, etc. How am I supposed to run “what have you withheld from the sea.” He was commended last week for getting out of a pc an answer. Only way was to squeeze the cans. He went through 3 sets of cans. I won’t be audited again by him. After I squeezed 3 sets of cans I thought god if I squeeze the cans I’ll really come under Psychosis bulletin. I was looking at TA. It was between 2 and 3. What’s the EP of this I asked. Sometimes he wouldn’t ack my originations. Don’t know what to say. God it feels good to be out of there. After I squeezed 3 sets of cans he audited me without the meter. Then audited me with clay. Feels good to be out and very hungry. Nice to look at you. It’s nice to be audited by women. What will happen now? Am I going to get in trouble for squeezing the cans?

PC’S NOTE TO C/S - 7 Dec 1970

I can’t imagine what kind of gains you expect me to make from auditing when, after each session I am returned to isolation - a situation which is causing me both physical and mental anguish at this point.

I want to get on a routing form and return to LA. I wish to be dismissed from the Sea Org and placed on the Freeloaders list. I am being isolated under policy No. 3 and HCOB “Psychosis”. I feel like you have the wrong source with me or something. It seems to me after studying “Psychosis” even more carefully that it is missing some data of which I am unaware. Even though LRH is the best friend I’ve ever had, I will not accept any and all data without evaluating it and observing its workability.

Sitting back here is a PTP. I wish to get on a routing form as soon as possible.

You have been giving me noncommittal replies which give me little or no data as to how long I’m to be here, what the end result of the auditing is expected to be, etc. The only category on the “Psychosis” bulletin which I really fall into is “wanting to leave”.

I know you are doing what you consider to be a standard and correct action and that LRH is aware of what’s happening but I’m telling you something is WRONG.



#### AUDITOR NOTE TO LRH - 8 Dec 1970

Some of these worksheets are not complete as I was too busy trying to keep the pc in the chair and room to be complete with admin.

Please note the pc squeezed and bended the pairs of cans so we couldn't continue. I tried to stop this but he was too damn quick for me.

I attempted at the end to continue without meter but couldn't make it.

Several times I had to prevent blows and had trouble keeping pc in the chair.

#### LRH - 8 Dec 1970

"I wrote him a note. You missed 3 BPCs."

#### LRH NOTE TO PC - 8 Dec 1970

"I am sorry to see you had a bad session. 3 By Passed Charge points were missed on the 4 Dec 70 session.

"Your connection with\_\_\_\_\_and his lawyer (who is seeking to destroy NY with suits) and your actions here have prejudiced your situation badly.

"People here do not know what you came here to do or why you came.

"You could help yourself considerably if you made a clean breast of it.

"No one intends to harm you. I did not order your isolation.

"The tech personnel know more about cases than you do and you are exhibiting signs which indicate to them that all is not known and that your intentions are not as represented.

"Perhaps if you wrote up all your past connections and why you came here and any and all false reports you have given you would feel much better.

"The Medical Officer is not likely to let you travel while in a destructive frame of mind as you would come to harm on the way home.

"When you can be certified as out of danger by the Medical Officer you will of course be routed out of the SO and Scientology and may proceed anywhere you like at your own expense.

"They cannot risk your traveling by yourself and letting you come to harm. It is as simple as that.

"You are the only one creating any mystery. Persons in your condition do not often manage to arrive here.

"It is only you who are holding things up. Honesty and sanity are blood brothers."

#### PC'S NOTE TO LRH - 8 Dec 1970

Please, please let me talk with you for just a few minutes. This is all getting so out of hand. My connection with\_\_\_\_\_was over more than a year ago, before he was expelled. He and his wife were telling me things against the orgs and so on. I had not been in Scientology very long at that point. When I got out of there and back to LA, I wrote a 14

page report on what I knew about them. I believe some other crew members know of this. I've had no connection with him or his lawyer since that time, and even at that time would get into lengthy arguments on occasion over some of the weird things they were telling me.

Also, when I applied the Enemy formula in LA I put down everything about my connection to those guys.

I have been a concert musician all my life - Scientology is very, very important to me. I came to the Sea Org with best intentions both times - believe that - it's the honest truth'

Surely there must be someone who can verify what I am saying .

Sir, I am not a destructive individual. I've never had a session like that. As I was squeezing the cans I was thinking "this is going to make me look like I'm destructive" which is not what I wanted, but the session was going on and on interminably. I thought of everything I could have done to or withheld from the sea'

Sir, please, please don't separate me from Scientology it's the only hope I have to be free. Please don't do that.

Please let me talk with you for a few moments. Things seem all screwy!

When you wrote "Persons in your condition do not often manage to arrive here", I just couldn't believe that you see me in that light. It's not true. It's not true.

My reasons for leaving seem so simple to me. I came here because I was sick at the sight of all the degradation on this planet and where it was leading.

I wanted to be where you are, and to help through tech and through my art. I was told that there would be a lot of PR in which I would probably be of use as a performer. I feel now that I would be of most use in the field, doing what (another Scn performer) is doing.

Sir, I am not insane by the present definition. I am just someone who, perhaps foolishly, has generally been prone to say whatever he thinks, and to stick my nose in where others might prefer not to.

I am telling you the truth. Please don't send me away in bad graces with you or Scientology! Please don't. Won't you let me speak with you!

LRH C/S - 7 Dec 1970

"Probably he's so scared of O/W he can't function.

"1. L1B Method 3. CLEAN UP reads on L1B 4 Dec 1970.

"2. 2WC Why are you afraid of O/W? If no F/N then the Murder Routine = Random worse than Qs.

Have you murdered someone?

Are you wanted by the police?

Did you intend to murder people aboard - (that sort of thing).

Sooner or later he'll just spill out what it really is.

"3. Put in Ruds on 'the sea'.

"4. Self to self assessment.\*

"5. Omission assessment."\*

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's purposes and overts regarding himself.*

\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's overts of omission.*

SESSION - 8 Dec 1970

The L1B items were taken E/S to F/Ns. The pc's confront was better. At one point the pc R/Sed on LRH.

On 2WC Why are you afraid of O/W, the pc said he was not. The auditor used the Murder Routine and the pc came up with some real overts - stole bicycle, stole money, defaced property. Finally the pc hit on being a Nazi officer and killing people which he at first rejected then accepted as having done, at which point he F/Ned.

Exam: TA 2.9, F/N, VGIs.

Hi. Session went very well and I'm glad I had another with (auditor) so I don't have 3 sets of cans on my conscience. I enjoyed that session well. It's pretty hard to confront what one has done in one's past. Hell I feel really clean. (Big smile)

C/S - 8 Dec 1970

Very Well Done!  
The Nazi - vs. Jew O/W! \*\*\*

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Self to self assessment.
3. Omission assessment.

\*\*\* *Note pc is Jewish.*

LRH - 11 Dec 1970

"Very well done.

"I think it's best to O/W him on what we have. Others have given off a purpose on it.

"He and (Case 4) are two choices of technique - (Case 4) purposes before O/W. (This case) purposes after O/W.

- "1. Fly a rud if no F/N.  
"2. O/W on items. C/S to list."

SESSION - 9 Dec 1970

ARC Brk about being in isolation taken to F/N. O/W on 4 items each to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.7, still mostly, med GIs.

PC'S STATEMENT

That was fine. I'm going nuts in cabin with no port hole. I see prisons and tight spaces and get headaches. Feel better when I'm out. Wish someone would loosen restrictions so I could shower and get out. Hard to get a hold of MO. It was a good session.

C/S - 11 Dec 1970

Session run over ARC Brk and/or PTP re isolation.

1. In the last session did you have an ARC Brk? PTP? W/H? Fly what reads.

2. Continue O/W.

LRH - 12 Dec 1970

“He’s not gotten off any purposes at all from what I’ve read, O/W shot them off our first 2. (Case 4) is going saner. This one we had to blow apart with the Murder Routine to get anywhere.

“There’s a factor here that when an evil purpose doesn’t come off a psycho, you have to shift off the assessment lists or during O/Ws to purposes. Possibly that’s the key.

“I think he’s just settled down for a long haul.

“1. ‘Recently’ L1B, Method 3, fly each item that reads.

“2. Triple Ruds of LD.

“3. List to BD F/N item ‘What Evil Purpose would have to be withheld?’

“4. ‘What were your intentions in coming to the SO?’

“Then we go to O/W on rest of items.”

SESSION - 15 Dec 1970

Recently L1B to F/N. Triple Ruds LD each to F/N but shallow, no withholds. The BD F/N item from ‘What Evil Purpose would have to be withheld?’ was “knowingly trying to destroy someone through mental treatment or psychiatry”. On “What were your intentions in coming to the SO?” the pc said he wanted to be with LRH and to make a significant contribution. Ended on “I’m thinking about staying.” F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.8, F/N, VGIs.

PC’S STATEMENT

That was really groovy. It was very nice. Please get me out of isolation. I have a lot to do and lying in bed is driving me up the wall.

C/S - 15 Dec 1970

Very Well Done. (Don’t interrupt pc when he’s looking.)

1. Fly a Rud if no F/N.

2. List to BD F/N item “Who or what would be knowingly trying to destroy someone through mental treatment or psychiatry?”

3. O/W on item.

4. O/W on Assessment lists items.

LRH - 16 Dec 1970

“C/S 15/12/70 is correct. “This confirms it as tech. “You can’t list What evil purp without a W/W list and without following up with what progress have you made on it and then Intentions in coming to SO or org, or into Scn.

“1. Evil purp.

“2. W/W.

“3. What progress made.

“4. Intentions in coming into SO, Org or Scn. Establishes A standard sequence.”

SESSION - 16 Dec 70

Rud to F/N. The list bogged. L4A done to F/N on pc asserting that all the actions done on him indicate he is psychotic and that that is an incorrect evaluation. No item gotten.

THE LIST - 16 Dec 1970

Cleared Listing Question.

Q. Who or what would be knowingly trying to destroy someone through mental treatment or psychiatry? Fall TA

Asks Q. Beings from another planet F 3.0  
Pc origination: That's the one.

Communists X 3.1

Financial Tycoons X 3.2

Aliens X 3.2

Pc origination: If an alien race wanted planet that'd be a good way. LF

Asks Q. 3.3

The Nazis X

The WFMH 3.4

Nobody (laughs) 3.5

Asks Q.

Somebody in a flying saucer X 3.6

Threatened governments X 3.8

Asks Q.

I've given everything I can think of. 4.0

Wait let's see, what does knowingly mean. I know what it means.

Checks listing question again. F

Asks Q.

Families who want somebody put away X 4.0

Political groups X 4.0

Pc origination: I got an ARC Brk here.

I never had any connection with psychiatry.

Auditing leading me into this. I'm fed up, it's betrayal. 4.1

To L4B.

Exam: TA 2.75, Clean, MBIs.

PC STATEMENT

It's nice and warm. Session was alright. I feel like I'm being audited over a continual untrue evaluation.

C/S - 16 Dec 1970

Goofed list. Laws of L&N to be starrated VERBATIM & IN CLAY. TA rose on listing. No. 7 of L4B not taken to F/N, nor later items. Item never found. Urgent.

1. Ask the pc "Was it the first item on the list?" It will probably BD if not F/N. Put in Sup and Protest if no F/N.

2. If no response to 1. check a) Is it an incomplete list? b) Was it an unnecessary action? c) Had you not answered the listing question? and handle.

#### LRH - 17 Dec 1970

Crosses out C/S and says:

"See C/S. Your C/S is essentially correct. We just want to end him off and goodbye."

#### LRH C/S - 17 Dec 1970

"This use of L4A is peculiar. A sort of odd Method 4 .

"He's now gone past any point of audited on own determinism.

"The Q read. The TA rose and rose.

"Got into a sort of firefight I think.

"It's one of those on the L4A. Or the item isn't on the list. I don't see any 2nd item on the list. By the null marks it's the first one. The TA rose after the first one BD I think there was a chop that prevented the F/N. And in nulling, why the L4A. Only one item read. I think you missed an F/N.

"A listing error must be rapidly repaired.

"Do this and retrain afterwards.

"1. On the item beings from another planet has anything been suppressed? Missed? or continue Prepcheck if no F/N. 'That's your item', somewhere it will F/N.

"2. If he goes critical suddenly, that's not his item. But he won't. If it's not his item send folder back to me.

"3. Assess Imprisoned, Isolated, Jailed, Institutionalized.

"4. Prepcheck.

"5. 2WC has he ever (one that read) anyone? If he doesn't come up with an overt, 'Have you ever anyone?' Itsa earlier Itsa.

"6. On your stay aboard L1B. Method 3.

"If all goes well send folder up early so we can route him off."

#### SESSION - 17 Dec 1970

Asked if on the item "Beings from another planet" anything had been suppressed - yeah and pc itsa. Item indicated, F/N, VGIs. Did assessment, prepchecked "Isolated" to F/N. 2WC'd "Have you ever isolated anyone?" in which the pc touched on a past life incident which he took a short look at and came back to a this life shallow incident which F/Ned. Did L1B "on your stay aboard". Ran shallowly to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.6, F/N, VGIs.

#### PC STATEMENT

It's a nice day. I feel good. I found L1B list to be very thorough, very good. I'm very very very anxious to get on with study.

C/S - 17 Dec 1970

Very Well Done. Per previous C/S folder goes up early so we can route him off.

LRH - 17 Dec 1970

“Take him out of isolation.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. What are your intentions?”

SESSION - 17 Dec 1970

2WC'd “What are your intentions?”. All good intentions and shallow. To F/N.

TA 2.6, dirty needle, VGIs.

Exam: That was exhilarating. I know now that Ron knows where my heart has been and where it is and it can never be any other way, you know?

C/S - 17 Dec 1970

Too many variations of the C/S question. Review 2WC data.

Suggest now:

L1B “on your stay in the Sea Org”- Method 3.

LRH 18 Dec 1970

“He hasn't made it. Dn at Examiner.

“He last got near something on 8/12/70 on Nazi Officer pg. 35 of W/S.

“1. L1B, Include M/W/H area of it.

“2. ‘What would have been the secret purpose that would make one become a Nazi Officer?’ to BD F/N Item.

“3. ‘Who else would have had the purpose of ?’ to BD F/N Item.

“4. O/W on answer to last list (3).”

SESSION - 19 Dec 1970

L1B done to F/Ns on all reads on the list but still shallow. L&N'd “What would have been the secret purpose that would make one become a Nazi Officer?” to the item Survival. L&N'd “Who else would have had the purpose of survival?” to Eichman on which pc BD F/Ned. O/W on Eichman was run to F/N but the pc didn't come up with overts. (The lists done in this session came up as being out a year and a half later and were corrected.)

Exam: TA 2.2-2.6, wide float that tightened as he questioned past life, VGIs.

PC STATEMENT

I need to get trained. I need to sit down and read every bulletin. I as an individual seem to have been too fortunate to have been a Nazi war criminal. If I were, someone did a bloody good job of obscuring it and endowing me with all opposite qualities. I should have come out more degraded and I don't think I am. That's all.

Re-exam: TA 2.8-2.6, F/N, GIs.

LRH - 19 Dec 1970

“Case not handled.

“Possibly sits on two other flows.

“The W/H type flows I’ve plotted out are

Enforced Comm 4 ways

Enforced W/H 4 ways

Inadvertent W/H 4 ways

W/Hs 4 ways “Thus there would be several purpose flows done very roughly off the cuff;

Enforced W/H of purpose 4 ways

Enforcing purpose as an overt 4 ways

Unwanted purpose 4 ways

Unwanted (must do) purpose 4 ways

Withheld secret (evil) purpose

“Many years ago I detected an enforcing cause in some psychos.

“The Enforced Comm makes a W/H on the receiving end and is the EXACT point where W/Hs match up with ARC Brks (Enf Comm is an ARC Brk).

“(another case) is talking about Enforced Comm throughout her recent failed session. (crew member) enforced 2D, (crew member) enforced rage, auditor enforced read.

“The possibility is that some of these psycho’s trigger off on another flow than ‘W/Hs’. Possibly they invert and begin to enforce W/Hs on others. Then when we list or do Assessment lists we are listing one step too high. W/H when it’s a dramatized W/H being enforced.

“Anyway this is a theory where we don’t achieve total result from Assessment lists. Maybe gives us a new set of lists. We could have one for groups. Maybe one for enforced W/Hs.

“We will do this Assmt to check this:

“1. R Factor - A short assessment for C/S information.

(Do on this sheet.)

“Method 4. DON’T HANDLE.

“ENFORCING COMM ON YOU

“ENFORCED CONFESSION FROM YOU

“ENFORCING SECRECY ON YOU

“HAVING TO DO THINGS YOU DIDN’T WANT TO

“SUPPRESSING THE PURPOSES OF OTHERS

“DESTROYING PURPOSES

“BECOMING SOMEBODY ELSE

SESSION - 19 Dec 1970

The assessment was done with reads on Enforcing Comm on You and Enforcing Secrecy on You.

LRH - 19 Dec 1970

“Not handled yet. Using the Assmt of 19 Dec 1970

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. 2WC ‘Has anyone ever enforced communication on you?’ Itsa Earl Itsa.

“3. 2WC ‘Has anyone ever enforced secrecy on you?’ Itsa Earl Itsa.



- “4. 2WC ‘Have you ever enforced communication on others?’ Itsa Earl Itsa.
- “5. 2WC ‘have you ever enforced secrecy on others?’ Itsa Earl Itsa.
- “6. List to BD F/N Item: ‘What secret would have to be protected against everything?’
- “7. List to BD F/N Item ‘Who or what would have that secret?’

“We will cull a new O/W list from the W/S. Including ( last one on list ) the 7. item above.”

20 DEC 1970 - Pc seasick so unauditale.

SESSION - 22 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. Each 2WC taken earlier to F/N. At one point got a rocket read on being PDH’d. The first L&N got the BD F/N Item - secret that would result in person being violently punished or harmed contra-survivally in accordance with the aberration of that group. The 2nd L&N got the Item - an assassin.

Exam: TA 2.5-2.75, F/N, VGIs.

PC STATEMENT

A good session. Uh. I still have the feeling a little bit I have some confusions on tech which I’ll get cleared up. I still get the feeling they think I’m here for some reason other than I’ve told. I have laid it out. Why else would they ask me about secrecy. I feel perfectly good about it.

C/S - 22 Dec 1970

Looks Very Well Done. I suggest we could date the PDH implant before doing O/W. C/S will list O/W items.

LRH NOTE ON C/S - 22 Dec 1970

“Would be a kind C/S but as it’s a motivator action best answer is C/S I wrote.”

LRH C/S - 22 Dec 1970

“O/W on Beings from Another Planet. Not done yet.

“O/W on An Assassin. Not done yet.

“This guy is an implanter. That begins to emerge. RR yet! On 2WC yet! He is not OT II, not even R6EW much less Clear. I doubt he had Power. Certainly not grades. And DN unfinished.

“1. R Factor - ‘We aren’t interested in your secrets if you have any. We are only interested in helping you as a case.

“2. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“3. O/W on ‘Beings from another planet’.

“4. O/W on ‘An assassin’.

“5. O/W on C/S listed items.

-----  
“6. List What pains, emotions, sensations, attitudes would be connected with an Implant.

“7. R3R Triple.

“This C/S can be split at the bar between 5 and 6 above and turned over to an HDC. I know it could send him into an implant. I also know it might be fine at such a case level. It would start a DN Pgm and end off the Assessment Lists.”

SESSION - 23 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. O/W run on 4 items each to F/N. R/Sed in the session. Ran shallow on O/W.

Exam: TA 2.25-2.0, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 23 Dec 1970

Well Done. Don't short-session O/W. It's not a part of the rundown. So push him through. He R/Sed I see on "the way I felt".

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Cont O/W.

SESSION - 23 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. O/W on five more items. Ran a little deeper than last session.

Exam: TA 2.7, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 24 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue O/Ws.

SESSION - 26 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. O/W on ten more items. Ran a little deeper and got back to some big whole track overts which the pc said he "probably did".

Exam: TA 2.75-2.7, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 26 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue O/W.

SESSION - 27 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. O/W on 30 more items. Ran at about same depth as last session which was still pretty shallow.

Exam: TA 2.3-2.75, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 27 Dec 1970

1. Assess attached list, - Don't handle.\*

\* *The list was an experimental list called a result assessment, for a case that gets into a long grind without relief toward program end. It sought out things that might have been missed.*

SESSION - 28 Dec 1970

The assessment was done. On the assessment there was a sF, a F and 5 smaller reads.

Exam: TA 2.7, F/N, MGIs.

#### LRH - 29 Dec 1970

“(Mark length of fall or BD on Assmts)

“No HCOB in this to decode reads.

“He’s still wanting to leave.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. List to F/N BD Item ‘What magical thing have you expected to occur?’

“3. List L&N as above W/W wd (as in 2)

“4. O/W on item in 3.

“5. List W/W wd deserve a good result? “ (This is arrogance valence.)

“6. O/W on item unless already run. (Have former item list handy.)

“7. 2WC Why would you be withholding a case gain?

“8. 2WC Haven’t you understood what we’re trying to do? E/S with ARC Brk each time. Understood is ARC.

“9. What stuck picture do you have?

1. What part of that picture could you be responsible for?

2. What do you see now?

Alternate questions. (Wd be Dn Triples usually but we haven’t got the time.)

“10. 2WC Who could all this have been done on?”

#### SESSION - 29 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. Step 2 of C/S done to “magic trick regained and revisited” BD F/N. Step 3 done to “me” BD F/N. Step 4 omitted as “me” was already run. Step 5 done to “me” and step 6 was omitted. Step 7 to F/N. Step 8 to F/N. On step 9 no stuck picture was gotten. The pc gave one but then invalidated it and said “I don’t have any.” F/N, VGIs. Step 10 was done to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.3-2.4, F/N, VGIs.

#### PC STATEMENT

Great. He audits the way I would be auditing if I had all the tech. Very happy.

#### LRH - 29 Dec 1970

“Very Well Done.

“This case isn’t cracked yet. The zone or area is narrowing. Stuck picture. ‘I don’t have a stuck picture. I just have this picture of Paganini’ and his Exam comments re tech are clues and a hinted at secret for which he could be violently punished for 22/12/70 List gives us small flags.

“Research is the reason we keep auditing him. What a bill he’d have if he left!

“He is in an only one valence. The justification is being so important overts don’t matter - a new way of justifying an overt. Nazi Officers, aristocracy and psychiatrists with

their total arrogance, use this I see now. He's been a Nazi and a psychiatrist according to hints on W/S. Call it an arrogance valence.

"He is of course stuck in the phenomena, the martians are after him. He never touched Clear, is no lower grades, no Dns, failed OT III.

"The pleasant course wd be OT VII, OT III, Dn triples completion then all lower grades. He is far too deep in mass (stuck picture) and too far into an arrogance valence to be handled by light processes. He may still be on LSD.

"If it weren't a question of leaving, in ordinary processing he'd be considered fairly sane. He knows he needs auditing and the broad pgm above would handle as these are massy overts (stuck pictures) that wd be picked up in Dn triples which also runs overts out.

"He does however inval people's auditors to them and block their case gain (Case 4) and (another case). This is his continuing PT overt as per early O/W tech HCOBs and GF 40. So he runs up overts continually in PT. Goes back to 16/12/70 Item

"Knowingly trying to destroy someone through mental treatment or psychiatry". Connects to his thirst to learn tech (as per Exam form).

"So we will hit it head on (knowing the PT overt).

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. 2WC Have you ever invalidated auditing or auditors to a pc? (variation, Have you ever told a pc auditing was bad for him?) (variation, Have you ever told a pc his auditor was no good?) WE KNOW HE DOES AND HAS SO DON'T LET IT BRUSH OFF.

"3. 2WC What experience would prompt one to halt case gain of others?

"4. 2WC What would happen to you if others became more powerful?

"This is all terrible evaluative and not widely recommended. If he's clean he'll come out of it okay . If not he may bog badly . On the other hand he might crack and come out of his weird state as it IS what he is doing by the statements of two other persons. (My guess is he assassinated Paganini, reading all W/Ses.)

"Bring Process Summary up to date, include list items."

SESSION - 30 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. On the 2WC on "Have you ever invalidated auditing or auditors to a pc?" he came up with one but justified it. He got a picture of another but didn't get it off as it was vague. He R/Sed on specific auditors and auditing. The 2WC was taken to F/N. On the 2WC on "What experience would prompt one to halt case gain of others?" the pc got an RR on "an implant" and itsa'd to F/N. The 2WC on "What would happen to you if others became more powerful?" the pc itsa'd to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.2-2.7, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 30 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

R/Ses on auditors!

Experience Q led back to implant again.

Suggest C/S re Dn Triples.

LRH - 30 Dec 1970

“Very Well Done.

“So he has somebody talking for him (pg 19 W/S).

“AND he R/Ses on auditors.

“1. Fly a rud.

“2. Date by meter this implant he keeps rocket reading on.

“3. 2WC Whom have you tried to implant?

“4. 2WC What crime have you committed against an auditor?

“Playing it the rough way now as he may be able to take it.”

SESSION - 6 Jan 1971

F/N at start of session. Meter dated the implant and the pc got the incident and itsa'd to F/N~ Cog, VVGIs. On the 2WC on “Whom have you tried to implant?” the pc didn't come up with a specific person or group but did come up with “someone through medical means”. He then touched on some other pictures and F/Ned on “no reason to do self in about it”. In the 2WC “What crime have you committed against an auditor?” the pc came up with “I gave an out tech Dianetic Course” and “I can take responsibility for that.” F/N, VVGIs.

Exam: TA 2.2, FIN, VVGIs.

C/S - 7 Jan 1971

Well Done.

TA rose on dating. Fell to F/N on itsa about it.

Assess the Result Assessment and return.

8 Jan 71 - The pc was physically attacked by another crew member and was hurt in the mouth.

ASSESSMENT - 8 Jan 1971

The Result Assessment was done but no reads.

Exam: TA 2.6, clean, med BIs. Pc had splitting headache from being hit.

C/S - 8 Jan 1971

Well Done on Assessment.

(Note: Pc was physically attacked, has pain.) List clean, OK to leave. To LRH for final OK.

LRH - 8 Jan 1971

“Due to physical attack, the Result Assessment was null. Should have put in ruds first. This pc is very figure-figure, as an Assessment lists datum, and would have to have Dn Triples to pull out of it.

“1. Fly all ruds.

“2. Reassess the Result Assessment.”

SESSION - 9 Jan 1971

Ruds to F/N. No read- on Result Assessment.

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, med GIs.

C/S NOTE TO LRH - 9 Jan 1971

Result Assessment reassessed per your last C/S. Was clean - but no suppress or invalidated used. Suggest: Let him go? I'm still not happy with it.

LRH - 9 Jan 1971

"After he was told to go, put in Treason and then hit, he of course is totally out of comm - no reads.

"Also he may very well have been cleaned up. He tried to run the engram on being hit by 2WC.

"The only danger is that he would be in a heavy ARC Break.

"To prevent mystery:

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. If still talking about being hit Dn HCOB 24 July 69.

"3. Assess Auditors, Auditing, Lists, Reputation, Ejection, Case Gain, Regret, Sea Org, Overrun.

"4. Prepcheck.

"5. Reassess Result Assessment."

SESSION - 10 Jan 1971

Rud to F/N. Did assessment in 3. Prepchecked ejection and regret each to F/N. Pc caught up in wanting to leave and wanting to stay. Then reassessed the Result Assessment.

Exam: TA 2.2-2.5, F/N, VBIs.

C/S - 10 Jan 1971

Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N (check PTP 1st).

2. What did we slide over that you didn't want mentioned? (2WC E/S to when it was missed before if no F/N.)

3. 2WC: What has gone on and on?

4. List to BD F/N "What are you waiting to have happen?"

5. W/W would \_\_\_\_?

6. O/W on item.

LRH - 10 Jan 1971

"OK as added to.

"7a. L&N What Intention has been suppressed?

"b. W/W wd have \_\_\_\_?

"c. O/W on Item unless it's been O/Wed."

SESSION - 11 Jan 1971

PTP to F/N. Did 2WC in 2. and 3. to F/N. Did L&N in 4. to "Me fully trained, all data." Did L&N in 5. to "me". Did L&N in 7a. to "To disseminate Scn through my art." Did L&N in 7b. to "me".

Exam: 1.9-2.2, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 11 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

OK to leave.

To LRH for final Qual.

LRH - 11 Jan 1971

"OK."

FINAL NOTE

At this point the pc did his routing form for routing out. He was then taken to the airport to be put on a plane and sent back to LA. At the last point where he was about to get on the plane he decided to stay and remain in the SO. He went to the Examiner and made the following statement:

"Well needless to say...like the auditing gains have been so subtle that I'm just beginning to get the benefit from the auditing I had and a big block blew off. I can perceive others and things about others but I haven't been able to perceive things about myself and that's the difference. I haven't been on Solo in 11 months. I would like to know if I can continue on my OT III. I really feel that's what I want to do if it's OK."

TA 2.25-2.0-2.3, F/N, VGIs.

LRH C/S - 17 Jan 1971

"To Dianetics.

"1. HF.

"2. R3R Triple.

"Push through to Dn completion to EP."

---

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for Julie Gillespie  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by:  
Lt. David Mayo  
Senior C/S Flag  
and  
W/O John Eastment CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

13 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

## PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 4

### CASE NOTES

In previous auditing the pc had a botched Int RD, out lists including Service Fac, low reality on running Dianetics, and incomplete grades. He had wanted to leave the Sea Org before coming to Flag but came because "thought everyone here was exterior because someone told me once and thought if exterior I could do any job". Had taken many drugs, never run.

### PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 19 Oct 1970

TA 3.25-2.6, clean, BIs. Doesn't want to be in Sea Org. Feels guilty like a traitor. Feels he has overts, millions of W/Hs. "I want to help Scn but don't want to be in SO."

### C/S - 2 Nov 1970

1. A very thorough CS-1. Including the Auditing Comm Cycle, Thetan, Mind, Body.
2. Clear Exteriorization.
3. Clear Interiorization.
4. Verify or flatten Int. Engrams.

### LRH - 2 Nov 1970

"OK."

### SESSION - 12 Nov 1970

The CS-1 was thoroughly done. Exteriorization and Interiorization were cleared. F-1 of Int engrams was unflat so was taken up and run out. Pc exterior, F/N, VGIs.

Exam. TA 2.9-2.7, F/N, VGIs.

### C/S - 12 Nov 1970

Very Well Done.

2WC Int-Ext.

### SESSION - 16 Nov 1970

Did 2WC on Int during which the pc realized "until I'm willing to take-responsibility, I won't be stably exterior. So the more responsibility I take, the more ext I will remain." F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.5-2.25, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 16 Nov 1970 updated 23 Nov 1970

Very Well Done.

0. Fly all Ruds or GF Method 4 to F/N.

1. L1B in Auditing.
2. Clear Listing. L4B on Listing.
3. L3A on Dianetics.

SESSION - 24 Nov 1970

ARC Break taken to F/N, VGIs. PTP on wanting to leave, felt he was psychotic, "even if I didn't have overts I wouldn't want to be here," taken to F/N, VGIs. On M/W/H the pc it's a'd mainly his intention not to be in the SO. He did get off one overt but no missed was gotten. Felt he had to betray the group, then that he had to withhold himself from harming the group and then that he still had a postulate to stay and that he could get his enturbulation handled, F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.8, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 24 Nov 1970

Very Well Done.

"I feel now that I have to betray the group" (p. 21, col. 1)

1. GF Method 4 to F/N.
2. PTS Assessment.\*
3. Overt Assessment.\*\*
4. Self to Self Assessment.\*\*\*

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding overts which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

\*\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's purposes and overts regarding himself.*

C/S - 1 Dec 1970

Has threatened to jump ship.

1. ISOLATE.
2. Justifications.
3. C/S 24 Nov 1970.

C/S NOTE TO PC - 3 Dec 1970

Attached you will find a copy of HCOB 21 Jan AD10. Perhaps you would care to look it over and tell me if it applies to your case.

PC'S NOTE TO C/S - 3 Dec 1970

Thank you for letting me read this bulletin.

The information contained in it is quite true.

I have one request and that is to be released from the Sea Org.

I do not make any justification or defense on this action.

I'm just getting fed up being treated like a nut in isolation.

PC'S 2ND NOTE TO C/S - 3 Dec 1970

After seriously looking over the possibility of the HCOB 21 Jan AD10 applying to my case, I truthfully can't see how it applies to my case.

I am not trying to lessen overts, or justify any of my previous actions in the Sea Org or any other time.

C/S NOTE TO LRH - 3 Dec 1970

Dear Sir,

His answer ("not justifying") had me rather stumped.

He came into the SO on a "hidden standard" that he would be exterior and SO members were all exterior. I feel that this could be followed up somehow by a written Question like (Case 1).

LRH C/S - 4 Dec 1970

"Fortunately has never committed an overt ever, probably.

"Requires a (Case 1) approach as C/S has mentioned.

"1. L1B Method 4.

"2. How successful have you been in betraying this group? ('Please give instances' can be added.) Q. taken from an earlier W/S.

"3. What would harm someone?"

SESSION - 5 Dec 1970

The L1B was done during which he mentioned "been afraid for 2 months - it happened before on drugs". The drug incident was itsa'd then went earlier to a suicide incident. Then said "If I could really be exterior stably I could do such good things. It's a prevention of responsibility so I won't harm anything." F/N, VGIs. On the 2WC on successful betrayals, the pc came up with times he decided to leave as successful betrayals of trust and finally concluded he'd actually been totally unsuccessful in that "you can't really successfully betray something that's that ethical, it doesn't hurt anyone but myself". F/N, VGIs. 2WC "What would harm someone" to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.1-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 5 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

Suggest: Either we could use items from this session for O/W and then do Assessment Lists or do Assessment Lists now. Should do Assessment Lists to take out the motivators. So -

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. PTS Assessment List.
3. PTS Overt Assessment.
4. Self to Self Assessment.

LRH - 5 Dec 1970

“Very well done. C/S okay.”

SESSION - 10 Dec 1970

The pc didn't want to give up suppressed ARC Brk so the auditor switched to the Green Form and came up with “Doesn't Want Auditing”. On this the pc mentions having talked with (Case 3) and from that realized that auditing only works if he wants it to work and that he doesn't want auditing, he doesn't deserve it and is afraid of his overts. Auditor asked what's wrong with being more sane. Pc itsa'd on and said he didn't want to owe his sanity to LRH then line charged and F/Ned.

Did the PTS Assessment and handled 14 items to F/N. Did the PTS Overt Assessment and handled 8 items to F/N. Did the Self to Self Assessment and handled 2 items to F/N. The pc said the session was very pertinent to his case. Many terminals were given on which to later run O/W. On the way to the examiner the pc said he still wanted to leave.

Exam: TA 3.2, loose, no smile. Pc said it was a good session and he had a little headache.

C/S - 10 Dec 1970

Looks very good. Only thing is - suppressed ARC Brk not taken to F/N.

1. In the last session did you have a suppressed ARC Brk? If so take it to F/N.
2. GF Method 4 to F/N.
3. O/W on items. (C/S to list.)

LRH - 11 Dec 1970

Crossed out the above C/S and said

“This is okay but see other C/S for data we need.”

LRH C/S - 11 Dec 1970

“Easy to get off railed on a psycho.

“Doesn't want auditing wasn't flown. What's wrong with being more sane is what flew.

“The correct response on doesn't want auditing is just why not. In this case it's not here. It's actually fear, he says, of being responsible to LRH ‘I don't want to owe my sanity to LRH.’ This flew. Therefore we have an intended overt of some kind.

“Now all other psychos that went sane (1st 2 notably) got off a withheld evil purpose. He has not gotten one off.

“In this case we have actually a foretaste of auditing psychos the psychiatrists have turned into drug addicts. He is plowed in on drugs, I think. May even have had them in recent ports ashore: By this time they should have worn off.

- “1. Fly a rud if no F/N or L1B Method 3 taking each read.
- “2. List to BD F/N Item - ‘What evil purpose would have to be withheld?’
- “3. ‘What were your intentions in coming to the SO?’ 2WC.
- “4. If case not cracked yet, L1B Method 3 (to catch any W/Hs etc.).

“Return to me for C/S.”

SESSION - 11 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. Listed “What evil purpose would have to be withheld?” to BD F/N item “Evil purpose that I want to blow up the planet.”

On the 2WC “What were your intentions in coming to the SO?” the pc started by listing and then it’s’d how when he got upset he had intentions to harm people and how he felt he was dangerous so would punish himself so he would be less dangerous but since his last session he’s felt less dangerous. F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.4-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 11 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

Looks by comparative results as if intentions come before O/Ws. ((Case 3) didn’t do as well as this.)

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. O/Ws on Assessment Lists items. (C/S to list.)

LRH - 11 Dec 1970

“Very nicely handled’ Maybe it’s purposes before O/W? Wd lessen the overts. C/S OK.”

SESSION - 14 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N then O/W on 27 items, each to F/N. The pc ran well and came up with a lot of O/Ws, both this life and whole track.

Exam: TA 3.0-2.6, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 14 Dec 1970

Suggest: He can be up and about now, though not on post yet (until O/Ws completed).

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue O/W.

LRH - 14 Dec 1970

Regarding letting the pc out of isolation, LRH said:

“No. It wd be a major change. Complete the O/Ws.”

SESSION - 16 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. Completed running O/Ws, 37 more items to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.9-2.6, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 16 Dec 1970

We’ve done Self to Self list.

We've done O/Ws.

We've done Evil Purpose.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. What is the worst thing that ever happened to you on the whole track?
3. Prior ARC Brks.
4. What is the worst thing you ever did on the whole track?
5. Prior ARC Brk.
6. What is the worst thing others have done to others on the whole track? BD F/N item.
7. Prior ARC Brks.

LRH - 16 Dec 1970

“Audit the guy to complete so he can be returned to post or shipped off (beached).”

SESSION - 17 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N on which the pc mentioned being in comm with (Case 3) and “we act like madmen together.” Listed “What is the worst thing that ever happened to you on the whole track?” to BD F/N item - “When I got betrayed on whole track through games.” Prior ARC break to F/N. Listed “What is the worst thing you ever did on the whole track?” to BD F/N item “When I vanished the whole MEST universe.” Prior ARC Brk to F/N. “What is the worst thing others have done to others on the whole track?” to BD F/N item - “Saying they are something else besides a static.” Prior ARC Brk to F/N.

Exam: TA 3.0-2.7, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 17 Dec 1970

Very Well Done.

Off Isolation. No Priority now. HCO can determine if he wants to stay.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Grade II processes.

LRH - 17 Dec 1970

“Ok. Very well done.

(Crossed out step 2 above and put:)

“2. Standard Dn Triples. Health Form etc.”

SURVEY - 28 Dec 1970

Pc said:

The main thing is I want to leave. Truthfully.

I feel good besides that from the auditing.

I hope I'll be allowed to stay in Scientology.

And to some day come back into the Sea Org.

LRH - 29 Dec 1970

“Wanting to leave.

“The error here, was never isolated, went in with (Case 3) who invalidated his gains and is still his ‘pal’. Isolate means ISOLATE not put in with other psychos.

“Assess the Result Assessment \* before doing other actions.

“Assess and return.”

\* *This was an experimental list for a case that gets into a long grind without relief toward program end. It sought out things that might have been missed.*

SESSION - 30 Dec 1970

Did the assessment after which the pc says “I feel better after this auditing, surprising.”  
F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.2-3.0, F/N, GIs.

LRH - 30 Dec 1970

“Thank you. Well done Assmt.

“So our Handy Little Jim Dandy Result Assessment.

“No. 36 Stuck Pictures is the clue to these Don’t resolve on Assessment Lists’ So the long range Dianetic etc. Advance Pgm wd be correct and Dn Triples are a must in all Dn’

“He sure hasn’t had much auditing. And (Case 3) all over him - 2 man ‘isolation’???”

“Confirms people wanting to leave are still crazy.

“So here we go.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. 2WC What else have you done bad during this rundown on overts. (Continuous overts in PT = SP tech.) (No. 22 from assessment.)

“3. 2WC What did we slide over you didn’t want mentioned? E/S (No. 1 from assessment.)

“4. 2WC What have you done that would make us kill you if we found out? E/S. (No. 2)

“5. (a) List to BD F/N item ‘What magical thing have you expected to occur?’ (No. 4)  
(b) W/W would want that? L&N (c) O/W on item.

“6. 2WC Where are you still wanted? E/S, (No. 5)

“7. 2WC How are you protecting your reputation? E/S. (No. 11)

“8. 2WC What else hasn’t done any good? E/S to other failures. (No. 13)

“9. List for Service Fac. (No. 30)

“10. 2WC Where are you trying to leave? E/S to earlier. (No. 35)

“11. Date the stuck picture to blow it. Use meter. If doesn’t blow run Responsibility on it. What part of that picture could you be responsible for? (No. 36)

SESSION - 9 Jan 1971

Rud to F/N. On step 2 of C/S the pc came up with nattering when in isolation with (Case 3) about ship and LRH. Steps 2 and 3 to EPs. 5(a) listed to BD F/N item “A big grand circus.” 5(b) listed to BD F/N item “Theta beings.” 5(c) taken to EP. On 6 the pc came up with a group of suppressive beings still being after him because he is still

fighting them, it's a'd to EP. Step 7 taken to EP. On 8 the pc it's a'd about drugs not having done any good to EP. On step 9 the BD F/N computation was "There's no ARC, so they don't understand me." On step 10 the pc got into listing and came up with "trying to leave my anchor points," F/N. On step 11 the pc said he didn't have any stuck pictures, that he can erase them and handle any pictures, F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 9 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

Now reassess the Result Assessment to see where he's at in regards to leaving.

SESSION - 9 Jan 1971

No reads and F/Ns on assessment. Pc said after assessment: "I learned a lot about myself in this auditing. Especially about guilt and punishment. This was extremely good for me. I feel better about myself than I have in a long time. I've stopped making others wrong now."

Exam: TA 2.9-2.8, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 9 Jan 1971

Well Done.

F/N on Result Assessment.

Suggest OK to leave.

To LRH.

LRH COMMENT ON C/S - 9 Jan 1971

"So he's completed on assessments. He can leave. Hope he can pay the bill!"

LRH - 10 Jan 1971

"Very well done.

"He finally made it. Possibly would have stayed if session had been earlier.

"Note that (name) worked on him to leave.

"NOTE ALSO HE CAME TO S.O. AFTER NOV 1969 CERT CANCELLATION AND A KICK OUT FROM A FRANCHISE! YET WAS ACCEPTED INTO S.O.!"

"He may go. Trust he signed the note etc."

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for  
Julie Gillespie  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by



Lt. David Mayo  
Senior C/S Flag  
and  
W/O John Eastment CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

B O A R D T E C H N I C A L B U L L E T I N

14 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 5

CASE NOTES

The pc was a VA quickie. Had extensive Dianetic auditing but never went whole track and was still chronically ill. Was frequently in ethics trouble and was a "no overts" case.

C/S - 12 Oct 1970

1. Assess the PTS Assessment list \* Method 3 and 2WC.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

SESSION - 23 Oct 1970

The list was assessed but many items were only taken to clean not to F/N. At one point the pc said "with present body condition it's not safe to be on the ship." The pa couldn't confront overts at all - any questions asking for dones were simply answered with "No."

Exam: TA 3.75-3.25, clean, GIs.

C/S - 23 Oct 1970

Questions not taken to F/N. Only one went to F/N.

1. Take each item that read and didn't F/N to an F/N.  
2. Discuss by 2WC "Who could be harmed?"

LRH - 23 Oct 1970

(Crossed out the above C/S.)

"This pc is scheduled for no overt and no back track.

"This PTS Assessment was not run right actually. This was due to pc not in session. She says her stomach was distracting her but that's not all of it. She's detached from session, not involved. Like any conversation. This would come on the effect scale, total on others none on self.

"On the 2WC (11 Oct 70) we get sports giving reads which could give injuries. Challenge reads. Body BDs .3 Divs. Negation of body recurs. This adds up to body sports led to body disregard led to body injuries led to illness. There's a blow in the kidney area. This would surely engage her interest. First we will increase havingness.

- “1. Fly a rud if no F/N or GF to F/N Meth 3 to F/N.
- “2. What part of ship could you have? (Permissive, can be objective or subjective.)
- “3. “What part of the body could you have?
- “4. Assess Blow, accident, Wound, Stab, Crush, Corrosion, Injury.
- “5. List the somatics, sensations, emotions of the best read of 4.
- “6. Dn R3R Triple.

“ILLNESS IS AN INJURY.

“We are looking for a liver or side injury. We will go on this in general as above. Then we will ask for pns etc. in the exact area next time (when list in 5 is complete). No overts and no back track come later.”

SESSION - 24 Oct 1970

ARC Brk to F/N. “What part of a ship could you have?” taken to EP. “What part of a body could you have?” to F/N, GIs. Did the assessment in step 4 and came up with Accident. Listed the somatics, emotions and attitudes connected with Accidents and got the somatic “sharp ache”. On starting to run it the pc protested running Dianetics saying “I get no real pictures of track stuff and I ain’t had any accidents this life. I’ve run these items before but I don’t go whole track.” ARC Brk was taken up but the pc couldn’t come up with an earlier/similar so the auditor did an L3A. Two items were taken to F/N.

Exam TA 2.6, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 25 Oct 1970

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N
2. Continue LRH C/S 23 Oct.

SESSION - 1 Nov 1970

Pc not interested in running Dn. Auditor finds out pc has never seen a mental image picture - no visio or sonic . Doesn’t see anything when recalls (all black with spots). The auditor had the pc recall entering the auditing room and she could remember some things but couldn’t get a picture. Then had the pc look at room objects. Finally handled an ARC Brk until pc in enthusiasm.

Exam: TA 3.5-3.1, clean, med BIs.

C/S - 1 Nov 1970

I see her as 0.1 on Chart of Eval. “Establish ARC and get pc into contact with PT” is the processing level. She’s a black V also.

Suggest touching things (like R2-16) or touching pictures of things or more “What \_\_\_\_ could you have?”. To LRH

LRH - 1 Nov 1970

“OK” on suggest.

Circled “black V” and said “Then she never dated or got duration of any lock, secondary or engram!”

## SESSION - 2 Nov 1970

Rud to F/N. R2-16 to pc bright. Ran touching pictures of things to the cog "I can touch pictures." F/N, VGIs. Ran "What object could you have?" to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.8-2.7, F/N, VGIs.

## LRH - 3 Nov 1970

"The 'Justifications' HCOB 21 Jan AD10 fits her case exactly. We handled (another case) and we'll get these others. Her liver was negative on tests.

"The PTS Assessment Pjt omits the overt side so is only 50%. This is a 'no overt case'. As noticed by (the auditor) in looking over her F2 on engrams. Thus her R is low and her physical repression bad.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. PTS Overt Assessment.\* When issued."

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding overt side which when found were taken earlier/similar to F/N.*

## LRH - 8 Nov 1970

"This case is actually negative on physical ills. This makes it total psychosomatic. The key is overt side and motivators. However her ruds are so bad they'd have to be flown first.

"She needs ruds and an overt remedy like (another case) (harm) and then the PTS Overt Assessment or PTS overt Assessment or PTS Assessment (backwards).

"1. Fly all ruds.

"2. What could harm somebody?

"3. PTS Overt Assessment.

"4. PTS Assessment."

## SESSION - 10 Nov 1970

Ruds didn't fly as pc had trouble going earlier. GF was taken to an F/N. On the question "What would harm somebody?" The pc gives some items to F/N. Ten items on the PTS Overt Assessment were taken to F/N. Some of the things that came up in the session were that the pc hates her father, that people like her father deserve any harmful act, that when she heavily drank she was trying to knock herself off, and that she had considered suicide but was too afraid to do it.

Exam: 3.1-2.9, F/N, GIs.

## C/S - 10 Nov 1970

Well Done.

1. Fly all ruds.

2. PTS Assessment. Rehab or flatten R2-16 step 1. Do steps b & c.

## SESSION - 11 Nov 1970

The ruds were just taken to clean then the GF to F/N. Two items on the PTS Assessment were taken to F/N but the pc had no confront on them and F/N'd on saying

there is nothing there. Rehabbed R2-16 step 1 and did steps b & c..

Exam: TA 2.75, F/N, GIs.

C/S - 11 Nov 1970

Looks very well done. I note this "disinterest" again showing at exams. Process too high on effect scale probably. Her statement however is the reverse.

I don't know if she stays or is leaving. However I suggest next action be

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Grade II processes.

LRH circled 'process too high on effect scale and wrote "correct" but crossed out the C/S.

LRH - 12 Nov 1970

"Very well done.

"This is a succumb case for sure. Trying to knock off body, holding onto an 'illness' that is a mis-diagnosis. Fully psychosomatic. Auditor trying to get her to survive, pc trying to succumb Opposite vectors. Her harm definitions are motivator.

"I could handle this with a self Vs self perhaps. We have not worked out an overt pattern to bring up her R. Freudian computation re father is visible. Also 'abreaction of hostilities' has been shut off by removing her from Ethics post. Let's use the 1st line of Book III DMSMH - approximate what the mind is doing - figuring to kill off body.

"Situation arises really from too long in grade and missed grades.

- "1. GF to F/N
- "2. Do list (experimental) self vs self attached.

"Use this for marks 2WC

- "1. Have you ever attempted suicide?
- "2. Blameless ways to do oneself in?
- "3. What condition would be worse than yours?
- "4. Who is worse than you?
- "5. Who should die?
- "6. Is punishment necessary?
- "7. How could you restrain yourself?
- "8. Who should be protected?
- "9. What would happen if you became powerful?
- "10. Why shouldn't you be well?
- "11. How does one destroy bodies?

SESSION - 13 Nov 1970

ARC Break, from GF, on not being able to get anyone to duplicate her reality on wanting to leave taken to clean. Stuck Picture from GF run R3R to F/N, VGIs, picture gone. While running the pc R/Sed on "I was trying to give them something" and went heavily into the incident. Items 2, 6, 9, 10 and 11 were taken up from the C/Sed assessment but the pc F/Ned very shallowly.

Exam: TA 2.5, F/N, very serious.

C/S - 13 Nov 1970

Result of Experimental List to LRH

Very successful!

Maybe she could run Dn now!

LRH - 14 Nov 1970

"Very well done

"Here was an incomplete on Power - a reviv!

"Also there's a crime here (R/S) confirmed by still wanting to leave.

"Case had a fixed idea - solution: Punishment should be used to make everyone right. That fits. And wd also make one suicidal as it rationalizes overts.

"1. Define (clear) solution .

"2. 2WC on 'How have you solved things?

SESSION - 14 Nov 1970

Cleared solution. On the 2WC the pc said she gathers all the data and puts it together and finds the outpoints and proposes something and that the Data Series coming out was a great validation for her F/N, VGIs. After the 2WC she mentions being deathly afraid of ships and having a dream of the ship flipping over and then bobbing upright

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VGIs

C/S - 14 Nov 1970

She got a BD on "I simply get out" and once again on "Accident" Perhaps we could ask "What accident are you trying to get out of?" and date and run R3R on the item(s).

To LRH

LRH - 15 Nov 1970

"Very well done.

"Dreams are wish fulfillment' they say. Dreaming of accidents to the ship. Boy what ship did she do in?

"1. Assess Planes, Vehicles, Aircraft, Ships

"2. What might you have done to (what reads best on one)?

"3. Assess Bodies, people, others, persons

“4. How do you solve\_\_\_\_\_ (the one that reads)?

“This pc has been oddly C/Sed. She has had no S&Ds. Next we do 3 S&Ds and run O/W on each item after it is found.”

SESSION - 15 Nov 1970

Did the assessment. Planes and ships were run in the second step to F/N, VGIs. The assessment in step 3 was done and bodies was run in the fourth step. The pc's confront was very low and she said at one point “I get a total blank “

Exam: TA 2 25, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 16 Nov 1970

“This is the time to do O/W on the assessment lists items, which I have excerpted attached.

“DO NOT CHECK FOR READS. JUST RUN IT ITEM AFTER ITEM.

“(Note this is a black V. Therefore she has never been meter dated or meter durationed on an incident. Doing these 2 things is THE Cure for any Black V )

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. With attached list - no assessment - run O/W on each item to F/N.

PC ROUTED OFF MO LINES - 18 Nov 1970

Exam TA 2.9, clean, GIs Pc statement - Want to report I'm on duty and that my cold has apparently gone.

NO AUDITING UP TO 12 Dec 1970

LRH - 12 Dec 1970

“Unaudited on O/W. Going on...Mission.

“Purposes not pulled. Ignore 16 Nov 1970.

“1. ‘Recently’ L1B.

“2. List to BD F/N item: ‘What evil purpose would have to be withheld?’

“3. 2WC on ‘What intentions have you had regarding Scientology?’

“Then if this OK do 16 Nov C/S.”

SESSION - 12 Dec 1970

Four items on the L1B were taken to F/N. Did the list in step 2 to a BD F/N item. On the 2WC the pc came up with all good intentions to F/N. O/W was then run on 36 terminals. Most of these ended on “nothing else” F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.5, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 13 Dec 1970

“Very well done.

“Seems to be okay. Could be cogniting a bit more and run earlier. However she is

doing okay.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. List to BD F/N ‘What is the worst thing that could have happened to you on the whole track?’

“3. Prior ARC Brk.

“4. List to BD F/N Item: ‘What is the worst thing you could have done on the whole track?’

“5. Prior ARC Brk.

“6. List to BD F/N Item ‘What is the worst thing others could have done to others on the whole track?’

“7. Prior ARC Brks.

“Then we’ll do a goals process.”

## NO SESSION GIVEN

LRH - 16 Dec 1970

“Incomplete, going on a mission.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. List to BD F/N item ‘Who or what would have the purpose to help enemies of Scientology?’

“3. 2WC What failed purposes have you had?”

SESSION - 16 Dec 1970

Rud to F/N. Listed step 2 to BD F/N item.

2WC’d step 3 on which the pc gave a number of failed purposes and then said “There’s no reason for one to fail - you can only justify it - and that won’t help . They shouldn’t.” F/N, VGIs .

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 17 Dec 1970

“Very well done.

“Datum - Overts prevent knowledge of the whole track.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. O/W on (a former crew member who was declared) .

“3. Check read, list to BD F/N Item ‘What evil purpose have you had towards yourself?’

“4. List to BD F/N Item ‘W/W would have that purpose?’ (only if Q read).

“5. O/W on the item.”

SESSION - 17 Dec 1970

F/N at start of session. O/W in step 2 taken to F/N. Listed step 3 to a BD F/N item then listed step 4 to a bd F/N item and then ran O/W on it to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VVGIs.

CASE NOTES



At this point the pc was given OK to fire on mission but never went. On 26 Dec 1970 in a daily report to LRH the pc said she feels better than she ever had and that coming off the medicine did it..

LRH NOTE - 26 Dec 1970

“Put in folder.

“Attributes recovery to coming off medicine not auditing.”

C/S NOTE to LRH - 27 Dec 1970

The pc I find had Quickie Assessment Lists (before 21/11/70). In view of her daily report, etc., I suggest, if we have time, they be redone.

LRH - 5 Jan 1971

“Assess the Program Assessment.\*

“Assess the Result Assessment.\*\*

“And return to me.”

\* *This was an experimental list which sought out the enforcements, restraints and suppressions of overts and purposes.*

\*\* *This was an experimental list designed for a case that gets into a long grind without relief toward program end.*

SESSION - 6 Jan 1971

Did the Program Assessment on which the following read:

1. Enforcing comm on you.
5. Having to do things you didn't want to.
11. Having to know.
14. Resisted succumbing.
15. Unwanted things.

Did the Result Assessment on which the following read:

1. Did we slide over something you didn't want mentioned?
6. Are you punishing yourself?
10. Would it be bad to have a win?
29. Are you withholding a case gain?
33. Are you pinned down by some earlier life?

LRH - 8 Jan 1971

“You have enough to do these now.

“On this pc take the sequence of the Program Assessment 5, 1, 11 (trying to find if others knew about you), 14, 15.

“Result Assessment - Take 1, 10, 6, 33, 29.”

C/S - 8 Jan 1971

1. L1B Method 3.
- No. 5 2. What have you had to do that you didn't want to? 2WC.  
3. What have you forced another to do that they didn't want to? 2WC.  
4. What have others forced others to do they didn't want to? 2WC  
5. What do you resist making yourself do? 2WC.
- No. 1 6. Has anyone ever enforced comm on you? 2WC.  
7. Have you ever forced comm on another or others? 2WC.  
8. Who has enforced comm on others? 2WC.  
9. Have you ever forced yourself to communicate? 2WC.
- No. 11:  
10. List “What would one wonder if others knew about you?” BD F/N.  
11. L&N “W/W would wonder if others knew?”  
12. O/W on item.
- No. 14:  
13. When has anyone resisted your succumbing? 2WC.  
14. When have you resisted anyone succumbing? 2WC.  
15. When have you resisted succumbing? 2WC.
- No. 15:  
16. L&N “What are some unwanted things?” BD F/N.  
17. L&N “W/W wouldn't want \_\_\_\_ (item)?” BD F/N.  
18. O/W on item.

Then Result Assessment handling.

SESSION - 22 Jan 1971

The C/S through step 18 was done. The pc's confront improved as the session progressed. At first she just gave motivators and then she started getting off overts.

Exam: TA 2.6, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 22 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. 2WC “What did we slide over that you didn't want mentioned?” (2WC E/S when it was missed if it doesn't F/N.)
3. 2WC: Would it be bad to have a win? E/S.
4. L&N “What have you done that would make you feel you should punish yourself?” BD F/N.
5. Are you pinned down in some earlier life? Get data. Get identity.
6. L&N “W/W would withhold a Case Gain?”
7. O/W on item.

SESSION - 25 Jan 1971

The entire C/S was done, however on the 2WC in step 3 the pc didn't answer the question but came up with a loss that went E/S to F/N. The questions in steps 2 and 5 didn't read so weren't taken up. The pc ran very shallow this session.

Exam: TA 2.6-2.5, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 25 Jan 1971

"Pc still somewhat on 'never committed an overt'. Didn't answer a question.

"1. L4B once through. Handle any read.

"2. L1B 'Recently' each reading item to F/N. "R Factor: We will now begin to complete a Rundown begun some weeks ago.

"3. Motivator List.\*"

\* *This was a list of 90 questions which sought out motivators and persons from whom the pc received motivators.*

SESSION - 27 Jan 1971

The full C/S was done. No out-lists were found. On the Motivator list the pc wasn't heavily into blaming others and took more responsibility for her condition.

Exam: TA 2.3, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 27 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Re-do PTS-Overt Assessment.

SESSION - 30 Jan 1971

Rud to F/N. Handled 12 items to F/N. On running these the pc was justifying less and cogniting more. She realized at one point "I've always had good reasons for my overts, that's the trouble." Another time she realized "I tried to make everyone responsible for my being sick."

Exam: TA 2.25, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 30 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Other to Others Assessment.\*

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding Flow 3 charged incidents which were taken E/S to F/N.*

SESSION - 31 Jan 1971

ARC Brk to F/N. The Other to Others Assessment was done handling 5 reads to F/N. In the session on the question "Have you ever had to follow the suppressive orders of others?" the pc found a whole track incident and said "Something on that, destroying another group millions of years ago," BD F/N and line charge.

Exam: TA 2.5, F/N, VGIs. Statement: "I just had another session and I think we're getting to the end of it soon. It was very good."

C/S - 31 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Self to Self Assessment.\*\*

\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's purposes and overts regarding himself. Its earliest form is in LRH C/S of 12 Nov 1970 in this case history.*

SESSION - 11 Feb 1971

F/N at start of session. Four items off of the Self to Self Assessment taken to F/N. Pc very happy with her auditing. Realized that the auditing has really helped her recently.

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 11 Feb 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. O/W on nouns from the Assessment list worksheets.

SESSION - 11 Feb 1971

F/N at start of session. Ran O/W on 24 items, each to F/N. The pc ran very well, getting off overts and not justifying.

Exam: TA 2.4-2.2, F/N, VVGIs. Statement: I think I am all done with my rundown.

C/S - 11 Feb 1971

Very Well Done.

Her mission is about 3 weeks long I understand. If so she'd be OK to go now. When she returns other assessments and O/W can be done.

OK to go.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for  
Julie Gillespie  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by  
Lt. David Mayo  
Senior C/S Flag  
and W/O  
John Eastment  
CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the

CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

B O A R D T E C H N I C A L B U L L E T I N

15 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 6

CASE NOTES

The pc was a VA.

In the two months prior to LRH C/Sing the case the pc was given the PTS - Assessment List \* and then the PTS Overt Assessment \*\* after which the pc couldn't sleep for a few days. O/Ws were run on the terminals culled from the assessment list worksheets, but the assessments and O/Ws were very shallow and quick. In December 1970 the pc originated at exam a number of times about being ill or upset. The pc's native language was not English but Swedish.

\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding the pc's motivators which when found were taken E/S to F/N.*

\*\* *This was an experimental list directed at finding overts which when found were taken E/S to F/N.*

EXAM - 12 Dec 1970

TA 2.25, clean. Statement: Yesterday I got sore throat and it got stronger. I told MO. He told me not to handle food. I've still got sniffles and I'd like to get them handled. (Pc was a steward aboard the ship.)

EXAM - 17 Dec 1970

TA 3.5-2.5, tight, crying. Pc statement: I'm just crying and I don't know what. Last night I felt quite good, I was working quite good, then considerations come in stopping me from working. It was all right . It's just like somebody trying to stop. Bank trying to come back. Just like bank is trying to stop me, around midrats\*\*\* time. It's just confusion. I lay down and I tried to stay in PT. I tried to but I went to bed and got up all confused. Couldn't come to PT. Caught in consideration. Couldn't sleep. Ah well I might go try to sleep . Find something to do.

\*\*\* *Midrats = Midnight rations, a late night snack.*

EXAM - 20 Dec 1970

TA 3.0-2.9, F/N, VGIs. Pc statement: I am well from my cold. I don't got a sore throat anymore.

EXAM - 26 Dec 1970

TA 2.6, loose, laughing. Pc statement: I've got this cold and it's got worse. Last time I was working it got bad. I've been in bed since.

MO REPORT - 26 Dec 1970

This pc yesterday said she had a headache and felt sick. She said it was the overt of not being part of the group, that was causing this. It's her out ethics she says (which is not being part of the group), She refused to go to work in the galley. She won't write any overts down as suggested by C/S or even justify the situation because "there's nothing to write". She said she just wants to stay in bed but gets up continually to walk around. She is giggling a lot but face is griefy. It's more a "charged" laugh. It is also interesting to note that she was OK when the galley was in such bad shape but now that more organization is in she is getting upset.

She is in the isolation area at present but her exact status there is not determined. She says she has a slight headache but no other symptoms.

EXAM - 28 Dec 1970

TA 3.0-2.4, ARC Bk needle, BIs. Pc sat in the Examiners Room 20-30 minutes, crying at times. Pc statement: I don't know. Yesterday I went to MAA and told him story about I think I have out ethics. I don't feel I have anything to say, just... I'm all confused in my mind. I was talking to (another crew member) and that felt good. That's the wrong thing there. I don't feel right that I'm working in this state. I don't know what to do. I know it clears up but... I'm just sitting here 'cause I don't know what I should say. I don't even feel I have the right. I do not feel well without finding out the justifications of things. All I'm trying to do is trying to be. I'm ashamed I'm in the group. Then I can do wrong. Then I can stand it. Then I might be able to go and see the MO if I knew that too.

NOTE FROM PC TO EXAMINER - 28 Dec 1970

I noticed when I saw you earlier this afternoon, that I said "I want to be on this ship in this group."

When I said be there was the bank, lots and lots of misemotion, anger, hostility.

That is the wrong thing, my wrong thing, fixed idea maybe. That's what makes it hard to be on this ship in this group because I have this thing.

It is not my bank I am allowing to be here. It is one who wants to be in this group. I am working and trying to join the group.

I am going to do it.

LRH - 10 Jan 1971

"This is a failed or misrun assessment lists case.

"1. L1B Method 3 'Recently'.

"2. Assess the Result Assessment\* once through only.

"Back to me."

\* *This was an experimental list for a case that gets into a long grind without relief toward program end. It sought out various things that might have been missed.*

SESSION - 10 Jan 1971

Did the L1B. On "A decision been made" the pc went into an incident, was gleefully

laughing and stomped her feet. She also went into talking in Swedish and came out of it and said "I decided that I didn't know and to give up." F/N, VGI. "Something startled you?" taken E/S to F/N, ran deep. Two more items taken to F/N. Then the assessment was done.

Exam: TA 2.9-2.7, F/N, VVGIs.

### LRH - 10 Jan 1971

"Very well done. Neat trick to keep such a case on the subject. Demonstrates very nice TRs.

"Shame she was let go so long. 24 hour repair rule applied.

"The BD Items are; 3. Somebody else's O/Ws  
9. Preventing Overts  
22. Overts during RD  
24. Better to suffer.

"From an auditing point of view we must also handle 1. (Did we slide over something you didn't want mentioned?) which also read - M/W/H during rundown.

"Thus (determined by the rud nature of the item, ARC Brk being worst so we did L1B, W/H and PTP being next in seriousness) we get an order of run of

"No. 1.

"No. 22. Overts during RD.

"No. 9. Prevent Overts .

"No. 3. Somebody else's overt .

"No. 24. Better to suffer.

"Then we also handle the other reads. No. 5. Wanted somewhere, being next.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N or talk TA down.

"No. 1 2. 2WC In auditing what did you slide over you didn't want mentioned? E/S.

"No. 22: 3. 2WC What else have you done bad during your auditing? E/S.

"No. 9 4. 2WC What overts against yourself are you preventing?

2WC What overts of yours are others preventing?

2WC What overts do others prevent in others?

2WC What overts are you preventing yourself from doing?

"No. 3 5. 2WC Were all these things done by somebody else?

"If this doesn't resolve it you can indicate that the overts are misowned.

"If pc still not happy list L&N W/W wd have done these overts? O/W on Item.

"No. 24. 6. L&N W/W would feel it was better to suffer? O/W on Item.

"Rest can be handled later. The session above is already too long for someone in a spin."

### SESSION - 13 Jan 1971

2WC TA down then an ARC Brk came up and when the pc talked about a pain in her head she laughed crazily. The ARC Brk was taken E/S to F/N, VGI. On the 2WC from step 2 of the C/S the pc mentions a situation with her parents of them writing but her not writing back. This was taken E/S to F/N. On step 3 the pc mentions being out ethics and figure figuring about her auditing which was taken E/S to F/N, VGI. The 2



way comms in step 4 were each taken to F/N, VGIs. The 2WC in step 5 was taken to F/N, VGIs. Step 6 listed to BD F/N Item "myself" and O/W was run on "you" to F/N, VGIs. In the session the pc came up with considerations on how sex was bad a number of times.

Exam: TA 3.5-3.0, F/N, VVGIs.

#### LRH C/S - 14 Jan 197

"Very well done.

"She is recovering. But I detect here psychiatric orientation or psycho analytic or psychology fixation on sex.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N or talk TA down.

"2. 2WC Have you ever gotten the idea sex would drive someone crazy? (Where did you get it.)

"3. 2WC Is change bad? E/S.

"4. 2WC Are you still wanted somewhere? E/S or locate it.

"5. 2WC What has gone on and on? E/S.

"6. 2WC What magical thing have you always expected to occur? E/S.

"7. 2WC What have you done that would make us kill you if we found out? E/S.

"8. L&N From what should the group be protected? Who would do that? O/W on item.

"9. 2WC Do you feel you have been criticized? For what. E/S.

2WC Have you ever criticized others? For what?

2WC Do people criticize other people? (for what).

2WC Are you critical of yourself? E/S.

"10. L&N What enemies would be made right if you changed? O/W.

"11. 2WC Is getting no case gain an overt? E/S.

"12. 2WC Are you withholding a case gain?

"13. 2WC Did we miss answers you had on an earlier list? What were they?

"14. 2WC - dating as needed: Are you pinned down in an earlier life? What overt did you commit in that life?

"15. 2WC Is something else wrong?

"16. Repetitive O/W on Your Parents (was not on her O/W list but BDs).

"Requires Evil Purp. Then GF 40 Assmt.

"(Note - the above C/S, from step 3 on, handles reading items from the Result Assessment done on 10 Jan 1971.)"

#### SESSION - 14 Jan 1971

2WC'd the TA down which F/N'd on the pc realizing that "It's somebody taking over my body, that's what takes me out of PT." Steps 2 and 3 were taken to F/N. On 4 the pc comes up with being wanted for killing people in South America in a past life and then "all these pictures and voices telling me not to do it. It drives me nuts because it never ends." The 2WC was continued to F/N, VGIs. Step 4 was then taken to F/N.

Exam: TA 3.25-3.0, F/N, VGIs.

#### C/S - 14 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N or 2WC TA down.

2. Continue LRH C/S at 6.

LRH - 14 Jan 1971

“Very good. Continue as below.”

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 15 Jan 1971

TA 2.75-2.25, clean, wild smile. Pc statement: I've a pain in my head. I'm lying in bed. Somebody puts ideas in head. I lie down. I wrote to Commodore but didn't send. I'm angry. I'm going to stop getting angry.

SESSION - 16 Jan 1971

ARC Break on “somebody else in my head was giving me ideas” taken to F/N, VGIs. The 2WC on “What magical thing have you always expected to occur” the pc comes up with a BD F/N on “that I could belong to the group”.

Exam: TA 3.0, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 16 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue LRH C/S from 7.

SESSION - 17 Jan 1971

2WC TA down to F/N. On 2WC “What have you done that would make us kill you if we found out”, the pc said nothing, F/N, VGIs. On “From what should the group be protected?” the BD F/N item was “insanity”. On W/W would do that the item was “the group”. O/W on “the group” F/N'd on the first answer “made it insane, I was insane”. Each of the 2WC in step 9 F/N'd on “No”. The BD F/N item on “What enemies would be made right if you changed?” was “enemies to my bank”. The auditor did a who or what list on this item to get an item to run O/W on and the item was “other beings”. The O/W ran for 2 commands to F/N. 2WC'd “Is getting no case gain an overt” to F/N. On the 2WC “Are you withholding a case gain” the pc said “no I am not” F/N VGIs. The 2WC on “Did we miss answers you had on an earlier list?” was taken to F/N. The 2WC on “Are you pinned down in an earlier life” came up with a lifetime of implanting people, F/N, VGIs. The 2WC on “Is something else wrong” went to F/N. O/W on “your parents” was taken to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.0, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 18 Jan 1971

“Very well done.

- “1. Talk TA down or fly a rud.
- “2. L&N What evil impulse have others had toward you?
- “3. L&N What evil impulse have you had toward others?
- “4. L&N What evil impulse do others have toward others?
- “5. L&N What evil purpose do you have toward yourself?
- “6. 2WC What progress have you made in (her own gotten in No. 3).
- “7. 2WC What solutions have you had to doing work?”

SESSION - 18 Jan 1971

2WC TA down to F/N, during which the pc jumped from one thing to another in mid-

sentence with gleeful laughter at times. Step 2 of the C/S taken to BD F/N item “to grind me”. Step 3 of the C/S taken to BD F/N item “trying to get rid of them by electrical impacts”. Step 4 taken to BD F/N item “to make nothing of the others by magnetism”. Step 5 taken to BD F/N item “Having sex with myself”. The 2WC in step 6 was taken to F/N. Did the 2WC in step 7 to “Do it my way, that is the solution, the only one”, F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 3.0, F/N, VGIs.

#### LRH - 19 Jan 1971

“Well done.

“She was trying to get out of work - said so in an earlier session.

“Hence last Q.

“REMOVE FROM ISOLATION.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. PTS Assessment List usual procedure of asking the pc, and carrying down to F/N.

“3. PTS Overt Assessment usual procedure and carrying down to F/N.

“What turned it on will turn it off.”

#### LRH - 20 Jan 1971

“Something happens between sessions.

“However she had only 6 reads total on PTS Assessment and PTS Overt Assessment. So it misses a horde of things.

“Give this pc a thorough PTS Assessment list and PTS Overt Assessment. We will then O/W it.

“And that’s it.”

#### LRH - 21 Jan 1971

“This pc gets the PTS Assessment and the PTS Overt Assessment IN SWEDISH. Can be done by sight translation of auditor or pre-translated.

“1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

“2. PTS Assessment in Swedish.

“3. PTS Overt Assessment in Swedish.

“Then she needs to be put to work or off. This is Research.”

#### SESSION - 21 Jan 1971

2WC TA down to F/N. Handled six items E/S to F/N on the PTS Assessment list.

Exam: TA 2.9-2.8, F/N, VGIs.

#### C/S - 21 Jan 1971

Very Well Done. Great!

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue PTS Assessment list.

SESSION - 22 Jan 1971

2WC TA down to F/N. PTS Assessment in Swedish completed with 25 more reads on the list taken to F/N. The pc ran well on these.

Exam: TA 2.9, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 23 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. PTS - Overt Assessment.

LRH - 23 Jan 1971

“What an excellent job. That’s what was wrong. Foreign language that speaks poor English. We’ll make it! Carry on.”

AUDITOR NOTE TO LRH - 25 Jan 1971

Dear Sir,

This pc refused to be audited today, giving any excuse she could think of (including that she couldn’t stand - my shirt).

I know she has only had the PTS Assessment but I can’t Q & A with such an unthinking person, who doesn’t want to get better, doesn’t want to work or in any way contribute to the group.

I suggest that she is put to work immediately and no more auditing until she has a stat and good production or off the ship NOW.

LRH NOTE TO AUDITOR - 25 Jan 1971

“She was extremely ill, food poisoning.

“Probably has not recovered.

“Let it go for a day or two, please try again.”

AUDITOR NOTE TO C/S - 2s Jan 1971

This pc refused auditing again today. I knew she should be audited, so I went to her cabin (which she refused to leave) to find out why she didn’t want to be audited. She then told me she would come for a session. She didn’t, so I went back again to see her. This happened twice. The 3rd time I tried to find out why she didn’t want to be audited as it was obvious she didn’t. Tried to find any out rud. She said she didn’t need any more auditing. She wanted to stay in the SO, but hadn’t decided what she wanted to do to contribute. If she got thrown off the ship there was nothing she could do about it. Her general attitude was that “there is nothing I can do about it, except stay here and wait”. “I don’t need any auditing because it is fine as it is.”

I 2WCed her for about 2 hours and finally found out that thinking about having a session or waiting for a session caused a dizziness in her head. I also found that she has

been self auditing using terms and data from History of Man. She called the dizziness "the degrader". She had good indicators during the 2WC and seemed glad that I talked to her. She calmed down a lot but I could not get her to leave her cabin and into session. The self auditing with History of Man seems to have been going on even before she went into isolation.

I suggest a GF 40 to be assessed and handled before the PTS Overt Assessment.

LRH C/S - 28 Jan 1971

"That was very good to find out. There's a w/h here probably re institutional or former psychosis. Was psycho a year ago by MAA record in summary.

"Audit her in her cabin as it's a 'can't come out Vs. auditing in which she has to come out'.

"Interiorization is flubbed on this pc.

"This is a problem in Exteriorization, inability to.

"1. Rehab Being Inside. If it doesn't work to F/N, 2WC when she went into isolation.

"2. Clear 'Went In'.

"3. 3 way recall 3 way secondary 3 way engram.

"This pc was, I think by a glance at W/S, compulsively exterior. The assessment lists will also exteriorize."

SESSION - 31 Jan 1971

Did the full C/S. The pc ran very well.

Exam: TA 2.4-2.3, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 31 Jan 1971

Very Well Done.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

2. PTS Overt Assessment.

LRH - 31 Jan 1971

"This is quite a memorable session.

"45 minutes to run Int on a psychotic. F/N, VGIs at Exam.

"This I am sure untied the mess-up.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. 2WC Int-Ext.

"We leave it there a bit to test if staying in a house is Int-Ext for research (a common wog oddity). Then when we know - PTS overt assessment, Swedish."

AUDITOR NOTE TO D OF P - 5 Feb 1971

This pc has been on my schedule since 1 Feb 1971 but has not been available for a session once. It seems like Tech Services doesn't care to set her up.

The 2WC should be done within a week of the first Int session. Tomorrow is one week.

Would you please give them R-Factor so she'll be set up tomorrow afternoon.

#### AUDITOR NOTE TO C/S - 11 Feb 1971

This pc has been pulling all kinds of tricks in order to avoid a session. Today I decided to do her regardless and had it all set up in her room and was about to start session when I found out she had been "sniffing acetone" or some kind of "nail polish remover". As she seemed drugged I was not about to audit her. I reported the matter to the Qual Sec.

I cannot audit her as long as she is pulling tricks like that. I consider it an Ethics matter. I am willing to audit her when she is set up and I don't have to waste my time on things like this.

#### LRH - 15 Feb 1971

"Hasn't had her 2WC Int Ext. And hasn't had her PTS Overt Assessment in Swedish.

"Could be done by this time. Nail polish was days ago.

"If I can't get her audited I am shipping her off.

"1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

"2. 2WC Int Ext.

"3. PTS Overt Assessment in Swedish."

#### SESSION - 23 Feb 1971

The pc refused to pick the cans at the start of the session. After 20 minutes of having the pc look around the room and touch things and asking the pc to pick up the cans, the pc did. Then an ARC Brk was taken to F/N. 2WC Int-Ext to EP. PTS-Overt Assessment was done handling 38 items to F/N. The pc ran well on this, getting off overts with many cogs.

Exam: TA 2.2-2.0, F/N, VVVGIs.

#### C/S - 23 Feb 1971

Very Well Done.

Can go on a post.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.

2. O/Ws on Assessment list items.

#### LRH - 23 Feb 1971

"Very Well Done. OK."

#### FINAL NOTE

The case was not audited further at that time. Many additional actions could be programmed today. This case did however provide invaluable research data.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for  
Julie Gillespie  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by:  
Lt. David Mayo  
Senior C/S Flag  
and  
W/O John Eastment CS-4/5

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 MAY 1977  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses

*Expanded Dianetics Series 29*

**PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT**

(Excerpted from HCOB 17 June 1971)

All aberration is to a greater or lesser degree nonsurvival.

To be rid of major aberrations is to have a new life.

To understand this one must understand the most severe aberration which is psychosis.

The actual basis of all psychosis is motive. It is NOT competence or incompetence.

Below all psychotic conduct lies an evil purpose.

Because psychiatry and psychology did not have this single technical fact they defined psychosis as "incompetence," had the wrong target and so could not and never did understand psychosis and were thereby led into atrocities such as shocks and brain surgery and, in the country where these subjects originated (Germany), slaughtered 300,000 insane in gas chambers some time before Hitler came to power.

A true psychotic can be brilliant or stupid, competent or incompetent. It is his general motive or purpose that determines whether or not he is insane or sane.

Famous psychotics like Napoleon, Ivan the Terrible, Stalin and Hitler were all quite brilliant yet wound up destroying everything in sight including their own people.

They had a destructive basic purpose. Every psychotic has one. It is usually covert, hidden, but in full play against his unsuspecting friends.

The sole difference in motive is whether it is destructive or constructive.

Everyone has a basic purpose. The psychotic has a destructive one.

The test of a personality then, is whether the result of a person's activity is destructive or constructive.

Man is basically good. When he finds he is being too destructive he recognizes he is bad for others and seeks to leave. He will also try to become less powerful, ill or to kill himself.

The progress of psychosis then begins with a belief something is evil. This is followed with an effort to stop it. This stop becomes general. A basic purpose is then formed which contains an evil intent.

The being then goes on from disaster to disaster, seeking overtly or covertly to destroy



everything around him.

At a guess about 15% to 25% of living human beings are psychotic and bring covert disaster to those around them and themselves.

The evil purpose is expressed by committing harmful acts and withholding them.

Ordinary overt/withhold processes, as in Grade II Expanded, can handle this condition providing the person can be audited and providing the evil purpose is also brought to view.

About 1/3rd of the psychotics handled in this way recover their sanity fully and lead constructive decent lives. Two-thirds are either so far gone or irresponsible hard to audit that they improve but are of little use.

Those already subjected to the brutalities of psychiatric “treatment” or psychological “counseling” are the most difficult.

Those who have been on drugs, particularly LSD 25 as developed by psychiatry “so their nurses would be able to experience what being insane feels like” around 1950, are very difficult cases.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Excerpted by  
FMO 1709 I/C

LRH:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1971, 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JULY 1971

Remimeo  
C/Ses  
Testing Personnel  
Class IX Checksheet

*C/S Series 51*

**OUT OF VALENCE**

(OCA Graph)

On OCA graphs (the plotted test score of a pc) you find sometimes a case that read high on the graph will drop and read lower after auditing.

This is caused by the fact that the person was OUT OF VALENCE in the first place.

Social machinery was what the first registered.

Now after auditing the graph expresses something closer to the actual being even though it dropped.

We have known about this since '57 or '58 but I do not think it was fully written up. Further, we now know MORE about it.

If you look into Suppressive Person tech you will find an SP *has* to be out of valence to be SP. He does not know that he is because he is himself in a non-self valence. He is "somebody else" and is denying that he himself exists, which is to say denying himself as a self.

Now this doesn't mean all persons whose graphs dropped were active SPs. But it *does* mean they weren't being themselves.

After some auditing they became themselves somewhat and this self isn't the social cheery self the first graph said.

But the dropped graph is nearer truth.

Now, how to get the graph UP again?

The person with the dropped graph is closer to being himself but is not yet fully restored, not yet fully into his "own valence".

While Class XI would handle this a bit differently, Class VIII rundown already has an answer.

The Class VIII out of valence lists LX1, LX2 and LX3 and the recall, secondary and engram triples for each assessed item from these lists is a way to handle.

Completing any cycle the pc is on is of course fundamental. And even if the pc goes on to next grade the graph will improve.

The fact is that the pc is emerging more and more and becoming himself and then he himself begins to gain.

The graph that dives will come back up if general processing is done.

The pc will keep saying he is “more there”. And it is true.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: nt .rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 NOVEMBER 1971  
Issue II  
REISSUED 21 SEPTEMBER 1974  
(Only change is signature)

Remimeo  
GF-40X  
Checksheet

(HCO Bulletin of 23 September 1968, a Class VIII Confidential Bulletin edited and reissued for information of Auditors handling GF-40.

*NOTE:* This does not cancel or replace HCOB 23 Sept 1968 which contains further vital data for the Class VIII Auditor.)

## RESISTIVE CASES

### FORMER THERAPY

Hypnotism, “psycho” analysis, “psychiatry” and other implant type therapies often key in and jam the track.

These characters here, on any other planet and on the whole track *dramatize* implanting. The “therapy” involved would be a temporary relief brought by suggestion.

The wrong data of the “science” itself operates as a whole track lie. Getting well or able depends on establishing truth. These “scientific” lies are alterations of actual laws.

We often note electronics men have a rough case time. This traces to the lies Man uses for his “electrical science”. As the subject is based on false assumptions, it itself tends to aberrate.

Therefore we get out of the road any former “therapy”. We can rehab any moment of release in it, handle any overrun, etc.

We also do a New Style Remedy B to get old therapies spotted and run back.

The only cases which hang up are:

1. Unaudited cases (lies about grades, etc).
2. Drug cases (who seek in processing the delusions or madness which exhilarated them on drugs).
3. Former therapy cases. (In this or past lives.)
4. Out of valence cases.
5. Cases who continue to commit overts on Scn.
6. Cases “audited” with their ruds or grades out.
7. Seriously physically ill cases (where the illness makes too much PTP in PT).

Of all these the former therapy case is apt to be the roughest as any *auditing* session can

be reactively mistaken for the “treatment”. The next roughest is the drug case as a false exteriorization often occurs on an enforced basis and may go into restim.

Some drug takers go plowing back into early implants and drug therapies so the two get crossed up on a case.

To isolate the reason for a highly resistive case or high TA you can assess the above 7 items and get a clue. Don’t limit it to this lifetime. And don’t do it so as to key the person in hard on things he wasn’t in. And don’t do it unless the case is very hard to get a gain on.

Engram running of a crude sort can be found hundreds, thousands or billions of years ago and consists if it appears, of an overrun. They didn’t know much about it and overran them badly.

Implants, psychoanalysis, psychiatry, hypnotism get all snarled up with sex as these birds would commonly (and do) stage insane sex scenes. They violate the children and wives of officials even today to produce a degrade and to make a scene so insane that the “patient” if he remembers it really thinks he is insane. And if he tries to tell anybody (or if she tries to tell her husband) it’s a prompt mess, so these “practitioners” hide their activities in this fashion.

The trouble with such former “therapies” and electric shock, etc, is that it:

- (a) groups track by the command of the practitioner
- (b) sends the pc to the start of track WAY back and sticks him there out of PT.

The keynote of piloting through messes like this is to (A) Know what kind of a mess it is and (B) Don’t EVER force a pc back track or into anything he doesn’t want to confront easily.

Drugs *force* the person back into these messes and stick him.

One of these former therapy or drug messes is only hard to untangle because they are full of incredibles. The pc doesn’t accept them or just try to see what’s in them.

The basic rule in any case is Reality is proportional to the amount of charge removed and so Reality can be increased simply by removing charge. These surges of the needle as well as the BDs of the TA are “charge coming off”.

Anything eventually resolves if the pc just keeps on getting charge off.

The earliest charge is the most important.

Charge off the exact grades is the most valuable.

But ANY charge off will make it, even on former “therapies”.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.bh.rd  
Copyright © 1971, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 DECEMBER 1971

Remimeo

*C/S Series 71*

**D OF P OPERATES BY OCAs**

A Director of Processing is a director of PROCESSING of cases.

All his functions are involved with this. He MUST understand his title and what its duties involve.

It is his job to get people PROCESSED.

To do this he has to KNOW (a) what people there are to be processed, (b) how much processing they will need, (c) what facilities can be maintained and expanded to get processing done and (d) to see that the processing is paid for and occurs.

The D of P does not have to be a C/S or to know C/Sing.

ALL HE HAS TO KNOW OF TECH IS HOW TO READ AN OCA, IQ, APTITUDE AND OTHER TESTS.

He does not even have to open a folder. If all he ever looked at was a pc's OCA (Oxford Capacity Analysis or by some other name) the D of P would win every time.

If the D of P considered his job as "To raise OCAs with paid for processing and to be sure the pc is happier" he would be performing his duties.

To raise OCAs one has to know how to "read" an OCA. That's easy. It says how right on its border. Unacceptable, Needing Improvement, Desirable, etc.

An OCA with any point on the left side of the graph in low or undesirable range means the pc is out of valence. Any low point on the right side of the graph means the pc is crazy.

If the graph is not in the desirable range and the pc happy and looking better, the HGC has not done its job yet.

The D of P goes wholly on the idea of MORE AUDITING when he wants to raise a graph or IQ.

It's not up to the D of P what is audited only that auditing is done. The C/S, if he knows his business, will say *what is* audited. The D of P just knows MORE AUDITING.

A D of P can tell by the OCA improvement and improvement of TONE and APPEARANCE of the pc and what the pc says in an interview whether the required high quality result has been achieved. If it has not, then it's MORE AUDITING.

The REGISTRAR can have very similar functions as to graphs and where there is no D of P the REGISTRAR must do these things.

A D of P who has a backlog is a dog. It means he isn't getting auditors or recruiting

Academy students or getting people to Auditor Interne and isn't BEING by DEFINITION a D of P.

If there is an "ARC Broken field" look at the D of P. He didn't see that the OCA was raised and that the pc was happy before he left the org.

A good D of P has a potential processing line of EVERY OCA EVER GIVEN BY THE ORG.

He is in the business of raising graphs and making people happy with their auditing IN PAID VOLUME. If his HGC isn't turning out 700 well done hours a week, he's failing. If he is, he's a success. If he turns out more, a second HGC is needed.

The traffic cop is the D of P.

He has to know what traffic he will have and what traffic he does have.

He can be defeated by a poor registrar, a poor C/S and a poor Qual. Therefore he has the right to demand these people get hatted. But he only has the right if he himself is hatted and doing his job. Given that he can demand Comm Evs.

If a D of P exists, knows his job and does it an org will become prosperous.

The first thing he has to know is the meaning of his TITLE.

The second thing is that his job is getting OCA graphs raised IN PAID FOR VOLUME.

(By current US rates a D of P should be running at least a \$17,000 cash gross of auditing through an HGC each week to be considered a competent D of P.)

Any "field ARC Breaks" is a direct reflection on the D of P. He didn't raise graphs and see people were happy before leaving.

During periods when the post of D of P was empty or "not on the org board" or not filled, the org has slumped.

The post is very important.

It is also a very simple, direct post.

Its duties are covered in C/S Series 25 along with others. But his use of the OCA is not listed there.

Procurement of auditors is currently the weakest point of a D of P's duties. Without this he cannot deliver volume. I have known Ds of P to train auditors themselves to have auditors and others to train Academy Graduates after the course to have quality.

There are no limits on what a D of P can do—

So long as he is DIRECTING PROCESSING and RAISING OCAs *in paid volume*.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

B O A R D T E C H N I C A L B U L L E T I N

16 APRIL 1977

Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

PSYCHOSIS RESEARCH CASE 7

CASE NOTES

The pc had never had a Drug RD. He had received extensive Dianetic auditing. Received quickie grades up to VA and later was given "expanded" grades in which he was audited on a few processes of the grade until he went exterior and was then sent to declare and on to the next grade. His Grade IV was botched and his Power was questionable. He had recently been failing on the Solo Course.

The pc had a history of many accidents and had been sick on and off for the first few weeks of Jan 1972. The pc had an unhandled PTS situation in which his mother was continually writing him and telling him he should come home.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 19 Jan 1972

TA 3.0, clean, BIs. Pc wants to get some vitamins, has been feeling awfully weak. Was coughing most of the night.

NOTES TO THE D OF P FROM THE PC'S SENIORS - 20 Jan 1972

The notes included the following data:

The pc had been roller-coasting and gone without sleep and food. Had been making some stupid mistakes on post and when confronted with it went into wild dramatizations like he was being viciously attacked. Some times he was just walking around giggling. Acting very PTS.

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 30 Jan 1972

TA 2.3, clean, GIs. Statement: "I want to get a PTS check off cans."

PC ORIGINATED EXAM - 30 Jan 1972

TA 2.3, clean, BIs, pc crying. Statement: "I want a review and I want my mom back."

C/S - 31 Jan 1972

Near to a spin, if not in a spin. Quickie Expanded Grades.

MO and D of P: Get him onto MO Orders and policed to get food, sleep and vitamins. Urgent.

MO REPORT - 2 Feb 1972

Working on small cycles in Engine Room.



Has headache.

Given vitamins.

Eating regularly and is on program of plenty of sleep.

He looks okay. Says it's going roller coastery on post.

#### NOTE FROM HAS ABOUT THE PC - 2 Feb 1972

Two days ago caught the pc with the Chief Engineer. The pc was in tears and threatening to kill the Chief Engineer if he didn't let him go to the MO.

I interviewed the pc in his bunk later, got him cooled off some. He managed to sleep thereafter. Had had body going rigid while in Engine Room and couldn't sleep. Saw him next day. Not aware of PT. Having trouble with letters from mother but not wanting to disconnect. Got him to start writing.

#### NOTE FROM QUAL SEC - 2 Feb 1972

Pc found by Qual Sec this evening looking for the "bomb".

Pc in a spin. MO has given aspirin and sleeping pills.

C/S please ensure proper C/S and pgm.

#### C/S - 2 Feb 1972

When aspirin off.

1. Fly all ruds.
2. Hold it still walkabout version TILL HE CAN.
3. Objective Havingness (must improve can squeeze).

#### MO REPORT - 3 Feb 1972

This morning woke up after about 12 hours sleep. Last night given sleeping pill and 3 aspirin.

Yesterday worked on deck for 3 hours. He liked it. He doesn't want to be in engine room. Yesterday morning he was threatening the Chief Engineer and running through the 'tween decks looking for a bomb.

He is doing routine work in HCO now. He wants stable work and particle flow.

#### C/S NOTE TO PC - 4 Feb 1972

This is to confirm what the MO has told you.

You are to rest and eat well and take it easy until you feel better.

Then we can get you a session. Until then you are under MO's Orders.

#### LRH - 6 Feb 1972

"OUT TECH.

"What a bunch of lousy referral with no handling. (Former auditor) doing Quickie grades, calling them Expanded, probably false W/Ses.

“On 26 Nov ‘found’ his Serv Fac without a list or Service Fac, no triple, nothing. Never found or noted any Service Fac that I can find. Pc said on page 1 col 1 that he’d found his own Serv Facs = listing out of session. Then on 20 Jan an engineer reported he was goofing up and ‘making me and chief wrong’.

“Pc not eating or sleeping.

“HCO lets letters from his psycho mother go on through to him.

“MO and HCO didn’t handle. Tech didn’t handle. Now he’s psycho.

“Assess this list on him.

Your post  
Your Mother  
Service Fac  
Study  
Engrams  
No sleep  
Can’t Eat  
Solo Materials  
Power Errors

“Return to me.”

#### LRH PROGRAM - 6 Feb 1972

“In a spin after neglect.

- “1. LRH C/S 6 Feb 72.
- “2. 2WC on not sleeping and ruds.
- “3. 2WC on Post.
- “4. GF Method 5.
- “5. C/S 53 and handle.
- “6. GF 40RR Method 3.
- “7. L3B General.
- “8. Correct Service Fac.
- “9. Correct Power (Lists of VA were 2WCed) unless done under 4 above.
- “10. 2WC Solo Materials.
- “11. PTS RD.
- “12. C/S 54 and into an Advance Pgm.”

#### LRH NOTE IN FOLDER - 6 Feb 1972

“Assessment.

“Regardless of amt of sleep or medication”

#### SESSION - 6 Feb 1972

The assessment was done. Can’t Eat LFBD, No sleep sF, your post sF, Study sF, Power errors sF.

Exam: TA 2.7, clean, GIs.

#### LRH - 6 Feb 1972

“Needs a gentle session, even though has been on pills.

- “1. 2 Way Comm. Tell me about eating E/S to F/N.
- “2. Fly ruds on the subject of eating.”

#### SESSION - 7 Feb 1972

The 2WC was done to EP. Each rud on eating was taken to F/N. The pc did well and seemed quite interested.

Exam: TA 2.0, F/N, VGIs.

#### PROPOSED C/S - 7 Feb 1972

1. 2WC on not sleeping.
2. Fly each rud on the subject of sleeping.

#### SESSION - 8 Feb 1972

The 2WC was done to F/N, GIs. Then each rud on sleeping was done to F/N.

Exam: TA 2.1, F/N, VGIs, pc looks like he's high.

#### AUDITOR COMMENT AND C/S - 8 Feb 1972

Not as alert as yesterday - talks in bursts and wanders off the point, but happy to have a session. Seems he should have a permanent bodyguard.

1. 2WC on post.

#### KNOWLEDGE REPORT FROM THE AUDITOR ABOUT THE PC - 8 Feb 1972

This pc, at approximately 1 AM this morning was refused by the QM of the gangway to go ashore, so he went over the side at the forward part of the ship and on returning the same way fell into the water. He is currently under MO care. The above is as the pc told me in session.

#### LRH - 8 Feb 1972

“Well done by exams.

“Apparently what's being done here is not fully understood by the auditor. He is purposefully being audited over aspirin on 1st session and over Nembutal (sleeping tablets) this session.

“A person when he goes psycho can't sleep or eat. This is the danger as he would die. Lack of rest causes worsening of the mental condition and lack of food causes worsening.

“If you can get a psycho to cool off (destimulate) so he can sleep and eat then he will gradually come out of it.

“1. We gave him aspirin to destimulate bank (aspirin depresses pictures).

“2. We assessed various points of worry including eating and sleeping. From folder study we got the principal factors out on his case as per - 6 Feb. Included was Power.” (An LRH C/S of 68 was never done and his Power folder was “missing” and he was on Solo.) “Eating and sleeping both read (he was already off the aspirin for a day or two).

“3. A C/S was then done about eating (best read as it blew down). 2WC and ruds are the best light processes. I note auditor is using single ruds but that is still all right.

“4. He began to eat okay when told to eat after the eating session. But he was not sleeping. Had to be given 2 pills by the MO that night. So we won on eating. But not yet on sleeping.”

“5 . The session of 8 Feb was given over the effects of 2 sleeping pills the night before so he was of course groggy. The auditor was unaware of the why of mind wandering. Note that in this session a huge chunk of R6 materials ran off with BD. The auditor did not recognize that he got out of where he was stuck.

“6. After the sleep session, he went to sleep very nicely on only 1 Pill and as I write this, is sleeping well for the first time in weeks.

“7. To make him tired and extrovert him he was put on the Deck Project Force. This A. Changed his environment, he is Engine Room. And B. Got him employed instead of maundering about his case and C. Got him tired enough to encourage sleep. “These are the three basic actions required to make psychos come out of it. Known in 1846, not known by the modern kill crazy psychiatrists who keep people idle in institutions with no employment. Sometimes known by Country Doctors. Well known to some tribal medicine men. Known to Negro witch doctors still in the American South.

“So we have won.

“The reason I am writing all this is that the auditors comment on last session showed no acquaintance with the case, what was going on or being attempted.

“NO AUDITOR HAS A RIGHT TO BE IGNORANT OF THE CASE AND CIRCUMSTANCES.

“The auditor’s doubts must have communicated in the session as ‘pc disappointed’ at end of it. So pc felt he was sort of not being heard. And sure enough, he was not understood as a case by the auditor. And this communicated to him, possibly in hesitant or wondering or even impatient TRs as auditor thought case not winning when case was winning. Attention wandering is to be expected after sleeping pills the night before.

“So he will make it.

“UNDERSTAND THE FOLDER, THE PROGRAM AND THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF A PC.

“I can study and grasp a folder in a few minutes enough to successfully program it so an auditor should be able to fully grasp a case in five or ten minutes study before he audits it if he KNOWS WHAT A PGM IS AND WHY THAT PGM FOR THAT PC. It goes without saying that this requires a full grasp of his class of auditor materials.

“CERTAINTY of auditing affects TRs. One doesn’t have good TRs on a case he doesn’t dig.

“And lack of such knowledge makes one think he is losing when he isn’t.

“He can go now for a few days without a session if he goes on sleeping and eating all right. If not, do this C/S. Do it anyway in due course.

“1. 2WC What is your attention on.

“2. 2WC Tell me about your job in the engine room.

“3. Triple ruds and overts ‘In the Engine Room \_\_\_\_\_

“Auditor’s C/S lacked a session intro like Fly a Rud or attention on possibly just because it was not on Pgm. There is always a session introduction to get pc into session, a thing that must be done.”

#### AUDITOR NOTE TO C/S - 9 Feb 1972

I went to see the MO today to see how the pc was doing. MO said he was doing fine and working in Mimeo. I explained he was supposed to work on Deck Force and showed him LRH C/S data. Apparently the change to Mimeo was on MAA okay because he had been enturbulative on the Deck Force. So I showed the relevant data on the LRH C/S to the HAS, so now he understands the pc is to be out doing manual work so he will get tired and sleep.

#### LRH - 10 Feb 1972

“The auditor is thanked for checking up.

“Shows you what a ‘know best’ attitude can do in an org. For an MAA on probation this was an adventurous thing to do.

“So the pc was not tired, unemployed, couldn’t sleep last night and so was wandering all over the ship. So he’s spinning again.

“Found is that there is no DPF,\* there’s just a deck force. By FO a DPF does one job, one place, one time under an MAA. There are people assigned to the DPF but no DPF.

“Possibly if this is remedied, he will come out of it. But the lost night’s sleep may have done it.

- “1. 2WC Attn on.
- “2. Look around here and point out something.
- “3. 2WC your E/R post.
- “4. Get pc’s attention. Tell him ‘Come up to Present Time’““

\* *DPF = Deck Project Force - provides manual ship work for new SO recruits while they get oriented.*

\* *E/R = Engine Room.*

#### AUDITOR NOTE - 10 Feb 1972

The pc was given Method 2 word clearing yesterday on the OODs \* finance item. This was done by the Qual word clearer who, when I queried him, did not know the pc was on an LRH auditing program.

\* *OODs = Orders of the Day.*

#### SESSION - 10 Feb 1972

When the session started the pc’s attention was on a ranch he had visited as a boy and this was 2WCed to F/N. Step 2 of C/S done to F/N, VGIs with at least some of pc’s attention in PT. On the 2WC on his E/R post the pc it’sa’d his affinity for the machinery and then an ARC Brk over major changes being done that he wasn’t consulted about which was run to F/N, VGIs. On step 4 the pc was told “I am going to give you a command’ which got his attention and then was given the command “Come up to present time.” The pc responded with “Okay”, looked startled then line charged and said “Golly! I’ve just popped out of my little micro-mini world and here I am.” F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.6, F/N then small R/S, GIs. Statement: "Just had a session. Feel good groovy and all that stuff."

#### AUDITOR COMMENT AND C/S - 10 Feb 1972

Pc did very well, particularly on No. 4.

1. 2WC on wins recently.
2. As he is still having sedatives I suggest further objective processes such as Touch that , Touch your body part .
3. Triple ruds and overts "in the E/R".

#### LRH COMMENTS ON AUDITOR'S C/S

"Very well done. C/S out of sequence." (Drew an arrow putting step 3 as step 2.)

"You run havingness at session end if he's been put back track (E/R). Note that he responded on order to come to PT."

#### LRH - 10 Feb 1972

"Very well done except C/S.

"You want to leave a pc in PT. Thus in a mild objective process and a recall in the same session, the recall wd come first and then you get the pc to PT with the locational objective or havingness process. This is true where they are mixed (objective-subjective).

"I have NEVER seen such irresponsible interference like this with such a simple RD.

"After he was audited so he could sleep, the MO gave him 1000 to 2000 mgs of niacin (psychiatrists think it makes people sane). This of course turned him on and prevented sleep despite sedation. I got him put to bed around 2 or 3 AM and he did sleep.

"He had been put in wrong area (Mimeo) contrary to orders to put him on DPF so he'd tire and sleep. He has been 2WCed. He's been given a speed up vitamin without clearance. And it began with out tech in the first place.

"Mishandling, cross orders, alter-is do not belong on a psycho case. CALM, employed, smooth handling, no restim is the answer. Not frantic psychiatric upsets or environmental nonsense.

"I note that he turned on an R/S at Examiner. This is the psycho hallmark. Low OCA or theetie-weetie OCA and R/S. This coasts down to Evil Purpose.

- "1. 2WC What is your attention on?"
- "2. Fly ruds and overts in the Engine Room. (Introvert and past.)"
- "3. Touch your (body part) (close to)."
- "4. Touch that\_\_\_\_(room object) (extended PT reach)."

"End with pc in PT."

#### AUDITOR NOTE TO LRH - 11 Feb 1972

"I checked on the pc to audit him at 4:00 PM, 7:00 PM and 9:00 PM at which times he was sleeping, having gone to sleep at about 3:00 PM. And according to the MO he had been sleeping naturally since 3:00 PM. He woke around 9:30 to 10:00 PM and I set up to audit him at 10:30 PM. I found him lightly asleep in the waiting area. When I woke

him and asked him how he was doing he said very well and that he had just had a huge big meal. He then asked would I mind if he went and slept some more because that's what he felt he should do. He told me he had slept 4 hours. By my observation he looked good. He was relaxed and cheerful and not dispersed, so I decided this was okay, that he go and sleep, and I have informed the MO.

#### LRH - 11 Feb-1972

"I have never seen such interference with a case. MO wakes him up. Auditor wakes him up **WHEN WE ARE TRYING TO GET HIM TO SLEEP!**

"Obviously the earlier C/S write up on him is misunderstood or unknown.

"CONTINUE ON DPF.

"CONTINUE NIACINAMIDE 1000-2000 mg mornings only. Heavy calcium & magnesium when in bed in evening.

"Audit when rested, in daytime. **NOT AFTER 10 PM.** That's what the code is for. They spin, psycho's do, when audited late or even still in session at 10 PM.

"He was found to be in a room so cold he couldn't sleep in it. MO put him in a warmer room and he slept tonight very well."

#### SESSION - 12 Feb 1972

2WCed What is your attention on to F/N. Did ruds and overts triple "in the engine room" all to F/N. On Touch your body part the pc started doing it mechanically then cogged he was doing it like a puppet. On Touch that room object the pc went dopey then did the command slowly, then sat up and did them in PT and said "it's all evened out".

Exam: TA 2.4, F/N, VGIs.

#### AUDITOR COMMENT AND C/S - 12 Feb 1972

Doing well today. I feel he would benefit with more of similar actions.

1. 2WC Attention on.
2. 2WC on being on Flag (he often mentions his purpose in being on Flag).
3. Ruds and overts triple on Flag.
4. Havingness - "Look around here and find something you could have."

#### C/S - 12 Feb 1972

Very Well Done.

Step 4 must increase can squeeze.

#### LRH - 12 Feb 1972

"OK."

#### SESSION - 13 Feb 1972

ARC Brk involving another invalidating others aboard taken to F/N. Then the auditor went into 2WC on being on Flag which was too heavy for the pc and led to an ARC Break which bogged. Havingness was then run to F/N and the auditor ended for a new

C/S. In the session the pc mentioned he felt he was in Liability.

Exam: TA 2.4, F/N, VGIs.

C/S - 13 Feb 1972

Well Done by Exams.

The pc has come up to realizing he's in an Out Ethics Condition. The rule is don't audit over Out Ethics. Not realized or obnosed by auditor. Also "Flag" is evidently too steep a subject for the pc.

Suggest an MAA Interview to determine his condition and let him work up, out of it.

Then do LRH pgm No. 4.

LRH - 13 Feb 1972

"OK."

AUDITOR NOTE TO C/S - 14 Feb 1972

The last time the pc had a sedative was 2 AM of 12 Feb 72. The LRH program says ignore drugs for doing the first 3 steps. However I do not want to do step 4 (GF) until he is a week off sedatives. This is as per HCOB 17 Oct 69 DRUGS, ASPIRINS AND TRANQUILIZERS.

C/S - 14 Feb 1972

OK

16 Feb 1972 - The pc reportedly wrote a very crazy note to LRH.

MAA REPORT TO THE C/S - 17 Feb 1972

I've seen the pc. From the reports I got last night I expected him to be really out of it. But he was the most rational I'd seen him in awhile. He indicated he's in Liability and wants to work out of it. (GIs) He wants to be off MO lines and not to be hassled about getting back on a regular schedule. He said that would be handled today as he planned to work today then he'd be on a regular schedule. He said he wanted to work in the sunshine so I told him to do his amends pjt on the decks (VGIs). I told him if anyone hassled him about anything to send them to me.

He knows the formula and will be applying the condition.

MO REPORT - 1s Feb 1972

Sent to ethics today. He said he was in Liability, so will be applying the formula and will be off auditing until formula complete.

There was some hassle with him sleeping today as he didn't sleep last night. However, at 11:00 he had a good meal after working some and went to sleep and is still not up at 4:00.

He'll go for blood tests in morning.

LRH COMMENT ON MEDICAL REPORTS - 23 Feb 72



“(pc) should go home and handle mama.”

PC OUT OF LIABILITY - 27 Feb 1972

AUDITOR NOTE TO MO - 27 Feb 1972

I need to know how this pc is regarding food, rest and an MO report on his PT circumstances.

MO REPORT - 27 Feb 1972

The pc is eating regularly, working regularly, sleeping regularly, goes to bed early and gets up early.

Having some stomach upset but mainly he is having continual pictures of pirate times coming in. They are always going, he says. He hallucinates if he doesn't keep his attention on something (keep in PT). He says it's like a micro-world.

He spoke rationally and coherently, no trouble. He says he goes into these pictures if he doesn't keep control.

C/S - 27 Feb 1972

Upgraded. LRH Pgm No. 4 now.

- 0. 2WC to F/N.
- 1. GF Method 5.
- 2. Handle.

SESSION - 28 Feb 1972

2WC to F/N, pc feeling good. The first item handled on the GF was “Environmental ARC Break”. On this the pc came up with an ARC Brk over not understanding his work on the deck, which was taken to F/N. Then another ARC Break was taken up on the same area and the pc BD F/Ned on realizing “I explode when I get conflicting orders.” PTP on not having a stable post taken E/S to F/N. “Invalidation” taken E/S, pc ran back track, to F/N, Cog, VGIs. On asking for a “false assertion” the pc responded, “Yes, I postulated body death 2 weeks ago.” This was taken E/S to F/N, VGIs.

Exam: TA 2.25, F/N, VGIs.

LRH - 28 Feb 1972

“As reported by MO:

“Has continual pirate pictures going on in his head. He can apparently control them if he keeps his attention fixed elsewhere.

“A D/L would blow them or ordinary L3B or stuck picture remedies as per Dn HCOB on them.”

C/S - 28 Feb 1972

Very Well Done.

Reads left to handle on GF:

9b. Stuck Picture F

- e. Recurring Som/Feeling tick
- 10a. Lower Levels Unflat tick
- 10e. Power Pr. Unflat F
- 11c. Told a Lie sF
- 11d. Wasn't sure LF
- 11f. Misunderstood Case Condition F
- 12a. Process Left Unflat F
- 19. Connected to SP F
- 33. Anything being Suppressed LF

Handling:

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Wasn't sure 2WC E/S to F/N.
3. Misunderstood Case Condition - get stated, E/S to F/N.
4. L3B on stuck picture. Handle till it's gone. D/L where needed.
5. Check "Recurring Somatic/Feeling" to see if read develops. Note all Somatics.
6. Process Left Unflat? What? Note for C/S.
7. Lower Levels Unflat? 2WC for data.
8. Told a Lie? 2WC E/S to F/N.
9. Connected to SP? Who? E/S to F/N. If pc lists on this step instead of running 2WC E/S handle as formal list, get an item.
10. What might have been suppressed? E/S to F/N.

Leaves "Pr Pr Unflat" to be handled. Need to look up the undone LRH C/S on this.

SESSION - 29 Feb 1972

Rud to F/N. "Wasn't sure" taken E/S to F/N. On "Misunderstood Case Condition" the pc said he didn't know what it was, that he wanted to go and work with family, that he wants a leave of absence but doesn't know about his case. He then realized "Yes, effect of my bank but if I can create work I can handle it." F/N, VGIs. On being asked "if there was a "stuck picture" the pc said "I ran it out yesterday, blew it." F/N, VGIs. On 5 of the C/S the pc mentions one but the needle only rose. On being asked if a process was left unflat the pc went dopey and felt like he was getting a shot and said all the pictures were coming up. The auditor took up an incident the pc seemed to be in of being given a cholera shot and ran it R3R to EP. Then F-2 and F-3.

Exam: TA 2.2, F/N, VGIs.

AUDITOR COMMENT AND C/S - 29 Feb 1972

He passed out both times he had the cholera shots. Never run out until today! Pirate pictures also now handled.

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
2. Continue from 6. of previous C/S.

LRH - 1 Mar 1972

"Very well done.

"Well, we are getting there very nicely.

"PLEASE DON'T OMIT KEEPING UP THE FS. LAST SESS NOT ON IT.

- "1. 2WC Attention on.
- "2. Complete GF handling."

## FINAL NOTE

At this point the pc had recovered from his spin and LRH turned the C/Sing over to the Flag C/S. The LRH program was continued and while handling the C/S Series 53 many out lists were corrected which extroverted him considerably. The steps on the program were done well but hadn't handled his situation with his mother so was sent off to handle.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709  
for  
Julie Gillespie  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by  
Lt. David Mayo  
Senior C/S Flag  
and  
W/O John Eastment CS-4/s

Authorized by AVU

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:AH:JE:DM:JG:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

ED 149 FLAG  
QUICKIE DIANETICS  
is not currently available

the Editor

## EXPANDED DIANETICS LECTURE No. 1

A lecture given to the Flag Dianetic Auditing Team on the 30 March 1972

7203C30 SO

### EXPANDED DIANETICS

All right. This is 30th of March '72 and I'm about to roll up your misunderstood word record. We have here the ED 149 Flag. Cheer up, it doesn't look that bad. It isn't that bad, really, honest. Could be much worse. They might not be getting any help at all. They might just be thrown away in a garbage can someplace.

All right. this is, this was a Dianetic project and this is ED 149 Flag that we're activating. And the situation was, we have too many chronic sickies and the probable why is Quickie Dianetics. And the auditing stats are low. Dianetic auditors cannot find pcs. And the ideal scene is Dianetics working to proper pc completion on each case.

And the program with this was a leading auditor to be appointed from Interns and that was done. And the leading auditor to, the leading auditor to select four auditors— one to fly ruds and three Dianetics to make a team—by the leading auditor. That's been done. Three—team to be fully cleared on what really is a Dianetic completion— Director of Personnel Enhancement. Was that done? All right. Now four—folders of the MO's chronic sickies list furnished by the MO to be assembled. You did that, he had already gotten his list, which was really what prompted the program. And five— FESes done on their cases. Now you've done that. And six—folders brought to LRH and LRH to gen in the team. And we're at that stage right now. And then we've got programs to be written for each case to briefly repair and do real Dianetics on. All right.

Now, hand me that first folder that I had there a moment ago. All right. Now let's take, let's take a look at this pc and you've done a Folder Error Summary on this pc of some kind or another here. And here's an OCA in here someplace. This isn't the one I was looking at but that doesn't matter.

And there's no excuse for an auditor not knowing about OCAs, just no excuse at all. He should, of course, be able to give one, he should be able to grade one and so forth. But read one, that is where the auditor comes in.

Now all of this stuff they write on the back of the OCA means nothing. That is for the graduation of somebody from PE over to auditing or something. And they can tell them things like this, and they're all perfectly true. But that is not, in actual fact, what an auditor does with one of these.

The first thing an auditor does, one of these things is look to see whether or not there is any point below the center line. Now what in actual fact is the center line? The American APA has a center line which is zero, above which we get plus and below which we get minus. You've seen those, haven't you? All right. Well, this is essentially the same thing except the OCA has a better center graph.

Now the center line here of 00 is the critical point of the graph. Now just a little bit into this lower gray shaded area is not too bad. But when they go down into the white, like a minus 62 or a minus 76 or a minus 26 or something like that, they're said to be in the white. So there'd be two conditions here, is below the center line, which would mean any negative, and in the white. Now this is such a gross thing that an auditor does that it is hardly worth writing text books about. And people will tell you there's much more to know about this. There isn't.

When they're in the white on the left, they're out of valence. I don't care where on the left or at what point we call the middle, left or right of the graph. It's when they're low on the left, in the white on the left, they're out of valence.

When they're low on the right, they're crazy. And I'm just using that advisedly. This happens to be a fact. See, it's not the usual social statement, "Oh, oh, he's crazy." See, this guy is psychotic.

So low on the left, out of valence; low on the right, crazy. When they're low on the left, it means the case is too heavily charged. It is very, very, very heavily charged. so the person cannot even come to the center of his bank. He can't be in the middle of his bank and look at it. He has been living for eons watching himself so that the pictures he takes are outside. Now you can get that kind of a condition from somebody who's exterior. But there's two conditions of exteriorization: one is looking at oneself and one is making pictures of oneself over there. So, when you have that condition, you know that if you have a low on the left, it's a very heavily charged case. On running such a case you have to be very careful only to run things that read very well. Prefer to run secondaries.

Now when you do narrative running on such a case, C/S, that's your health form and so forth, you bleed that. In other words, you just get all you can out of that on the subject of emotional stresses on a low on the left—deaths, losses of brothers and sisters and dogs and cats, see'? You bleed that for emotional stress situations. Now there are three lists and it's perfectly legitimate for you to use these lists. All of your tools haven't been assembled in Dianetics or the Dianetic auditor has not fully used his tools. There's LX3 LX2 and LX1. Now because those are listed in the Class 8 materials, the Dianetic auditor never seems to know about them.

Now when you've bled the white form of emotional situations, you do not now bleed the white form of painful situations. Noooo. You get an LX3, LX2, LX1. And you take the best reads that you can get. And you run that and they will come snap into valence providing you've done it more or less in that sequence. You've bled the deaths off the case or something like that. Now you go into your LX3, LX2, LX1 thing. Now you're going to get some more emotions off the case.

Now you're still running secondaries. Now secondaries will very often drop through into engrams. All right, so they drop through into engrams. Run the chain. But be careful you haven't jumped chains.

All right. So much for the left side of the graph. You will find out if you do what I've just told you it will suddenly come up and it will be above the center line. Now when you think of all of the difficulty people have in trying to raise one of these graphs . . .

Now the instructions I'm giving you are simply to bleed the case for any charge. Now if it doesn't come up above the center line at that point, more LX3, 2,1. Try to get them to F/Ning lists. Now maybe he's remembered a whole bunch of horrible experiences he's had, and you might be able to do LX3, LX2, LX1. And go back now and do a new white form and find out you have an entirely new white form on the subject of horrible experiences that were terribly emotional, and losses of business and things like that.

Now what will happen at the same time is the fellow's memory will push back. Now a person who is very low on the left side does very, very well if he can remember back to the time when he was 1, or, the 16-year-old will do a, he can remember back to, she can remember back when she was twelve or something like this. Now you start pushing back his memory without treating this at all. His memory will simply go back. His memory will go back to extreme youth. Now you're not paying much attention to that, but it's just one of the things that comes up. The fellow can remember better. You're not even running recall processes, don't you see. But then you'll get somebody telling you, "You know, why that's a funny thing. I just never remember that old house and so forth" and start waf waf waf waffle waffle waffle.

All right, now that bleeds the case of the emotional charge. So if you've got a low on the left, this is how you enter the case. All right, so much for that.

You, as I say, you could probably do your LXes, you could probably come back and bleed it and you'd finally find some more deaths and you might even go back and find new reads on the LXes; who knows? He might even find by this time and volunteer there's an emotion that isn't on the LX list or something of this sort, you see. Who knows what? That happens.

But your end phenomena, as far as you're concerned, is this thing up above the center line on the left side. Soon as you got that up above the center line on that side, great three cheers, you're away because the fellow'll be in valence. Now he'll be able to confront something.

All right, so now let's take it low on the right. Now this person's crazy. Now when they're low on the left and low on the right, you handle the left side. And it will come up and then you handle the right side. When they're only low on the right and slightly low on the left, you still handle them from the left. In other words, it's left to right. Got it?

Now this person who's low on the right - research on this - this person opened the door to the human mind. What the psychiatrists and psychologist should have been doing, the alienists and the Aesculapians and everybody who worked in this particular field — only the Aesculapian was working in both mental and physical healing back at Greek times. This, solving this, solved the human mind for its first time in history. That is an evil purpose. And that is all it is.

Now by evil purpose we mean the fellow has destructive intentions. And he'd be very difficult to audit sometimes. Sometimes he's very smooth to audit. But this case will roller coaster. You audit him today and he's fine and tomorrow he's complaining. You, at first, you let him out of the session and "Oh, feeling fine, you know, I've never felt so good in my life." and he walks right straight to the examiner "Had an awful session." He roller coastered just in that distance because you see, he's trying to do himself in on all dynamics. Even though he says to do others in, he is still doing himself in because an evil purpose makes him restrain himself. A thetan is basically good. So he knows he's being evil so therefore he had better put on his brakes. So this includes never, under any circumstances, letting himself go. And that includes the fellow who is committing evil acts all the time. He's still got the brakes on but can't put them on hard enough. Brakes are burned out. But he's still trying just as that driver would be stamping his foot through the floor board, he's still trying. It gives him a very heavy massive bank, very heavy. You'll run in them black, a few masses and you'll run into this and invisibilities and so forth.

Now a great many people can't go into Dianetics at all. They can't run an engram at all. That is uniformly one of two things. It is drills or the commands have not been cleared. So, the second you start running one of these fellows and he says, "Well, you know, I really don't like Dianetics." Now you're in a cleft stick. Now what do you do? Down on the left, down on the right, and doesn't know how to, doesn't like to run Dianetics. Well, now you've had it. But fortunately for us, why, there is a remedy to it—is he will be able to run the drugs because that's what he's stuck in. He'll run those automatically .

So if you run into that condition you are one more step away from home. You've got to handle the drugs, handle the emotions, handle the engrams, see.

Now there's some areas that can be worked on here by other auditors and by, that is to say, by people with upper scale auditing but let me tell you something here, all these postulates, evil purposes and everything else are stuck in an engram. Now there are other phenomena in the bank than this but they're all stuck in that heavy energy. And if you pull too many thoughts, one after the other, out of the bank which has not been properly discharged on the left side here of its emotional charge, and of the right side of its pain and heavy energy mass - if you just kept running, pull the postulate out, get the goals out of it, get the this out of it, get something else out of it - you're just leaving that stuff there. Actually it's starting to group. And if it has been misrun in any way, it will group.

So let's go one step further away from home now. Somebody started a drug rundown but botched it up. Now we're way away from home. Now if any of these cases are in this condition, you run out the auditing. And then you run out the drugs and then you run out the emotions, and then you run out the pain. Now you got it? Now there are fast ways to run out auditing by an assessment. But auditing actually also can be run out by straight Dianetics and you will get all of it out. Do you see where we're going here? In other words, if you approach what you're doing here from a totally Dianetic viewpoint and do it in the sequence that it can be done in Dianetics, you're away.

Now there are other ways to short-circuit these other things. That is to say, bring them up, get them done fast, pull the evil purpose out of the bank, do this, do that, do the other thing, you see. You understand? You can do a tremendous job of X or XI Class dating, and locating and blow that stuff. And you can do these other things.

The only one I know of that you get hung up on is where rudiments are out long duration. Now did it ever occur to you that you could run rudiments with engrams? Did it ever occur to you? The way you'd run an ARC break; you would simply assess affinity, reality, communication and understanding, and you would run a time that you did not. And what do you know—it'll run. Only this time you'll really run it.

So if a person won't talk to you, you could actually list a list of which way he was withholding, like false withholds, suppressed withholds. Run it with R3R. Now you would find a very, very interesting thing happening here. You'll find out this would go all the way back to China and off the planet and into outer space, see. So you don't necessarily have to have an upper scale auditor hanging over you all the time.

Now when you bung one up in the session, you can still do an L1C, if the guy's bunged up in the session and so forth. If the case has to be generally repaired, there could be something very wrong with the ease, and you can do a GF. A GF5 can be done on the case. So there is review action can be done for the Dianetic auditor. Somebody can do an L1C, somebody can fly his ruds, somebody can something or other, don't you see. Your 0 to VI. But you actually could, I'm just trying to tell you, you could do any of these ruds with Dianetics.

So let's go back all the way now. You could run out the auditing and then you found out that the person was ARC broken and had been for a long time with something, you could even assess that. You'd have to find out if it was a break in affinity, reality or communication or understanding. You could even run that out and run it out triple, and it would go back on a Dianetic chain just like anything else. That's well within the skill of a Dianetic auditor.

Alright. You could get the auditing out, you could get the ruds in, you could get the charge off the case, you could get the pain off the case and what do you know? you could also get the evil purposes off the case, without even asking direct for it. You'd be looking for the R/S chain. The evil purpose guys all R/S, sooner or later. A down on the right will R/S. And you want to list that loud and clear when you did.

Now in L9S, in some other ways these chaps with, working with that, actually can pull that out from underneath it and do this, that and the other thing with it, don't you see. They can do these things. But let's say you have a Dianetic list—I don't want to lose you anyplace. You've got a, you've done something with, either you've had a VI fly the ruds which is perfectly all right, see, or you've had somebody do an L1C or something like that, perfectly all right, and maybe somebody's even prepchecked past auditing for you, which is perfectly all right. You've got this think, somebody's done a GF—case has always been resistive so they do a GF40. In other words, somebody can do a set-up for you or somebody can do a repair for you. But that doesn't stop you utterly just because you're only auditing Dianetics. I'm trying to change your frame of reference. So you shouldn't be saying, "Well nobody or we can't find any Class VIs to . . ." You get the point of view! In other words you're not blocked.

Now. Dianetic auditors these days are being taught to fly ruds—perfectly legitimate. Only don't



be knuckle headed and try to get a high TA down with an ARC break. It won't come down. If you're going to start into the Scientology side of auditing, you had better just roll up your sleeves and abide by it's rules. It does have rules. I've seen several cases absolutely butchered, high TA and they try to get it down with ARC breaks or something like that. Or they've got a high TA that is high on some other factor, see. So your high TA person, the high TA person is more of a puzzle to a Scientology auditor than he is to a Dianetic auditor because a Dianetic auditor just keeps on auditing. If he only takes BD items will day by day by clay bring the TA down and stay within range. He doesn't even have to run exteriorization as such. It will come down, it will come down. And this is a little more painful to the person. It lasts longer. You don't get as many F/Ns at the examiner but it will come down. We've had cases right here on Flag. Don't know why anybody was worried about them. We just ran Dianetics and so on.

You have to be careful when their TA is high to take a BD item. That is what you have to be careful of. Very often you could use two way comm and get a BD item and then phrase that as an R3R and the case will come down. This is all, this is all possible. Another way to do it, turn it over to a Scientology auditor and get a CS 53RRR, and they will probably find what it is.

So there's lots of tools, the case can be repaired. It is a question whether or not it is worth wasting time running ruds by Dianetics. It might be much more swift, don't you see, to get somebody to patch it up. But remember this: it would really be patched up if you ran it. It would really be patched up if you ran it. It will never see the light of day again.

Now I am just trying to give you the breath of what you can do. Now you can take any of these FESes. Here we have, here we have a person who is wildly down on the right-hand side. Now that person's going to rockslam. But, how would we approach this case? Do you see that it is slightly down on the left? Aaah-so. So somebody sailed into this case for a quick completion, didn't run out all the available emotion, and so it stayed down on the left hand side. Somebody bypassed the death of her cat or her mother or something. You got it?

Now if you were to do a white form brand new and just stress this loss little section on the white form, "Yeah, well who else did you lose and what else is it to this?" and so on and etcetera, the next thing you know why you will get a hot one. Run it, run it just narrative and that left hand side will go up, zoom. And then your next procedure and so forth would be to start working on the engram side of it.

Now possibly you think this case might need a great deal of repair. Maybe the case does need repair. If it's indicated the case needs repair, nobody knows how to repair—the thing or something or else, turn it over to a VI by all means. But if you're going to dump everything you do on a VI, you're going to feel very limited. You're going to feel very, very limited, right? You sort of feel like you're dependent on some line. Actually you're not.

And we get August 68, we get a white form done and we get under "Treatment", the pc 53ys "psychotherapy 1966", and under interest and hobby, pc says, "psychic phenomena and drugs," and drugs were not handled until much later. Now you get an oddity here that you could audit at once, if it appeared on the case and if it read. Those are always the things—did it read?

Now she was audited all that time then over out-drugs, out-psychic phenomena and out-psychotherapy. The auditing itself might very well be charged. Do you see how you could approach this?

You could simply ask her, "In auditing . . ." something or other, something or other, something or other, list, list, list, list, list, "did you ever feel emotionally upset in any way" or something like that. You'll hit the emotional bing right there and you can lift it on the left hand side. Do I make myself clear?

All right. Now the ruds were begun with a TA high and no F/N gotten—well, of course not. And the GF were done in review and it reads on the pc told a lie, and she was in a horrible

state. She had an infection of some sort. And when they did an L1B and they got no F/N, and nothing was flown. That would be an interesting one right there, when you look over folder error summaries like that. She's probably had an L1B since, now an L1C, but if you were to dig up that L1B as a VI and just fly each one of those, they would either no longer be there or they would F/N and the case would have a resurgence. But you would have to say, "Were you ever audited over that?" Oh yes, the case has been audited over all those. So the case is emotionally charged in auditing.

So looking at this now as all investigation, one of your best chances of straightening out this case is just handle the subject of auditing. Bleed it of its emotional content. Run it R3R and you would find your left hand side would rise. And you will run into all of this sort of thing.

Now it goes on and on and on and on and on here. Now this is an awful lot of auditing. Now even Power is out. In other words, the person has had Power with no F/N. So you will run into this and later on somebody fooled around with it. So Lord knows what you will run into running this, but that's the way I'd approach the case. I would bleed the person's auditing of all of its emotion.

Now, if you get inventive—now all I'm doing is trying to show you how you can bleed the whole subject of Dianetics for practically all of your auditing. And if you ever got very inventive you could actually take an LX list and assess it on auditing— "While you were being audited did you have . . .", you see. "Were you", I think it would be phrased. Do you follow? And then you just run them as secondaries, secondaries, secondaries. So you would do that, however, if she wouldn't, couldn't really come up with anything, you would say, "What emotions did you have during auditing?" All right, and then having done that, you would run that out. You would find this case came up pretty bright and shiny.

When you get over into your painful emotion sides, remember that you are dealing with somebody who has been, on the track, very destructive. And without even knowing what that is, you will eventually run the incident where it comes off. Now right down here at the end of the seaway, right at the end of the breakwater down here, there was a young fellow who had just come out to the Ship and he let go at the top of the ladder and fell backwards about 20 feet onto the rocks. And he hit his head, and he was pretty bad off for a while. He's all right now. But the thing that was holding it in place was. he had decided to just, he decided to knock himself off just before he let go. Therefore, his Dianetic assist is very much in question. He was given a Dianetic assist—must be very much in question. If anybody were to look into his folder, nobody said, "EB". It may not even have F/Ned. But somebody auditing him out at AOLA—he was in pretty sad shape to audit—but somebody auditing him out at AOLA apparently collided with this in Dianetics, and he decided to do it. Now that was held in place against himself as a self overt. He didn't recover. Now there's data like this—what, where do these evil Purposes come from? They come just before or just after an engram. AN ENGRAM. Don't conceive the bank as something that sits out here with the purposes over here in this column and all of the energy and pain over in this column.

Now some future time you will be busy running some chain and you will probably run into the ARC break with Dianetics. You'll run into the ARC break that occurred before that time, while you're busy running some other chain.

Now the primary mistake that an auditor in Dianetics does that gives him quickie Dianetics is he assesses pain, sensation, emotions and attitudes in one sentence. Now I know it doesn't break it down materially in HCOBs but I'm trying to teach the old dogs new tricks now, so look at this. By doing that all in one lump sum, you could miss on the left side and the right side, couldn't you? So during this whole project I don't want to see you ever assess in one sentence, "Do you have any pain, sensations, emotions or attitudes connected with this, something or other?" No. As a matter of fact the sentence is even slightly backwards because the emotions come after the pain. So you do your assessments singly. You can just go backwards on this, you can assess for attitudes. Now we're really going downstairs. Now this would be a person on the left hand side, the right hand side both on the bottom of the graph. Now the only thing

you're going to get out of this person is attitudes, not even emotions. Look at it. And then you might get some emotions out of them. But one of the things that a person like that complains about is he doesn't have any emotions. So remember that each one of these pain, sensations, emotions and attitudes has a negative and don't sit there sometimes with a BD on "no attitude" and not recognize that you have an incident, because I see that perpetually on Dianetic lists. "No emotion at all"—long fall BD. "Well, list was clean." Zzzzzzzz. List was clean, hell. It hadn't even been started. Do you see, so it should—so there's a negative aspect to all these things.

Now you can get some kind of a thing like an attitude of purposelessness or something like that. That is a perfectly valid attitude. But God help you when you start running that because that is going to chunk right straight along cross to the other side fast. You can get him into more pain and more this and more that and more something or other than you can shake a slick at. Because of course it's on that button—evil purpose, intention and so forth. So when you get those recognize now that you do know about insanity. Now I'm not telling you necessarily to avoid them but just make sure you've got an awful good read. Make sure you got an awful good read before you run anything with regard to purposes—for two reasons. These reasons are very, very big reasons. It will be imbedded in an incident either just at the beginning of it or just after it. Now you can pluck it out of the incident and cause the incident to sort of fade out and so forth. But now you're getting into the VI level of action and it's not necessarily the best level of action, see. It's faster but it's not necessarily more thorough.

So purposelessness or purposes and so on is something you don't list. If the pc says it, put it on the list. Unless it gives you one hell of a good read, leave it alone. But just to recapitulate, to go back over what I was just saying, now don't use this standard, pardon me, formerly standard line. Don't, don't use this—"Do you have any pains, somatics, emotions, (mumble) attitudes, and so on bla dib daa daa." Don't use that. Break it clown. Break it down. Now there's two ways you can break it down and this is a clever way to break it down. You write down here on a little slip or you get yourself some mimeographed slips, and you say, this guy's got a chronic stomach ache, you say, "About a stomach ache, what is it? Is it the pain, or is it the emotion, it's the sensations, the attitude?" Zoooo. Now the E-meter tells you what is real to the pc. That is why it doesn't work as a lie detector because it never reads on a real criminal because crime isn't real to a real criminal so it won't read on the meter. And the only people you ever catch with sec checking are honest people because dishonesty is real to them, do you follow? The reason why you only read items that read, the only, the only items you use are those that read well. And the only reason that you do that is to make sure that it's real to the pc.

Now you could break down this pain, "What is this stomach thing you're talking about. Is it the pain, is it the sensation, is it the emotion in it, is it the attitude in it?" Zoom! "Give me some attitudes about this". Now you could work that person's somatic over on that same list, reassessing and making new lists and reassessing and making new lists and reassessing, you see, pain, sensations, emotions, making a new list until it would just F/N all over the place, it's gone. Do you follow?

Now, so let's, let's not, let's just abandon that portmanteau that everything in the same grip approach, because it is very unthorough. Now, here we have somebody who is, she's had a GF with no reads taken to F/N in July 69 and she's had a way to waste money with no EP. Now you right, you know right now that you, there's, from a Dianetic auditor's viewpoint, we have two potential chains. There was something read on that GF. Now it's either since been handled or it's there but there is an auditing chain there. Now you could say, "In former auditing, did you have any, did you have any, pain or . . ." and so on. You could look on this GF and let's say it said, "Invalidated, long read" and it was never taken to an F/N. "Well, let's see, do you have anything about being invalidated?" something like that? See? Wham! You get yourself read. It's now hot, it's still hot. You could run it. In other words you could bleed this FES even off an old list. But the test would be would it read again? Now to get something to read again you often have to say, "On this item has anything been suppressed? On this item has anything been invalidated?" Voom, voom. If you get a read on either suppressed or invalidated,

the item is valid. You don't have to go back and ask the item itself because invalidated transfers the read from the item to invalidated. You can be, if you ask it again you would now get a read on what the item was. But the read transfers. But you're looking for something that moves the meter, see, it moves that needle good, and that is within the reality of the pc. And if it doesn't move it good, it isn't in the reality of the person.

Now the only real thing, you got this now on assessing your pains, emotions and so forth, right? All right, now there's this, there is a line of country here in the running of any pc. If the person has had a read on the list and then the read disappears, and then you come back and call the read again and you can't get a read and the pc is upset, always use the "suppress". "invalidated and sometimes the word "abandoned" will work. "Has this item been abandoned?" "Oh, yes." Read. Got it?

So it's your job to make an old list like this, if you're doing a repeat or an old Dianetic list and it didn't seem to be handled, to make it, to make it come live again. If you can't make it come live, skip it because it's probably gone, it's probably this, probably that.

Now it's important to you that the most chronic, hideous, unbelievable conditions will in actual fact surrender to Dianetics if you know how to play this piano. This person's practically got a hidden standard. Let's say this person has a terrible eczema, some psoriasis or something—skin all turned into scale. Now you can start hitting away at this as your only target. In the first place, this person's got failed help all over this thing in trying to do something about it for years. So you have to approach this with good sense. It isn't just a condition which just occurred and you are now just going to audit it, that's not so. Now that is comparable to an OCA. It's down on the left and down on the right physically.

So you can shake out of that attitude for which you'll probably get "nothing can be done about it". Good, it reads well, R3R, run it.

Now after you knock this down for a while, this seems to be what the pc's interest is in, after you've knocked this thing down for a while, all of a sudden some computation will come out of all this. You figure it out. It'll be some big cognition come out of this of some kind or another. Well, that is the idea which is held in place by the energy. The energy is so ferocious he's never been able to look at the idea before. Now you're actually taking the energy off so the idea will come out. In Scientology they take the idea out. You get the reversed angle.

So in other words, you've got this thing and now it gets a little better, and the most serious thing that you can do now at this time is to figure you have failed. Do you know that one of those engrams that you ran in connection with this . . . first you got off some attitudes, you got off some emotion, "shame", and then you got off this and that and so forth. And it seemed to run a whole bunch of disrelated things and they somehow or another always seem to come up with this arm. And eventually there's some sort of an incident There where the person was scalded to death or something—and there you've got this. You've obviously run the incident. This is where the person got it. You run the incident out and the thing's still there. It's not as bad as it was it's still there. That's what we call quickie Dianetics. Too brushed off and so forth. You've got to work on it.

Now you just start running general things. You go on and you keep on auditing the person. You've got to bleed this case down for things to run. I don't care how many ways you bleed it down for things to run. And do you know that something very remarkable will happen. When you least expect somewhere up along the line, a whole interior section of the engram you thought was totally run will suddenly appear on another chain and that will be the end of his psoriasis. It was in there with a mental image picture but a piece of the picture was so submerged and out of the person's reality that it was never touched.

I've seen some of the most remarkable things with regard to this. A person's goiter, a person's this, a person's that, tabulous numbers of odds and ends, don't you see? They're always, the medico is always talking about rushing them right into the ambulance and getting them out or

“Well, we’ll have to have an operation.” “That failed”, and all that sort of thing. Well, the operation just gives you another engram.

Now the reason he’s got it will also audit out. Now you recognize that if you continue to get the mental energy off the case, the ideas will then fly off. This is the reverse mirror view of Scientology. So it’s F/N, GIs, Cog, Cog F/N, Cog, VGIs, Cog, Cog.

Now the reason a person does not cognite is he is being run against a no reality. And his reality might be included in his attitudes and he might run beautifully on attitudes. He might run beautifully on ideas. Now you couldn’t imagine somebody running engrams on ideas but the think he has thought maybe in the last 24 hours is about as heavily as he can get into engrams. Basic might only lie three days ago on having thought that he might someday be hungry.

Now as soon as you include R3R on attitudes, and that line of country, as soon as you include that, you are actually running R3R out on a recall basis. But you’re getting what went with it. You’re really doing recall but you’re running it R3R. It’s perfectly legitimate.

Now here’s the \$62 question about all this. This is very interesting to you. The failure to clear up all the words in the commands with the pc and the failure to clear every isolated different word in the list, including the tiny screwball little English words of “is”, “the”, “from”, “such” can cause you to get reads on the items the pc himself has given you that aren’t valid. And where ever you’ve seen a small fall that didn’t read then, the auditor has skipped out the idea of interest. He hasn’t consulted that and you’ll find the LXs, somebody will tell you, “Oh, well you never”—we had this here the other day—”You never consult whether or not the pc is interested on an LX item because it doesn’t say so on the VIII tapes.” You see, because it says it on the VIII tapes, that changes the whole business of Dianetics, huh? Quite remarkable.

So somebody’s not checked interest or he’s disregard the pc’s statement of no interest and what do you know? Both of those things have occurred in the last 48 hours. Ah, a little bit more than that—in the last 5 days. The auditor auditing somebody on a misunderstood word in the middle of a phrase that was picked off a list and swearing up and down that it was a perfectly valid item because it gave a small fall even while it was checked. But the item wouldn’t run and the TA went right straight on up to 5 while the auditor ground on and on and on and on. The auditor had never bothered to say very much about interest. It was a read on a misunderstood word. It was a misunderstood word. It was off of the canned list. Horrible, huh?

Now we’ve just taken somebody who has been trained all the way up the line and never understood any words in the English language before she was trained. You hear me? It wasn’t that she didn’t understand the words in Scientology and Dianetics, it’s she just never understood the English language. Been speaking it all her life, been speaking it all her life but never bothered to find out what the words meant.

Now the most remarkable program is on the front of that case because it says in each case “clear up each word on a list.” The person supposedly had had a drug rundown. Now how could the person have had a Drug Rundown? The person didn’t know 5 or 6 of the words in R3R. The Dianetic C/S 1 was a brush off. This is one of these persons, “Oh, yes, I know what all that means, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes,” while knowing none of them. Clearing the command is what is out. So this program is quite remarkable because it says, very carefully, I wrote it up for this one girl, and boy, did she come up shining! Wow! From the bottom of the pit. Clear each word on the list then assess the list.

Now I’ve got to tell you how to do that. You do not at any time read them the question. You just start in on the list and you take every word, do you see, and now if you really want to avoid stirring up the bank and getting the question, you clear them, the list backwards or the questions backwards. Clear them all isolatedly. Now you know you’ve already cleared that word so you don’t clear it again, you see, when it occurs someplace else. Now it’s quite a stunt and I would advise you before you go into this very much that you get a little hit of a drill

on asking them that.

Now it is not, "Do you know what this word means?" The graveyard is full on that one. No room for any more corpses. You ask, "What is the definition of . . . ?" They can't give it to you, have your stuff right to hand, look it up. Clear a whole L3B, all 80 questions backwards, with each of the things backwards. The pc, by the way, you'd think would be bored stiff and all confused and so forth. No, they get quite excited about it. But you got to have a dictionary, you got to have a dictionary stand.

Every one of these sickies you've got has never understood the words in the commands, nor the list to repair them. The communication has never occurred. Now you say, it's the auditor's TRs, it's this, it's that, it's the other thing. Well, have all those perfect, have your metering perfect and all the rest of that. But clear up those words and you'll get the pcs that fail.

So the content of the bank could make it fail by being run backwards. Run out all the pain, you got it? That can be run backwards. And then you never got a communication. See, your TRs are perfect, but you never got a communication. And then the drugs. Drugs can prevent you right now from getting the person to look at anything because they hallucinated. Hallucination. It means bugginess. It means seeing things that aren't there. A good hallucination would be a lion sitting in the middle of the floor that nobody else could see and there has never been a lion in the middle of the floor. So it doesn't run well as an engram.

But what really happens to them is the R6 stuff and lower bank stuff kicks in on them while they're on drugs and scares them to death. And then they don't ever bother to tell even themselves about this. They had that horrible day when .... Took this poor little innocent pot that everybody was smoking and, oh my god, and these spiders started leaping out of the walls and jumping all over them, you know, something happened. Now if you ran the spiders, make sure that it's a spider chain and not a drug chain otherwise you'll be running what they call dub-in.

Now, dub-in is normally a heavily charged case, and if your pcs ever see the dub-in to run it, you've already entered the case too deeply. So your dub-in case is solved with attitudes, emotions or sensations, then pain. A dub-in case is so out of valence that it is amazing. So these dub-in cases is some thing you don't need to worry about. You don't have to have any special solution for a dub-in case. Just run the case right side to, run the case against the OCA or APA and you'll be all right. You got it now?

But your job basically is to bleed them down: Give me another one of these things. Oh there's, this one, this one has got a very sour OCA. And you'll see that this case has been, they plucked the ideas out of the case with upper level auditing here and they've left all the energy on the case. So this case is going to require that auditing be run. You see what case that is?

Now somewhere in here there's, here's, aaah, here. If you look at this OCA, you'll see it was down on the left and is very down on the right. Now this case has had every upper level rundown that you can think of, practically, without ever having been set up by Dianetics. The case has body inflammation, skin inflammations, these are just psychosomatic illnesses. Now your other index is your Chart of Human Evaluation of Science of Survival.

Now if you trace out one of these characters, give me another one, and you find them down some place on the Chart of Human Evaluation, you've got a parallel comparison to your OCA/APA, and the Chart of Human evaluations is more valid.

Now so this person has had their graph raised, they've had a graph rise. Fine, but they still have psoriasis. Now what is all that about? Well, their attitudes and ideas and so forth have shifted but the body has been left there. Now when they don't do a good solid beginning preparation with Dianetics, then when they start to pull these idea out of the engrams they will tend to group. So that when a case is not thoroughly run on Dianetics, when you have quicky Dianetics you can expect some, a case that had very bad psychosomatic difficulties you could

expect that case to hang fire. And that is why we don't let anybody on Advanced Courses now with a low OCA. Do you follow it?

So these cases that you're auditing, in many, many instances have gone onto Advanced Courses without having been set up. Here's one here. Now this case had what she called a Clear cognition, and I'm sure that was the case and etceteras. But for some reason best known to man or beast, it left all of her attitudes in place which have never been run out. So her attitudes are very poor indeed and they're kicking her brains out right now. It's interesting that this case is apparently being, not been run against an OCA. I don't see any OCA.

Now I'll tell you why—ah, here's an OCA. I'll tell you why the Chart of Attitudes is more valid. Because an OCA or an APA can be all along the top and then in auditing sink. And it will go down either on the left or the right. and it will come back up again. Now a person who is terribly out of valence can be very theetie-wheetie and this is what you call a theetie wheetie. It's a person with a terribly high OCA who is absolutely for the birds. You got it? Your Chart of Attitudes will tell you the truth. The OCA/APA or any other test will not because the person has various characteristics which you'll find on the Chart of Attitudes, I mean the Chart of Human Evaluation, pardon me. They'll have communication twists and they will have Psychosomatic illnesses and they will have this and they will have that. And you look along here and you will see that that case is reading at about 1.8 or about, you know, 2.1 or 0.3.

You can imagine some pcs say, "Oh, I just adore death. Yes, funerals, I just can't stay away from funerals. They are so nice." You give them a message to give down at the corner and that message never arrives, or you tell them, "Tell Joe I thought that was nice of him." Joe comes along and hits you in the nose. Why? Well, they said, "Bessie Ann said you were a dirty stinker." Twisted communications and there you are, there you are. It's a down on the right.

Now this person had a very interesting quick, fast Dianetic run with a super cognition, had a Clear cognition and that was that—person's very sick. Why is the person sick? I don't know why the person's sick. Her auditing is all for the birds. So the attitudes in auditing, the person's an auditor also, so the attitude in auditing is of interest to you as an auditor. There's an evil purpose sitting there, never been hit, never been touched. Person's going to go on and do themselves in.

Now some of these people are on OT grades and somebody's going to tell you that it's impossible for you to run these. So I hope that there are amongst you somebody who is at least in the middle band of the advanced courses to run such a case as that because you will run into some OT phenomena trying to run it out. Is that true? You got that pretty well taped, all right. You ought to watch it because you could blow your own head off. It's not that it's terribly dangerous but it's very restimulative.

Now this poor guy is in constant ethics trouble. All he has to do is sit down and he's immediately in ethics trouble. I mean, he's got some kind of magnet on him that drags in Ethics Officers like he had a chain on them and he was running a huge car salvage winch. He roller coasters. He went uptone. He went very uptone briefly and then he went downtone again when life became just a little bit too thick. I don't see his OCA, I don't see an OCA. Now this guy had an improvement of skin, he had an improvement in skin. You don't even need an OCA—all you had to do was look at him. No joking about it, I mean, he's visually, visibly psychosomatic ill. It's sitting right there. And it roller coasters and he feels very bad indeed.

Now I can't find an OCA and it's quite remarkable that this person has been audited without one. What the hell did they think they were doing? That's great.

Now there's another one, you make sure you get OCAs on these characters before you start auditing them where they don't have them. I can't find one here. You get him an OCA.

Now once more he's probably being audited over his head in some fashion or another. First Dianetics, single grades, and not apparently on board and no record of them in the tank. Well,

that is very helpful. You're running into missing folders. Doesn't matter much in your case. MO report "Pc wants Dianetics, sores on knuckles." And he actually has gotten up to a point where he did lose some of his skin difficulties. But there's plenty more there to be done.

Now you start bringing this case down on the basis of, what is it, his attitudes or his this-a's or his that-a's or the other thing. You start breaking that down on that type of assessment which I gave you and you'll get something. And I would take it first and foremost immediately straight off in auditing, you see. And he's such an ethics magnet that you probably would get it in ethics, see. So you could do a little assessment or some kind or another.

Now that brings you up to how you could double or treble assess. You can say, you can take all the areas where the guy is, you know, like ethics, post, Flag, so on, so on, so on. Assess that down, you see. You got no former folders, you don't know what he's been run on. You assess that down one way or the other and you get a nice read there and you take your nice read and you bring it over here to pain, you know, sensation, emotion, attitude, which one is that by saying, "On Flag has there been pain, there's been . . ." and so forth. Take your best read as that, get your, then immediately draw up your R3R list - "What attitudes?" see, "What emotions?". You bring it right across. Actually this is the trick of restimulating a guy or putting his attention on something so you can run it out. Pinpointing, you don't necessarily take Flag, you see, and just run Flag. That's narrative, see.

Now lets look at this prize. Now this guy is a prize because he has been sick, sick, sick, sick, see. Now look at that - way down on the left, way down twice on the right see. He's trying to do himself in and do other people in. But he isn't really even there to do himself in, you get the idea? See, he's out of valence so he wouldn't be doing himself in.

All right, here's two right here, "disgust" and "depressed", and there's no EP on either in '69—an incorrect R3R "wanting to cry" and "nervousness", no EPs. Somebody really had a ball.

So you obviously, you would take his present time environment then you could take his auditing—now you get into life. See how this works. Gives you adequate stuff, here he's obviously super-misemotional and couldn't run it. Therefore, an attitude is an engram. Nobody's ever noticed it. So they ask him in auditing for an engram, pardon me, they ask him in auditing for an ARC break and it just pulls an engram right up with it, you see. So that you give an emotion and where people would just normally blow the emotion and that would be that, you know, something like that. No. He couldn't, apparently the auditor—don't always blame the auditor—he couldn't get down the bank on emotions in general. So that shows you the case has been utterly missed.

Now, somewhere he'll read on a meter, be some current zone of his life or current zone of his own activity and that will have pains, sensations, emotions or attitudes and that will match up and all of a sudden—boom. And then that will read well and you do R3R on that and all of a sudden why, he will have an interesting win.

Now some of these people, some of these people can't get an engram to erase. Now that is a peculiar thing. That is very peculiar. And that is too much auditing, and that is just L3B. And that normally would be an L3B cleared. Now in doing this project there are certain things you will do. You're not going to clear an L3B twice. So you want to mark it over here on your folder summary when you've done one of these things, loud and clear, so that it can be C/Sed. Do you see that? So what have you got here? You've got a, there are certain things you have to do on all of these cases because they're just, they're just missed. The skipped gradient, Dianetics.

Now you've done a, somebody was doing L-, well here's one that's really no cogs on ARC straightwire, F1 only. Secondaries and engrams run in '66, both with pc surprised at the F/N. Pc very nervous of auditing. Ah, that's itself, it's just the same thing I'm telling you over and over and over. Probably present time environment "What is it? What's the pain, sensation,



emotion”, run it, something like that. “What’s been your at-, who’s been auditing”, and get that run. “Oh, I’ve had so much trouble running engrams and it’s this and that and the other thing.” Well, take an L3B.

Now the L3B can be itself a rundown. It can be a rundown all by itself. You just do L3B general and you just R3R on doing L3B, all 80, and you just keep on doing L3B. And the normal way you do it is to do L3B method 5, just the whole thing. And then you take up these various, well, what you do, I’ll, you clear the L3B even though they’ve been around. And then you do an L3B method 5 and then you take the best reads off it. Now you can take up, if you want to, and fly them, small falls but you never take up ticks or stops. Never take up a rise. That is the reverse, that is the guy going into restimulation. And then you handle those things the way you’re supposed to handle it and then you assess it again but you don’t get an F/N all the way through. And you get another read and you hit that one and you assess it all the way through again and you get another read, and you assess that one. And what you’re working for is a method 5 that F/Ns just from the beginning to the end.

Now the way you can cheat on this is to give the guy one hell of a win. Now you really got quickie auditing. You give the guy a hell of a win and he’s got a persistent F/N and so, very very hastily call off the whole list rapidly while he’s not listening to you at all, and you will get it every time. So you don’t reassess after the persistent win. Wait until tomorrow. So, that is letting the pc have his win. Right?

Now you can get a pc protesting just because he feels so good about everything that he doesn’t want to look at his bank anymore and he’s all extroverted and that sort of thing. Well, that’s the time to know off and find another pc.

Jesus God, has this person had auditing! Wow, wow, wow! Now you’re right away going to ask me, “What about tripling? What about tripling up somatics and that sort of thing?” Actually I regard this as a little bit dicey, definitely dicey. Now quad is perfectly OK except it’s dicey.

There’s something I got to mention to you. If you run quad after a person has been run triple, you leave bypassed charge. And the only thing about tripling up is just so that you won’t leave bypassed charge. Because if you run triple after the person has been run single without bringing it up, he gets bypassed charge. Got it? And he’ll feel all ARC broken and he’ll want to know how or why or anything else. Well, that’s just keyed in the bypassed charge that had been left sitting there. Quad is, been really unnecessarily maligned. But trying to quad the guy up after he has been singled or tripled is so difficult, and you get so many flubs on it and so on that you could only start a brand new person out on Dianetics on quad, four flow, adding the zero.

But there’s a sort of a lie about the zero anyhow and there’s a lie about flows anyhow because they’re to a marked degree they’re all his own flows. So I do not, I do not—I think you will probably have to bring some of these cases up to triple. But that will be difficult because the case isn’t ready to run on that sort of thing. The way to do it in actual fact, just thinking on my feet how to get over this bridge because this is a tough one, I would try to just triple it. And if the person felt ARC breaky or that sort of thing, then go back. I mean, just run it triple. You assess something, run it triple, and if he’s too chopped up or something like that or starts getting ARC breaky or something like that, then go back and assess your former single list and finish up it’s triples. Don’t try to put in every one of them. Put in only those that read. You won’t find many or them that do triple up.

It’s difficult for an auditor to do this, you know, run two and three as flows and so on. And I’ve had a lot of students, when I’ve been C/Sing, I’ve had a lot of trouble with this. So it’s sort of, would, might make more trouble for the pc by trying to triple it up than just trying to now run it triple. Do you see what I mean? So I think you should meet the trouble after you get to it rather than try to super-prevent the trouble. Because we’ve got one guy with singles but we don’t have any lists so we’ll have to do that anyway.

There is no OCA. You'll have to get an OCA out of this one. I know that it is probably way up at the top of the graph.

Had a false TA check and list corrected and VA corrected and Int was corrected, and a lot of things were corrected here. Jeeesus, God, a drug rundown not complete. No single action's been completed on this pc except recent correction lists, Ad Course review. I feel like it's a new beginning, oh good.

Now you want to look and see if she's got an L3B and she'd be very suspect as having been run over misunderstood words. Anybody's had that much trouble, they didn't understand what the auditor was talking about anyhow. It must be a very, very rough case. I don't see that. This case has run up a championship number of dev-T chits.

I am absolutely amazed that some of these haven't had OCAs. You get OCAs on these things. I won't C/S without one of these things and you shouldn't either. You shouldn't, be running them you should know what you are running. Not a trace of one. That funny? Because Otto's been auditing this case. Otto's been auditing this case and he's been auditing this case without an OCA.

Student: (We usually put them in a Scientology folder.)

Huh?

Student: (We usually put them in a Scientology folder.)

You don't tell me that you guys have changed the folders? Oh. Of all the people not to have an OCA, that one's for the birds. It will fall under the same category. This person tends to be theetie-wheetie and so forth. You'd address it in just the same way.

And this one, oh, my god, yes. This one, oh, my god. I would absolutely insist that this person had a Primary Rundown before I would touch it. HCO B 30 March. Don't, for god's sakes, go near it without a Primary Rundown, you got it? You don't see the person's name here. Because this person has cognitions which are very strange cognitions. You know, about tech and things like that, you know. Almost as bad as, "I just realized that the command has something to do with what the pc is doing on his bank." It's far out. And she's probably had some piece of a Primary Rundown, see? But I would clear this case like mad.

I haven't seen this case's OCA. There's an OCA. Ooooooh. Now, they claim they've done great here and maybe they have done great. But look where this case was. The case has probably had some very nice XII auditing, something like that, see. But look at that—on the bottom on the left and almost on the bottom on the rlaht. And now has come up into a different range. But your point here would be to look at this person from the viewpoint of a psychosomatic illness on the Chart of Human Evaluation. Person still got some or these, still got bad eyesight, still got this, still got that, ooh.

Now here is a bunch of folder errors. That's really corny. Grade IV rehabbed but never run previously. I think that's marvelous. White form done but not handled. Scatter brain stuff. And it normally will show up. I don't see an OCA here either so this - person—where were you—just make it. a rule wherever you haven't got one of these OCAs and you can't find one or it isn't recent, why - chase one up. You merely want it for improvement.

Now I'll tell you something. If the OCA has ever been down - expect that it's all there - always choose your lowest OCA. The one I just showed you, down on the left, down on the right, you treat that that way. In Dianetics, treat that that way. Well, what they've done is pull the ideas out of the bank rather than otherwise.

All right, now here's a guy. Now he's way down over there but I dare say, that is probably, that's 31/10/71 that that one was taken and that's all the one's they've done. Now he's, he's

not making it because of here. You see, that's a bit low. It probably has been lower but this would be a case of misunderstood words.

On all these cats, you understand, you've got a sort of a rundown on all these people. You've got a problem in misunderstood words or it would have communicated. You've got a problem as there was engrams there and they didn't get run. You normally, because of a chronic this long and been audited this long and so forth, you've got a problem that the auditing itself formed engrams. You have a problem that their present time environment must seem very dangerous or charged to them.

So you can almost work out as, just from the principles I'm telling you, you can almost work out a very standard treatment of this particular lot of pcs—all of whom are chronically ill, see. That, it makes a difference. So you've got a rundown of, find out what charged in the present time environment. Transfer that over into your PSEA list, you know. Shake it out, run it and so forth with regard to the present time environment and run it with regard to auditing and so on.

Now one or two or three of them will be PTS or upset, so a PTS Rundown, the Dianetic PTS Rundown has to come up. But don't get too enthusiastic because a PTS Rundown, doesn't matter how PTS you think the person is or how sick you think the person is, you don't run what the auditor thinks the pc is. You got it? You don't quite have it. It's what reads on the meter that is real to the pc. Now when you say, this person's got to have a PTS Rundown, well, you'll get away with it a lot of times don't you see? You'll get away with it because the person's a normal running case. But on none of these cases could you run a PTS Rundown. That would immediately and directly violate everything I'm telling you about these cases. They're chronic sick people. You would be running somebody over on the right in pain or something or something or something on a very specialized narrative sort of rundown that they might not have any clue of. You see what'd be wrong with it?

When you say, "This person must have a PTS Rundown", you're saying this person has people next to him who are antipathetic to or antagonistic towards Scientology so therefore he should have a PTS Rundown. Perfectly true. Is the pc ready for the PTS Rundown? Usually not. In none of these cases would he be. Now that's why you, the auditor, knowing what is wrong with the pc, see, can make a hell of a mistake. So the pc is limping around on 3 canes and he's got a loss of a missing leg, and you can say right away, "Well, the guy's got a missing leg so therefore he must have engrams of all of that so let's just run . . ." oh, boy. You say, "What's wrong with you?" And he says, "My nose itches", see. That's the only thing you can get to read.

Now for instance we've got a case in Washington, Louie Belucci, would solve up on this. He would solve up immediately on this if you just did this same rundown to his environment and then took and shook it down for his, broke down your pain and so forth and ran that, and then ran down new, his auditing, ran that out. Because a lot of it has been over his head. He's got a steel shaft in his leg so everybody, he included, comes around and keeps presenting, presenting, presenting this as the problem, see. And auditors either do or don't run it or something of that sort. But it still remains a problem to him. He actually, probably isn't having a problem with his leg at all. He's probably having a problem with the body, see. Maybe that leg is just his revenge on bodies in general. Who knows what this is? It's what would read. What's the pc worried about.

Now he isn't worried about these people who are antagonistic to him yet you know they exist so you say, "Well, he's got to have a PTS Rundown." No, PTS Rundown would come around when it came up. Be alright, so that, but what part of it can run? So don't try to wish off on the pc something that he's not ready to get, you got it? So it's what reads. And as long as you're there, you're safe, you're safe, and everything's great.

BD item, oh, that'll run like a bomb. A BD item that F/Ned when he said it, oh that's great, that's marvelous. Run it. Because it F/Ned has nothing whatsoever to do . . . That's just there,

it's keyed out for a moment, it'll key back in ten minutes or six months, who knows. Let's immediately, let's grab it, let's run that thing see. But is he in a state that runs, what? What's he going to run with regard to this? The pc, half the time, he's so afraid of running pain, that his mind concentrates on pain. It doesn't occur to him that there's any emotion connected with the fact. that he hasn't got any left ear. Do you see? So the question actually doesn't communicate.

This person has had a rough time from time to time. This person is in ethics trouble from time to time and I imagine there should be an OCA here. Yup! Here we are. See, down on the left somewhat, down on the right more than somewhat, see? Same treatment.

All right, that's good enough. I've shown you enough of these things. You know what the general theory of it is. Now you start running out psychiatry as a narrative item that doesn't read well and you're going to be in trouble. Pc's going to be in trouble. They've been practicing psychiatry as long as there've been implanters. And he can go right back into the bank. So that's why I give you this other gradient scale, a gradient scale of running. Yes, it'd be very nice. Psychiatry would have to read like mad. It would have to be really real to this guy before you start running something like that. Now you run all the attitudes out of it or you run all of the emotions out of it or all of this out of it or that out of it, or something like that, and then after you're running it for a long time, you run an entirely different chain and you find, suddenly find yourself, the guy's blowing psychiatric engrams that he didn't even know he had. Do you see what's the difference? So you're actually, you run down, run a little bit deeper, run a little bit heavier, more, more, you finally get there. Got it?

Now you, in running this sort of thing, are the person who will be with the pc. So therefore it is very difficult for a C/S to see what would be available with the pc. So therefore your C/Ses as auditors must take into consideration what I've been telling you. You have to take into consideration what's sitting there in front of you. How does this guy react? How does he respond? Guys that are very slow and have awfully slow comm lags and don't cognite very much and so forth, you're running them too deep. They're just running too deep. You better find something feather, you better find a featherweight something for that person to run, that's all. And you can fish him out of it.

You see, actually, if you choose the depth at which you're running the person that fits the person, all pcs are easy pianola cases which F/N, Cog, VGIs. See, it is you regulating what you ask him and put his attention on. It's what you're, you regulate that. You don't say, "The trouble with this fellow is . . ." and then sort of hit him with it, see? You got it? You sort of ask him what he thinks is the trouble with him. And then you take it at, by test, at what depth is good. And you'll, he'll do nothing but run that.

There isn't any reason, the only reason, the only reason under the sun, anybody for instance would be having skin trouble, inflammation, breakouts, anything like that, any of those things and so forth is simply engrams. They're all engrams.

Now I'm talking to you by the way on material research up to about OT, oh I don't know, 20. It would be so difficult to run some of this stuff engrammically, the person would never go near it probably. And when they're not thoroughly prepared with Dianetics and when they don't have all of their drugs off or anything else, they could never really come within it. So then, they don't get much benefit out of it and it really, they can restimulate themselves, see?

But I'm telling you that all of them are engrams. It doesn't matter what level you're running. You're still running Dianetics.

And I was busy researching the other day and this is one of the things that caused this project to come about—is I was busy researching and I looked this thing over from one end to the other and I looked over anything I had run into on the back track. We're still running engrams. And just exactly what happens?

There's one more caution I'd like to give you, is the sequence or a person getting injured is he decides to. And his purposes very often come after an injury. Now let me show you how this works. He gets a motivator so he says I'm going to ruin those people, see. The motivator, "ruin those people", etc. But now, this thing will operate as a prior decision and it will even operate as a prior decision to injure himself. So when you're busy running this, when you're busy running these things and so forth, remember not to skimp your EB. Also don't over-do your EB. But don't skimp it. When you start grinding, it's either EB or ES, earlier beginning or earlier similar. Don't grind, find that out right away. About the third or fourth time that you've undone ABCD, something like that, boy, if you haven't got on that basic, if you haven't got an erasure, you've got an EB. Well don't be dilatory in asking for it. Don't slow down in asking for it— dilatory—(slow down, loaf). You got it?

All right. So all this really amounts to, all this really amounts to when you look it all over from one end to the other, all it really amounts to is bleeding the case of every single piece of Dianetics that you can get to read—anything that you can get to read well on the person. That's what's important about the whole thing. And the way to get the person winning all the way and not bogging down all the way is uniformly to choose from the light to the heavy. And after you've run them a while, and run pain, you may find you have a whole new bank area.

By the way, it was very amusing on this pc who didn't understand any words. It was interesting. I mean, this person's very glib. They said, "Oh yes, yes." They knew what "can't" and "is" and so on. It isn't the hard words, you see, it's the stupid ones, you know the little ones. And this person's glib as hell. And oh she knew all those things but drugs hadn't run and she couldn't go back track and it was all very difficult and all bogged down and so on. The commands were all out but she couldn't be corrected because the words in the correction lists were all out. But the correction lists had been used on her and the commands had all been used on her and it was these things which had prevented her from going back track. She didn't even know what she was supposed to do.

Now and auditor just with intention, can run the pc up and down the track but imagine trying to get erasures or something like that when the pc didn't know what case meant or something of this sort, see. Nonsense.

Now going back to, really, when I was really knocking around Dianetics in '69, I mean, I was doing a lot of C/Sing on the line, there was one mistake that was very often made which I want to call to attention so that it won't get made again, and that is the one more time through would have brought the TA down. The picture disappeared, it was erased but the energy was still there and that is a rather constant error, was in those days. It took the one more time through, and sometimes what the guys would get would be a high TA with a person saying that it had erased. They just missed the one time through or the EB postulate on the beginning of the thing. The TA would have come right on down, boom. of they wouldn't get a cognition because they didn't run it that one more time through. They pack it up, they chop it.

So if you're running at the level of depth which I'm describing to you, you should get a cognition. So don't cut it off at the end of the line. All right, so your needle started to F/N, the pc hasn't had a cognition yet and so forth. Don't give him "that's an F/N, that's it", so forth. Because now he'll be sitting there with the decision he made at that time still on the bank. That, funny things happen about something like this. He'll come up maybe days later and say he just had an idea that something or other, see. Sometimes they write up, like, you get it on a Daily Report, "I had a good session and I'm still cogniting." Oh brother. Auditor cut the F/N see. He's still in session.

Now be perfectly frank to ask questions along in this line. I'll keep an idea on the thing. I won't ask, do you have any questions right now?

Student: (Some of these people are already on rundowns.)

Are already . . . ?

Student: (On the rundowns, like the ones that Otto has gotten and David's got one.)

Yeah, alright, so let them finish the rundown. You don't need them all at once. It's a matter of scheduling. It's all right. Good. I don't say they won't make it, but I won't say they will, not about the people who've been around this long. You see, because they're still pulling this of pulling the idea out of the bank, getting the person to change his mind, you know, click, click.

Some of your OT III, OT phenomena and so forth, will get in your road but it isn't, you needn't pay too much attention to it. You needn't pay too much attention to it. It'll handle anyhow. So the guy's clear and he doesn't have any more engrams and the body seems to be putting engrams. Run 'em, see.

All right. Any other questions?

Student: (Just one. In one of the cases, she's in the middle of the Clearing Course).

One of these in the middle of the Clearing Course, that's in a No Interference Area. Never should have gotten onto the Clearing Course. Must have come aboard, right?

Student: (Oh, she's been aboard for a while but she never have been on the Clearing Course.)

Oh, never should have been on the Clearing Course. That's some, that was a gross error, gross error. She been on it for some time?

Student: (She been auditing?)

Another student: (Yeah, she's been soloing for quite a while.)

Ah, it's too bad, it's too bad. You're gonna mess 'em up. That's bum. There is a way you could handle it. If she isn't coming through and she isn't finishing up the Clearing Course, she could run out her auditing. That is, that is feasible, don't try to run out anything else, and get her back on the Clearing Course. It's about all you could do. You could try to run, you maybe could run environment and auditing. You wouldn't dare go any deeper. Just the way I told you, you see, an assessment of the environment, what read, assessment of persons sensation, emotions and attitudes and what those read, in auditing. You run the environment that way and then take auditing the same way. You could run auditor, auditing, you know, the old VIII list. You look into the VIII materials and so forth. There's a whole list of, the standard one - Dianetics.

Scientology, auditors, auditing. You know, that list. You can go down that list and instead of using it as a prepcheck just use it just as a detector list of what in auditing to hit. Perfectly OK.

I heard the other day these were all confidential. Actually there's only a few things in VIII that are confidential. It's those that apply to the OT levels. That's confidential just to keep from knocking people's heads off.

All right. Any other questions? OK. Now I want to be very close on this line so who's going to do this C/Sing? We haven't decided who's going to do this C/Sing. It isn't on this, is it?

Student: Was going to be David (Meyers)

Huh?

Student: (David Meyers)

Well, he would have to check out very heavily, yeah, "Such is to be C/Sed with LRH as senior C/S". That might or might not occur. That, there is a bug here. I haven't in actually, the least aversion to C/Sing. That's something I'm perfectly happy to do and the probability is that the

output of three or four Dianetic auditors, see, takes about as long to C/S as it does to eat dinner. I mean, there's nothing much to that, if the auditors are doing a good job. If the auditors are doing a good job, piece of cake. If the auditors are not doing a smooth, standard job, are running into trouble of one kind or another, it's rough. That's very rough C/Sing, can take you quite a while.

So I'll do the C/Sing on this perfectly alright with me. In spite of the fact that my own hats are kind of pushed off but I've got this sort of cooled off a bit, crossing my fingers. Getting the ESTO system is working and that's going in better. And I'm suddenly finding out that there were certain camouflaged holes on the line so I'm getting those adjusted and there were certain missings. When we, we came off momentarily just because of the ESTO system, we came off the org, Product/Org Officer System, and when the Org Officers were forgotten—and by the way, they came, they went off before the ESTO system came in. Boy, didn't that throw the cat amongst the pigeons because it leaves a Product Officer busy getting a hold of all of his programs. He can't run them down, it can't be done.

As a result, the missing Org Officers on this ship are being made up by me. There're several Org Officers. I don't mind displacing two or three hundred people but sometimes it gets a little bit thick—when I can't also wear my own hats, that is.

So I will C/S this line but “cases to be lined up” and so forth, “the D of P, Dianetics HCC”, now you've got some D of P people, and so on. “The program's to be written for each case to briefly repair and do real Dianetics on.” You got that one? All right. Well, that one you can get busy on and when it gets down here to the C/Sing when you've got one of these cases fully programmed and so forth, send it up to me, I'll give you an OK and send it on down. All right?

My C/Sing for you sometimes has the disadvantage that I'm not on deck instantly available on something like that but the way to get around that is to don't get in that much trouble.

All right. Thank you very much.

Students: (Thank you sir.)

END OF TAPE

ED 149R FLAG  
EXPANDED DIANETICS  
is not currently available

the Editor



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 APRIL 1972

Remimeo  
Central Orgs Academies  
London  
Washington  
Los Angeles  
Johannesburg  
Denmark  
Sydney  
SHs

(Revised issue of  
HCOB 31 Mar 72)

*Expanded Dianetics Series 1R*

EXPANDED DIANETICS is that branch of Dianetics which uses Dianetics in special ways for specific purposes.

It is not HSDC Dianetics. Its position on the Grade and Class Chart would be just above Class IV. Its proper number is Class IVA.

It uses Dianetics to change an Oxford Capacity Analysis (or an American Personality Analysis) and is run directly against these analysis graphs and the "Science of Survival Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation".

EXPANDED DIANETICS IS NOT THE SAME AS STANDARD DIANETICS AS IT REQUIRES SPECIAL TRAINING AND ADVANCED SKILLS.

The HSDC is qualified to run Standard Dianetics. He is not authorized to run EXPANDED DIANETICS without special training.

DO NOT MIX EXPANDED DIANETICS INTO STANDARD DIANETICS.

It often happens that one technology's skills are mingled with another's. The result is that neither then work.

Standard Dianetics will go right on producing results.

The main difference between these two branches is that Standard Dianetics is very general in application. Expanded Dianetics is very specifically adjusted to the pc.

Some pcs, particularly heavy drug cases, or who have been given injurious psychiatric treatment or who are physically disabled or who are chronically ill or who have had trouble running engrams (to name a few) require a specially adapted technology.

A very good Dianetic and Class IV auditor (preferably HSDC & Class VI) can be specially trained to run Dianetics against the OCA or the Chart of Human Evaluation and handle other items of great value to a pc.

STUDY

(Subject to Change)

This training would consist of

1. HSDC
2. STANDARD DIANETIC INTERNE HGC OK TO AUDIT
3. Class 0-IV Academy (or Class VI)
4. PRIMARY CORRECTION RD HCOB 30 Mar 72 if Primary RD not done
5. Full Word Clearer Rating
6. FESing
7. Expanded Dianetic Tapes and HCOBs
8. Programming
9. C/S Folder Study
10. Active Auditing on the skills taught
11. C/Sing Expanded Dianetics.

#### CERTIFICATE

The Certificate would be HUBBARD GRADUATE DIANETIC SPECIALIST.

The Certificate Level is just above Class IV.

Class IV is required. A Class VI SHSBC may be substituted for Class IV.

#### CHARGES

Hours of Expanded Dianetics, because of the skills required, should be at least half again or double as much as Standard Dianetic Auditing or Lower Grade Auditing.

The cost of the Course would be the same as the HSDC Course and additional to it plus Interne fees.

#### PREREQUISITE

HSDC and Dianetic Internship minimum with a successful period of Standard Dianetic Auditing as an auditor and is Class IV or VI.

Case gain as a Dianetic pc, and all Lower Grades Triple.

#### DEVELOPMENT

Neither the Course nor Expanded Dianetic Auditing may be sold by an org unless the org has an Expanded Dianetic Specialist, to be specific, an HGDS.

WHEN RELEASED THE COURSE WILL BE TAUGHT IN CENTRAL ORGS (LONDON, WASHINGTON, LOS ANGELES, JOHANNESBURG, DENMARK AND SYDNEY) AND SHs. *IT IS THE SPECIAL COURSE THE CONTINENTAL CENTRAL ORG TEACHES.*

The HCOBs relating to Expanded Dianetics will be released as a part of this series so that orgs will have them when it comes time for them to acquire the tapes and teach this course.

In the meanwhile these orgs should be making HSDCs and Class IVs.

PERSONS NOT TRAINED ON IT MAY NOT RUN IT OR USE IT REGARDLESS OF CLASS.

To repeat, Expanded Dianetics does *not* replace Standard Dianetics or any other Class and is itself and is used for its own specific purposes on special cases.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

3 APRIL 1972R

Issue I

Remimeo  
Ex Dn  
Checksheets

Revised & Reissued 6 June 1974 as BTB

HCO BULLETIN OF 3 APRIL 1972

Issue II

SAME TITLE

## *Expanded Dianetics Series 2R*

### **CLEARING LISTS AND R3-R**

“A great many people can’t go into Dianetics at all. They can’t run an engram at all.

“That is uniformly one of two things: it is *drugs*, or the *commands have not been cleared*.

“This is very interesting to you, that FAILURE TO CLEAR UP ALL THE WORDS IN THE COMMANDS WITH THE PC, AND THE FAILURE TO CLEAR EVERY ISOLATED DIFFERENT WORD IN THE LIST, INCLUDING THE TINY LITTLE WORDS (‘IS’, ‘THE’, ‘FROM’, ‘SUCH’), CAN CAUSE YOU TO GET READS ON THE ITEMS THE PC HIMSELF HAS GIVEN YOU, THAT AREN’T VALID.

“Now it is *not*: Do you know what this word means? You ask: WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF \_\_\_\_\_?”

“They can’t give it to you? Have your stuff right to hand. Look it up.

“Have your metering perfect and all the rest of that, but clear up those words and you’ll get the pcs that fail.”

LRH

The following is a list of the words in R3-R Procedure and the L3-ExD RB.

A	basic	communication	do
abandoned	be	connected	drugs
about	been	confused	duration
accept	before	continue	
actions	beginning	constantly	earlier
affinity	black	correct	else
after	by	could	emotion
all	by-passed	curious	emotions
and	can	date	enforced
another	causing	death	engrams
are	chain	demand	erasing
ARC Break	chains	desired	exterior
assessment	changed	destructive	eyes
audited	changing	Dianetic	
auditor	charge	didn’t	false
at	close	different	feel
attitude	commands	distracted	field
first	jumped	persistent	stuck
flat	just	picture	suppressed

flubbed	late	place	taken
F/N	later	point	tell
(Floating	list	pressure	than
needle)	locate	prevented	that
found	mass	protest	there
from	me	protesting	thing
go	messed	real	this
going	misassessment	reality	through
gone	misrun	really	time
got	missed	reason	to
happened	more	refused	trouble
have	move	repair	twice
how	new	restimulated	two
implant	no	run	understanding
impulse	not	running	up
in	nothing	same	upset
incidents	of	saying	was
incorrect	off	scan	went
indicated	okay	see	were
inhibited	on	sensation	what
intentions	one	session	when
Int R/D	or	should	while
interiorization	other	shouldn't	with
into	others	similar	withhold
invalidated	over	solid	wording
invisible	overrun	something	wrong
it	pain	spot	you
item	past	stopped	your

Note that some of these words have several senses, all of which would have to be cleared.

“IT ISN’T THE HARD WORDS, IT’S THE STUPID ONES.”—LRH

List compiled by  
Dianetic Specialist Team

Based on a lecture by L. Ron Hubbard

Revised & Reissued as BTB  
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:AG:BA:FG:JA:al.rd  
Copyright © 1972,1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 APRIL 1972RB  
Issue II  
(REVISED 17 MARCH 1974)

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Chkshts

*IMPORTANT*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 3RB*

**L3 EXD RB  
EXPANDED DIANETICS REPAIR LIST**

This list includes the most frequent Exp Dianetic & R3R errors.

A high or low TA and a bogged case can result from failures to erase a chain of incidents.

DO NOT ATTEMPT TO REPAIR A CHAIN OR ENGRAM WITHOUT USING THIS LIST as it can have different or several errors.

REMEMBER TO CLEAR EACH WORD ON THIS LIST. IF A QUESTION READS AND THE PC SAYS HE DOESN'T UNDERSTAND IT, CLEAR IT AND REASSESS (don't explain it and take it as it read on a misunderstood not on a fact).

RUNNING PCS ON EXP DIANETICS WITHOUT A FULL AND COMPLETE DN C/S I INDOCTRINATION IS A FOOLISH ACTION.

TAKE ANY READ FOUND TO F/N BY FULL REPAIR OF IT PER THE INSTRUCTIONS.

1. There was an Earlier Similar incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, flatten the chain.
2. There was no Earlier Similar incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Determine if the chain is flat or if the last incident needs to be run through again. Complete the chain to F/N by indication or D/L if needed, or by flattening it.
3. There was an earlier beginning. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Handle with R3R and complete the chain.
4. There was no earlier beginning. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Complete the chain with R3R ABCD on last incident if unflat.
5. An F/N was indicated too soon. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Flatten the last incident.
6. An F/N was indicated too late. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Spot the flat point, indicate the overrun, D/L if

necessary.

7. An F/N was not indicated at all. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Spot the flat point, indicate the overrun, D/L if necessary.
8. There was no charge on an item in the first place. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, and that it shouldn't have been run, D/L if necessary.
9. Jumped chains. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Reorient to the original chain, spot flat point and indicate the overrun, D/L if necessary, or flatten the chain.
10. Flubbed commands. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, E/S to F/N.
11. Didn't have a command. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, E/S to F/N.
12. Misunderstood on the command. \_\_\_\_\_  
Find it and clear it.
13. Incident should be run through one more time. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. ABCD on the incident, flatten the chain.
14. Too late on the chain. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the Earlier Similar incident and complete the chain with R3R.
- 14A Wrong Flow. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Run it the way pc feels it should be run.
15. Incident gone more solid. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Check for earlier incident or earlier beginning and complete the chain.
16. Stopped running an incident that was erasing. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. ABCD on the incident and erase it.
17. Went past basic on a chain. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, D/L if necessary.
18. An earlier misrun incident restimulated. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Find out what it was and do an L-3RD on it.
19. Two or more incidents got confused. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, sort it out with an L-3RD on it.
20. An implant was restimulated. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, if no joy do an L-3RD on the time of the

restimulation.

21. The incident was really an implant. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, D/L if necessary or L-3RD on it.
22. Wrong Item. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it was a wrong item and that all other actions connected with it were wrong. If it is from an L&N list or if any question or difficulty, L-4BR.
- 22A It was really your attitudes to it that should have been run. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. List the attitudes, R3R triple and exhaust the list.
- 22B It was really the emotions connected with it that should have been run \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. List the emotions, R3R triple and exhaust the list.
- 22C It was really your intentions that should have been run. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. List the intentions, R3R triple and exhaust the list.
23. Not your item. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, E/S to F/N.
24. Not your incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, E/S to F/N. L-3RD if any trouble.
25. Same thing run twice. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Spot the first flat point, indicate the overrun, D/L if necessary, or run out the session.
26. There was a wrong date. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the correct date and flatten the incident if unflat.
27. There was no date for the incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the date and flatten the incident if unflat.
28. It was a false date. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the correct date and flatten the incident if unflat.
29. There was an incorrect duration. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the correct duration and flatten the incident if unflat.
30. No duration was found for the incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the duration and flatten the incident if unflat.
31. There was a false duration. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Get the correct duration and flatten the incident if unflat.
32. An earlier Dianetic upset was restimulated. \_\_\_\_\_  
Locate what it was, indicate it. Sort it out with an L-3RD if necessary.



33. An earlier ARC Break on engrams was restimulated. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it. Sort it out with an L-3RD, ARCU CDEINR or an L-1C as applicable, or run out the session.
34. There was an ARC Break in the incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it. Flatten the incident if unflat. ARCU CDEINR at that time if necessary.
- 34A Destructive impulse been missed. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Get it. It should BD F/N. If this turns into a listing action complete the list to BD F/N item.
35. You were protesting. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, clean it up E/S to F/N.
36. Auditor demanded more than you could see. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, E/S to F/N. L-1C if necessary, or run out the session.
37. Auditor refused to accept what you were saying. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, E/S to F/N. L-1C if necessary, or run out the session.
38. You were prevented from running an incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, E/S to F/N. Flatten the incident if unflat. L-1C if necessary, or run out the session.
39. You were distracted while running an incident. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, E/S to F/N. Flatten the incident if unflat. L-1C if necessary, or run out the session.
40. Audited over an ARC Brk \_\_\_\_\_  
 Problem \_\_\_\_\_  
 Withhold \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it and handle the out rud. Do not pull W/Hs before the engram or chain is repaired or it will mush engrams.
41. An item was suppressed. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it. Get the suppress off E/S to F/N, then run or flatten the item.
42. An item was invalidated. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it. Get the inval off E/S to F/N, then run or flatten the item.
43. An item was abandoned. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it, get the item back and run or flatten it.
44. The wording of the item was changed. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Indicate it. Get the correct wording and give it to him. Flatten it if unflat.

45. Stuck picture. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Do an L-3RD on it. You can also unstick it by having him recall a time before it and recall a time after it. D/L if necessary.
46. All black. \_\_\_\_\_  
Spot the black field or picture. Get the correct duration. If no go, L3RD on it.
47. Invisible. \_\_\_\_\_  
Spot the invisible field or picture. L-3RD on it.
48. Constantly changing pictures. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate there was a misassessment and a wrong item was taken off the list. Get the correct item and run it, or L-3RD on that session.
49. There was a persistent mass. \_\_\_\_\_  
L3RD on it, or D/L.
50. There was trouble with a pressure item or pressure on an item. \_\_\_\_\_  
L-3RD on it, or D/L.
51. You went exterior. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, D/L if necessary or rehab. If TA high as a result of this do an Int RD Correction List or send to the C/S if pc hasn't had Int RD.
52. Your Int RD was messed up. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, Int RD Corr List if TA high. If TA OK, 2wc "going into things" or clear up any misunderstands on Int, Ext, etc.
53. Audited over Drugs or Medicine. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. L3RD on that time, then verify all chains to ensure they erased.
54. A past death restimulated. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it, if it doesn't blow run it out.
55. There was nothing wrong in the first place. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Continue the action you were on.
56. The real reason was missed. \_\_\_\_\_  
Indicate it. Locate the real reason and handle or do a GF.
57. Something else wrong. \_\_\_\_\_  
Locate what it is and sort it out or do a GF M5 and handle.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HCO PL 3 Apr 72  
Esto Series 13  
DOING WORK  
is not currently available

the Editor

HCO PL 4 Apr 72  
Esto Series 14  
ETHICS  
is not currently available  
the Editor

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

7 APRIL 1972R

Revised & Reissued 23 June 1974 as BTB  
(Revision in this type style)

Remimeo

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 7 APRIL 1972  
SAME TITLE

## TOUCH ASSISTS CORRECT ONES

Touch Assist *Bulletins* are right enough as to the data in them. Many were written by others than myself.

Accordingly, to correct certain outnesses and GET REAL RESULTS EVERY TIME, I gave a correct demonstration to the Medical Officers at Flag. They were also told by someone else it needed a Case Supervisor clearance and by another that it had to be known by a Class IV Auditor. Both of these data were false and were cancelled.

Being alerted now that students learning it do it all over a doll with no idea of balance, I wish to make sure the correct data is known so this tech, very *powerful* when CORRECTLY DONE, is better understood as to exact use.

I know no better way of giving the real scene than publishing these correct notes by one of the Medical Officers who took notes during the demonstration.

### TALK BY LRH TO FLAG MEDICAL OFFICERS ON TOUCH ASSISTS, WITH DEMONSTRATION

On assists when you are speaking with medicos you talk to them in terms of restoring comm in blood and nerve channels.

I've recently observed nobody does a correct touch assist. Hence I want to show you how to get real results.

Normal *errors* in a touch assist are: (1) Don't go to extremities, (2) Don't equal balance to both sides, (3) Don't carry through (they go to release point only), (4) Don't repeat on following days if needed.

A guy stubs a toe, the other toe is where it is locked up.

There is a balance of the nerve energy of the body on 12 nerve channels going up and down the spine. The type of energy in the body travels at 10 ft a second.

The energy from a shock will make a standing wave in the body.

The brain is a shock cushion, that is all. It absorbs the shock from a large amount of energy. The neuron-synapse is a disconnection.

A wave one way will have a wave reacting the other way. In the sympathetic system the wave locks up on both sides of the body. So do assist thoroughly on both sides. Get both sides and unlock standing wave. The purpose of a touch assist is to unlock the standing waves that are small electronic ridges of nervous energy that is not flowing as it should.

You can unlock an impulse in the leg and it can get into spine and lock up. So this is where you get the Chiropractor fixing people. But the nerves are “telling the muscles” to hold the bone out of place.

A shock puts, via the nerves, a permanent command into a set of muscles, all different “commands” going out from the shock. The system functions through stops to try to hold that shock back. It’s actually nerve to muscle to bone.

Light massage along nerve channels will get muscles unlocked to permit bone to go in place. You unlock nerve channels.

The trick is standing waves. The wave is slowed down as it goes through body, like at each joint. There are brain cells at each joint absorbing the shock.

Inertia—when enough heavy charge goes through a nerve it stops passing the charge through and just builds it up. A touch assist will bring the flow back and the suspended pain, cold, electrical charges and muscle command will blow through.

Shock impulse goes tearing down nerve in huge volume, all accumulating nodules of standing waves all over body, trying to stop the nerve impulse. The nerve goes into apathy with the huge volume of impulse. Like 100,000 volts of electricity over a small wire, something goes.

With auditing you are bringing back the nerve “from apathy” up through the tone scale. Like getting apathy of nerve up through the pain explosion. So the touch assist is short sessioned and always balanced.

At first you might just get an awareness of the area, then maybe after the 3rd or 4th assist (third or fourth day or many more days with one done each day) there is a large jolt that will go through.

The comm cycle is not as important in the touch assist as it is with thetan auditing. But it must be present. Here we are dealing with the body. You do give the command, get an answer from the patient and acknowledge each time.

#### *THE ASSIST DEMO done on Arthur Hubbard*

(Arthur had a wound on his right foot right side at ball of foot location, wound not healing quickly.)

You want to get the guy where he is available. (Arthur was sitting on chair with legs straight and feet on LRH’s knees [one foot on each knee], and Arthur’s hands palms down on his shins. Arthur was comfortable—LRH asked about his comfort.)

The target of all this touch assist is the pain in the wound in the side of the foot. The extremity is the top end of the big toe. Both hands and especially finger tip are also extremities. It’s a sympathetic system.

On the assist you must go to corresponding extremities.

(R factor) I’m going to touch you like this (LRH touched Arthur’s foot). When you feel it well tell me, okay? Okay.

Feel my finger. Yes (Arthur). Good (LRH). This was done *rapidly* alternating from one side of body to other, one command and answer and ack for each touch; assist done on each toe back and forth left to right, one for one touch on one side, touch on other side. Up foot, each toe, over to hands, left hand to right hand, one touch for one. This was done for several minutes.

LRH then had Arthur bend over to get to the spine. Arthur said he had some numbness in the lower spine when LRH asked about this area. LRH then did the spine touching 3 inches from spine on one side then to three inches on the other side alternately, up the head and around the neck and head.

LRH asked, "How's that?" Arthur said, "Better," gave cognition on pants being same ones he had on during accident, and LRH ended off.

### *SPINE*

Arthur during assist had numbness in kidney back area. This is the midpoint between the extremities on the sympathetic system. In the future if the assist hadn't been done he might have had kidney trouble.

The impulse locks up in the spine, so you have to do the spine too to release that charge.

### *EXTREMITY*

The extremity is beyond the point of the body injury. Really handling the extremity furthest from the injury, the legs, would strip the blocked energy out (if you get the extremity). (During the assist LRH did not do the legs, or arms, only toes, feet, hands, fingers and back.)

*"The way you run the touch assist is  
give the command  
then touch.*

*"Do not touch and then give the command as it's backwards.*

*"This requires a drill  
'Feel my finger.'  
Then touch a point"*

### *LRH*

### *SCHOOLS OF HEALING*

The thing that's wrong with each school of healing is that it says it can do the job totally. It can't. An example of this is a Swedish masseur saying he can cure a person. But in addition to massage, let us say, the person doesn't eat. It's not part of the cure, so doesn't cure.

The doctor's bug is diagnosis. He is even setting up a computer system in the country to figure out what is with the person. But they don't have logic or the Data Series to program from so they won't make it.

There is a big hole in Adele Davis's book on dieting. She doesn't talk enough about iodine on diets, but that is what activates thyroid which burns up the food. So her reducing diets don't always reduce.

If you block out the fields of knowledge you won't get anywhere.

To cure things a doctor should use a number of things (schools of healing) and do each one right.

Regard body with a question mark in your mind.

There is a "brain" at each joint. This is why acupuncture works. One can paralyze a whole body area with it by touching these minor "brains" with a needle. It can do other things

as well if you know how.

### *MESMERISM*

Mesmerism is no relation to hypnotism at all. Mesmerism is animal magnetism. It's a physiological rapport. Not a concentration on mental but on mental-physiological.

To have rapport with something you can *be* it.

Hypnotism is the reduction and absorption of mental power of the person. In hypnotism one takes over the person. The subject has no control.

When doing physical healing, if you stroke sympathetically (both sides) alternately inducing a rhythmic motion which is monotonous, you can mesmerize a person.

In Mesmerism there is an imposition on feeling. If you mesmerize a person and pinch your back, he will get red in the same place and feel the pain of the pinch. This is physiological rapport. No words are said during mesmerism.

In assists you *don't* want rapport; *avoid* a rhythm; on stroking in massages keep person talking; keep him saying Yes and you asking in an assist. Keep him in comm with you. That is why you use the comm cycle, or else all feeling can go out of the body. The comm cycle *prevents* a mesmeric trance occurring that would leave the patient in rapport.

Rapport is mutual feelingness.

In an assist (1) Keep talking, (2) Break rhythms, (3) End off. This is important.

Mesmerism is the transfer of the feeling and fault of operator to patient. A woman doing massages quietly and rhythmically could be giving her patient her disjointed hip. A doctor with bad eyesight can make his patients worse or vice versa possibly, if he had good eyesight, patient could get good eyesight.

Notes of Flag Medical Officer

Amended & Reissued as BTB by  
Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis  
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:JD:mes.mh.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



## **EXPANDED DIANETICS LECTURE No.2**

**A lecture given to the Flag Dianetic Auditing Team on 7 April 1972.**

C7204C07 SO

## **EXPANDED DIANETICS AND WORD CLEARING**

All right. This is the 7th April '72 and have you got your misunderstood words cleaned up from the last lecture? Are you sure? All right, well that's fine. Then we can proceed with this one.

And this is a specialist Dianetics lecture which is the Graduate Dianetics Course, actually. The first thing I want to talk to you about a little bit is word clearing. It's obvious that a Dianetic specialist would really have to know his business on the subject of word clearing. And that's interesting because word clearing then also contains, if you're going to correct it, you have to know what rudiment actions in order to pick the ruds out bit by bit and run those with R3R. And so it's quite obvious that word clearing is a necessary action.

It's interesting that you and the team are doing very well, and that your word clearing is very good. If they don't have uniform success with word clearing, the auditor's TRs leave something to be desired or his metering or something. And they every once in a while, why, will have a catastrophe on the subject of word clearing which occurs in the middle of a rundown. And then they really have a catastrophe.

And the main difficulty with that is they don't clear the Word Clearing Correction List, and we already have taken this up on the folder line. But if you don't clear the Word Clearing Correction List at the time when there are no flubs in word clearing, then when you get a flub in word clearing you have lost your correction tool.

But this, "Clear the list first", can go a little bit too far. Let us get a situation where a pc is in a screaming ARC break and somebody clears the LIC before he handles the ARC break. Now that came up on the line the other day and I thought, "Well, if that pc had really been ARC broken," - it turned out that the pc had a withhold or something - "but if the pc had really had an ARC break, that would have been it." Because, of course, auditing over the top of an ARC break just pushes a person down and they get sadder and sadder and sadder and sadder. But in general - he got away with it. But if a pc has a serious ARC break in the last session, why, your best bet if you do not have a word cleared LIC, you best bet would be adrift if you had never cleared the word ARC break. So to protect the pc it is quite obvious that at the beginning of his auditing, we had better clear this word "ARC break" and we had better clear this word "present time problem" and we had better clear this word "withhold". Otherwise we'll find ourselves somewhere along the line adrift. And then we would have the proposition of having to spend two hours clearing a list while the pc was nattering about how bad the auditor was. I don't think it would be very easy to do.

So the rudiments would probably be the first thing you would clear. We can make a rule about that and so on. Not that he has one, it's just "Let's do it just in case" so that he suddenly recognizes when you say it what you are asking for.

So word clearing here is of considerable interest and it is, of course, just itself as a technology. And that can be studied in it's own frame of reference.

But where it comes in, in this particular field of specialist Dianetics, is you will find the bulk of the people who have had any difficulty whatsoever have been audited over misunderstood words. And there are two big things that give people a very bad start on auditing. If they don't

know the meaning of “how do you do” and “is” and “what” and “did” and a few words like that. And then he’s had it because Axiom 28 is violated. You don’t have communication so you won’t get duplication so therefore they can’t do what you said and so on.

Now this is a considerable breakthrough in its own right because I never realized that auditors stopped clearing words in the commands. And I understand now that it dropped out to a marked degree where the auditor would read the command and ask the pc if he understood that, or not even ask the pc that - just read the command, take a word and sail off into the wide blue horizon. He would think he had a reading item when he didn’t. He would have a reading misunderstood word. And that in itself would make a great deal of difficulty.

There’s probably many a drug addict who does not know the meaning of the word “amphetamine” which is the commoner drug which, of course, they call speed. And somebody told me the other day that it was Benzedrine, which is one of the keep awake drugs of yesteryear, and that say that is an amphetamine. I don’t believe that. But in any event you understand just with the words I was using these are just the names of drugs. Well, you can imagine this 10 year old kid - I think that’s when they start on drugs now or is it 8? This 10 year old kid or 8 year old kid you ask him now, “When were you on amphetamines?” or “Were you on Benadryl or Benzedrine, now which were you on?” and you get a read and you say “Ah ha!”. But he’s never heard of this stuff. See, actually he was on LSD but he’s never heard of it as LSD anyhow. That’s acid.

And actually not even the news papers reporters know the name of the stuff because they keep calling it LSD and LSD isn’t, isn’t its name. It’s LSD 25 if you want to be very purist about it.

So you can imagine taking this drug addict who’s already all fogged up on drugs - should carry a little foghorn on his shoulder when he’s walking down the street. And what do you find? You wouldn’t know anything about it because he didn’t know anything about it.

Now how you would get over that point is you would have to clear up with him what drugs he was on. You couldn’t take a canned list of drugs and expect very much action because he would require some sort of an education on the subject of chemistry. So what did they call these things? You can probably identify them from such things as acid. “I was on acid, kid, you know. I was on acid, you know.” They don’t even know what the hell, you talk about the stupidity of things. It’s absolutely marvelous, you know.

I was tracing this back intelligence wise and it is the perfect intelligence drug—very very simple to make, a few kitchen utensils. And probably originated in Germany. And it is probably an intelligence drug of some type or other. Terribly cheap and then drives a person stark staring mad. And these dumb yips are actually taking this stuff.

A girl was, gruesome tales occur on that drug, very gruesome. A girl got a scratch on the back of her hand, wasn’t bleeding very much, took it to a doctor. Ah, it was all right, he let her go. And it, hand got to swelling up but it was just a little scratch. And all of a sudden her hand swelled up and she got gangrene, which is just rotting flesh, and they had to amputate her hand and arm. She was on LSD which basically is a drug called ergo or ergot which is used to constrict the blood vessels so that blood won’t circulate. And if anybody gets any kind of a whee out of LSD, that would be quite remarkable because it is simply they don’t get any blood in their brain and that must be the whole kick. It’s pretty marvelous, see.

So now you’re busy auditing somebody who doesn’t really know he has been on this, and you ask him if he’s ever been on that. You might get a read on it. But he’s liable to run something else or not know what you’re talking about.

I probably should clarify something here a little bit. The reason why the scratch infected is all the time when she scratched her hand. And all the time she was on LSD which contains ergot, which is the constriction lysergic acid. It constricts all the blood vessels and the arteries and so on. So there couldn’t be any blood get to it and it wouldn’t circulate, no blood circulate and it

wouldn't heal. So the doctor took his finger off his number on that one.

So this would make quite an interesting engram of some kind or another if you were to run it on somebody. She wouldn't know the word ergot, she wouldn't know the word LSD 25, she wouldn't know LSD, she wouldn't know lysergic acid. And maybe they called it something locally. Maybe they didn't even call it acid.

So it is the pc's nomenclature. Now the pc isn't really likely to use words he doesn't know the meaning of when he's giving you some kind of an item. He isn't likely to. It would be possible but not necessarily true. So you don't have to clear the item list.

I noticed there was somebody clearing an item list and this, useless. Why clear the item list?

Now it would work the same way with a drug list so that you wouldn't really want a canned list. Or you need to know what I mean by a canned list—one that has been pre-prepared and issued. You really wouldn't want that. But he might not know the meaning of the word drug and I notice that people occasionally will have been on some awful medicine of some kind or another. You know, like there is a medicine puts people to sleep called bromine. And this doctor was simply giving her these tranquilizers and it was just bromine, and they don't give it to you as a drug. And then people who have epilepsy, which is a type of disease which gives them seizures, are almost always found on some minor drug that prevents them from getting these—they call them petit mal seizures. That's epilepsy. I don't care how they call it. Sometimes they really seize and sometimes it's just slight.

One of those, if an epileptic ever took you by the hand and so forth, he's liable to break every bone in your hand, if he suddenly had a seizure. But the doctors keep them on something to prevent this. It's just a tranquilizer and they keep them on that one year, year in and year out. And then you come along as an auditor and you try to audit the pc and you tell the pc that he'll have to go off that drug. And then all of a sudden, why something will happen from someplace or another that the pc will tell the doctor that they have been taken off the drug by the auditor. And the doctor will call up plaintively asking you to please put her back on the drug because she needs this. And you get into a collision between medical treatment and so on.

Now I've been using a lot of medical words here or chemical words really. Just don't pay any attention to them because they're mostly gobbledygook, and there's an awful lot of gobbledygook words. Gobbledygook just means nonsense chatter, you see. There's an awful lot of them.

I remember in ancient Greece trying to disentangle Latin names for diseases into the Greek and Greek's names for the same diseases. And then the Greeks telling you they had certain diseases when they were speaking a dialect nobody else spoke and it gets pretty gobbledygook.

So actually then, what do you clear? Do you see? You could find yourself starting to give somebody a total college education in chemistry or medicine.

Now Mary Sue's brother, who is a radiologist, an X-ray doctor. He actually was in the Navy and he specialized in this field and he came out and he's down in Texas or someplace now. He was talking to Mary Sue not too long ago when she was over in the States, and he said, "But you can't get",—he's very disgusted with the patients. He's done his internship and all that but he's very disgusted with patients because they can't tell you what's wrong. And you ask them and you ask them and you ask them and they can't tell you what's wrong and they come in and they can't tell you what's wrong. And they tell you some of the, they just don't talk to you see and so on. And I've been on the verge of sending him one of these little put-together dolls which is plastic, you know. They're about 11" tall, something like that, and they have all the organs inside of them so that his patients could point to them and say, "This is where I hurt," you know, and he would get someplace with it.

But you cannot expect somebody to say to you, "Well, I have been taking 2cc of morphine,

I've been using a dirty needle, and originally I was being given an injection in the "gluteus maximus"—meaning his butt. "But now it is all in the biceps." He comes in and he says, "I got a concrete arm," see. It means he's injected himself so much in the arm that the arm has gone solid to the touch or something like that. You might expect him to say something like that but the chances are he won't. And the chances are he will just simply sit there and expect you to do something magical without his volunteering a thing. But what he will volunteer he has tremendous interest on. And that is a technical datum.

Now what blows down is what is really real to him. And what he volunteers will usually read and blow down. So that although you have to word clear correction lists, clearing the pc's own list is not necessary. But that isn't the real problem. The real problem is getting him to make one. There is a person on these lines who has had murder, rape, death, who has been audited for years and has never mentioned these; death of people around her, perversion in the family, the wildest family background you ever heard of. The pc's not been intensively on my lines. In other words, I haven't been C/Sing this pc or I would have. But this person was sort of going downhill and so I got interested in this folder, and I took a look at it. And the information isn't there. The information is on a rumor line. I started getting it into the folder. But that information came in on a rumor line.

This pc as far as I know, it could be wrong, maybe, that I didn't check the folder. I haven't gone exhaustively through the folder—but just looking at the pc's condition. This hair-raising existence she led is not part of any list, not part of any white form, not part of any record. And 1/100th of it would be enough to send somebody around the bend.

Now hold your hat—she was also a psychiatric nurse. Suffering god, and you've been trying to audit that with all kinds of upper level processes and everything else but nobody ever got to the nitty-gritty, meaning the important core of the case.

So therefore your success will enormously depend upon your ability to sniff out the real hot dope. If the medical doctor thinks he has trouble on this, think of trying to pull a withhold on somebody who was cheating on her husband for 39 years and keeping him from ever knowing anything about it—with his best friend.

Now, I've mentioned the case before, is the dear little old lady that would never give up any withholds and had never done anything until we suddenly started going at it this way; "Did you murder somebody?", "Did you poison people?", "Have you robbed banks?" She's sitting there with a little flower in her hat, dear little person with mittens on, don't you see and . . . That's really taking the long way around. And of course it came up, "Oh, I didn't do any of those things. All I did was . . ." and there it was and that was that.

Now you're not necessarily going to be running much in the way of ruds. But I'm giving you the basis of why people don't talk. So therefore chains of things they have withheld, that is to say, times of withholding and so forth, will get you quite a bit of information. But it will also pull out from underneath the case one of the basic, the basic chains that are keeping them very pinned down.

So the case that doesn't talk to you is, normally speaking, the normal case. I mean, the case that you bring on off the street, why, he has all kinds of ideas, like certain people shouldn't inquire into certain privacies. And nobody should know anything about anybody. In fact, here is a book that was just put out, and one of our people just sent it in to me, and it's just been published by the University of Michigan press. And the name of it is—it's a pocketbook, probably all over the US newsstands right now—and it's the Assault on Privacy, computers, data banks and dossiers. Quote, "What misuse of computers is doing and can do to individual freedoms—a warning of a new form of human slavery", unquote. Now that's by Ralph Nader, by the way.

So if a smart guy like that can propagandize against the exchange of information, why then there must be something wrong with giving up information. Now to run consequences in

Dianetics would find you doing what? Running the back end of the engram, you would never get the beginning of the engram. If you can't get to the beginning of the engram, you won't get to the beginning of the chain and the TA will go up like mad.

So let's have an item—"being scared after battles". Now that's pretty obvious that every one of those you ran, see, that's pretty obvious, isn't it, every one of those you ran, of course, has got a battle as the beginning of it. There he is, he's got, he says, "I have this somatic in my shoulder," and so on. And you say, "What is the item?" "Well, it's being scared after a battle." You're going to grind a long, long time and you're not going to get that somatic in his shoulder or anything else because it didn't occur. There was such an item run a year or so ago and it was "running away from a battle". That's marvelous when you come right down to it, see. Now that is an invitation to run the back end of the engram, and I must warn you about this because it will give you sudden and then weird high TAs.

So you actually shouldn't run a withhold as a chain. Why? It's after the incident. But you could run all the overts you wanted to and all the motivators you wanted to because you would get the withhold. But he isn't going to tell you the overt because he's withholding it. Do you see what goes on here?

So you can get an "out of communication-ness" with the pc. And there'd be certain chains will remain seized up in the bank which nobody has touched. So this person has gone on for a long time and he has all these chains that have never been touched and never been run, and by preference he runs other chains. And that is just a case of the pc who won't talk.

You have such a pc, you're auditing him right now. He's on the lines. He's run the same thing seven times he said, I mean. Well, he's an engram specialist, do you follow? He specializes in one chain. You got it.

Why? Because there's something very wrong with the way he's been audited and the way he's been talking to auditors, and there's something very wrong with his track, and there's something very wrong in all directions. And whenever you see this kind of thing you say, "There is something VERY wrong." And the first thing you can select out is there may be something wrong with his PT environment. And the next thing you can select out is maybe there was something wrong with his auditing. And the next thing you can select out is maybe he has just been avoiding running. Because when a fellow tells you he's run the same thing seven times and it isn't gone yet, well, he's certainly avoiding something.

Now you could say right away, "Well, you could run 'avoiding', you know." Now I do want to call to your attention—that's not the right answer. I do want to call to your, I'll give it to you in a minute, but I do want to call to your attention, just to close off this other subject—watch these after the fact things. Because you'll be sitting there, "Help, the TA has now gone to 6.5." And then all of a sudden the wrong time to realize that is you're running "finished". Seemed like a good item at the time, "a time you were finished." That was pretty good.

It comes under the same rules as interiorization and you should have a familiarity with interiorization processing. And the thing which cracks the back of interiorization is when the fellow goes out of something he must have gone into it. So you have to run going into it. Now the Interiorization Rundown has been under overhaul and I should give you this one too because you're doing word clearing.

Interiorization Rundown, you'll find yourself being called upon to do an Int/Ext Correction List every time you see interiorization read on a Word Clearing Correction form. Now it's there for a purpose. But it worries people because it reads. Now it can go out from day to day and some people, particularly C/Ses, become frantic and they handle it and handle it and handle it and handle it and they worry and worry and worry.

Now there was something wrong with the original Interiorization Rundown. Flow 1 was what you call "permissive" or "general". It permitted the pc to go in any direction. So Flow 1 was

often some other kind of a flow. So the flow situation is “put in”. Flow 0 is “went in”. So you can run the flows wrong. And if you’re correcting one of these things the fastest thing to do is just to, if the guy’s in a heck of a lot of mass and all that sort of thing and you’re trying to straighten it out is this wrong flow situation. Because there was a missing flow “put in” a time you were “put in”.

And that’s what they’re all afraid of—going to jail. Do you see it? Now you can even figure out they were put in this universe. So there’s a missing flow. That is actually the flow 1. So the original issues on the thing was perfectly valid and it works but sometimes when it has to be corrected and corrected and corrected and corrected nobody really asks this burning question. This really can be a missing chain called “put in” and it will probably be corrected and the Int pack will be corrected and so forth on this. We usually don’t correct things unless we’re having a lot of trouble with them. They’re having a little trouble with this in the field but that isn’t the trouble with it. The trouble is they just don’t run 1 to 9. A to D and they say . . . Now here’s the main trouble with it is they’ve never got the word defined. It’s a brain cracking word.

So if the word has never been well cleared on a Word Clearing Correction List it will continue to read. Now you just had one come through where it did read and you were going to do an Int/Ext. Well now the test is simply this: TA was not misbehaving. Only do an Int Ext correction list when you’ve got a TA misbehavior—too high or really too low. You see that?

Now you call separate out a tremendous amount if you just recognize and remember; don’t go panic on Interiorization read. Don’t panic on it the hell with it. TA wasn’t high. Now Interiorization is only run to cure a high TA. It is not run to exteriorize somebody. So therefore if the TA wasn’t high you have a no situation. So Int read, two way comm, so forth, “How do you feel about interiorization?” “Do you understand what the word means?”. You don’t ask them one after the other “How do you feel about interiorization?” Yap yap yap yap yap yap yap yap yap yap F/N. So that’s it. That takes a weight off of your shoulders.

And the other one is if just “waffle, waffle...(etc.)” “Give me a definition for it”. And he’ll say, “Well, I just never knew that”. And get him to define it and it’ll stop reading.

So those, those, that point is something you should know something about. Thank you very much.

END OF TAPE

## **EXPANDED DIANETICS LECTURE No. 3**

**To the Flag Dianetic Auditing Team on 7 April 1972**

7204C07 SOII

### **AUDITOR ADMINISTRATION**

All right. Now, actually your auditing has been very good. It's been very, very good. And the only thing I'm picking you up on is just on a, I haven't picked you up as hard as I could on it, is just the common old garden variety form of the administrative actions. So I'll go over those.

The form of a folder: it is a folder and it does have the consecutive sessions and examiner reports and C/Ses, page by page, from way back at the bottom up to the top of it. The folder mustn't get too fat. The program is on the left-hand inside cover. The pc's name is on the edge of the back; the pc's name is on the top face of the folder. It's on the edge so that you can pull it out of a stack when they're lying in packs. Now you know all that sort of thing. But there's a little bit more to know about it, and that is, you always check off the step on the program that you have done. That doesn't seem like much, but actually that gives, it gives another terminal in the Org the information he looks for. He wants to know how far the program is done so he knows when this guy will be finished, that's the Host. He wants to know when this person will be finished and he can estimate in some very, very odd fashion if he looks at the date of the last session, or the last C/S, which is uppermost, and then looks over on the red program sheet (the ink written program sheet), and he looks and sees that's checked off and there's just two more steps to do. Now, he does have enough sense to know about how long it takes to do what's left. But he is not a technical terminal, so therefore, the Folder Summary would be meaningless to him. It's usually abbreviated and it's this and that. But all he wants to know is how far does that program got to go. Now, that's all, actually, a D of P wants to know. He isn't paying any attention to the folder summary either. But he is paying attention to that program sheet.

Now, that program sheet was laid out by the C/S as a hopeful action. Now, you've just been doing a lot of these, but it's the hopeful action that these steps will bring this case back to battery. "Back to battery" artillery term. A gun after it fires is said "out of battery" which is to say it recoils. And then after it fires is supposed to go back to battery which is sitting the way you see them in photographs. And they use the term in slang to indicate somebody who is now fixed up. So this guy will be all right for something or what he has had will now be over.

Most of the time when you read these things, the C/S, I could give you a purer definition and say it is a completed case for that level. But the C/S normally doesn't think like that he's looking through there and he sees all of these mistakes in the FES and he sees all of this and that, and something or other has happened with the case, and this or that is wrong with the case and he really doesn't even think, most of the time, of what he's trying to make right with the case. But he knows these things have to be handled. So therefore he writes this program down and the end of that program should be, well, this guy is safe to go off on a mission, he's all right to go home, he will do all right on his post. That's the way they normally think of this, and so on. And your point of view; it would be a well person, something of that sort, for such a program.

Now, technically speaking, when you are doing something to bring a case back up to where the case ought to be on his Grade Chart, that is to say, the big Grade Chart, that is a Progress Program. You're not putting him through another grade. Now, we've got a little split in Specialist Dianetics because, actually, we're writing these things up on a Red Sheet when they're really Expanded Dianetics and are a grade really in themselves. So, we've written all those on Red Sheets, but actually they ought to be two sheets. They ought to be; the actions

necessary to get them up to Expanded Dianetics would be the repair, and then when you start running Expanded Dianetics it should be on a Green Sheet because in actual fact is a grade.

Now, it wouldn't much matter where this fellow was, he is still getting a grade. It doesn't matter whether this grade fits on his grade chart now, it's going to fit clear up there after OT III. It doesn't matter if it fits before he's going to have more or any Dianetics at all. It doesn't matter if it fits after Dianetics, it's an entirely separate grade. And what it's going to do is fix him up, as a Grade, to make a well person out of him. Now, you will find then, that these sheets will start, and they look like a repair of Dianetics, but it isn't really a repair of Dianetics, he just couldn't run it. So, they didn't run Dianetics He didn't like engrams or something. He didn't understand the words. So, therefore, you're really doing a specialist action which would permit him to run Dianetics. But, in doing that, you're going to cure him.

Now, you see, Dianetics isn't just a health action. It can do two more things. One of those products is a person who will continue to be well for a long time. And the other one is, it will increase his abilities. Now, when you bridge over to the point where he's well you're really just doing Dianetics. So what you're really working is for a well person. Not a person who will continue to be physically well for a long time. Because that would be Dianetics.

So, you'll find out that interns, others, will say, "Well, this Expanded Dianetics that we're running actually is just like Dianetics and we've got to clear the lists anyhow, and so on "Well, the trouble with that is, the length of time it would take to make a Dianetic Auditor who was capable of doing Expanded Dianetics would interrupt the whole show right there. Because there are a lot of people that can run Dianetics. It's quite successful in lots of peoples' hands on lots of pcs. So, now we're going to teach him all of Dianetics and with no experience with running Dianetics whatsoever, we're going to launch him off into very, being very fancy at handling Dianetics. Oh yeah! Oh, we won't make it. So, this influences your programming.

So, you really have two green sheets. You've got your repair to get him up there. Now, where you have drawn a line here and there, and have marked in (printed in) Expanded Dianetics, if you want to be very stylized about it all. That is over, that repair is over, that is it. That's the red sheet, finished. We're going to give him, let us say, a Primary Rundown and we're going to, and so on, we're going to send him to the doctor to get his epiglottis cured. That's a fictitious term. And so, you've probably noticed it, that your people are sort of out of phase. You don't know quite where you're starting on them and where you're not starting on them and so forth, because there are some beginning steps every now and then. They're supposed to get Word Clearing Number One and that sort of thing. They're supposed to get this, that or the other thing and then they're going to have, so on. Well, now, if they bog down on Word Clearing you're going to have to handle that and finish up their Word Clearing Number One. Right? That's a repair

You shouldn't start out and pick up somebody and do a Word Clearing Number One and say that you're starting Expanded Dianetics. There's nothing wrong with his Word Clearing, you're just going to clear, give him Word Clearing Number One and then you're going to start Expanded Dianetics. It's actually the waste of a specialist.

So, all of these prior actions that you have to take to get the person up there might or might not be by the Dianetic Specialist but certainly Expanded Dianetics will be by the Dianetic Specialist. And it would be up to judgment on who'd repair it. Well, a frequent change of auditors upsets people like mad. So if these are not very extensive, well, I'd go ahead and do a Word Clearing Correction List or something like that. But particularly if it's a Word Clearing Correction List or something like that, yeah, well, you'd want to do that yourself. But you're going to start this fellow out and you're going to give him Word Clearing Number One and then you're going to take all the things that he has ever read up to date, and you're going to clear those with Word Clearing Number Two. And then you're going to get him entirely through the Primary Correction Rundown of Study Tapes and finding his "why" and you're going to do all this, huh? No Wrong hat.

Now, if you start adding those things in, and if you don't have a good idea of exactly where



you belong on the Grade Chart or your action, then you're going to go adrift. Because all of a sudden, you'll start inheriting all the bits and pieces and odds and ends that nobody can figure out where to go. Now you just inherited one. Girl came in here, auditing her, I just had her folder. You did a Word Clearing Correction List on her, something like that and WHAM, she was incomplete, middle of the rundown, read like mad. On Advanced Courses! She had no more business under gods earth being any place but over on Advanced Courses because if you ran anything else on her until she finished that up she would still be getting audited in the middle of another rundown. You can't perpetuate the error, that is continue the error forever. She didn't belong to you at all. They goofed. And what do you know, just got through goofing again. The auditor looked over the list after the session, found out she still had a reading item on the list she'd forgotten to handle, so decided she would get her back into session next time, handle that.

The time the person got ill, she was rather chronically ill for a long period of time, but the time the person really got ill, currently, is she was declared complete on an AO rundown, promptly got ill. The AO, the Advanced Courses Unit lost the pc off the lines, that is all. It didn't call the pc back in, didn't review the pc, didn't at that time, which is why that was reorganized at that time early February. Had no slightest idea of who was on the lines, just let them, just lost them all over the place. So a guy would go out and give himself a solo session, fall on his head, red tabbed, never be called back into the Advanced Courses, didn't have a review auditor. So it was an untidy scene, to say the least.

And here, all of a sudden, you've got this folder. Now you want to know what to do with this. So, routing, you see, is important to you. What do you do with this guy? All right, you're perfectly willing to go on and do it. I marked it, because I didn't know whether Advanced Courses would repair the person or not. I marked it that you could do it if you wanted to, if they didn't. No reason to just stall the pc and again lose the pc off the lines.

But it's just been done and what happened was, is repair actions continuously were taking place on this pc in the middle of an AO rundown since 1968 and it's now '72. And then the person finally said, in some off hand way that she thought she was finished. They put another C/S in that folder and - it might have been there in the review folder where it shouldn't have been - but, I don't think there was any declare? They then lost the folder. And she promptly afterwards got sick and the AO didn't route any exam report into the folder and they never kept track in Advanced Course line of their pre-OT's, what business have you got to do with that? None, none whatsoever.

Now, if at some time, when that action, which is a red, red sheet action, don't you see, but Advanced Courses, when they finish that up and the person is still falling on their head and that sort of thing, and etcetera. But when that level is completed why that is the time to come over. Actually, the Review Auditor at this particular time doesn't want to be there. You normally find people who were doing a bad job aren't quite on the post. They either haven't gotten onto the post, not that they aren't hatted, they just don't, haven't gotten onto the post yet, or they're leaving the post, or they want to leave the post, or they are somebody else while holding that title, or they have a wrong product which is changing their post hat but they don't ever notice it, which can be very interesting.

You know, that the D of P can have completed programs as his product and he's of course the C/S. I want you to take a look at that. Now, let's exaggerate it. Let's exaggerate it, so you can really see it. Supposing the Folder Page had "well pcs", as a product. Now, the Folder Page of course is not even in connection with the pcs or the auditors but is only with the C/S. It was interesting, I had a couple of my Messengers the other day trying to work out their product, on folder paging. We found out that it didn't really describe it. I think they came up with finally, the action was "feeding folders to the Senior C/S and routing them to tech", which have, of course, the product. Should he "a folder fed to the Senior C/S and routed to Tech." And that was what these messengers were doing up there. By "fed" we mean put on the deck, opened, so that it could be handled and taken off the deck and routed and so on. Soon as we cleared that they went, whizz-whizz-whizz-whizz-whizz-whizz-whizz-whizz, a whole great big stack of

folders went down bzzzzzzzzzzzzmmmm. Up to that time, I would have them, I was having to yell for them for each folder, they didn't have a product.

So a product can be very, very, very important. It can be so important that the slowness that you are trying to get handled can simply be something is wrong about the product. They either don't have one at all, they haven't named the product, they're really, mentally, working for the wrong product, never having straightened it out. Am I making my point now? So that if you, as a Dianetic Specialist, are working for an AO product—ahhh, the bell begins to toll, huh? So, the second that you find yourself off product by reason of programs you know you're handling something that doesn't belong to you.

Now, I'll tell you something very funny. The pending basket, the center pending basket of the three tiers of baskets top is the "IN", center is "PENDING", bottom "OUT", all right. Very good Or, they were reversed if I remember rightly. The stuff in that center basket, if you go into an executive's office, will be found not to belong to him, and that's why it's in pending. And you can go into that middle pending basket and just take all the stuff out and sit down with the executive, if you're a communicator, and you can just take them one by one and say, "who does this belong to?" And all of a sudden, the bulk of all that stuff he's been holding onto, one belongs to Address, somebody else belongs to something else, somebody belongs to something else and so on. They're all parts of the, see. Not the wrong parts of the, they're all in the parts of the that he isn't having anything to do with.

So, this tells you, just on that example that you could accumulate a tremendous number of pcs that nothing would happen with if you continued to work on the wrong product and that they belong to somebody else for some reason. And when you get backlogs, let me give you this very sound advice, look over and see that those pcs belong to you. Now that is why you have the programs very, very well sharply done, particularly as the Dianetics Specialist. That top one is red, you don't have to change all of your stuff, making you redo your programs, you're going on down through the line fine, you did very good programs. That top one, that top red one, that's to get him up to a place where you can work on him. Now it might be that the repairs are so slight or something like that, like Word Clearing, so on. Well, fine, correction list. Got to correct his Word Clearing, nobody else is going to. But you should realize at that moment that you're really working on another product, see. It's almost worth a chit. "FMAA, person word cleared, such and such a time, place, according to the folder, such and such an auditor, found out."

Now we sent one out the other day, we sent one to the AOLA Rap-rap-rap, couple of nice, juicy conditions. They sent a guy in here, after his Word Clearing he had a horrible headache so they ran a couple of Class VI processes that have very little to do with headaches. And it didn't occur to a single soul that he had just had Word Clearing and he should have a Word Clearing Correction List run on him. He's running like a hot bomb now because we ran a Word Clearing Correction List on him. But we also sent a chit and that isn't being mean, that's just trying to keep the lines policed. If you don't ever make any effort to keep the lines policed they'll cave in on you. It isn't even of great concern to you that this gets handled by the MAA or something. You just write it down, who it was, and where, and what you got, and you can go ahead and handle it. But that makes you aware of the fact that you're handling somebody else's product of one kind or another and keeps you from scrambling up your products. And that's the only thing I'm trying to ask you not to do.

Now, if you're going to make this person well and you're going to use Expanded Dianetics on, well, you have to do a little bit of repair to get him up to that point. But your Expanded Dianetics is an action and it is a grade in its own right. Really, the AMA would jump me for saying it, and I think California has laws that nobody can cure cancer. And they've just disobeyed that law in England because a doctor up there, who is a Dianetic Auditor, has just cured somebody of totally proven cancer. Has taken him over to the medical association and a big conference and so on, and displayed him complete with the X-rays and so forth. So, gee it's a good thing he didn't do that in California.

We had all auditor, in 1950s, who was actually arrested for the fact of, proven conclusively, because he'd audited somebody and they had gotten well and it was against the law to cure that disease. He got off, there wasn't anything happened to him at all, somebody was just making a push on it locally. Pretty crazy, huh? Proved it conclusively. Against the law to heal it and he'd done it. Man. Man unaimed sometimes is idiocy.

Anyway, I'm not warning you not to cure things but saying that this product of "a cured person" can't be stated that way, it has to be stated as "a well person," illegal. I've worked it out one time, I think it's because the undertaker's percentage to the AMA, and so forth, would lose and drop as a stat if you - That's the only reason I could find for it. I'm sure they get ten or twenty percent of all the funeral fees. Anyhow, it must be.

But in this field, in this field, that's the product, that's your product, it's a well person. All right, fine, but if the other actions have to be taken, like sending him to a medical doctor or getting their head sewn up or something like this why that is quite another action. That is quite another action than what you're supposed to be doing. Well, you can send him to the medical doctor, that's beside the point. But it's another, it's not the product you are working for. They won't get well anyhow but, it's not what you're working for. But there has to be a certain number of actions that bring you up to where you are going to do this Expanded Dianetics, and then that should be on a Green Sheet. And then if you're going to do Dianetics, why that ought to be included, that is, sooner or later this guy is going to be well, see. Well, you're not going to audit him forever. That's it. Turn him over to the HSDC. You get the point? So, that has a lot to do with what it is.

All right. Now, always mark in a folder summary, mark in your session, and your admin time, and approximately whether it ran and what, approximately what was run, and what happened with the Exam report. Now, you know all those things, but do you know they get omitted? And all you got to do is omit one of those things and you've had it. Now, there's something else, it sounds so petty and so little and so tiny. Number your pages back and front The first page of the Work Sheet is number one, and the second page of the work sheet is number two, and the third page of the work sheet is the next sheet. Now why all that? Well, you've possibly haven't been working with a meticulous, meaning a very precise, C/S and it makes a difference. You want to be able to say, "it's page twenty-six" or "page twenty-five" "Now the R/S which occurred on page twenty-five," in writing this, your C/S, up. And it just saves more time than you ever cared to look at. And furthermore, it gives you the proper number of pages that the session went It doesn't matter whether you write big or small. Now, if you write big, that's fine, but write legibly. I mean readable.

So a work sheet is fixed up at the end of the session. Go through it and glance through it and see whether or not there are any words that nobody could make out. And if they are, put it in BLOCK PRINT. Now you can overdo this to an extent, that it's almost sarcasm. At the most it'd just run one or two corrections to a page or something like that. But if you're having to correct 3 pages like that, then the auditor should learn how to write rapidly, legibly, and people can do that.

A newspaper reporter, by the way, of 1898, could write faster than a man could talk, longhand, beautifully. And I have seen notes taken by the Columbian College Association, George Washington University. I wrote their Historical Supplement. I didn't go there by the way, you know, I merely was a - that's what they tell people - that's very funny. Before they lie like that they ought to go in and look at some of their things I used to, I used to write their supplements, like their magazine supplements, and that sort of thing. I always was on the front page. And you go in and find out who was the President of the American Society of Civil Engineers and that sort of thing, in such and such a year, and I got my name up in gold on the wall. They're not clever, and so on.

But actually, that is an organization that was dominated by a fellow named Oberholzer. They were dominated there through their psychology department. And he's World Federation of Mental Health, (SMERSH) I shouldn't speak harshly of the World Federation of Mental Health

at this particular time because you never speak of those that are dying. But that's where all that came from. Hasn't anything to do with anything else. I expect in another 50 years they'll probably have a gold plaque out in front of the building, you know. So I tell everybody I didn't go there, that fixes them.

Well, now, when you find an Ethics situation in a folder you mark it. You don't necessarily turn it in because you can't try a guy on his work sheets in his auditing, it's illegal. But you, for heaven's sakes, at least make mention of it on your Auditor's C/S. And if he R/Ses you make mention of it. "R/S on page 21" And when you're doing that and you're doing, your administration, you pick up that R/S, circle it with a red pencil.

Now if an Evil Purpose suddenly leaps into view with a crash and a bang or a very very juicy item leaps up with a crash and a bang, it's a little bit dramatic to pick up a red pencil in the session and circle it, but you can put a bar along side of it to be circled. Now when an Evil Purpose jumps up you mark it over on the side of the program. And when this person is suddenly found to be R/Sing you mark it over on the edge, the left-hand edge of the program, the topmost program, "R/Ses " That's all you have to say. But on your work sheet and so on, why, you should say what page it's on. Now if you wanted to be very fancy on the thing, you would say date and work sheet page on the program. And you should do that for an Evil Purpose because somebody up the line is going to want to date and locate that thing and he doesn't want to go through seventeen feet of folders just to find one lousy evil purpose. You got it?

So, the upshot of this is that it's information. Now, that for sure is marked on your Folder Summary, and it's usually marked in red, and the evil purpose is similarly marked. Your Dianetic items are for sure marked, "ran so and so and so and so "Well, you know that and you're doing that, but that evil purpose there, mark that in red with a bit of a circle on it also, back there on the Folder Summary because somebody else up the line is going to mark "I hate everybody" or whatever the evil purpose is, that isn't one. He's going to mark that, that it was dated and located, so you can check a Folder Summary and find out whether things were handled.

A lot of things wrong with an FES is that they've already been handled. And it's very very difficult to track whether or not they've been handled. So, the mark down of handling and so forth is correct.

Now, when you correct a list, a list is brought forward and corrected and so on, why, it should be marked as corrected. Otherwise, somebody will be correcting it again, somebody's TA will go up and they'll wonder what in the hell is going on. Now, we're just talking about common little old garden variety admin that makes the lines flow smoothly. They are otherwise; the auditor writes out his C/S and the C/S gives the session grade and all that. You know these things, these are fine. But I'm just giving you just these little tiny fine points that make it a lot easier to run. Now, when you get those things in you'll find it is.

Now, I notice you're putting a slip on the outside of your folder, totally unnecessary. But you could put some Christmas tape on it. That marks the folder as being on Expanded Dianetics. I don't care what color tape you use. Usually they're marked, when you're marking a folder, mark it around the back, that is, from the cover around the back of the bind, so it can be picked out of a folder stack Now, they use green as advanced courses, but we've, more of less, ceased to use red, so you might as well use red. And that is enough.

Now, they know those folders are coming up and there's no reason to mark a routing slip on them. It is that stack and you should have a place to put that stack of folders "GO TO" or you bring them up. And then there is, should be an arrangement of that stack of folders, goes back and appears in this place And then you won't be into a horrible scramble. The folder, completely aside from the pc has its own routing lines. And people sometimes don't recognize that they're routing a folder, they're routing an auditor, they're routing a pc. And that's why they have a scramble and confusion, because they've just got one of the items, like the auditor.

They don't get the auditor something. It's one of these things that's left out and you get an omitted datum continuously and that messes up the scene.

All right. Now, all of that's well and good. How many misunderstood words have you picked up now? Have you picked up any or anything, speak up if you have? All right, thank you very much.

END OF TAPE

## EXPANDED DIANETICS LECTURE No. 4

To the Flag Dianetic Auditing Team on 7 April 1972

### ILLNESS BREAKTHROUGH

I have been researching very, very hard. I have been researching very, very, very hard actually to find out why they kick in bad pictures and why they kick in pictures at all. And, well, it's been a very long time I've been looking at this, a long time. And I finally unraveled it. So it is one hell of a breakthrough.

I've been interested in it because we're working with Expanded Dianetics, and it is one hell of a breakthrough. It is actually why people get sick.

Pasteur came along in the last part of the 19th century and he invented germs, and it gave everyone and his brother an awful curve, because they do exist. But in the practice there is a thing called predisposition. Here's some marvelous words for you—predisposition. In other words, before the fact, the guy is disposed to get sick. And then there's precipitation and that means what precipitates this illness.

Now he's already predisposed; this guy's going to get sick. Now he's suddenly sick; that's precipitated. The illness precipitated. And then he doesn't get well and that's called prolongation. In other words, it's just continuously gone on with. There's these three factors: predisposition, precipitation, prolongation.

Now in most of these cases you were handling prolongation. But you also could be handling Preventive Dianetics—precipitation. Now those facts are merely academic, and they have been known to medical professions on this and other planets for a very long time. They've never known how anybody got sick.

Now why do you get sick? Well, actually a body is made sick or is given accidents by the being who is running it. Now a fellow can be standing in the wrong place at the wrong time and be hit by an artillery shell that is the only one fired in this century in Central Park. Well, that's not necessarily his fault. So barring that accident, which is sort of the thing that triggers it in the first place. He predisposes himself to a very marked degree to become ill. If he's going to become ill he predisposes himself to becoming ill.

How does he do that? Well, he misses the boat. He takes his finger off his number, other clichés of this character. He forgets to eat his Wheeties for two months, you know. Something like this you see. He does something. He knows this babe he's going with is out-ethics and yet he goes on going with her, that sort of thing. She knows this guy has already had 115 girlfriends but she thinks she's going to be permanent. In other words, she predisposes herself. You got the idea?

Now the precipitation is exactly at this point, EXACTLY at this point - the threat of loss. Any inkling or belief or idea that the person is going to be unsafe or insecure or is going to lose and go a little bit further south and a little less viable, if you want to use such a word. It would be innumerable, absolutely innumerable reasons why a person believes that this is going to occur. But that is what is going to occur. It's going to be some loss. His existence is threatened. His positions or possessions are threatened or somebody around him is threatened. It could be on the other two flows. It could also be on flow 0.

In other words, he's going to become less secure, because he's going to lose a body. Something happens to his friends, therefore, he's not going to have any friends. So, not going to have any friends, why that will make him stand alone. He knows he can't—quote, unquote—that he can't stand alone so therefore it is inevitable that then something will happen

to him and then he won't be able to support the body and then . . . Do you get the chain, the chain think? And that will come down to his loss of a body. And that will come down to loss.

All right. Well we know people get sick when they're threatened with loss. We have known this for a long time. As a matter of fact, on TV, in front of half of San Francisco that was at their TV sets one time, I took the announcer or the girl who was showing this. She was on before the camera, she had a cold and she was before the camera with a cold. She went off the camera. I saw her in the waiting room. I had just given a talk, by the way, on TV. Saw her in the outside vestibule waiting to go on again, saw that she had a cold, just gave her a couple of commands of straightwire. Ping, ping and that was the end of her cold. I just asked her who she'd lost lately or something like this. And got the exact person and that was it. And she all of a sudden brightened up madly. Terrific, terrific PR. And she walks back in the room to announce her next product and instead of announcing what she's selling, she says, "You know that fellow who was just on here . . . You know I had a cold when I was talking to you before and he said a couple of things to me and it's gone." Very good PR.

I used to do this occasionally, almost a parlor trick. And I tried to teach the MOs to do it down here, and so on. They kept it up for a little while but because TRs are not, you know, just not, not being swift about the thing, they dropped it out. But it probably would be, bunged up anyway.

But there you have an interesting display on a minor recall basis of somebody getting well by having a threatened loss spotted or a loss spotted, see?

You can actually take somebody who looks about 49 or something, some girl maybe about 30 and she looks about 49. She's lost her husband. You erase it just as a narrative. It might take you hours and hours and hours and all of a sudden have her again looking good. And if you carried it up and did the whole chain and that sort of thing why you'd have somebody looking about 25, see.

Well, we've done that sort of thing. We know about that but what's the mechanism? Why does this exact thing happen? We know that it happens but why it happens? Now if you knew why it happened, boy could you do something with it.

Well, I'll tell you why it happens. The thetan promptly and immediately mocks up mass to substitute for the loss instantly. And that is exactly what he does. And if his acceptance level or he is feeling goof-goof, his acceptance level, you know, what he really could have - is low - that is, he couldn't have very much - he will mock up pretty bad things because nobody else wants those.

And now hold your hat. One of the basic uses of mock-ups was magic curing, curing by magic. Now the way the magician works in even primitive tribes, like in the Philippines, is a woman has a horrible pain in her stomach. And the magician, with sleight of hands, will lie clown and groan and so forth and produce a brightly red painted stone from his own stomach, at which moment she gets well and walks away.

Well, that would be very difficult to understand if you didn't know old time match terminaling. You can actually get two things to discharge, one against the other if they are the same or very similar. So she's got a pain in her stomach and she's told him that it just feels like a red hot stone is in there and she's chattered along. So he goes out and he gets his boy to paint a stone red in a hurry and he comes back in, he lies there and he got rid of it and so therefore she would get rid of it. And he's given her a matched terminal.

There's a lot of technical stuff that we used to have about this. This is all out of creative processing. But the way a thetan cured himself—quote, unquote—was if he, body got bashed in, he mocked up the incident so that the body would recover from it.

Let's say his face was bashed in. So if he mocked up a bashed in face—I'm really giving you

stuff way the hell and gone out of levels to end off the thing - but if he got a bashed in face, the body got a bashed in face, then if he mocked up that bashed in face, then the bashed in-ness of the body's face would of course discharge against his mock-up. And, theoretically the body's face would get all right. Well, what do you know? It works once in a while. What an idiot trick. And that's why he has mock-ups of all his accidents, and all of his illnesses. And because he did this urgently when loss is suddenly threatened and he urgently mocks up, he tricks the other mechanism. He tricks the cure mechanism. Curing by mocking up bashed in faces.

So he's about to lose the body, so the thing to do is to suddenly mock up. And his impulse to mock up will unfortunately trigger the fact that he has mocked up in the past - bashed in faces; gutted stomach, half eaten by a lion - but that was loss too. So it's a sympathetic note in it. You see, one incident's similar to the other incident. He didn't mock up a bashed in face excerpt he's might going to lose his body. So his impulse to mock up is just (shout word) see. And he just hits. He doesn't say, "Now I'm going to mock up about 8 witches", nice, you see. He doesn't do that. It's pung!

So Bessie Ann standing there, you suddenly say, "Your father was just killed." And she goes, "Pow!" and she turns white and she does this or she does that and she has a horrible pain in her stomach, you got it? But because he's now lost, she will continue to mock that up and you'll get prolongation.

Now she either ceases to mock it up and she gets well or she continues to mock it up and will feel sick. And I don't care how many gallons of antibiotics you pour into this girl, if this happened to also result in a stomach somatic or an infectious type of wound or something, it's not going to recover. It's just not going to recover. You can pump the penicillin to him just left and right and any other antibiotic or drug that you can think of. And you could make them more comfortable but that's about all. And then they suddenly break out with it again and the trick is, it's just whether or not they cease to mock up.

Now when they first were working with penicillin, it, they thought, prevented inhibited, suppressed the reproduction of the disease cell. The disease couldn't breed anymore In other words, couldn't mock up. That was one of the first theories on it. I don't know what theory they're operating on now. But that was one of the first theories—that it prevented mockup. And I think it does just that, only I don't think it had anything to do with the bugs.

If you can restore circulation to an area, the body itself is perfectly capable of healing up almost anything except maybe having lost both legs. But there are some animals which even grow new tails. I remember a bunch of little lizards that I had terrible overts on in my teens. Because a lizard would be sitting there and so forth and you put your finger on his tail, and he'd walk off and separate from his tail That was it; he'd just leave his tail sitting right there and so forth and you watch him a few days later if he crawled around on screens and that sort of thing He'd just grow a new tail.

So Lord knows what bodies will or won't do because they are so considerably interfered with. I'm not saying that bodies will grow new bodies and all that sort of thing. So what is this cycle, see?

Threat of loss, mock up. Mock up what? Mock up having matched terminals, something to cure it. He'd double terminalled the thing. If I remember rightly, matched terminals was four. But he'd just "bang".

So you tell this fellow that he has lost all of his money in the bank. You can't say now that he will always get tuberculosis. You can't say he's going to get a cold. You can't say he's going to get pneumonia, you can't say he's going to come down with a nervous breakdown. You can't tell what the hell he's going to do. do you follow? Because it's only what he has in the past mocked up, to match what things have happened in the past. So the sky's the limit.

So you've got this terrific variation, see. You got almost infinite variation so nobody could get



down to the bottom of the mechanism because they just ran into pieces of the mechanism. Threat of loss, pong!

Now we already have had people running secondaries of loss and all that, and there's a lot of technology about that. We're not necessarily talking about that now.

Now I could give you more, I could go on talking about this in its theory. But I'm sure you grasp it. There are various reasons why they do this, that and the other thing. But the main point that we've got here is that Expanded Dianetics has just moved into the realm of havingness.

Now we used to run havingness for a few months and then we would forget it for six months. And then I would say to people, "I don't know why this works but it's a good thing to run havingness." If you listen to old tapes and that sort of thing you will find that was the case, see. It's the discussion of the thing. Puzzled me. How come? How come? "Look around here and find something you can have. Good. Look around here and find something you can have. Good," and the guy feels better.

You say, "All right, all right, but the physical universe isn't necessarily his friend." Now yes, by observation, running havingness in any one of its hundreds of different processes or forms would do some remarkable things. It often did very remarkable things. Objective processes like the CCHs, they do remarkable things. You know this is Command Control Havingness whatever this line is. Havingness is all I'm giving you the point on. Havingness, see, was part of the CCHs. It gave people havingness.

And what is havingness? Is that is simply the idea that they can have something. It's changing their mind and basically you could put it down to a reassurance. So they're sick, so the cycle goes this way. Pardon me. They're threatened with loss, they mock up something obsessively that they used to cure themselves with, bang, and then you come along with havingness. And you show them they still have something, and so they cease to mock these pictures up.

Now as you run these things out, you are also performing a very remarkable thing because they did those obsessively and they really don't know they're doing them, and they appear so magically and there are some other factors involved, which you needn't pay much attention to. But there they are. So the next time they lose something they don't mock up that chain.

Now this can go so far that a person knows that he's losing and he's got to keep it mocked up all the time. And you try to audit him, and he's rather resistive. He isn't quite sure that he wants to, "What do you mean..." So it looks like he wants his stomach ache. He doesn't know where his stomach ache comes from. He just knows above all other things that he had better continue to mock up as solidly as possible, because he's had it.

Now if you run out the shocks of loss, his father's death, you run out these various things, any somatic chain, do down the chain, any emotion, any attitude - you are in to some degree or another straightening out this threat. But the fellow who will only run one chain, and I told you earlier that I was going to tell you some more about that. Now what he's really withholding is the fact that he's not about to give up any mass because, boy has he had it.

Now the acceptance level of people is what gets in your road in havingness. They have the idea that if they've lost something they can't have - And havingness is just an idea. Like money, money is just an idea backed up by confidence but don't try to tell a pawnbroker that. It's terribly real to him. If you tried to tell somebody in one of these international bankers and so forth that, or not, no, they know money isn't anything. They just throw it around in scoop shovelfuls. But you try to tell the local small town rich man, who counts on his cash as the totality of his power. Otherwise a very nasty character. You take this guy and now you try to tell him and educate him into the idea that money is not that important, you're going to lose. And you're going to lose that argument. As a matter of fact, he's going to think you're a silly

ass. He knows what's important.

Now that's what you're doing when you're talking to some pc and he just runs one chain after another chain. Now there can be something very bugged in this pc's auditing that causes him loss. Now the strange part of it is that a person can't exteriorize and apparently not have anything, and he perfectly happy. Now there's an oddity. But they didn't at that moment really lose anything.

Now why is it that after they've been exteriorized their TA goes up? If they accidentally exteriorized and weren't smoothed out in any way, what would happen to them? You hang him out of his head, all of a sudden he said, "I've lost," mock up—boom—mass, high TA.

If he accidentally startles himself half to death as having exteriorized or something—I've had a pc stuck on the ceiling that was begging me, for Christ's sakes, to do something. I've had phone calls in the middle of the nights from auditors and so forth. "What do we do, she is in the attic and we can't get her out." That's right, fact!

Five auditors sitting around, one of them had exteriorized and he couldn't get her back in her head and dumped her body. And there she lies. Nobody could . . .

The funniest tale of all of that is, we've never had a catastrophe with it. But the funniest tale of all of that is the auditor who all of a sudden had a pc—the English slang term was "do a bunk", which meant run away or desert—and they started calling this "do a bunk". Actually, this auditor had a pc and the pc did a bunk. Well, when they really do a bunk, boy they do a bunk. They're going past Arcturus, as I've said before, at 90 miles an hour, or two light years a second, and really did a bunk. When they do that the whole body collapses and their arms will hang down and they look like an old rag doll that somebody has just grabbed half the stuffing's out of. They really Bzuhhhh, that's it. They don't roll up on the floor in a prenatal or something like that. They just go. That's it, you know, boom.

And this auditor talked and talked because they're still in dim communication, you see. And he talked and talked to her—"Think of your husband, think of your children, think of . . ." and so on and he talked and talked to her. He couldn't get her to come back and pick up the body at all. Till all of a sudden he happened to think, "Think of your poor auditor," and she came back and picked up the body.

I was just a couple of minutes late. State cops were in my way, but a Negro had been drowned and I was just . . . They were in my road to a point where I couldn't get to the guy and tell him to pick up the body again, where he would have, don't you see. And they were busy resuscitating him and that was the end of that. It was too late. He really had done a bunk. He finished.

We've actually brought little kids back to life and that sort of thing—just tell them "pick up the body," you know. Now, you just tell them with tone 40, just say it around the vicinity. They're still around. And back they come again.

As a matter of fact, Washington, DC. got very mad at a Scientologist one time. He decided he was going to do a bunk and he was, going to drop the body and he did. He just had an unpleasant afternoon with IRS, and he came back and he just kicked the bucket. That was it, colder than ice and he just wouldn't pick up the body again. And they told him and they told him and they told him and he wouldn't. That was it. He, by the way, has shown up again calling for his favorite cigars at two years old.

But anyhow, the upshot of all of this is, is this opens the door to a fabulous amount of action on your part which will sometimes look very magical, because remedy of havingness in various ways. Now the only thing that gets wrong with the thing is, "What can the guy have?"

And you will find that I have just given a demonstration here to the Flag Medical officers which

is HCO B 7 Apr 1972, "Touch Assists, Correct Ones", which I call your attention to. Now what's that all about? Yes, well, this is all about equalizing and it says at the beginning that this is how you tell a medical doctor about it. "On assists, when you are speaking with medicos you talk to them in terms of restoring comm in blood and nerve channels." Notice that is in there; because that isn't what you're doing. You're giving him back the havingness of his body. And if he finds he can occupy this body and he can have it back, he will start turning off the obsessive 'mock it up'. Guy runs into a wall with a car. First thought—lose the body, mock it up. So he's got a nice engram sitting there and he will let go of it when you run a touch assist because he becomes aware of the fact that he still has the body. It might be in a little second hand shape but he's still got one. And if you remind him of this today, and the other thing that people don't do with a touch assist is they don't give them the next day. I don't know, what the hell, we got quickie touch assists of all other things. Sure, it's short sessions. You just run it to a cognition. But where's the touch assist the next day, and where's the touch assist the day after that and where's the touch assist the next day? Oh, the guy didn't get totally well, so there must be something still there.

The body's ability to recover is phenomenal. Why won't it recover? Well, he gets to thinking it over and he meets a friend and he says, and the friend says to him, "Boy, you sure were lucky. I had my brother was killed in an accident like that. Yeah . . ." It's a little loss, you see, And he goes out and sees his wrecked car, a loss. You give him another touch assist, the guy says, "Well, I still got a body." You get the idea.

Now that could keep up, you could also run out the incident, which is fine, and what you should do. But the touch assist will go all the way down to somebody who was very unconscious. And you tell them to, they can say yes by squeezing your hand once and say no by squeezing it twice. And they're unconscious and they've been in a coma for weeks and you come in and you start picking up their hand and making them touch the bed and make them touch the pillow and that's another type of touch assist. Now all of a sudden they come out of the coma but it's sort of little by little. They're just mocking up being awful dead, that's the only thing they're doing. They got a loss so, well, I'm dead now."

So they're just mocking it up so thoroughly and it's too horrible, facing life is just too horrible for words so that on a gradient, why, they come up the line gradually and come out. It looks quite magical. Well, what are you really doing? You're restoring their havingness. In other words, you are bringing about, again, a higher state of security.

You'll find out that every person you are operating with at this particular moment and anyone who will be run on Dianetics, on Expanded Dianetics, is suffering if - because they're in and not doing well - they're suffering from a threat of loss. Their security is bad. You'll find out that you'll pick up people after their comm evs or before their comm evs or something or they're about to be off loaded or shot or demoted or, this goes hand in glove with it. What is that? Security.

Now their security is so bad that nothing will restore this security apparently. If you just go on auditing out those pictures, they themselves are the last thing they've got, in spite of the fact they're killing them.

John McMasters, after he got tagged and so forth, the poor guy let himself in for a hell of a blackmail line-up. And this guy, however, afterwards began to go around and say, "Well now, Ron should let people have their pictures." But he said that after he himself got into severe trouble. He actually apparently got across the lines of the Mafia. They really set him up to fall on his face. And the loss was great and then he was busy trying to compensate for this one way or the other, which he easily could have done. But he was finding some fault about it and the though, you know, "Well Ron ought to let people have their pictures". Well, what the hell.

It says a Clear can mock anything up. But you don't have to do it unknowingly. It says it in Book 1. You want to know how far a Clear can go. The ability to mock up is an ability. But if it is done unconsciously it's hell of a liability. But nobody says people shouldn't have pictures.

Only let's be a little selective about it.

Now if the guy was good enough, he could mock up another body. So he dimly recalls that this is true. And that probably is what gives him this sudden impulse to mock it up. But he knows he can't have, and knows he can't mock up another body so he's got to repair the one he's got. So the first thing he does is send for a doctor. Because the doctor comes in, he, himself, is engaged in curing himself.

Now how is he engaged in curing himself? Now he's engaged in curing himself by mocking up the terminal which matches the condition of his body when it was killed in the Roman Army in, only that isn't what's wrong with him.

So anyhow, the doctor comes in. He instantly keys in. But he still has some reassurance. So the bedside manner is very, very important to a doctor. Because, because he's there reassuring the guy, he's trying to reassure the guy the guy will at least still go on having this body. So actually if his bedside manner was good enough, the guy would get well.

Now, I mention to you and have mentioned in lectures, a guy who treated TB could always detect TB just by laying his hands on a person's chest. Now the people got well because he expected them to. Just as simple as that. And that was all there was to it. It sounds too simple. But he was very, he's a person that you would be very aware of. So they expected him to, he expected the patient to get well. The patient had no other choice, to get well. He was down there just south of Pasadena in California. He had a hospital down there for a long time. He was very famous. He's probably the most famous name in TB and his work was. So what's this? What's this?

Well actually, if you run out the bad pictures, now the guy has an explanation for what has been worrying him. Because each time, do you see, he was about to lose something and then he mocked something up and so forth, he was worrying about whether or not he was doing to lose it and this problem and so forth. So he's still got the problem of how he might have lost it, and he's still trying to answer that. And when you pull the engram chain you erase that and then you erase his overts on the things and you erase a few other things, and what have you got?

Well, he is relieved now because he isn't obsessively mocking this up. But he will only be relieved if, at the same time, you haven't overwhelmed him by trying to take too much away.

Now if you suddenly go down the track and try to run pain out of this character and try to run heavy engrams out of this character, that's too much loss. So he doesn't do that, so he will come back and not respond. He'll natter at you and so forth, and he sounds like he's got withholds. Well, yes he does have withholds. And the main withhold that he's got is he's just not about to give up any mass, thank you. He's finished it, only he doesn't even really know that he himself has the withhold.

So he's very uncommunicative. So therefore, we have two things that a Dianetic specialist would have to be able to do. And one of those things would be to run a touch assist. Sounds remarkable. And then run a touch assist sufficiently well that you remember to run it the next day, and the next day and the next day. And really run a proper touch assist. And we have this 7 April HCO B. I did this quite a little time ago. It is not the date of the touch assist. It's the date of the HCO B just to keep the time track straight.

But this gives an explanation that will pass most anything, and it does respond like that. Standing waves, and the thing you're liable to come up against is the standing wave is not necessarily described in basic elementary physics. Now you're talking about nuclear physics and so forth, and that is, a wave form comes up and either because it meets another wave form, or for some other reason, it just becomes a rigid form. And if you can imagine an ocean wave not any longer rolling but just sitting there all peaked. Well, electricity strangely enough will do this and a thetan is very good at this because he's trying to stop further injury so when he

mocks up at that point, he mocks it up with a stop. And he's got the standing wave stuck in his spine and his arms, legs. They're all through the body. He'll just be a mass of standing waves. As you do a touch assist, two things happen. It smooths those out because his intention is, attention's going down the line. But that's just the mechanical action. The truth of the matter is you're making him aware of the fact that he's still got a body—smoothly, smoothly, smoothly.

Now if you add to this a good bedside manner and you expect that he will recover, he is reassured. And his reassurance is such that he's willing to have another go at it, without keeping it all so muddily mocked up. There's some hope.

Now the medical profession and other, the drug professions and so forth talk about hope. That's all they talk about—hope, hope, hope, hope. So it must be a somewhat interesting thing. But it's a rather pathetic thing to read a medical conference where they've talked for 7 days and it's all about some miracle drug that somebody someday might develop. It's really remarkable.

“We have a series of two cases we have tried this on and there is much hope for it and we expect, and of course we must be conservative in it.” These wild, wild imaginative something or others. They don't read their last decades' minutes. They had the same number of drugs for which they had great hope ten years ago but most of them are gone. Most of them are gone.

Now it's not that they can't do a job. It's not that they aren't needed. Nobody's saying anything about this at all. When you get a broken leg, you had certainly better have somebody who could put the leg back together again.

But now to get it healed. Because the guy has got a broken leg over this broken leg. And now we're into the whole explanation of what is psychosomatic medicine. That is the whole explanation of it.

Now latter on, if somebody said to him, “You're a dog,” at the moment he got his leg broken, he will think of himself as a dog while he limps, perhaps. And there we get mental aberration. This strange thought that keeps occurring to him. You got it?

So there really isn't anything else to it but the fact that you, by reassurance—you've got a hope factor there. You can imagine running a touch assist now, “Well, feel my finger. Thank you, very good. Well, there's probably not much chance for him so I . . . Feel my finger, you know. OK, fine.” You could say, “Well that matches his tone.” But it doesn't match what's wrong with him.

Now sometimes he'll tell you, “Oh, there just isn't any hope for it anyhow,” and so forth. He's just chattering. He was responding to the same mechanism. But his havingness is so low that he doesn't think it's possible. But at the same time he doesn't think it's possible and he's given up and practically quit and so forth. Why, he is still accepting, to some degree or another, his havingness.

So therefore your first level of entrance which you can pick them up from, from all the way into total unconsciousness, coma for three months in a hospital on up through to doing a touch assist to do something or other. The guy is really quite, he's quite ill. He has pneumonia or something. He's quite ill. They've come in, pumped him full of antibiotics, fine, alright. Touch assist is about all you can do to him. He can't even, he can't even concentrate long enough to talk to you. High temperature, something like that. It makes him aware of the fact he's got it. You say, “Yeah, well it's a sick body so who'd want it?” Well, once in a while you run into somebody who says, “I don't want this body anymore. It's too old and too messed up and I don't want this body anymore. And I don't want this body anymore,” and so forth and they're going on and on and on. You're just talking to somebody at the lowest rungs of havingness. Their idea of loss is fabulous.

So a person who is very, very ill, you could pick them up the line with techniques like a touch

assist, of which there are several. I won't even try to catalog them at this particular time. There's an awful lot of literature on this. I did this basically because there's some errors in the literature. Other people have written them. They've never seen me do one. So I did one, so let somebody write it up.

You call actually make an unconscious person touch a blanket, "Touch that blanket, you know," "Touch that blanket." Still talking, still communicating, "Touch that blanket, thank you," moving their hand. And so forth. You can do a touch assist on them and so forth. Hold onto their hand and say, "When you have felt my finger, squeeze your hand." The guy's totally unconscious. You wouldn't believe that he would, but he will. He'll give you a little pulse, a little pulse and so on. Touch at the knees, thighs and the feet, the head and the ears and so forth each time. And he'll start picking up on it after a while. He's getting what medical care he can, fine. That's all part of the same thing.

Now where does havingness come in? Well, now you've got the session, and you had certainly better learn how to run havingness. And if you're going to do anything at all with Specialist Dianetics, you better learn something about using havingness. And I'm not going to tell you all there is to know about havingness in this particular lecture because there's a lot to know about it. But PAB 72, page 25, gives you material about havingness.

Now you realize, of course, that all of this material is giving you, by observation and experimentation, is giving you the observation experimentation and so forth, that went on about the subject of havingness. It isn't until now that you have the exact reason it works. Now in the tapes on the subject, in lectures and in this literature itself—I haven't read it all—it maybe, I said I do not know how it works or why it works, so just ignore that in the literature. This just tells you how to do some of these things.

We also have PAB 23, 2nd April 54, and it's an item—Havingness, "Starvation for energy is the keynote of any case that maintains facsimiles in restimulation." Now as you read all this, you will say, "Well he knew all this all the time. Why are we talking about this now?" No, that's an observation. I didn't know why. See, I didn't know how, it's true starvation for energy. Yeah, but starvation for energy, that's saying something else. So the guy's energy-starved. so he'll maintain a facsimile and so forth. What, what, see that's not quite on the groove. You got it? But again it is perfectly honest because I did not know exactly why it worked. But I knew it's a starvation for energy. Guy's starved for energy, he'll maintain a facsimile. Why?

All right. There's Professional Auditor's Bulletin number 49, The Remedy of Havingness. Just why a thetan should let himself so completely snarled up in energy might be an entire mystery to anyone who did not realize that a thetan has to cut down his knowingness and his total presence in order to have a game. True, perfectly true, but it is not the basic reason.

All this, however, is material which you should know. Now it's not for release HCO Training Bulletin June 11th, 1957 "Training and CCH processes not to be copied. The variations in some of the most potent processes are not included in this Training Bulletin but will appear in the Student Manual when published in September, '57." Now this was labeled that way simply because it was experimental at that time. You find out this is all standard now. What are you looking at? You're looking at the TRs. But they basically were a havingness process.

Now we have CCH 88, Enforced Nothingness - HCO B April 11th '58. Now you'd say, "Well, the easy way out of this is just to cure him of mocking up these facsimiles and take away this automaticity. This automatic "mock-it-up" the second he's going to lose something. That'd be easy. Noooooo, nooo, no. I'm afraid that isn't true and that's why you saw creative havingness, the creative processing laid away in mothballs, it's not in its grave. Because he can restimulate moments of loss and think he is losing harder and therefore mock up harder and they get solid. You can shoot a TA up every now and then on pcs. You could do remarkable things with creative processing but it has a limited action in that every few pcs you really lay an egg. So it's too limited, see.

HCO B of September 12th '58 gives havingness, new commands. Factual havingness—“Look around here and find something you have. Look around here and find something that you would continue. Look around here and find something that you would permit to vanish.” Now that isn't one, two, three because they can't do the third one usually until you've done the first one. But sometimes they'll obsessively do the third one - Permit to vanish and so forth.

Now that opens up a process which I don't know if we have on record here. That opens up a process which is fabulous. it's absolutely fabulous. It's the weirdest process that anybody ever had anything do to with. And you know the process but it may not be expressed in these issues which I'm giving you here. And that is, “What will be here in ...?” “What around here will be here in one minute?” Now that's right on the button because that's continuum into the future. And that's why it was so weird. The reactions to that process. “Look around here and find something that will be here in ... “ and you keep extending the time span. And sometimes you, the guy is, says no, he can't find anything, you see, for a minute, you know. Well, it's too bad because you've given him a lose. So you always cut it early, you know. What'll be here in one half a second? One second? Something like that. Oh, yeah, he can find things that will be here in a second. Then you can build him up to a minute. “What'll be here in ten minutes?” “Uhhhhhh.” But you keep building him up. You see what you're doing? You're giving him a future, which is right on the groove of this. Loss, he thinks he's going to lose it forever. All right.

Now we're really getting down someplace here. Here's April 21, HCO B April 21, '60 “Pre-session Processes”, HCO B 1 September 1960, “Pre-session II”, HCO B of September 8th 1960 which is the Pre-session of the first Saint Hill ACC and it gives commands for pre-session II-X—that's experimental. And by the time that had been grooved in, we then got 20—HCO B 22 September 1960, “Pre-sessions and Regimens”. Regimen would be a certain settled schedule of things. Now strangely enough this Regimen One-Six in here is ask the pc what's wrong with him and we will run, something else. Sounds like if you read it fast and if an auditor just did it time and time again, it'd be perfect Q & A. So it's things like that that laid some of these, so that the auditor starts going something like this: “What do you think is wrong with you?” “My wife.” “OK, we'll run a wife. All right, what about your wife? Good. All right, what's wrong with you?” It won't work. You'd have to flatten what you ran. You had to know something about F/Ns and so forth.

All right. And then we've got 29 September 1960, HCO B, Havingness and Duplication. And then we've got 6 October 1960, Thirty-Six New Pre-sessions. Got such things on it as “Point out something in this room you could confront”. And what this did would be have and confront which merely asked the fellow to go slightly toward something when you said confront. You know, there it is, don't run away. And have would be an actual flow of some kind or another. But actually these are not necessarily “run a have and a confront”. You can still do this. These things are all runnable but it isn't necessarily true that you would have to run an alternate side. The only, you're not worried about flows. Most of these things were put out on the basis that there were flows, and there could be a stuck flow and the fellow would boil off and so on. So there had to be a balanced flow of some kind. Boil off is usually a flow running too long in one direction, is the datum back of that. So you broke the command to get the flow going the other way.

And here's October 27, 1960 “Revised Case Entrance”, and it gives you failed help which, of course, is reassurance. Did you ever think of help as a havingness process? Yeah, well, that's the bedside manner of the doctor. If you're a confident sounding and looking auditor why you will find out there is no great difficulty in getting a pc up the line. Well, so if you ran out all the time he wasn't helped he might have some . . . and he's sure been trying to help himself.

Now this gives you 14 September '61 is “New Rudiments Commands”. But we wouldn't be too interested in that at this time. And CCH data. I remember when I really ran some CCHs at Saint Hill on a TV demonstration. And all of the, all of the auditors in the lecture hall groaned and Reg Sharpe was terribly disappointed and people were actually quite upset because it was quite obvious that I didn't know how to run CCHs. The way you ran the CCHs is you acted

like you were mad as hell and overran each process. And I was just going to a change or a no change on the pc from one to the next to the next to the next to the next. The pc felt great, but that was beside the point. You could have knocked me down with a feather. They were all very polite about it, of course. I had to reteach everybody how to run CCHs and they started getting some results.

HCO B 9 February '69, here's some havingness and so on. And then there is Scientology 8-8008 and in this edition at least there is Expanded GITA. Now this was a mockup process, positive gain and this is a mockup process. But this all of a sudden opens the door to something with you, because this is a marvelous list of items, what a gorgeous list of items. You're gonna half kill a pc if you ran some of these, I mean, ran them as engrams. I'm just looking, men stopping all motion, changing motion, women changing motion and so forth. Things, God, the devil, spirits, bacteria, glory, dependence, responsibility, wrongness, rightness, insanity and so on. A lot of those items, though, are very hot attitudes, very, very hot attitudes.

When you ask a pc to give you his altitudes, you're really leaving him in the dark. The guy has got 1,665 misunderstood words just on the morning papers he's read, much less anything sensible. You expect this guy to say something to you; he isn't going to say anything to you. Say, "What attitude do you have?" They don't know the word for it, see? But if you did this sort of thing you'd have to clear words. See, if you're giving him the words they have to be cleared. If he's giving them to you, why, you usually don't. But this is interesting because it gives you really what's going on. A person can waste something before they can have it. And you can actually watch somebody walking around and working and you can tell after a little while exactly what he has to waste. That's the funniest thing you ever saw in your life. You know what he can have but, you'll be able to you'll be able to spot finally what he can have. But you can spot what he'll have to waste. One of the tricks.

Well, one guy, he could waste file cards. I was watching somebody work one day and boy could he waste file cards. Wow. He actually needed about four file cards, so he wasted about 50 to get about 4. I was watching all this proceeding and so on. That was all he was wasting around there. He was wasting file cards. He really could waste them. Gave him a great deal of pleasure too. Now, by the simple action of just handing him file cards and which file card did he have, so on and throw them away dramatically not covertly, and put a hundred file cards in the waist basket one at a time and so forth. Why, the guy finally got reluctant to do this. What's the matter? "Well, they might have some value, you know."

I used to wonder if sometime some persons weren't wasting, if some persons actually weren't wasting processing or wasting something like that. They couldn't have it and so on. And I've never, found anything to support this really. But I know they will waste things in an organization, like machines and things like that. And they will sometimes say they don't want to, be audited or something like that. But it usually has another explanation. Processing is terribly valuable.

Page 120 of Scientology 8-8008 and then we have PABs Book 4, PAB No. 50, "Remedy of Havingness - The Process". It says, "When in doubt remedy havingness." This was a motto which can well be followed by an auditor doing any process on the preclear. That's so true.

Now what does this do, what does this do to your Expanded Dianetics? I'm going to tell you everything you do with havingness because, as you see, there's quite a few references there and there's probably quite a few tapes on the subject, if they're still around. Well it means you can start a session with havingness. And it means you could end one with havingness. And it would be something like putting a high speed zip onto your line up.

We've got one case right now who always runs the same thing. He's not about to run anything. It doesn't handle what's wrong with him, too, he said. I think it's remarkable. Been audited all over the place and now he's telling us he has a hidden standard. He's sort of fending



off the auditor, he's being rather contemptuous, sneering, snide is the term being used and so on. But he's - here he is now telling us that he never made any case gain, or words to that effect, or something of that sort, and he always runs the same thing and we haven't handled what he did. Well, he's had XII auditing and everything else. Now what's the matter with this guy. From what I've told you in this lecture, it should be rather obvious! He is on his last thetan penny, boy! If you made him spend that he would be a bankrupt thetan.

So, now, I can't tell you precisely whether this is true or not, whether he would best respond to some touch assists or to some havingness, but that would depend on how sick he is. That would depend on how sick he is. If he's so sick that it's difficult for him to sit in the chair, it certainly would be touch assists. Where the touch assist might have some slight advantage over trying to talk to him, because he's very withholdy. If you can get him to answer you on a touch assist you could at least get him into communication.

Now, in-sessionness could always be increased with a touch assist. Now I find out touch assists have normally been thrown into—relegated, I was going to say, which means put over into—the category of, the guy has banged his hand or burned his wrist, and they think that is it. Otherwise, if he's just got a slow pain in the back or something like this, or a constant earache or all infected boil or something, you wouldn't use a touch assist. Well, I don't know where that think would come from. You see, it was never there to begin with, it's just that they get used for that, so people think they are for that. Somebody has a tremendous amount of stomach upset. Well, if you gave him a touch assist, you couldn't audit him maybe too much, but you could give him a touch assist every day you would find, until all of a sudden, he'd start improving. As a matter of fact, if you gave touch assists long enough you can get rid of warts. He's probably weeks and weeks of five or ten minutes of touch assists a day, weeks. See, two things have happened, nobody has continued the process to find out what it could do and it's just been relegated to a quickie emergency on a little local injury. Well, it has much wider application because you're giving the guy a body. He knows he hasn't got one, so he can only waste one or something. But you can change his orientation.

Now you leave a touch assist flat or you overrun one or something like that and you mess it up one way or the other, and then, of course, you're in trouble. But it's pretty hard to mess one up unless you get very absent-minded. The guy has the faintest of cognition's and so forth, come off the thing. Where he has a surge of pain, and so on, that was a jolt somatic, you say "Well, that's good, that's fine." If the person was in very good condition it would be fine too. It wouldn't be needed the next day. But you're dealing with sick people. They're going to be sick the next day, and do you follow? They've been knocking themselves off for the last many quadrillion so they're expected to get sick in a split instant - I mean, get well in a split instant when they been sick so long, it isn't going to be done. There is no magic button because a thetan doesn't convince that fast.

So, the long and the short of it is that you could take that case that we were just discussing and you might find out just experimentally, just run him on a bit of a touch assist or something like that. You could also find his hidden standard because there's a computation sitting there someplace or another. But, it would be very very smart, before you began that session to find out anything about hidden standard or something like that, is find a havingness process that worked. Run that, briefly at the beginning of the session. If you can get a havingness process to run to an F/N, why great. Then if you get the right one why, it'll produce an F/N. And at the end of the session, why, finish him off so as to make up for the mass you've taken away. That's what's important. Now, what you're doing, is straightening up his obsessive, cockeyed mocking-upedness. So you see, as you're running it out you're straightening up the bank. Well, that's important to do, that because, that's what's making him goofy. But at the same time you give him back some physical universe.

Now, you're going to find some guys who won't want anything to do with this physical universe. Now they're not about to have anything to do with it, and so forth, but they will take some reassurance and that's havingness too. So, in such a case they will respond to one or

another havingness process. And the test of a havingness process is to go way the hell and gone back, I'll give you a thing, is you get a can squeeze, run a couple of commands of the thing and if it broadens the command squeeze you've got his havingness process.

Now, it might be of interest to you on this case we were just discussing, that if we simply gave him a little bit of a can squeeze, you might find that he had a very very small movement. Now, as long as, then, a person on a can squeeze has a short movement you know you're up against havingness. That is, it doesn't give you much of a surge when the cans get squeezed. So you just better make it the standard operating procedure; pick up the cans and he's comfortable and you've got the session all going and so forth, give it a can squeeze. Now, if he's got a whole dial wham, and that sort of thing you're just going to be wasting your time running any havingness. Go ahead and run what you're going to run. But if this person was ill you would still follow it up with some havingness at the end of the session. Now, you say "Well but he had this terrific win and he's F/N, cog, VGIs and he just feels marvelous and something changed then and boy that's great!" Well let him tell you all about that and so forth and run some havingness. Because he's been sick. Now what's the test? He's been sick that's the test. He wouldn't be getting Expanded Dianetics unless he were running a bit sick. Do you follow?

Well, why is he sick? Because he is mocking up obsessively trying to make up for his great loss! That's all there is to it. That's why he's sick. And it's as simple as that. So now if you weave havingness into it by a can squeeze test, if you don't get much surge, you better find his havingness process right away. And it doesn't matter, you don't wear one out today, and never use it again tomorrow, and that sort of thing. They run for a long time, eventually they'll run out. And then you find a new havingness process. You're alerted by the fact that the fact this guy isn't doing too well on this havingness process now. He was, but he isn't now. And it's not a precise action.

But it is a precise action to get a can squeeze, find out how long it goes. If it isn't going to go very much he's not going to give you any engram. Also, he isn't going to erase his pictures. And you have somebody who will not erase a picture, who does not get an erasure. Now, you can straighten it out with an L3B, and you should. But, you will find, magically, that the individual will, all of a sudden, begin to erase pictures when his havingness is up enough to make up for the fact that he is certain that he has lost all. It's certain he's losing, losing all, mocking up obsessively, and so forth. Well, you show him he's still got something left.

Now, there's probably more that can be worked out on this subject because you make a breakthrough like this, there's more can be worked out. But there's sure plenty of material here to work with. And if you do that, and you make that your standard operating procedure on the thing, well, I can assure you, you will have some remarkable changes of case. Not only will the guy then straighten out his bank, but then he gets into the reassurance that it's okay.

Now those incidents then which have to do with threat and loss and that sort of thing are of great interest to you. They're of considerable interest to you. And when he gives one of those, let us say, you had a long fall on "mother's death" and you had a long-fall on "exhilaration" I am sure that you would take "mother's death." You're not going to push the whole subject over into running nothing but losses because there's many covert ways to lose things.

Now, do these guys make sense to you that you're auditing right now? They make more sense. All right. Well, I'm sure we can make some fast headway on the thing. And there's one or two or three of these cases you would find yourself grinding a bit on, otherwise. But the thing to do with them, the thing to do with them is to restore their havingness. Those that are chronically ill and are gimping around and falling on their heads, of course, hard to get into an auditing chair, and talk, that sort of thing, well, you've still got touch assists that you can work on them. So, just as a standard action you can add it in the program.

One more thing I want to tell you about a program is every time you add something onto a C/S except rudiments, you put it over on the margin in the program. In other words, you don't write a C/S, something or other, something or other, without putting it over on the program, if

it's extra to the program. So therefore, the program doesn't look like you ran three actions but actually the C/S's say that you ran fourteen. Do you follow? You never, by the way, run, never run a case at all without a program. Don't ever pick up a folder and run with it without a program of some kind or another. Always do a program. You say, well, it's only going to be a C/S that's different and there's only one session, we're just going to do one session on this thing, there's no sense in putting up a program. One session, one program. Because you'll find out that'll become two sessions and then it'll be something else. And then you'll wonder of into the wild blue yonder and nobodys got, you haven't got a programmed case. And that's where they all go adrift. So, that means you had better amend the programs which you have on these people. Just amend it to whatever action you're going to take with havingness. And that could be simply amended by just writing across the top of your program, or over to the side or so forth, "Havingness added each session" or something, or "Havingness added before the body of session has begun," or whatever you've decided to do with the guy with regard to havingness. Because you're not going to start all of your sessions by running havingness because it won't be necessary. But you're going to have them start some of them for sure. And actually if you just ask the guy to can squeeze once you can tell whether you're going to have to run this case with havingness before we start a session and then run it afterwards. All of them you're going to run the havingness afterwards, that's for sure.

Okay, all right. Well I hope I haven't given you too many misunderstands. You should have very very good luck on this because you're straightening out the two things which make a person ill. When I look at the number of doctors and the number of places and times and when I look at myself back in the West Indies or some place like this, God knows when and where, and so on, I always used to look at these cats and I used to say there's something to know. There's something here to know. What is it? I've been asking the question for a long time, finally answered it with a crash, so there you are.

Thank you very much.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 9 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

ETHICS  
(Cancels HCO P/L of 7 Feb 70  
“Danger Condition 2nd Formula”)

**CORRECT DANGER CONDITION  
HANDLING**

When the correct formula for handling a Danger Condition is not done, an org or activity or person cannot easily get above that condition thereafter. When we had the 2nd Danger Formula apparently it was applied but the real Danger Formula wasn't. This made some orgs and people remain in or below Danger and made it very hard for them to get above that state. A prolonged state of emergency or threats to viability or survival or a prolonged single-handing will not improve unless the actual Danger Formula is applied.

DANGER FORMULA

The original formula follows:

1. By-pass (ignore the junior or juniors normally in charge of the activity and handle it personally).
2. Handle the situation and any danger in it.
3. Assign the area where it had to be handled a Danger Condition.
4. Handle the personnel by Ethics Investigation and Comm Ev.
5. Reorganize the activity so that the situation does not repeat.
6. Recommend any firm policy that will hereafter detect and/or prevent the condition from recurring.

The senior executive present acts and acts according to the formula above.

A Danger Condition is normally assigned when:

An emergency condition has continued too long.

A statistic plunges downward very steeply.

A senior executive suddenly finds himself or herself wearing the hat of the activity because it is in trouble.

FIRST DYNAMIC FORMULA

The formula is converted for the 1st dynamic to

- 1st 1. By-pass habits or normal routines.
- 1st 2. Handle the situation and any Danger in it.

- 1st 3. Assign self a danger condition.
- 1st 4. Get in your own personal ethics by finding what you are doing that is out-ethics and use self discipline to correct it and get honest and straight.
- 1st 5. Reorganize your life so that the dangerous situation is not continually happening to you.
- 1st 6. Formulate and adopt firm policy that will hereafter detect and prevent the same situation from continuing to occur.

### JUNIOR DANGER FORMULA

Where a Danger Condition is assigned to a junior, request that he or she or the entire activity write up his or her overts and withholds and any known out-ethics situation and turn them in at a certain stated time on a basis that the penalty for them will be lessened but if discovered later after the deadline it will be doubled.

This done, require that the junior and the staff that had to be by-passed and whose work had to be done for them or continually corrected, each one write up and fully execute the FIRST DYNAMIC FORMULA for himself personally and then turn it in.

### ASSESSMENT

If the necessity to by-pass continues or if an area or person did not comply, use a meter and assess or get assessed the following questionnaire.

### THE TROUBLE AREA QUESTIONNAIRE

Person's Name \_\_\_\_\_ Post \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

To be done on the person by one who can correctly operate a meter.

The list is done by telling the person you are about to ask him some questions on a meter and then just assess this list for reads.

Mark each read properly.

- (a) Are you doing anything dishonest? \_\_\_\_\_
- (b) Are you more interested in something else than your job? \_\_\_\_\_
- (c) Are you falsely reporting about anything? \_\_\_\_\_
- (d) Are you doing something harmful? \_\_\_\_\_
- (e) Are you doing little or nothing of value? \_\_\_\_\_
- (f) Are you pretending? \_\_\_\_\_
- (g) Are you in disagreement with something? \_\_\_\_\_
- (h) Do you have overts? \_\_\_\_\_
- (i) Are you withholding something? \_\_\_\_\_

- (j) Do you know of some out-ethics around you? \_\_\_\_\_
- (k) Don't you know what your post product is? \_\_\_\_\_
- (l) Are the products of others around you unknown to you? \_\_\_\_\_
- (m) Do you have things about your post you don't understand? \_\_\_\_\_
- (n) Do you have words on your post you don't understand? \_\_\_\_\_
- (o) Don't you know grammar? \_\_\_\_\_
- (p) Is there some reason you are not quite on post? \_\_\_\_\_
- (q) Is someone giving you orders you don't understand? \_\_\_\_\_
- (r) Are you getting orders from too many places? \_\_\_\_\_
- (s) Don't you have a post? \_\_\_\_\_
- (t) Don't you know what your post is? \_\_\_\_\_
- (u) Have you really not read your hat? \_\_\_\_\_
- (v) Are you here for some other reason than you say? \_\_\_\_\_
- (w) Were you planning to leave? \_\_\_\_\_
- (x) Is your post temporary? \_\_\_\_\_
- (y) What about your post purpose? \_\_\_\_\_
- (z) Are you in any way misemotional or upset about your post? \_\_\_\_\_
- (aa) Are you actually doing fine? \_\_\_\_\_

When this has been assessed on a meter one then takes the largest read or TA blowdown and handles it. This is done by writing the question letter and the person's answers. Each question that read is given two-way communication until each question that read has attained a floating needle.

The form used and the worksheets are placed in the person's folder so that other handling can be programmed and done as needed.

Operator's Name \_\_\_\_\_

Probable WHY \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

### WHY

The above questionnaire can also be used to help find a WHY (it will not directly find one as the Why has to be rephrased for each individual).

A WHY should always be found for individuals in a Danger Condition.

### TROUBLE AREA SHORT FORM

Person's Name \_\_\_\_\_ Post \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

A short form can be done on someone who is an "old hand" and knows the tune.

- SF 1. Out-Ethics? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 2. Overts? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 3. Withholds? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 4. Disagreements? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 5. False Reports? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 6. Product Unknown? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 7. Products of others Unknown? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 8. Post purpose? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 9. Situations not understood? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 10. Misunderstood words? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 11. Misunderstood grammar? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 12. Wrong WHY? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 13. Omitted materials? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 14. Misemotional? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 15. False passes? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 16. Invalidation? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 17. Wrong Orders? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 18. Not understood? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 19. No situation? \_\_\_\_\_
- SF 20. Doing fine really? \_\_\_\_\_

(Handling is the same as in the long form.)

Probable WHY \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

### ENDING A DANGER CONDITION

When production has again increased the Danger Condition should be formally ended and an Emergency Condition assigned and its formula should be followed.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 APRIL 1972

Remimeo  
Central Orgs Academies  
London  
Washington  
Los Angeles  
Johannesburg  
Denmark  
Sydney  
SHs

(Revised issue of  
HCOB 31 Mar 72)

*Expanded Dianetics Series 1R*

EXPANDED DIANETICS is that branch of Dianetics which uses Dianetics in special ways for specific purposes.

It is not HSDC Dianetics. Its position on the Grade and Class Chart would be just above Class IV. Its proper number is Class IVA.

It uses Dianetics to change an Oxford Capacity Analysis (or an American Personality Analysis) and is run directly against these analysis graphs and the "Science of Survival Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation".

EXPANDED DIANETICS IS NOT THE SAME AS STANDARD DIANETICS AS IT REQUIRES SPECIAL TRAINING AND ADVANCED SKILLS.

The HSDC is qualified to run Standard Dianetics. He is not authorized to run EXPANDED DIANETICS without special training.

DO NOT MIX EXPANDED DIANETICS INTO STANDARD DIANETICS.

It often happens that one technology's skills are mingled with another's. The result is that neither then work.

Standard Dianetics will go right on producing results.

The main difference between these two branches is that Standard Dianetics is very general in application. Expanded Dianetics is very specifically adjusted to the pc.

Some pcs, particularly heavy drug cases, or who have been given injurious psychiatric treatment or who are physically disabled or who are chronically ill or who have had trouble running engrams (to name a few) require a specially adapted technology.

A very good Dianetic and Class IV auditor (preferably HSDC & Class VI) can be specially trained to run Dianetics against the OCA or the Chart of Human Evaluation and handle other items of great value to a pc.

STUDY

(Subject to Change)

This training would consist of



1. HSDC
2. STANDARD DIANETIC INTERNE HGC OK TO AUDIT
3. Class 0-IV Academy (or Class VI)
4. PRIMARY CORRECTION RD HCOB 30 Mar 72 if Primary RD not done
5. Full Word Clearer Rating
6. FESing
7. Expanded Dianetic Tapes and HCOBs
8. Programming
9. C/S Folder Study
10. Active Auditing on the skills taught
11. C/Sing Expanded Dianetics.

#### CERTIFICATE

The Certificate would be HUBBARD GRADUATE DIANETIC SPECIALIST.

The Certificate Level is just above Class IV.

Class IV is required. A Class VI SHSBC may be substituted for Class IV.

#### CHARGES

Hours of Expanded Dianetics, because of the skills required, should be at least half again or double as much as Standard Dianetic Auditing or Lower Grade Auditing.

The cost of the Course would be the same as the HSDC Course and additional to it plus Interne fees.

#### PREREQUISITE

HSDC and Dianetic Internship minimum with a successful period of Standard Dianetic Auditing as an auditor and is Class IV or VI.

Case gain as a Dianetic pc, and all Lower Grades Triple.

#### DEVELOPMENT

Neither the Course nor Expanded Dianetic Auditing may be sold by an org unless the org has an Expanded Dianetic Specialist, to be specific, an HGDS.

WHEN RELEASED THE COURSE WILL BE TAUGHT IN CENTRAL ORGS (LONDON, WASHINGTON, LOS ANGELES, JOHANNESBURG, DENMARK AND SYDNEY) AND SHs. *IT IS THE SPECIAL COURSE THE CONTINENTAL CENTRAL ORG TEACHES.*

The HCOBs relating to Expanded Dianetics will be released as a part of this series so that orgs will have them when it comes time for them to acquire the tapes and teach this course.

In the meanwhile these orgs should be making HSDCs and Class IVs.

PERSONS NOT TRAINED ON IT MAY NOT RUN IT OR USE IT REGARDLESS OF CLASS.

To repeat, Expanded Dianetics does *not* replace Standard Dianetics or any other Class and is itself and is used for its own specific purposes on special cases.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

*C/S Series 76*

**C/SING A PTS RUNDOWN**

References: HCO B 9 Dec 71    PTS Rundown  
              HCO B 20 Jan 72    PTS Rundown Addition  
              HCO B 13 Feb 72    PTS RD Additional  
                                  Issue II            LRH Data  
              HCO PL 5 Apr 72    PTS Type A Handling  
              HCO B 16 Apr 72    PTS Correction List  
              HCO B 17 Apr 72    C/S Series 76  
                                  C/Sing a PTS RD (this HCO B)  
              Any subsequent issues.

The whole point of a PTS Rundown is to make a person *not PTS any longer*.

The point is not to just run some processes. It is to have a person all right now.

To really understand this rundown, one would have to know what PTS is in the first place and why one was doing the rundown.

This would apply to the auditor as well as the C/S.

PTS means POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE. It means someone connected to a person or group opposed to Scientology.

It is a TECHNICAL thing.

It results in illness and rollercoaster and IS the CAUSE of Illness and rollercoaster.

When you do a PTS RD on a pc CORRECTLY he or she should no longer be ill or rollercoaster.

**BUT THIS INCLUDES THE PERSON HANDLING HIS PTS CONDITION IN THE REAL UNIVERSE NOT IN JUST HIS BANK.**

An auditor and C/S must see that the person is:

- (a) Handled properly in HCO or by the D of P if HCO isn't there so that the person handles the PTS Connection itself. (See HCO PL 5 April 72, "PTS TYPE A HANDLING".)
- (b) Do the RD correctly (see reference HCO Bs above).
- (c) D of P Interview the person AFTER the RD is "complete" to be sure the person is now all right (not PTS).

- (d) Watch the person's folder for any new signs of illness and rollercoaster and if these occur find out what was missed by assessing PTS RD CORRECTION LIST. (See HCO B 16 April 72.)
- (e) Handling the PTS RD CORR LIST.
- (f) Re-interviewing to be sure the person is all right now.

#### DATA

Anyone handling or auditing or C/Sing PTS cases should have done the PACK "PTS, SP TECH" Pack I & Pack 2 which are based on HCO PL 31 May 71 which is the CHECKSHEET for available tech and policy on this subject.

To this checksheet (HCO PL 31 May 71) must be added these issues:

HCO B 9 Dec 71 PTS Rundown  
 HCO B 20 Jan 72 PTS Rundown Addition  
 HCO B 13 Feb 72 PTS RD Additional  
           Issue II   LRH Data  
 HCO PL 5 Apr 72 PTS Type A Handling  
 HCO B 16 Apr 72 PTS Correction List  
 HCO B 17 Apr 72 C/S Series 76  
                   C/Sing a PTS RD (this HCO B)

Any subsequent issues.

#### PTS SITUATIONS

The hardest thing to get across about a PTS situation is that it IS the reason for continued illness and rollercoaster (loss of gains).

The condition *does* exist. It is in fact common.

We *do* have the auditing tech to handle now.

The material has to be applied correctly just like any other material.

The reason we do the rundown is not to do some sessions or sell some auditing or just explain why the person is like that. We do the rundown so the person will no longer be PTS.

The (EP) *End Phenomenon of the PTS RD is attained when the person is well and stable.*

As a C/S you MUST put a YELLOW TAB marked PTS on a PTS PC Folder that stays on until the person is NO LONGER PTS.

If you do NOT do this there will be about 25% of your pcs or more that YOU WILL BE IN CONTINUAL TROUBLE WITH! Because you will be C/Sing auditing for a person who is PTS, will be ill, will rollercoaster because the person has NOT been handled to EP on being PTS.

These people, by the way, will tell you, "Oh, I'm not PTS." "But your father is suing the org." "Oh yes, I know, but it doesn't bother me. Besides my illness is from something I ate last year. And I rollercoaster because I don't like the Examiner. But I'm not PTS." The mystery is solved when you find they haven't a clue what the letters mean or what the condition is, so give them a copy of HCO PL 5 Apr 72 and let them read it. If they still want to know more give them HCO PL 23 Dec 65. (Remembering it has to be Word Cleared Method 4 or he won't have a clue even if he reads it.)

We are on no campaign to rid the world of suppressives when we are handling a PTS pc.  
But facts are facts and tech is tech.

In handling a PTS person as a C/S you are on a borderline of policy violation unless you make the person do what it says in HCO PL 5 April 72 first. That handles the situation itself. Then you can handle the person with the PTS Rundown.

It is a great rundown. Like any other it has a standard way of going about it.

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright ©1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

*C/S Series 77*

**“QUICKIE” DEFINED**

The reason an auditor can say he doesn't “quickie a rundown” (and none ever say they do) is because he has no definition for the word QUICKIE.

The word has been used to designate rundowns that were not completely and fully done.

It is not a slang word.

In the dictionary you will find “*Quickie* also quicky: something done or made in a hurry. Also: a hurriedly planned and executed program (as of studies).”

What happens in auditing, for instance, is a “Grade Zero Expanded” is “done” by just doing a single flow to its first F/N.

That is obviously “quickie”.

A more subtle one is to do a “PTS Rundown” with no Ethics action to begin and no check for stability, holding gain and not ill a week or two after the RD. Only if both these actions were done would one have a “Complete PTS Rundown” as it would give a PRODUCT = A PC no longer PTS.

So what makes a Quickie “completion” quickie?

Is it length of time? Not necessarily.

Is it fewness of processes? Not necessarily as Power can be done quickie simply by not hanging on for the EP and only going to F/N.

To define COMPLETE gives us the reverse of Quickie.

“COMPLETE: To make whole, entire or perfect; end after satisfying all demands or requirements. “ A Completion is “the act or action of completing, becoming complete or making complete”.

So “completing” something is not a loose term. It means an exact thing. “End after satisfying all demands or requirements” does not mean “doing as little as possible” or “doing what one can call complete without being detected”.

Anything that does not fully satisfy all requirements is QUICKIE.

So “quickie” really means “omitting actions for whatever reason that would satisfy all demands or requirements and doing something less than could be achieved”.

In short a quickie is not doing all the steps and actions that could be done to make a perfect whole.

Standard auditing actions required for ages that auditors cleared each word of each command. Yet when they went quickie they dropped this. When this was dropped, GAINS ON 75% OF ALL PCS LESSENED OR VANISHED. We are right now achieving spectacular wins on pcs just by clearing up commands and words on all lists. We are finding that these pcs did not recover and NEVER BEFORE HAD BEEN IN SESSION even though previously “audited” hundreds of hours.

By omitting an essential action of clearing commands, processing did not work because the pc never understood the auditing commands!

So quickie action did not save any time, did it? It wasted hundreds of hours!

Quickie Programs are those which omit essential steps like Vital lists or 2wcs to get data. FESs for past errors are often omitted.

To slow down the torrent of quickie actions on clearing commands HCO P/L 4 Apr 72 Issue III “Ethics and Study Tech” has Clause 4 “An auditor failing to clear each and every word of every command or list used may be summoned before a Court of Ethics. The charge is OUT TECH.”

Ethics has to enter in after Quickie Tech has gotten in. Because quickie tech is a symptom of out ethics. HCO P/L 3 April 72 (Est O Series 13) “Doing Work” and HCO P/L 4 Apr 72 (Est O Series 14) “Ethics” are vital know-how where a C/S is faced with Quickie actions—or flubby ones that will not cure.

Essential Quickie Tech is simply *dishonest*. Auditors who do it have their own Ethics out in some way.

To be sure their confront is down.

There are numerous remedies for the quickie impulse. The above mentioned Policy Letters and plain simple TR 0 are standard remedies. TR 0 properly done and completed itself usually cures it.

Quickie study in ‘67 and ‘68 almost destroyed auditing quality. LRH ED 174 Int which really pushes in Study Tech will achieve the primary reason for quickie—the auditor didn’t understand the words himself.

Wherever Quickie tendencies or false stats (the quickest quickie possible) show up, the above P/Ls had better be gotten into full use fast.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 APRIL 1972

Remimeo

***Expanded Dianetics Series 4***

*(Adds C/S Series 76 to HGDS checksheet)*

**SUPPRESSED PCS AND PTS TECH**

(PTS means Potential Trouble Source which itself means a person connected to a Suppressive Person.)

As the Dianetic Specialist (HGDS) is often called upon to handle pcs who are not well, it is vital that he knows all about and can use "PTS Tech".

All sick persons are PTS.

All pcs who rollercoaster (regularly lose gains) are PTS.

Suppressive persons are themselves PTS to themselves.

If a Dianetic Specialist does not know this, have reality upon it and use it, he will have losses on pcs he need not have.

There is considerable *Administrative* Tech connected with this subject of PTS and there is a special Rundown which handles PTS people.

They get handled *if* the auditor knows his PTS tech, if he audits well and if he uses both the auditing and Administrative Tech to handle.

The Administrative Tech requires an interview, usually by the Director of Processing or Ethics Officer and the person is required to handle the PTS situation itself *before* being audited. A check for stability is also made after being audited on the PTS Rundown.

For this reason, HCO B 17 April 72 and all the checksheet of HCO P/L 31 May 71 must be fully known to the Dianetic Specialist.

HCO B 17 April 72 is also C/S Series 76 so as to be sure that Case Supervisors handle the Admin and C/Sing correctly.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: mes .rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 APRIL 1972  
Issue II

Remimeo

*C/S Series 78*

**PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND  
WC ERROR CORRECTION**

Where untrained Auditors are finding Whys for a Danger Formula, or post purposes or post products as called for in the Est O System you will get a certain amount of error and case disturbance. Such upsets also come from word clearing by incompetent persons.

The C/S should look for these especially when such campaigns are in progress. He should suspect them as a possibility when a case bogs.

A C/S must be sure all such papers and worksheets get into pc's folders.

A common repair action is to

1. Do an assessment for type of charge.
2. Handle the charge found by the assessment done.
3. Fly all the reading items found on such assessments by 2wc or direct handling.
4. Suspect LISTING ERRORS on any Why or purpose or product found even though no list exists and reconstruct the list and L4B and handle it.
5. Handle word clearing of *any* type in or out of session with a Word Clear Correction List done in session by an Auditor.
6. When word clearing is too heavy on the pc or doesn't clean up suspect he has been thrown into implants which are mostly words or the words in some engram. As Implants are actually just engrams, handle it with an L3B.

LISTING

Any item found out of session or by a non-auditor is suspect of being a Listing and Nulling (L&N) error even though no list was made.

TODAY A CORRECT L&N ITEM MUST BD AND F/N.

So treat such items as you would list errors and try to reconstruct the list and either confirm the item or locate the real item (may have been invalidated and suppressed) or extend the list and get the real item.

The real item will BD F/N.

One can establish what the situation is with a post purpose, a Why or a product or any other such item by doing an L4B.

SELF AUDITING

The commonest reason for self auditing is a wrong or unfound L&N item.

People can go around and self list or self audit trying to get at the right Why or product or purpose after an error has been made.

### REACTION

NOTHING PRODUCES AS MUCH CASE UPSET AS A WRONG LIST ITEM OR A WRONG LIST.

Even, rarely, a DIANETIC LIST can produce wrong list reactions. Ask the pc for his somatics and he blows up or goes into apathy. Or blows. Or attacks the auditor.

ALL of the more violent or bad reactions on the part of the pc come from out lists.

Nothing else produces such a sharp deterioration in a case or even illness.

### OUT LISTS

Therefore when one gets a sharp change in a case (like lowered tone, violence, blows, “determination to go on in spite of the supervisor”, long notes from pcs, self C/Sing, etc, etc, the C/S SUSPECTS AN OUT LIST.

This outness can occur in regular sessions even when the item was said to BD F/N.

It can occur in “Coffee shop” (out of session auditing of someone), or by Est Os or poorly trained or untrained staff members or even in life.

### PTS

When such actions as finding items by non-auditors are done on PTS people the situation can be bad, so one also suspects the person to be PTS to *someone* or *something*.

“PTS” does not communicate well in an assessment question so one says, “Someone or something is hostile to you” and “You are connected to someone or something that doesn’t agree with Dianetics or Scientology.”

### REPAIRS

The main things to know when doing such repairs are (a) that such situations as wrong lists or upset people can occur in an org where untrained people are also using meters and (b) THAT IT IS UP TO THE C/S TO SUSPECT DETECT AND GET THEM HANDLED IN REGULAR SESSION.

Do not ignore the possible bad influence.

As the good outweighs the bad in such cases, it is not a correct answer to forbid such actions.

It is a correct answer to require all such actions and worksheets become part of the folder.

One can also persuade the D of T or Qual to gen in the people doing such actions. And do not ignore the effect such actions can have on cases and do not neglect to include them in C/Ses before going on with the regular program.

They can all be repaired.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 APRIL 1972  
Issue I

Remimeo  
D of P  
Auditors  
Ethics  
Officers

*C/S Series 79*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 5*

**PTS INTERVIEWS**

(Reference HCO B 17 April 72, C/S Series 76)

Interviews to discover a PTS condition are done on a meter with all reads marked.

The Interview asks (a) about persons who are hostile or antagonistic to the pc, (b) about groups that are anti-Scientology, (c) about people who have harmed the pc, (d) about *things* that the pc thinks are suppressive to the pc, (e) about locations that are suppressive to the pc and about *past* life things and beings suppressive to the pc.

In doing the Interview the Interviewer must realize that a sick person *is* PTS. There are no sick people who are not PTS to someone or a group or something somewhere.

A somewhat suppressive pc will find the good hats suppressive. This does not relieve his condition. He is PTS to SP people, groups, things or locations, no matter how SP he is.

He can have been audited by someone he knew in an earlier life and who goofed the session. A few auditors have since been declared. Not because they goofed but because they *were* SP.

However, some PTS pc will make trouble for good people because that is what PTS means (Potential Trouble Source). So do not buy all the good people he is PTS to.

Further, when you do get the person or group or thing or location the PTS person will F/N VGI and begin to get well.

The PTS condition is actually a *problem* and a mystery and a withdrawal so it is sometimes hard to find and has to be specially processed (3 S&Ds) to locate it.

Usually it is quite visible.

Don't have a sick, rollercoaster pc appear for Interview and then say "not PTS". It's a false report. It only means the Interviewer did not find it.

The pc sometimes begins to list in such an Interview and such an Interview where a wrong item is found has to be audited to complete the list or find the right item. (See C/S Series 78, HCO B 20 Apr 72, Issue II.)

So Interview worksheets are VITAL.

The Interview should end on an F/N.

The Interview is followed by the Ethics action of HCO PL 5 April 72 or other Ethics actions such as handling or disconnection and posting as called for in policy.

An Interviewer has to use good TRs and operate his meter properly and know 2-way comm and PTS tech.

Some Interviewers are extremely successful.

Such Interviews and handling count as auditing hours.

When properly done, plus good auditing on the PTS RD, well people result.

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 3 MAY 1972

Remimeo  
Executive  
Hats

*IMPORTANT*

*Executive Series 12*

**ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES**

Any person holding an Executive Post (head of Department or above) is deemed an EXECUTIVE.

Evaluation has revealed that the breakdown in many orgs is a failure on the part of Executives to wear their Ethics and Justice hats.

It has been found that below Administrative Whys there is usually an Ethics situation as well which unhandled, causes the Administrative Why not to function or raise stats.

In an area which is downstat, it is the duty of an Executive to investigate and find any out-ethics situation and get it corrected.

Ethics is a personal thing in relation to a group. Unethical people are those who do not have Ethics in on themselves personally.

It is the responsibility of the Executive to see to it that persons under his control and in his area *get their personal ethics in and keep them in*.

Dishonesty, false reports, an out-ethics personal life, should be looked for and by persuasion, should be corrected.

When an Executive sees such things he or she must do all he can to get the person to get his own Ethics in.

When an area is downstat the Executive must at once suspect an out-ethics scene with one or more of the personnel and must investigate and persuade the person to be more honest and ethical and correct the out-ethics condition found.

If this does not correct and if the person or area remains downstat, the Executive must declare the person or area in Danger and apply HCO PL 9 Apr 72 "CORRECT DANGER CONDITION HANDLING".

The situation, if it does not correct, thereafter becomes a matter of full group justice with Courts and Comm Evs. Persons whose Ethics have remained out must be replaced.

The seniors of an Executive are bound to enforce this policy and to use it on any Executives whose personal ethics are out and who fail to apply it. It will be found that those who do not apply this policy letter have themselves certain dishonesties or out-ethics situations.

IT IS VITAL TO ANY ORGANIZATION, TO BE STRONG AND EFFECTIVE, TO BE ETHICAL.

THE MOST IMPORTANT ZONE OF ETHICAL CONDUCT IN AN ORGANIZATION

IS AT OR NEAR THE TOP.

Ethical failure at the top or just below it can destroy an organization and make it downstat.

Historical examples are many.

THEREFORE IT IS POLICY THAT AN EXECUTIVE MUST KEEP ETHICS IN ON HIMSELF AND THOSE BELOW HIM OR BE DISCIPLINED OR COMM EVED AND REMOVED FROM ANY POST OF AUTHORITY AND SOMEONE FOUND WHO IS HIMSELF ETHICAL AND CAN KEEP ETHICS IN ON THOSE UNDER HIS AUTHORITY.

The Charge in any such case for a staff member or Executive is FAILURE TO UPHOLD OR SET AN EXAMPLE OF HIGH ETHICAL STANDARDS.

Such offenses are composed of:

1. DISHONESTY.
2. Use of false statements to cover up a situation.
3. Representing a scene to be different than it actually is to cover up crimes and escape discipline.
4. Irregular 2D connections and practices.
5. Drug or alcoholic addiction.
6. Encouraging out-ethics.
7. Condoning or failing to effectively handle an out-ethics situation in self or others as an In Charge, Officer or Executive.

#### TECHNICAL

People with out-ethics withholds cannot see. This is proven by the brilliant return of perception of the environment in people audited effectively and at length on such processes.

Such people also seek to place a false environment there and actually see a false environment.

People whose Ethics are low will enturbulate and upset a group as they are seeking to justify their harmful acts against the group. And this leads to more harmful acts.

Out-ethics people go rapidly into Treason against the group.

A person whose Ethics have been out over a long period goes "out of valence". They are "not themselves".

Happiness is only attained by those who are HONEST with themselves and others.

A group prospers only when each member in it has his own personal ethics in.

Even in a PTS (Potential Trouble Source) person there must have been out-ethics conduct toward the suppressive personality he or she is connected with for the person to have become PTS in the first place.

People who are physically ill are PTS *and are out-ethics* toward the person or thing they

are PTS to!

Thus a group to be happy and well, and for the group to prosper and endure, its individual members must have their own Ethics in.

It is up to the Executive or Officer to see that this is the case and to DO the actions necessary to make it come about and the group an Ethical group.

### **Exec or Officer's Steps for Getting In Ethics on a Staff Member**

#### STEP ONE

Inform the person personally he is in Danger Condition by reason of acts or omissions, downstats, false reports or absence or 2D or whatever the circumstances are.

He is in fact IN danger because somebody is going to act sooner or later to hit him.

He may be involved already in some other assignment of Condition.

But this is between you and him.

**HE IS IN DANGER BECAUSE YOU ARE HAVING TO BY-PASS HIM TO GET HIS ETHICS IN, A THING HE SHOULD DO HIMSELF.**

If he cooperates and completes this rundown and it comes out all right you will help him.

If he doesn't cooperate you will have to use group justice procedures.

This is his chance to get Ethics in on himself with your help before he really crashes.

When he accepts this fact, Step 1 is done. Go to Step 2.

#### STEP 2

Ethics is gotten in by definition on the person.

**GET IN THE DEFINITIONS FULLY UNDERSTOOD.**

The following words must be Method 4 Word Cleared on all the words and the words in their definitions on the person being handled.

*“ETHICS: The study of the general nature of morals (morals [plural] [noun]: The principles of right and wrong conduct) and the specific moral choices to be made by the individual in his relationship with others.*

*“The rules or standards governing the conduct of the members of a profession.”*

*“JUSTICE: 1. Moral rightness; equity. 2. Honor; fairness. 3. Good reason. 4. Fair handling; due reward or treatment. 5. The administration and procedure of the law.”*

*“FALSE: Contrary to fact or truth; without grounds; incorrect. Without meaning or sincerity; deceiving. Not keeping faith. Treacherous. Resembling and being identified as a similar or related entity.”*

“DISHONEST: Disposed to lie, cheat, defraud or deceive.”

“PRETENSE: A false reason or excuse. A mere show without reality.”

“BETRAY: To be disloyal or faithless to.”

“OUT-ETHICS: An action or situation in which an individual is involved contrary to the ideals and best interests of his group. An act or situation or relationship contrary to the ethics standards, codes or ideals of the group or other members of the group. An act of omission or commission by an individual that could or has reduced the general effectiveness of a group or its other members. An individual act of omission or commission which impedes the general well-being of a group or impedes it in achieving its goals.”

Do not go to Step 3 of this until all the above words are cleared by Method 4 Word Clearing.

### STEP 3

Ask the person what out-ethics situation he or she is involved in.

It may take the person some time to think of it or he may suppress it and be afraid to say it for fear of consequences. Reassure him that you are only trying to help him.

He may have brought it up in a session but did not apply it as out-ethics. Coax him through this.

If his conduct and actions are poor or downstat, he for sure will be able to come up with an out-ethics personal scene.

Sometimes the person is secretly PTS and is connected to a suppressive or antagonistic person or group or thing. In such an instance he will rollercoaster as a case or on post or have accidents or be ill frequently. (See PTS tech for material on this and for future handling. Checksheet HCO PL 9 April 72 [Revised] “Correct Danger Condition Handling”, but go on handling with these steps.)

Sometimes the person just uses PR (brags it up and won't come clean). In this case, an auditing session is required.

If the person gets involved in self listing get him audited on HCO B 20 Apr 72, C/S Series 78, which gives the auditing session procedure. A person can become very upset over a wrong item. It is easily repaired but it must be repaired if this happens.

By your own 2wc or whatever means or repair get this Step 3 to a clearcut out-ethics situation, clearly stated. Do not forget to go on with this eventually if there is a delay in completing it. GIs will be in if correct.

### STEP 4

Have the person work out how the out-ethics situation in which he or she is involved would be a betrayal of the group or make them false to the group or its ideals.

Do not make the person guilty. Just get them to see it themselves.

When they have seen this clearly and have cognited on it completely go to next step.

### STEP 5



The person is now ready to apply the FIRST DYNAMIC DANGER FORMULA to himself.

Give him this formula and explain it to him.

### FIRST DYNAMIC FORMULA

The formula is converted for the 1st dynamic to:

- 1st 1. By-pass habits or normal routines.
- 1st 2. Handle the situation and any danger in it.
- 1st 3. Assign self a danger condition.
- 1st 4. Get in your own *personal ethics* by finding what you are doing that is out ethics and use self-discipline to correct it and get honest and straight.
- 1st 5. Reorganize your life so that the dangerous situation is not continually happening to you.
- 1st 6. Formulate and adopt firm policy that will hereafter detect and prevent the same situation from continuing to occur.

Now usually the person is already involved in another *group* situation of downstats or overt products or bad appearance or low conditions, Courts, Comm Evs for something.

It does not matter what other condition he was in. From you he is in *Danger*.

So 1st 1 and 1st 2 above apply to the *group* situation he finds himself in.

He has to assign *himself* a Danger Condition as he recognizes now he has been in danger from himself.

1st 4 has been begun by this rundown.

It is up to him or her to finish off 1st 4 by applying the material in Steps 2 and 3. He or she has to use self-discipline to correct his own out-ethics scene and get it honest and straight, with himself and the group.

1st 5 is obvious. If he doesn't, he will just crash again.

1st 6. In formulating and adopting firm policy he must be sure it aligns with the group endeavor.

When he has worked all this out AND DEMONSTRATED IT IN LIFE, he has completed the personal danger rundown.

He can then assign himself Emergency and follow the Emergency Formula (HCO PL 23 Sept 67, Pg 189-190 Vol 0 OEC, "Emergency").

### STEP 6

Review the person and his stats and appearance and personal life.

Satisfy yourself that the steps above and the out-ethics found were all of it. That no

wrong item has been found. That the person is not PTS.

Handle what you find. But if you find that the person did not improve and gave it all a brush-off, you must now take the group's point of view and administer group justice.

Your protection of the person is at end because he had his chance and is apparently one of those people who depend on others to keep his Ethics in for him and can't keep them in himself. So use group justice procedures thereafter.

If the person made it and didn't fall on his head and is moving on up now AS SHOWN BY HONEST STATS AND CONDITION OF HIS POST, you have had a nice win and things will go much much better.

And that's a win for everybody.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:mes.rd  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BTB 10 Jun 72  
"REFER TO HCO PL 3 MAY 72"  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MAY 1972

Remimeo

**ROBOTISM**

(Reference HCOB 28 Nov 1970, C/S Series 22,  
"Psychosis" .)

A technical advance has been made in relation to the inactivity, slowness or incompetence of human beings.

This discovery proceeds from a two and a half year intense study of aberration as it affects the ability to function as a group member.

The ideal group member is capable of working causatively in full cooperation with his fellows in the achievement of group goals and the realization of his own happiness.

The *primary* human failing is an inability to function as himself or contribute to group achievements.

Wars, political upsets, organizational duress, growing crime rates, increasingly heavy "justice", growing demands for excessive welfare, economic failure and other age long and repeating conditions find a common denominator in the inability of human beings to coordinate.

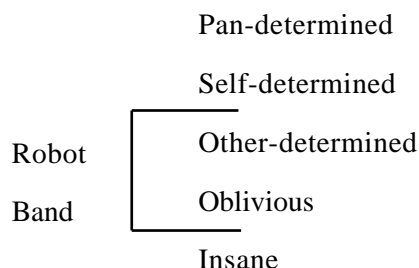
The current political answer, in vogue in this century and growing, is totalitarianism where the state orders the whole life of the individual. The production figures of such states are very low and their crimes against the individual are numerous.

A discovery therefore of what this factor is, that makes the humanoid the victim of oppression, would be a valuable one.

The opening lines of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* comment on Man's lack of an answer for himself.

The group needs such an answer in order to survive and for its individual members to be happy.

SCALE



NEEDING ORDERS

The exact mechanism of needing orders is to be found as an outgrowth of the mental condition outlined in HCOB 28 Nov 1970, "Psychosis".

The individual with an evil purpose has to withhold himself because he may do destructive things.

When he fails to withhold himself he commits overt acts on his fellows or other dynamics and occasionally loses control and does so.

This of course makes him quite inactive.

To overcome this he refuses any responsibility for his own actions.

Any motion he makes must be on the responsibility of others.

He operates then only when given orders.

Thus he *must* have orders to operate.

Therefore one could term such a person a *robot*. And the malady could be called *robotism*.

### PERCEPTION

Studies of perception undertaken since HCOB 28 Nov 70 reveal that sight, hearing and other channels of awareness *decrease* in proportion to the number of overt acts—and therefore withholds—which the person has committed on the whole track.

By relieving these sight has been remarkably brightened.

Therefore a person who is withholding himself from committing overt acts because of his own undesired purposes has very poor perception.

He does not *see* the environment around him.

Thus, combined with his unwillingness to act on his own initiative, there is a blindness to the environment.

### OVERT PRODUCTS (see P/L 14 Nov 70, Org Series 14)

Since he does not act upon orders he is taking responsibility for, he executes orders without fully understanding them.

Further he executes them in an environment he does not see.

Thus when forced to produce he will produce overt products. These are called so because they are not in actual fact useful products but something no one wants and are overt acts in themselves—such as inedible biscuits or a “repair” that is just further breakage.

### SLOWNESS

The person is slow because he is moving on other-determinism, is carefully withholding himself and cannot see anyway.

Thus he feels lost, confused or unsafe and cannot move positively.

Because he produces overt products he gets slapped around or goes unthanked and so begins a decline.

He cannot move swiftly and if he does has accidents. So he teaches himself to be careful and cautious.

### JUSTICE

Group justice is of some use but all it really does is make the person withhold himself even harder and while a necessary restraint, nevertheless does not itself bring a lasting improvement.

Threats and “heads on a pike” (meaning examples of discipline) do however jar the person into giving his attention and channeling his actions into a more desirable path from the group viewpoint.

Justice is necessary in a society of such people but it is not a remedy for improvement.

### MALICE

Despite the viciousness of the truly insane, there is little or no real malice in the robot.

The truly insane cannot control or withhold their evil purposes and dramatize them at least covertly.

The insane are not always visible. But they are visible enough. And they *are* malicious.

The robot on the other hand does control his evil impulses to a great extent.

He is not malicious.

His danger mainly stems from the incompetent things he does, the time of others he consumes, the waste of time and material and the brakes he puts on the general group endeavor.

He does not do all these things intentionally. He does not really know he is doing them.

He looks in wounded surprise at the wrath he generates when he breaks things, wrecks programs and gets in the way. He does not know he is doing these things. For he cannot see that he is. He may go along for some time doing (slowly wasteful) well and then carelessly smashes the exact thing that wrecks the whole activity.

People suppose he cunningly intended to do so. He seldom does.

He winds up even more convinced he can't be trusted and that he should withhold harder!

### FALSE REPORTS

The robot gives many false reports. Unable to *see*, how can he know what is true?

He seeks to fend off wrath and attract good will by “PR” (public relations boasts) without realizing he is giving false reports.

### MORALE

The robot goes into morale declines easily. Since production is the basis of morale, and since he does not really produce much, left to his own devices, his morale sags heavily.

## PHYSICAL INERTIA

The body is a physical object. It is not the being himself.

As a body has mass it tends to remain motionless unless moved and tends to keep going in a certain direction unless steered.

As he is not really running his body, the robot has to be moved when not moving or diverted if moving on a wrong course.

Thus anyone with one or more of such beings around him tends to get exhausted with shoving them into motion or halting them when they go wrong.

Exhaustion only occurs when one does not understand the robot.

It is the exasperation that exhausts one.

With understanding one is not exasperated because he *can* handle the situation. But only if he knows what it is.

## PTS

Potential Trouble Sources are not necessarily robots.

A PTS person generally is withholding himself from a Suppressive Person or group or thing.

Toward that SP person or group or thing he is a robot! He takes orders from them if only in opposites.

His overts on the SP person make him blind and non-self-determined.

## BASIC WHY

The basic reason behind persons who cannot function, are slow or inactive or incompetent and who do not produce is

**WITHHOLDING SELF FROM DOING DESTRUCTIVE THINGS, AND THUS UNWILLING TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND THEREFORE NEEDING ORDERS.**

The exact wording of this WHY must be done by the individual himself after examining and grasping this principle.

If one writes this principle down on the top of a sheet and then asks the person to word it exactly as it applies to himself one will attain the individual why for inaction and incompetence. It will produce GIs and F/N at the Examiner.

## PROCESSING

Physical work in the physical universe, general confronting, reach and withdraw; and Objective Processes go far in remedying this condition.

Touch assists regularly and correctly given to proper End Phenomena will handle illnesses of such persons.

Word Clearing is vital tech to open the person's comm lines, wipe out earlier

misunderstands and increase his understanding.

PTS tech will handle the person's robotism toward SP individuals, groups or things. To this and the PTS Rundown can be added the WHY above as it relates to the things or beings found as suppressive as a last step.

The why above can be used in Danger Formula work such as HCO P/L 9 April 72, Correct Danger Formula, and HCO P/L 3 May 72, "Ethics and Executives". Other individual whys can exist in these instances.

## EXPANDED DIANETICS

The miracle of well done perfectly executed Expanded Dianetics eradicates both insanity and robotism. Drug handling and other actions may be necessary.

## END PRODUCT

The end product when one has fully handled robotism is not a person who cannot follow orders or who operates solely on his own.

Totalitarian states fear any relief of the condition as they foolishly actively promote and hope for such beings. But this is only a deficiency in their own causes and their lack of experience with fully self-determined beings. Yet education, advertising and amusements have been designed only for robots. Even religions existed to suppress "Man's Evil Nature".

Lacking any examples or understanding many have feared to free the robot to his own control and think even with horror on it.

But you see, beings are NOT basically robots. They are miserable when they are.

Basically they prosper only when they are self-determined and can be pandetermined to help in the prosperity of all.

LRH:sb.bh  
Copyright © 1972  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO PL 12 May 72  
PTS PERSONNEL AND FINANCE  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 3 JUNE 1972R

REVISED 15 OCTOBER 1974

Remimeo  
Class IV

(Cancels BTB 24 March 1973R,  
"PTS RD Errors".)

**PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP**

The following is *an additional step to the PTS Rundown* developed by me and tested at Flag. This step is run after each terminal *is* run, *to prevent by-passing charge*.

THE STEPS ARE:

1. Select the terminal already run in R3 R *and Ruds*.
2. Clear "can't have", "couldn't have" as DENIAL OF SOMETHING TO SOMEONE ELSE. Clear "enforced have" as MAKING SOMEONE ACCEPT WHAT THEY DIDN'T WANT. Have pc get the idea of these with an example or two.
3. Run on the SP items "can't have/enforced have" as motivator repetitive, then overt repetitive, the flow three terminal to others, others to terminal (four flows of two commands each).
4. After EACH item is handled with the four flows, Objective Havingness should be run. *Then the next PTS RD item is taken up, run R3R and Ruds then can't have/enforced have.*

THE COMMANDS:

- FLOW ONE:
1. What can't have did (terminal) run on you?
  2. What did (terminal) force on you you didn't want?

- FLOW TWO:
1. What can't have did you run on (terminal)?
  2. What did you try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?

- FLOW THREE:
1. What can't have did (terminal) run on others?
  2. What did (terminal) force on others they didn't want?

- FLOW THREE (A):
1. What can't have did others run on (terminal)?
  2. What did others try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?

—OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS—

THEORY

The theory is that SPs are SPs because they deny Hav and enforce unwanted Hav. They also deny *do* and enforce unwanted *do*. They also deny *be* and enforce unwanted *be*. This is why we have never before been able to run subjective Hav. It collided with SPs, Overts, and Withholds on them.

A very full Rundown then would be to start with *don't be, must be*; go on to *don't do, must do*; end up with *can't have, enforced have*. (Not to be run at this time.) Hav alone should handle without resorting to be or do.

END OFF AT ONCE AND BEGIN OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS IF THE TA SOARS OR THE PC CAVES IN. If this does not handle, then do a C/S 53RH at once and handle.

#### *PTS RD NOTES*

*With the issue of HCO B 17 Mar 74, "TWC, Using Wrong Questions", it becomes necessary to convert the PTS RD 2wcs for items into L&N questions. Example: Who have you known this lifetime who has troubled or worried you? L&N to BD F/N item.*

*Avoid listing the same question twice. The L&N for places and planets should be restricted to planets only on VA pcs and an L4BR used at the first sign of trouble.*

*Additional PTS RD items can be obtained from past PTS Interviews. Done by L&N the RD is very powerful and direct The pc must be well set up for it*

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt jh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1972

(Amended & Reissued 28 March 1974  
—only change is Series No.)

Remimeo

*Expanded Dianetics Series 6*

*C/S Series 82*

**DIANETIC HCO B  
INTEREST**

On two certain subjects the “Interest?” question is omitted from Dianetic R3R patter.

On *drugs* and when running Evil Purposes or Intentions one does NOT ask the pc if he is interested in running the item.

The requirement on both drug items and intentions is that the item *read* on the meter (suppress and inval can be used) and has not been run by R3R previously.

*Many* pcs, it has now been found, have replied “No, no interest” on a drug item, the item has not been run and the pc then continued to have trouble with drugs.

Checking back pcs who returned to drugs after auditing showed “drug rundowns” that were so brief as to be nothing. One pc who had been on LSD for years had only a I hour quickie drug rundown. Later this person relapsed.

Tracing this, in each case the “Interest?” question had been used and the pc had replied “No interest” BUT MEANT “I’M NO LONGER INTERESTED IN DRUGS.”

So Drug items that have read are run R3R without asking for interest. The command is simply omitted.

In Expanded Dianetics the same thing has occurred in running Evil Purposes or Intentions. The Auditor asked the pc if he was interested in running the item and the pc said “No” and so it went untouched. But the pc had it confused with interest in doing the purpose and missed running it and then fell on his head later. Tracing the case back it was found that R/Ses and such had not been run due to the pc saying “No Interest”.

Nothing bad will happen if the item is run.

**C/S RESPONSIBILITY**

The C/S must keep telling his auditors, on drugs or Expanded Dianetics, “Omit asking for interest on R3R on these (drug) (intentions). Run them if they read on the meter.”

**REPAIR**

In repairing cases it is good sense to check this point on drugs and intentions to see if they were neglected in R3R due to “no interest”.

If so, then have them run and the case will suddenly do well.

LRH:nt.ntm jh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 13 SEPTEMBER 1972

Remimeo  
All Dn & Ex Dn  
Auditors  
Class VIII  
C/Ses

(Amended & Reissued 28 March 1974  
—only change is Series No.)

*DIANETICS*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 7*

*C/S Series 85*

**CATASTROPHES FROM AND REPAIR OF  
“NO INTEREST” ITEMS**

I have done a review of several failed cases which blew or went bad after auditing.

THE COMMON FACTOR IN EVERY ONE WAS *CASE BY-PASSED DUE TO “NO INTEREST”*.

The auditor finds a reading drug item or an evil purpose and proposes to run R3R on it. The auditor asks if the pc is interested in running it. The pc says, “No.” The auditor does not run it. BANG, we have a BY-PASSED CASE.

The pc will blow or go sour or not recover.

One of these cases was unchanged after “a drug rundown”. He had a pair of eyes that looked like blank discs. Check of folder showed all major drug items “not run due to no interest”. The solution was to recover the lists, run the items that had read R3R triple and complete the case.

Another one blew. His folder was examined. Every evil purpose had been left unrun! Of the items from the “Wants Handled Rundown” the intentions were mislisted. The drug rundown failed due to “no interest”.

Each flubbed case I am finding has had his drug items and evil purposes left unrun on R3R due to “no interest”.

So DON'T ASK FOR INTEREST ON INTENTIONS, EVIL PURPOSES AND DRUG ITEMS.

IF THEY READ, RUN THEM!

REPAIR

1. On any stumbling case that has had a “drug rundown” or Expanded Dianetics get the Folder FESed to see if reading items were left unrun on R3R Triple. List them chronologically, early to late.
2. Get the case back, with an R factor of “Incomplete”.
3. Run every one of those unrun drug items, intentions and Evil Purposes.

4. If the items don't now read, then get in Suppress and Invalidate on them.
5. If the case bogs do L3RD Method 5 and Handle on that chain only.
6. Go on with the action and complete it.

LRH:sb.ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972,1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

30 AUGUST 1972

Issue I

Issued 28 March 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn  
Auditors

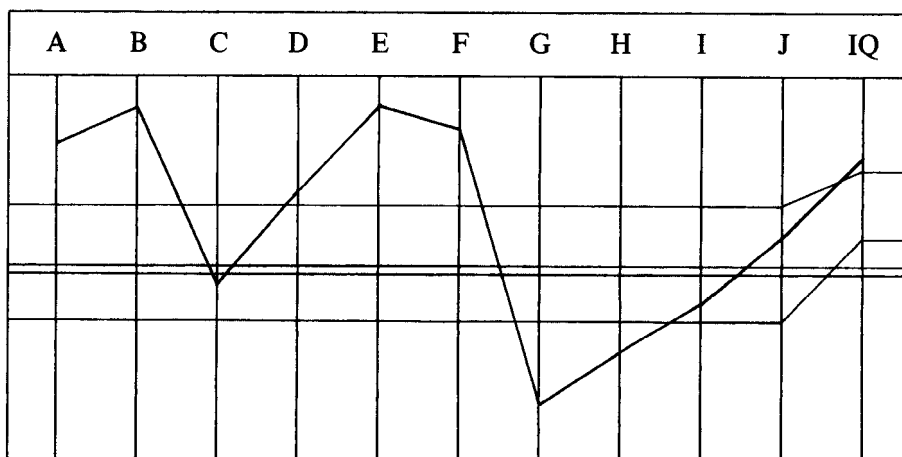
CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 30 AUGUST 1972

Issue II

## *Expanded Dianetics Series 8*

(Series Number Amended)

### EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE A



GRAPH—Out of valence and crazy.

CASE NOTES—

TA High, Quickie W/C 1, shallow Dianetics, has been scared in auditing, and body overweight. Grade IV.

EXP DN PROGRAM by Dn Specialist.

1. C/S 53 clean and handle.
2. W/Clear M 1 C/S 1, WCCL.
3. Handle WCCL.
4. M1 verified or completed; add: auditing, commands, sessions.
5. W/Clear L3EXD and R3R.
6. Assess PT environment buttons and list Attitudes, Emotions on reading items, R3R Triple.
7. Assess Class VIII auditing list, on reading items AE R3R Triple. . W/Form—stress losses, R3R Triple.
9. LXs R3R Triple.
10. OCA.

LRH "OK".

THE PROGRAM IS STARTED 14.4.72.

The C/S 53 goes OK but not F/Ning. Pc has sore back, hard to get comfortable. Pc tends to



have high TA at start of session but goes down right away.

LRH—— “It’s probably as simple as she doesn’t at first grip the cans. Look it over.”

C/S BY AUDITOR——

- “0. Check can handling of pc.”——LRH
1. Touch Assist.
2. Fly all Ruds.
3. Reassess C/S 53 to F/N list.
4. Continue program.
- “5. Havingness.”——LRH

Only the touch assist is given. TA is high at exams. Auditor C/Ses for a C/S 53.

LRH—— “The C/S will probably handle. Could be PTS Roller Coaster.”

NEXT SESSION AUDITOR COMMENT——

When pc back on cans from any break TA is up, but immediately blows down.

LRH—— “Probably cans dry or something, could be mass that moves. Not important.”

AUDITOR’S C/S——

1. Cont M 1 W/C to F/N list.
2. Hav.

Session goes fine.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT——

She’s doing well. There’s a bit of pain in back. I had her hold the cans to exams. So she had them in contact after session. And there was no TA trip. TA was 2.75 F/N and no big BD.

LRH—— “Very Well Done. Good on cans. Back pn requires a very extensive touch assist using both sides of spine and also body extremities and head. (Toe, back, hands, back, head, back, toes, etc, each one several and on both sides.) Your C/S is Okay. Get as a completion a cured person.”

AUDITOR’S C/S——

1. Touch Assist.
2. Hav.
3. Cont M 1 to F/N list.

Touch Assist only done next session.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS——

Touch Assist fine. No F/N at exams so I took her back and really finished her, to nice cog, pn gone, and F/N VGIs.

LRH—— “Very Well Done. Good to see an auditor auditing the pc.”

Pc continues M1. On the subject AUDITING pc goes E/S to CONSULTATION and Rock Slams.

LRH—— “Very Well Done—note R/S on Pgm.”

8RR clean but not F/Ning. Next session WCCL clean even with supp but not F/Ning.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS—

Something wrong here—no pn at all in back today. (TA normal range 2.7.)

LRH—— “Well Done. No EP as you say.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Assess C/S 53.
3. Handle.

When you assess it, 2wc the earliest read and so on down the list so you find out what’s up. If Int, lists or Ruds read, Int Ext Corr List, L4B or Ruds will have to be handled.”

WCCL and 8RR F/N.

A NEW PROGRAM IS WRITTEN—this in accordance with Exp Dn Tape 3 where the actual Exp Dn auditing is programmed as a separate grade and written on a blue sheet. Intentions are added because the pc R/Sed.

LRH—— “A pc doesn’t have to R/S to have intentions added. “

AUDITOR’S PROGRAM—

- a. Touch Assist if needed each session.
  - b. Hav at end of each session.
    1. Attest current MI comp.
    2. 2wc PT Environment. Note BDs and reads. E.A.I. on items reading.
- R3R Triple.
3. Assess CI VIII auditing list E.A.I. R3R Triple.
  4. WF—stress Emotional Stresses and Losses. R3R Triple.
  5. LXs. R3R Triple.
  - \*6. Sanderson RD (was added later).
  7. OCA.

LRH “OK”.

Pc was sent to the hospital for X-Ray on back by MO.

LRH—— “One set of X-Rays wasted. You’ll get a product here soon.”

Pc runs very well for several sessions. At end of session on PT Environment Buttons pc says—”One problem with sessions, face gets tired (smiling so much) haven’t felt as good as this in a long time,” F/N VGI.

AUDITOR INSTRUCTIONS—

May Declare.

1. Have you any doubts or reservations that you have attained the ability to handle your PT Environment?
2. Would you like to attest PT Environment handling complete?

Pc does with VGIs.

LRH—— “Very Well Done.”

A few sessions later the auditor is 2wcing at the start of a session and picks up an ARC Break. There is no F/N so goes to GF and F/Ns on M/W/H. (Does not complete the ARC Break chain.)

\*FOOTNOTE: The “Wants Handled RD” as outlined in Expanded Dianetics Series 21, HCO B 28 March 1974, was originally called the “Sanderson RD” on Flag. (TEAM C/S.)

LRH—— “Well Done.” LRH adds to the C/S:

“0. Repair ARC Break of last session. O/R?, Not there? Handle and F/N.”

Running LX lists, pc after session does not F/N, TA 3.6 clean. Auditor takes her back and does a C/S 53. “Have you committed any Overt”, “False TA” and “Not Saying” read. Auditor exhausts possibility of False TA and then takes up Overt. VGIs at session end but TA 3.2. Dial F/N at exams. Auditor says pc tired.

LRH—— “Well Done by Exams. Please don’t run on wrong whys. She wasn’t tired, *AND we always end a session on an F/N*. The reason it took so long is you kept saying ‘Supp’ ‘Inval’ WHEREAS GROUP C says E/S to F/N.

Study the C/Ses you do, particularly C/S 53RRR. You have now left earlier charge unhandled and next session she may natter at you.

She comes up with an ‘I stole a pin from HASI’ sort of patty cake, you buy it, no E/S and no F/N.”

LRH C/S——

“1. R-Factor. On the overt chain we were running, there was no F/N. I want to check s’thing.

Something you didn’t do? \_\_\_\_\_ (note read)

Something you did do? \_\_\_\_\_

Something someone else did? \_\_\_\_\_

Take what read and say, ‘It was something \_\_\_\_\_’ (whatever read).

Now what was it? \_\_\_\_\_

Get what it is by steering if necessary then when she says it, if no F/N, go earlier similar.

If no joy, take the other read (on C/S 53) and say, ‘There’s something you’re not saying. What is it?’ Get it. F/N or E/S F/N.

If still no joy ask her, ‘Well did you murder somebody?’ ‘Did you rob a bank?’ ‘Did you forget something that burned the house down?’ Get the overt !

2. If ‘Not Saying’ was not used then ask, ‘What is it you’re not saying?’ If it was used above say, ‘Is there something you’re not saying to me or others?’ E/S to F/N it.”

LRH—— “It isn’t that you didn’t use E/S you just didn’t get an overt first. The stuff you bought was drivel. You don’t run overts like a phonograph record, you get the

overt.”

Auditor uses 1. fully and gets the overt. Pc R/Ses on “going into action”. On Murder Technique the pc says, “There was a fire in store room. I put stuff next to heater. Don’t consider it an overt.”

LRH— “Very Well Done. You *did* it. That’s the old Murder Routine. The mechanism is ‘worse than’. This routine is just one version of it. Joburg 1960, earlier DC, it was ‘Tell me something worse than (the body condition)’ repetitive bypassing all F/Ns will *cure* a cripple.

This pc (what she considers an overt) has several Evil Intentions (R/Ses) and will need the Wants Handled RD. Letting ships on fire is *NOT* an overt to her! Sex is so evident. Psychoanalytical background.

Session is classic.”

A few days later pc assigned a personal condition of Danger.

AUDITOR—

Suggests LIC Recently to handle.

LRH— “Ethics. Don’t audit pcs in Ethics, this isn’t right Tech.”

LRH— “Pc in Ethics trouble. We got to her too late and some senior is across lines. (If they’d waited a day she wd have made it.) You don’t audit a pc in Ethics trouble unless you do a 3rd May 72 P/L on her with L&N.

Off auditing until out of Ethics. That’s by the book.”

MAA— Next day pc has 1 hr 20 min PTS Check by MAA.

PC—Next day pc is upgraded to Emergency. Auditor asks if OK to continue program.

LRH— “PTS terminals found very extensive for a PTS Check. PTS RD must now be completed.”

LRH C/S—

- “ 1. Fly all ruds Triple.
2. Using terminals from interview and any other do PTS RD per HCO Bs.
3. Run Can’t Have on those already R3Red. You R3R Triple the terminals first.”

Later in the PTS RD the auditor 2wc to F/N and starts Fl R3R on a terminal. It bogs. Auditor goes to L3B but TA remains high and does not resolve. Auditor suggests C/S 53RC and handle.

LRH— “Some oddball error here you didn’t catch. This is plain Dn repair.”

LRH C/S—

“ 1. Assess M5

- (a) By-passed an F/N \_\_\_\_\_
- (b) Chain flattened half way thro’ 1st incident run \_\_\_\_\_

- (c) Jumped into a new set of pictures \_\_\_\_\_
- (d) Item wasn't reading in the first place \_\_\_\_\_
- (e) Item already blown \_\_\_\_\_

Handle.

2. Handle reads on L3B to F/N.
3. Continue PTS RD."

PTS RD and Hav steps completed. Pc declares.

Pc has high TA at Success. High TA a bother.

LRH— "Use Hi-Lo—you handle a High TA case all ways you can."

TA still high so auditor does C/S 53RC. Int reads so does Int Corr List. "You ran went out" reads sF. Auditor runs Int as far as Sec F1 and it bogs.

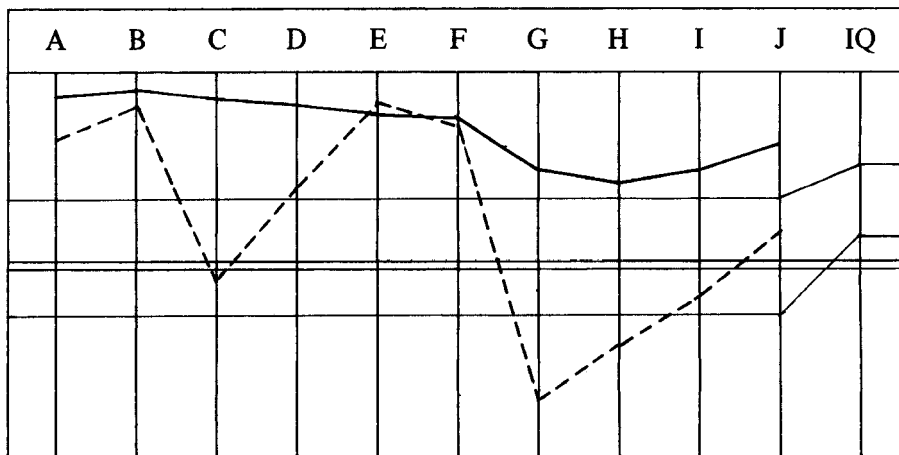
LRH— "Hey I never told you to run Int! That wasn't the C/S or any part of it. She ran *leaving* and *have to stay* and I'm sure you've run Int the *second time*."

LRH C/S—

1. Was the Int RD done before? Spot exact place it was flat. Date to blow. Locate to blow. If you can't do this give to an auditor who can and take her back.
2. C/S 53RC. Handle to F/Ning list.
3. L3EX Dn general to F/N list.

Don't restim her further! Don't miss any F/Ns."

AUDITOR—finishes LX3, LX2, LX1 items and Sanderson RD.



GRAPH when pc complete 12.6.72.

Pc attests to Exp Dn complete. New OCA is up. She is 60 pounds lighter.

Total No. of sessions 48. Total hrs in chair 91 hrs 51 min.

Compiled by:  
Ex Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:WS:MM:ntmjh  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

30 AUGUST 1972  
Issue II  
Issued 28 March 1974

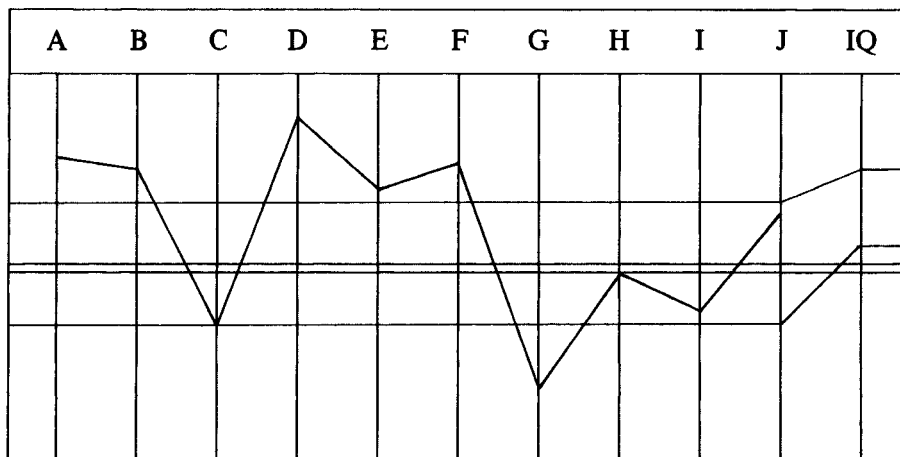
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses

CANCELs  
HCO BULLETIN OF 30 AUGUST 1972  
Issue III

*Expanded Dianetics Series 9*  
(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE B**

(Note: This case was made well, but not sane. This is a research case and is one of the subjects of HCO B 13 Sept 72. It is included to show how a case can become physically well, yet be by-passed.)



CASE NOTES—Chronic illness, glib auditing history, had upper level auditing over very unflat Dn. Won't run Dn as "Nothing there". Tone 1.1. Professed Grade OT III but actually not complete on lowest grade Dianetics.

EXP DN PROGRAM by Dn Specialist. Steps added by LRH. 1.4.72.

0. "Clear all words on a WC C/S 1 & WC Corr List." LRH.
1. Verify or complete Method 1 WC. Add: Processing, Tech, Commands, Study.
2. Clear all Dn definitions. Clear all R3R words. Clear L3B.
- 3a. 2wc PT Environment. Note all LF, BD items. Make a list of these.
- b. Assess attitudes, emotions on best read from a.
- c. List from best read of b. and exhaust.

- d. Repeat b. and c. until item F/Ns.
- e. Handle all items per b. c. d. and reassess to F/Ning list.
- 4a. Assess for best read. Auditors, auditing, etc. Add pictures, R3R.
- b. Assess emotions, attitudes, sensations, on best reading from a.
- c. List from b. best read and exhaust, R3R Triple.
- d. Repeat b. and c. till item F/Ns.
- e. Reassess a., do b. c. d. e. till whole list F/Ns.

NOTE: If nothing comes up on 3 and 4 assess LX3, 2, 1, in b. of each.

- 5a. White Form. Get all emotional stress incidents.
- b. R3R Narr Triple all from a.
- c. Handle attitudes to treatment, if reads well, by listing treatments, SEAs, to F/Ning list.
- d. Handle attitudes to illness, if reads as in c.
- 6. LX3, 2,1 general.
- 7. New OCA.

On 8.4.72 LRH added “Hav before and after body of session.”

PROGRAM STARTED 1.4.72. The pc clears lots of words.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT—Pc started a little gripey about clearing words, but became interested when he discovered there were some he didn’t know!

LRH—— “Very Well Done. Out WC MI probably helped cause his illness. Ethics action was indicated here; WC MI declared prior to 21.9.71 but you found the list hot. Some WCer couldn’t WC. We will let it go; this was excellent.”

Next session auditor does clearing of R3R and starts Env buttons.

Next session auditor finishes Env buttons. On the Class VIII C/S 6 assessment list it F/Ns and pc says, “No nothing on that.”

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS—He’s up out of fear into covert hostility—very smug and joke-cracking in session. Slightly snide. Hands no longer sweaty.

LRH—— “Very well done.”

AUDITOR’S C/S—

- 1. Fly a rud.
- 2. Per program note. LX3, LX2, LX1 “while being audited” (omit those items already run).
- 3. Continue Pgm.



Next session pc does not seem to be interested in anything. Auditor checks “No Interest in the first place?” Pc says, “No, none at all. Actually no real interest in running Exp Dns. I’m not saying it’s not going to work, but so far it hasn’t got anywhere near what I want handled.” LF.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS—Pc’s in-session mannerism is a slightly covert amusement, deprecating attitude. Very interestingly this “Nothing there” is a recurrent pattern from his very first auditing. Had a lot of trouble on his XII Rundowns with the same thing. Good TA on those attitudes we have run. I feel this needs an undercut but don’t know what to suggest.

LRH— “Well done. But hey! Do you see the hidden standard on page 6 of your W/S. Now this is not beyond Exp Dn. It’s great. It tells you a *fixated interest*. (He’s also plenty out ethics by W/S comments.)”

LRH C/S—

- “1. 2wc MARK ALL READS AND BDs. Get it to F/N. ‘What do you really want handled?’
2. Get the best read out of all this. It will be an item or attitude or emotion or some such thing. Probably a condition. Express it the way he says it and be sure that’s what it is & the way he says it.
3. Put it into R3R chain of when he had or did it. Then chain of another had or did it. Then chain of others had or did it. If it’s a doingness like a habit, it’s a did it. If it’s a condition like an emotion or attitude it’s a had it.”

Next session the pc answers 2wc with “To get rid of these somatics” F. “Started as headache” LFsBD. “My knees hurt” LF. Auditor runs “The somatics” R3R Triple.

AUDITOR’S C/S—

1. Fly a rud if no F/N.
- 1a. Assess “getting the somatic handled”, “The somatics”.
2. Assess SEA connected with best read.
3. List from big read, exhaust, etc.

LRH— “Very very well done! This one needs hav before and after. You chose the wrong next somatic. He F/Ned on ‘The pain’. List is ‘The pain’ ‘Headache’ ‘Knees hurt’. If you run ‘The somatics’ again you’d double run.”

LRH C/S -

- “1. Can squeeze. Find a hav. Get an F/N.
2. Check with him if it’s handled. If not ask, ‘What remains to be handled?’
3. If he gives you anything add it to list, get best read and check interest and best read R3R Triple.
4. If he says all handled, then go to W/F (5a. of Pgm). Just assess.
5. Havingness.”

Admin Note: (LRH) “If you use a list in session leave it in folder. I had to find one to get what it was.”

Next session pc says handled so auditor assesses W/F.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS—Strong pc interest in havingness. R/Ses pages 2, 3. A1, A5 of White Form, yet! Also 4 of program isn't actually complete.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. Hey look at that! Note any Evil Purp he comes up with. Don't try to handle. But get it on edge of Pgm.”

AUDITOR'S C/S—

1. Hav to F/N.
2. Each rud triple including overts. Hav to F/N between each set. (3 way ARC X, Hav, 3 way PTP, Hav, etc.)
3. Assess LX2 “While being audited” and handle (omit “Shame” and “Boredom”).
- 3a. Hav.
4. Assess LX1 as in 3 and handle.
5. Hav to F/N.
6. Recheck interest in LX3 reads from 6.4.72 session. Handle.
7. Hav to F/N.
8. Check interest in “No feelings” R3R Triple.
9. Assess attitudes, emotions to illness, list and handle R3R Triple.
10. If nothing runnable out of the above, do a touch assist to 1st EP. (Added to program as 5e.)

Next session pc has no interest in LX items. A touch assist was given. Pc goes to the examiner after and says, “The same thing happened today as yesterday. Headache intensified as day went on. It's pretty bad now. That's all.” 2.6-2.2 falling and clean, Med GIs.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS—H. Std. remains. R/S on “contemptuous” on LX2. R/S on “unemotional”.

LRH COMMENT—

“Well he hasn't made his hidden standard yet. Headaches are rough to run. Usually (from 1968 Tech) they are taken apart by finding what PSEA is connected with the headache and run that.

Headache is *after the fact* of being hit in the head. There's a lot on this in earlier Dn.

He gave it to you and you ran it narrative. Well okay. If you recall the earlier materials however, it says a headache is *after* the fact of an injury so is not the beginning of the incident. Headache and this chain you ran all had E/B! You should realize that.

So now we know (though no real fault) that this pc:

1. R/Ses = Psychosis equals succumb.
2. A headache is usually *after* the engram of injury. Leaves an E/B.
3. That *aches* are taken apart for PSEA.
4. That the case is slightly misprogrammed and needs INTENTIONS not attitudes as the attitudes are *after* the fact of an evil purpose in a psycho case.

So we repair this failed chain headaches. We get the intentions in the head by an L&N list or we look up old Ev Purps run (were wrong or he wouldn't R/S still).

We reprogram for *intentions*, not attitudes for reason of the R/S = Intention very strong to die. So pc won't get well until Intentions handled.

BEWARE OF A WRONG LIST.

An R/S pc is trying to die (evil purpose) and the auditor is trying to make him live. This gives you an intention counter-intention = problem, so all such pcs are *problems* to audit.

See C/S Series 22, 28 Nov 70, 'Psychosis'.

So change the program to include Intentions as a type of attitude.

Headache is common with *out-Int*. We have to know before we go."

LRH C/S—

- “ 1. Assess
  - A. This headache is because of a misrun went-in chain
  - B. This headache is after some injury
  - C. This headache comes from an intention
2. We handle the best read. Use
  - A. = Int Ext Corr List.
  - B. = List somatics of injury.
  - C. = List Intentions to a BD/F/N Item and R3R it.”

Next session pc reads on “This headache comes from an intention”. The Item from the L&N step is “An intention to exteriorize”. This is run 3 flows R3R.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT—Your C/S done. Pc really *with* session, very interested, truly amazing change. Proposed program written per your instructions.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. (Brings in my VGIs. That was a slippery one and very well executed.)

Mark the goal on the Pgm to D&L later.”

AUDITOR'S NEW PROGRAM—

1. LRH C/S 13.4.72 (above).
2. Complete handling of H. Std. (Headache).
- 3a. Assess: Work, Post, Flag, The Sea Org, Marriage, The Ship.
  - b. List intentions connected with best read. R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
- 4a. List intentions connected with Auditors, Auditing, etc, buttons and R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
  - b. List “What intentions have you had in auditing”. Exhaust R3R Triple.
- 5a. Assess: Win, Victory, Achievements, Gains, Conquest, Triumph, Success, Mastery.
  - b. List intentions “that enable him to .....” and exhaust by R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
- 6a. Assess SEA, Your Intentions, Another’s Intentions, Others’ Intentions Towards Others, “Your intentions for .....” on the following: Self, sex, family, children, groups, nations, mankind, the White Race, other races, plants, animals, birds, fish, growing things, energy, matter, possessions, planets, stars, galaxies, thetans, spirits, art, music, God, Infinity.
  - b. List intentions by best read and exhaust R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
7. Attitudes from Expanded Gita, clear, assess, and run R3R Triple.
8. 2wc “Gains from recent auditing”.
9. OCA.

AUDITOR’S C/S—

1. Hav to F/N.
2. Assess: The head, the body, gains, expansion, going OT.
3. List from best read and exhaust R3R Triple.
4. When H. Std. gone, go to step 3 of Pgm of 13.4.72.

Next session auditor did the above C/S and also a “Danger Assessment” ordered on all crew as part of a Danger Condition Program. On this assessment on the question “Are you doing something harmful” the pc says, “Holding on to whatever is making me ill.”

AUDITOR’S COMMENT—TA Moving. Lively pc interest! Hot item on page 3 of Danger Condition Assessment.

LRH— “Very well done.”

AUDITOR’S C/S—

1. Test out current Hav process of pc. If no longer increasing can squeeze, find a new one.
2. Hav to F/N.

- \*3. List to BD F/N item “What intention would make you hold on to whatever is making you ill?” R3R Triple on item.
4. If not now handled, do L3Exd on the area M5 1-80 to F/Ning list.
5. If not now handled, 2wc “What he wasn’t able to do because of it”.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This is a borderline L&N question as it lists a significance (intention) with a significance. This is explained in HCO B 28 Mar 74, Exp Dn Series 21. (TEAM C/S.)

List all LF, BD items and R3R Triple times he was made to ..... times he made another . . . . ., etc.

6. If not now handled, 2wc “What it got him out of doing”. Handle as in 5.
7. If not now handled, 2wc “What it would cost to lose it”, R3R Triple “Times he lost a .....”, on all LF, BD items.
8. When H. Std. blown go to 3 of 13.4.72 Pgm and handle.

Next session on 3 of the C/S pc’s item on the Intention list is “To not get too powerful so I can’t do too much”. The pc on flow 2 R3R says, “It’s blown” and when after F3 the auditor asks if the thing handled, pc cognites, “I just realized where the last of what is left is just me looking to see if it’s gone!” Wide F/N VGIs. The auditor leaves C/S steps 3-7 and continues the new Pgm at step 3.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT — We blew the H. Std.!! When we got on to the “Win, conquest” area, pc started R/Sing, and got protesty. TA froze and then rose, so just destimmed it and got out. Looks very good otherwise. He *sure* didn’t want to know about area.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. It was too heavy. Be alert now for out lists or out Int. (Ext Int may be out.)”

Next session on step 6 of the Pgm while auditor is writing list the pc itsas about how it shouldn’t be called Dianetics and how great it is, the TA drops to 1.6. The auditor 2wc “Inval”. This raises the TA to 1.8 but instead of continuing the 2wc the auditor changes to Hav process. Later pc talking about Ext.

LRH COMMENT—

“Well done by Exams. You should have continued the 2wc until the TA came up. Don’t chop a TA off low. This has not F/Ned on the 2wc.

The low TA goes low when the person feels overwhelmed. An Out TR can do it. Usually it comes right on back up. You should have carried it on until it did. Don’t spook on a low TA and don’t end one off, anymore than you would a higher TA. Like on 2wc the pc’s TA goes to 3.2, so you don’t stop. You F/N it.

C/S is OK.”

AUDITOR’S C/S—

1. Clear and assess Int Corr List and handle.
2. Continue Pgm.

Next session nothing is handled on Int Corr List and auditor continues Pgm. Pc red-tabs at Exams. Auditor takes pc back in and handles with an L1C that leads to an L4B. 11 —"Have you thought of items that you did not put on the list" reads and auditor takes it up. The item "To put force into the body" LFBDs and F/Ns.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS—(17.4.72) "Daring auditor rides wall of death to bring home bacon" (N. Y. *Times* 18.4.72). Pc has a *new* H. Std.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done, C/S very OK."

AUDITOR'S C/S—

1. Hav to F/N.
  2. R3R Triple (if interest) the purpose "To put force into the body".
  3. Assess: "You are prevented from exteriorizing because of:
    - a. A misrun went-in chain.
    - b. An intention.
    - c. An opposing intention.
    - d. Times it was dangerous to leave.
    - e. Times it was dangerous to go out."
  4. Handle
    - a. With an Int Corr List.
    - b. By listing "What intention would prevent you from exteriorizing?" to BD F/N item. R3R Triple.
    - \*c. By listing "What intention would oppose 'an intention to exteriorize'," (previous item pc gave) to BD F/N item. R3R Triple.
  - d. e. R3R Triple.
- Handle a. first if reading, then by biggest read.
5. If H. Std. not blown, assess CI VIII C/S list of "Exteriorization, death, leaving, etc". Triple assess for SEAs and exhaust.

Next session "To put force into the body" is R3Red 3 flows to EP. On the assessment "Times it was dangerous to go out" gave a F, and was R3Red 3 flows narrative.

"An opposing intention" (gave a sF and was listed to an LFBD item). "An intention to interiorize." This was R3Red 3 flows to a big EP. A later 2wc finished the pc off.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT—A product!!!

AUDITOR'S C/S—

1. *Exams:* Attest Exp Dn illness handling. ("Is your chronic illness now gone?")

LRH COMMENT—"Hurrah! Very well done!"

MED REPORT—Off MO lines, totally cool and well.

PC'S SUCCESS STORY—

Is my chronic illness handled? It is indeed.

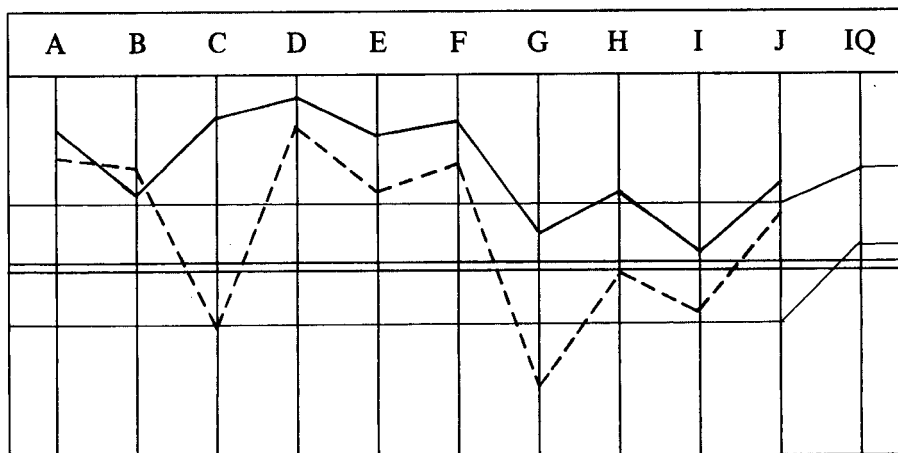
I've had it going more aeons than I can easily remember. And now it's gone. No more, finished. Handled. And it feels great.

Thanks to my auditor for the application. Thanks to the Commodore for the Tech.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: Listing an "Intention" opposing an "Intention" does violate HCO B Exp Dn Series 21. In another folder LRH says, "You are really only correctly Exp Dn if you run Intentions on TERMINALS." In this case the auditor got away with it but in the long run it tends to restim the bank and can spin a pc. (TEAM C/S.)

GRAPH WHEN PC COMPLETE 18.4.72



Total No. of sessions 14. Total hours in chair 25 hrs 35 min.

LRH Final Note: Hidden behind all the effort to get the case moving was a completely untouched Drug Rundown. Since then the "No Interest" way of by-passing a case has been discovered, in part because of this case.

This pc was well when completed but not sane and he later blew. The "no interest" he kept putting out on items defeated a full recovery. A great many evil purposes were left unrun, the listing questions (listing a significance from a significance) and failure to R3R drugs, by-passed the basic case. He got well, he didn't become sane. To repair and attain full recovery all "no interest" items would have to be run now.

CASE WAS SIMPLY INCOMPLETE.

LRH.

---

Compiled by:

Flag Dn Spec Team

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:MM:WS:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

18 SEPTEMBER 1972

Issued 28 March 1974

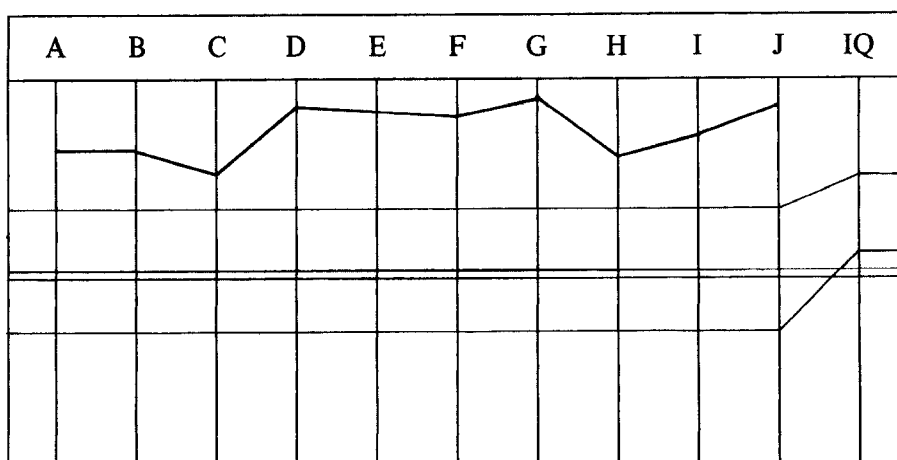
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 18 SEPTEMBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 10*

(Series Number Amended)

EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE C



CASE NOTES—

Had upper level Flag auditing, has attested OT III. Also has had PTS RD. Pc currently ill in bed. Has to be set up for Exp Dn. Get him out of bed and then handle misunderstood words.

EXPANDED DIANETIC SET-UP PROGRAM by Dn Specialist. Step added by LRH. 10.4.72.

- 0. Touch Assist to F/N, daily until MO okays to get up.
- \*0a. HCO PL 9 April 72, Ethics Danger Assessment." LRH.
- 0b. Hav before and after each session.
  - 1. When up—Clear all words in rudiments questions and WCCL (What is the definition of .....?).
  - 2. Assess WCCL and handle to F/N list.
  - \*3. Clear all words on 8RR (MI list).
  - 4. Assess and handle M 1 to F/Ning list.
  - \*4a. PTS Check" added by LRH on 19.4.72.
  - 5. To Exp Dn Program.

PROGRAM is started. Touch assists are given for five days and then the Ethics PL (Danger Assessment). Pc gets back on post with VVGIs.

\*FOOTNOTE: This action is now out-tech as designated by HCO B 30 June 1971 (Revised 11 May 72), Word Clearing Series 8RB.

Step I of Pgm started 19.4.72, clearing words incomplete, F/N at exams.

AUDITOR'S C/S—

0. Hav to F/N.
1. Finish clearing words on WCCL.
2. Continue Pgm.
3. End on Hav.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. This case roller-coastering like mad, note 4a on Pgm.”

Auditor continues program, pc declares MI verification.

MO REPORT—Pc's temperature is staying low 35.8 (37 normal).

PTS Check done by D of P. D of P says, “He is not PTS Type A or Type 1.”

LRH COMMENT on D of P Interview—

“Not accepted.

Interview not okay. Merely failed to find it. Redo interview.

He's been sick, incapable and is terrified of past crimes on track.

He says he's broken off with *everybody*.

D of P's cue should have been to query just this. He has not formally disconnected by the book. Just went into hiding.

Find out who amongst all these was antagonistic or, in any event, find the SP group, person or thing.

For instance, even my slight data on him shows him PTS to the U.S. Navy.”

D of P redoes interview. Finds terminal.

LRH— “Excellent and thank you.”

EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAM written as further set-up to finish up his PTS RD on 6.5.72 by Dn Spec.

PTS Disconnect written. Has had PTS RD Jan 72. D of P interview Apr 72 has uncovered new terminal on the case.

1. 2wc “Attention on” to F/N.
2. R3R Triple and Ruds and Overts on terminal if known before this life.
3. PTS Correction List to F/Ning list.
4. Attest and program for Exp Dn.

Program started. Terminal not known before this life so not run. Auditor assesses PTS Corr List and handles. On question 10 “It can’t be handled anyway” pc says, “Has to do with exterior bit we went through before. I get down tone every now and then. I want to be exterior with full perception.”

#### AUDITOR’S C/S AND COMMENT—

Doing okay. List has not F/Ned—may have attention on something.

He has a Hidden Standard of long duration on going Ext with full perception since he was a child.

1. Fly each rud.
2. R-Factor “We need to take the PTS Corr List to an F/Ning List.”
3. Assess and handle the F/Ning list.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Well done.

You don’t fly ruds over an out list. Int—Lists—Ruds is the only handling sequence there is. Don’t alter sequence.

Use suppress and inval on the list and if any trouble do an L4B.

C/S otherwise okay. (LRH scores out 1 of Auditor’s C/S.)”

The next session the auditor continues with the PTS Correction List. Pc says, “I’m not a PTS—feel blowy occasionally and worthless.”

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENT—

He now needs PTS interview. He’s not any easy Type A. He hasn’t spotted himself as a PTS but he feels “worthless” and “blowy” and has just recovered from sickness.

MAA does another PTS Interview.

Pc makes voluntary statement to D of P, after PTS Check, to the effect that he is not PTS, has had all the rundowns, and he lied his way through the last interview. Heavily asserting he is not PTS.

#### AUDITOR’S C/S AND COMMENT—

MAA PTS Check came up with terminal. Then pc comes to D of P and says it was all PR.

- \*1. 3 May PL including full R-Factor. When full formula written up—
2. Check last terminal found for known before this life. If so do PTS RD steps and Can’t Have on it.
3. If not do PTS Corr List to F/N list. Use Supp and Inval each line if needed.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Boy, I’ve seen PTSes before but seldom as much as he is. Probably doesn’t know the words.”

Auditor continues, F/Ns the PTS Corr List and Pc declares.

EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAM written 27.5.72.

PTS now handled and declared.

\*FOOTNOTE: When this part of the C/S was done, the auditor could not get a read on the Listing Question. Pc said he was not involved in any out-ethics situation F/N, and so the action was dropped.

1. Sanderson RD (Exterior with full perception is a Hidden Standard).
- \*2. PT Environment Handling.
3. Auditors, Auditing, etc handling.
4. Emotional White Form and handle.
5. Any Ev Purps R3R.
6. OCA and Pgm.

AUDITOR'S C/S—

1. Start Sanderson RD with

- \*\* (a) L&N “What intention wd prevent being exterior with full perception” R3R Triple.
- (b) L&N Intention “another towards you” (F-2) R3R Triple. Then F-3.
- (c) When above done, 2wc “What do you really want handled?”
- (d) L&N Triple Intentions and R3R on any BD area.

Auditor starts program and continues doing Sanderson RD as stated in above C/S on BD areas.

AUDITOR'S C/S AND COMMENTS—

Doing fine but he hasn't made his laudable H. Std. of “Ext with full perception”. Says the charge is off it but still wants to do it.

Seems to me he is sitting at the end of a problem—the solution of deciding to be Ext with full perception. If so, intentions prevent would only get the other half of the later problem and not the earlier one.

If so, the suggest would be:

1. L&N “What problem might being ext with full perception be a solution to”.
2. L&N “What intention of yours is connected with (item)”.
3. R3R Triple.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“You're trying to run 3GAXX and calling it Exp Dn.

All these prevents on significances. You'll spin him.

You are really only correctly Exp Dn if you run Intentions on TERMINALS.

You better get all cleared up on this before auditing him again. I don't think you ever read or studied the Sanderson RD.

There is such a thing as a standard action. It's done the way it's done.

We're not auditing in Keokuk on hunches and alter-ises. This is Flag.

You keep this going and you'll be doing R2-12.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This program is a bit sparse as it does not include the depth at which the pc is going to be run, for steps 2 and 3.

\*\*FOOTNOTE: This is out-tech as indicated by LRH later in this HCO B, and in HCO B 28 March 1974, Exp Dn Series 21, in that it lists an intention on a significance not a terminal.

Further the purpose of Exp Dn is to cure people or handle insanity.

The standard way to handle a hidden standard (which is not just a physical or mental difficulty but one by which the pc measures his case gains).

The Sanderson RD is a Wants Handled or Hasn't Been Handled. Not a hidden standard which by the definition of its words is a case measurement thing used secretly by the pc.

We will admit this is a hidden standard. It's different than Intentions behind Somatics.

To convert this to Exp Dn R3R:

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. L&N 'Who or what would want to be Exterior with full perception' (this gets it to a terminal).
3. L&N 'What would be the intention of (item found)'.
4. R3R Triple on Intention found. (If it goes 'me' for 2 and back to 'Want to be Ext', drop it as it will run late in the engram like in Ext.)
5. Hav."

Auditor does C/S and it goes "me" and back to "Wants to be Ext" in 3.

AUDITOR'S C/S

1. PT Env 2wc. Triple assess and R3R.
2. C/S-6 list, Triple assess and R3R.
3. Emotional White Form and handle R3R Triple.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

"Well done. We'll try another basic approach.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. 2wc 'What *physical* situation do you use to measure case gain by?'
3. Get what it is. Some BD Item. Use same phrasing he uses in doing L&N.
4. L&N 'What intention is connected to (item in 2). (If he comes up with the same Ext thing, run it R3R and watch it, be sure to call E/B.)
5. Hav.

This is auditing by basic definition."

The auditor did the above C/S and continued with the program, doing PT Env and C/S-6.

On 3.6.72 auditor receives note from pc that auditing “going in circles” and indication of no-case-gain, and out-ethics situation. This note was from pc to his senior and contained a list of overts and omissions on post.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

All PT Env 2wc items handled.

He wrote up the note before the session but I did not get it till after. May still have some ruds there.

1. Triple Ruds plus overts “on post”. Get it all off.
2. Emotional White Form.
3. R3R Triple.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“Well done. C/S is incorrect. You are about to start a major step (W/F Emotional) on a pc whose Ethics are out. Ethics go hand in hand with PTS RDs so 3 May PL comes before or after it.

This is one of your ‘In the org SPs’ in that he has only 1 SP who’s in the org. Yet the U.S. Govt and Navy smashed him. Means a wildly PTS OUT OF VALENCE person on a wrong flow. The ‘SPs are in the org’, get it? So he’s outside the Org criticising the Org so .....

Learn to audit-C/S cases by fundamentals not rules or orders. You would have missed this product a mile. He’s still so PTS he’s out of valence and in an enemy valence. Those overts listed prove it.

Requires a fast change of Pgm. I wondered where this case was at. Now I know. And so should you have.

R-FACTOR: The next thing on your program is a 3 May 72 PL.

1. 2wc ‘What do you have to say about that?’
2. R-Factor: You are in Danger due to omissions.
3. Step 1.
4. Step 2. WC.
5. Step 3 L&N to BDF/N.
6. R3R Triple on item.
7. Step 4 L&N to BDF/N item.
8. R3R Triple on item.
9. Tell him to write up formula.”

Along with this C/S LRH wrote a Pgm 4.6.72.

#### LRH PROGRAM—

“PTS to Org Terminals only. Has out-ethics on post. PTS RD ‘complete’ but no real item found.

1. LRH C/S 4.6.72 (above).
- 1a. Triple Ruds on post.
2. Look up every unhandled (R3R) Ev Purp. Include those located and D/Led. Use these. R3R Triple. (Don’t run ones twice.)

3. L10 Multiple Flow Ev Purps step.
4. R3R Triple.
5. PTS Corr List. Any additional and Can't Have.
6. Prior Confusion to beginning to goof. Find it and R3R it Triple.
7. OCA.
8. To Pgm Include Metalosis."

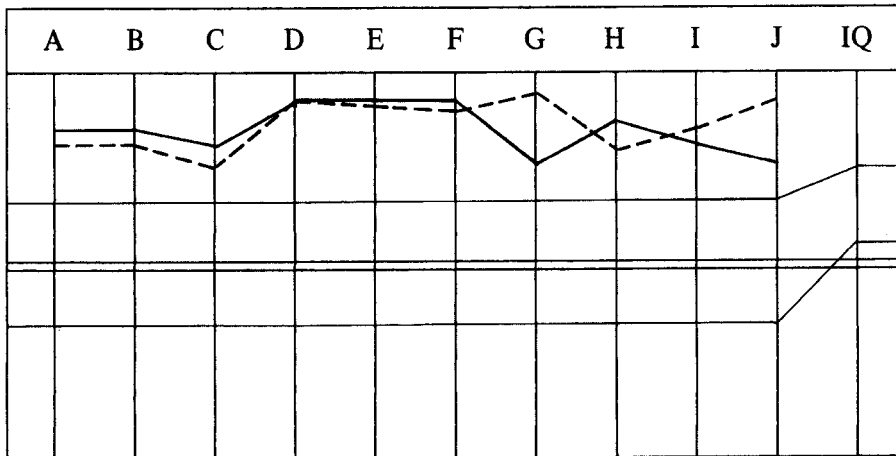
This program was successfully completed by the auditor to Exp Dn completion.

PC'S SUCCESS STORY—

When the Commodore handles someone he handles the *hell* out of them, and the hell that came out of me was cracked by fantastic auditing.

I've had more case gain than I ever imagined possible. Thank you Sir.

GRAPH when pc complete.



Total No. of sessions 26. Total hrs in chair 38 hrs 28 min.

EXP DN TEAM NOTE—

This pc remained stably off MO lines. The drop of three of the points on the right-hand side of the graph was due to "no interest" in running R3R on all of his Ev Purps. See HCO Bs Exp Dn Series 7 and 9.

Compiled by:

Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:MM:WS:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

19 OCTOBER 1972  
Issued 28 March 1974

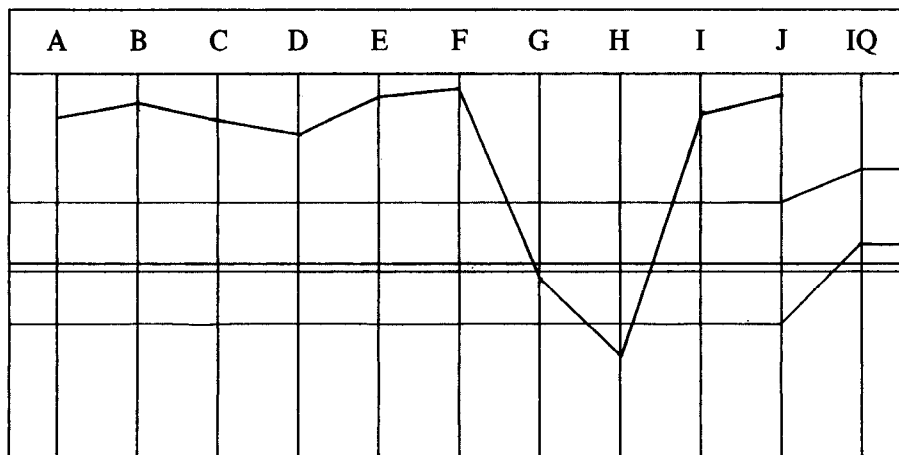
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 19 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 11*  
(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE D**

OCA GRAPH—



CASE NOTES—

In the white on the right of the OCA. But pc has been chronically ill for a year. Her menopause started 2 1/2 years ago and she has a suspected tumor of the uterus. In present time pc is terrified that she has a malignant cancer.

Very low on the Chart of Human Evaluation on several points. She attested OT III on 27.3.72 so she is out of the non-interference area.

Medical reports requested re pc's cancer.

No sign of the pc ever having had a C/S 1.

EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAM by Dn Specialist. Approved and added to by LRH on 2.4.72.

0. Havingness before and after each session.

\* "0a. WCC List, clear words, reassess and handle. WCM1 clear words, reassess WCM1, handle." Added LRH 2.4.72.

---



\*FOOTNOTE: By HCO B 30 June 71, Issue II, Word Clearing Series 8RB (Revised 11 May 72) the list words of M1 are not cleared before assessment. The words of the *commands* of M1 may be cleared.

- “ 0b. TA Trouble C/S 53RRR” added LRH 8.4.72.
1. Full C/S 1, clear all words on L3B and L1C.
  2. Expanded Dianetics
    - (a) 2wc her present time environment. Take best reading items and get her attitudes, emotions and sens on it. R3R Triple. Exhaust list.
    - (b) *Auditing*—Assess Class VIII list (C/S 6) then Att, Emot and Sens on best reading items, R3R Triple. “Intentions” added by LRH 21.4.72.
    - (c) Do a White Form stressing losses, R3R Triple Narrative. R3R Triple reading emotions, and att towards illness and treatment.
    - (d) LX3, LX2, LX1, R3R Triple. PTS RD or PTS Interview if needed—added 20.4.72. (She is about .05 on Chart of Human Evaluation.)
  3. New OCA—new program.

PROGRAM STARTED — M1 going very well, and huge amounts of charge and misunderstands coming off case. Three sessions later pc finds misunderstood which had her stuck in an incident and pc blows it with big win! Auditor ends off.

Some trouble at the Examiner with a new one the pc doesn't like. Re-exam requested by the pc. Gets wide F/N VGIs on the win. Pc goes to Success and writes voluntary glowing success story.

That night Auditor takes pc back into session and continues WCM1. After session exam TA high.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Pc was doing fine on word clearing M1. I ended on a big win. (She wrote a success story, I've just received it.) But she didn't F/N at the Examiner, she did on second exam which she requested. I took her in again tonight. We handled misunderstands and WCCL and back to M1 but TA up at Exams.

1. Indicate WCCL in last session was unnecessary action. “Rehab win” added by LRH.
2. Fly a rud.
3. Continue M1 to F/Ning list.
4. Continue Program.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“You O/R even further past the win by the Correction. When she did F/N (2nd Exam) you should have left it.

If no joy with 1 send folder to me rush.”

Auditor does the C/S, okay on 1 so continues.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

Rehabbed the win and continued M1. Pc started to protest (page 18). Her attention was on the big win again so I rehabbed it again. (Page 26 pc keyed in on counter-postulates she has.) I ended the session after the rehab.

1. Fly a rud.
2. Verify M 1.
3. Continue Pgm.

LRH COMMENTS AND C/S—

*TO D OF P AND LEAD AUDITOR*

“Well done by Exams.

*D of P:* ‘What did the auditor do?’

*Lead Auditor:* Re (auditor) please find Why of forcing a pc and O/Ring and handle.

(Also pc may be an Advanced Courses pc who doesn't belong to you. See request in folders if [auditor] can't do the history.)”

*TO AUDITOR*

“Well done by Exams.

There is an auditing error here. You don't force pcs, particularly sick ones, never. You overrode her protest.

An auditor mustn't have a tendency to Force or O/R against a protest without getting a Why of it.

This makes the C/S incorrect here as you would just force her further.

Auditing is for the pc.

Also when a TA tends to go up there's something wrong, of which protest may be just a symptom.

1. C/S 53RRR Assess. Then check for any misunderstood words on it. (As it hasn't been cleared.) Send to me. (If it has misunderstands on it clear them and reassess.)

Also verify folder if this is a failed Adv Cse pc. If so give details.”

D OF P INTERVIEW—

Pc says, “Possibly some overrun that's all.”

LEAD AUDITOR—

Found Why on auditor as having lost sight of her purpose and took pc back into session “to get her hours up”.

Report on pc in regard to Adv Cses—Audited 10 hrs on OT III finished in Review,

has not had OT VII or OT IIIX.

LRH—— Orders his “last C/S to be done.”

Auditor assesses 53RRR. Int and lists and others reading—Wrong item F, Upset with giving items to auditor LF, Int tick and sF, TA between 3.0 and 2.8 during the assessment.

Auditor also reports pc was seasick during voyage.

Auditor returns the folder to LRH.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“A red tab with Out-Lists, was seasick but no dramamine.

- \* 1. Wrong Items L4B.
- 2. Upset with giving items to auditor—L4B.
- 3. Pc withholding—Pull all withholds triple.
- 4. Self auditing between sessions—2wc, then get the prior confusion that began it.”

C/S is done the next day. There is a slight overrun at the end of session and no F/N at Exams.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT—

Outness was I went by the point of release to get prior confusion. Out obnosis, and auditing the C/S not the pc.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“You’re an Auditor not a student. So don’t act like a student learning to audit.

- 1. C/S 53RRR. Reassess with impingement with TRs in so you make any reads happen.
- 2. Handle.
- 3. Clear Hi-Lo List backwards, questions backwards from last question up.
- 4. Assess.
- 5. Handle.”

The above C/S is completed to a nice result and M1 word clearing is continued and completed and Pgm continued.

Pc running very well on the PT Environment.

In session of 19.4.72 pc says, “Spot on leg that hurts, want to go to Doctor.”

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

I noticed pc’s havingness drops very rapidly—would like to run havingness after each chain.

- 1. Havingness.
- 2. Touch Assist.
- 3. Continue PT Environ.
- 4. Continue Pgm.
- 5. Hav before ending session.

LRH COMMENT—

“Well done. C/S suggestion of running havingness after each chain not OK at all, would run a severe strain on pc extrovert-introvert wise.

I don't see a PTS Interview or RD on this Pgm.

The auditing C/S is OK.

\*FOOTNOTE: By Exp Dn Tape 4 Ext/Int reading on a list is handled by 2wc if the TA is in normal range. Here there is no sign of Int troubles and TA is at 2.8 and Int giving a very small meter read. It is omitted in the face of obvious out lists.

This pc is running great.

I notice mixed therapies present.”

(On 20.4.72 the PTS RD—if needed on PTS Interview is added to Pgm and on 21.4.72 Intentions are added to the Pgm by LRH.)

Pc continues Pgm through WF Stressing Losses. Pc goes to Doctor. Doctor can't find any sign of tumor. Pc attests Exp Dn Chronic Illness Handling.

D of P Interview reveals there is more to be handled so a new Pgm is written.

AUDITOR'S NEW PROGRAM AND COMMENTS—

Per PTS Interview pc is PTS. Her graph has dropped on the left. Original program completed except for LXs not yet done. Chronic Illness now handled.

1. Disconnect or handle present PTS Type A situation through MAA.
2. Havingness before and after major actions of the session.
3. Clear each word on LX 321.
- \* 4. Assess and handle LX lists R3R Triple.
5. Check for and handle hidden standards on the internal trouble. (Sanderson RD added by LRH 2.5.72.)
6. Full PTS Rundown.
7. D of P Interview after RD.
8. Watch pc's folder for any new signs of RC or illness and if they occur, PTS RD Corr List and handle. New OCA.

The new Pgm is started and pc runs fine through LXs. On the LXs a bit of O/R occurs after a huge valence shift.

Auditor does step 5 of Pgm and comes up with more than one hidden std.

LRH COMMENT 2.5.72—

“Well done. She'll need the Sanderson RD. I put it in.”

Pc finishes Sanderson RD and the PTS RD is started with a 3rd May PL.

The day after the pc is ill and writes a note and says she doesn't feel out of Danger.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

No session but from pc's note she's rollercoasting. So I suggest:

1. L4B.

2. Touch Assist.
3. Havingness.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“PTS is from suppression of some sort, is rollercoaster. But—she was put in what was to her a wrong condition. Will turn on somatics and *is* kind of suppressive. So knowing the THEORY of PTS makes all that difference in C/Sing.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: Per a more recent LRH dispatch, the words of the LX List are cleared before assessing it and the reads taken as they appear.

KNOW, FIND OUT BEFORE YOU GO IN C/Sing.

1. Assess: Wrong Why  
Wrong Items  
Physical Illness  
Wrong condition assigned  
Something else  
PTS to someone

(Assess by stating it as a fact not as a question.)

2. 2wc on best read, E/S to F/N. If wrong condition tell her so after the 2wc and tell you'll handle.
3. Touch Assist.
4. Havingness.

Complete Pgm or correct it in light of any data above.”

The above C/S is done and new data arises on the pc's past entanglements with Ethics and conditions over quite a few years. A new Pgm is written.

NEW PROGRAM BY EXP DN AUDITOR 12.5.72—

This program to be done before step 5 of 25.4.72 Pgm.

Touch assist was dropped off the last Pgm. Pc has now come up with a new chronic condition of ear trouble (D of P Interview not mentioned previously). Present time only 2wced before, not assessed. Intentions weren't stressed.

1. Hav run before and after major actions in each session.
2. Touch Assist till body well.
3. Assess Flag, the SO, Ethics, Out Ethics, Being a SO Member, duties, hats, schedules.
4. Get intentions—others to her, hers to others, others to others and R3R Triple best reading items. Exhaust the list.
5. Assess: Difficulties, being suppressed, attacks, enemies, suppressing, incomplete cycles, unmocking, defense, protest, make nothing of, withdrawing from.

6. Same as 4 above.

A few sessions later the auditor runs two items which come from the PT Environment buttons (The SO and Attitude of Morals) and runs into trouble.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Something very wrong here, she came in with F/N VGIs, did well on havingness and Touch Assist, but rollercoasters on PT Buttons. On Ethics TA soars on clearing intentions (this also happened before, she protested intentions in an earlier Pgm). I feel this Pgm is too heavy for her.

I think we'll have to handle her current Ethics situation before continuing with auditing.

She is still legally married to a psycho, who has had shock treatment several times and who she admits has SP characteristics. She has also mentioned she would like to handle her children's Out Ethics.

1. Handle all out 2D Ethics situations concerning her family properly— by returning to Australia if necessary for a divorce.
2. Report to MAA when this is complete. Fitness Board.
3. PTS RD plus Can't Be, Do, Have Steps.

#### LRH COMMENT 16.5.72—

“Well done by Exams only.

The purpose of an auditor is to handle the pc. You did something goofy beyond belief.

Ran 'Interest' as an item. Then had trouble with the pc, then said offload her. To me this means you have decided to offload.

This is one of the goofiest sessions I've seen for a while. You can't audit out pleasure moments. It hasn't been possible since 1950, and I don't know why you chase 'Interest in the Sea Org' as a bad thing and tried to R3R it. Positive don't run. So Auditor to Ethics for a 3 May 72.

Pc being audited who is PTS and unhandled. D of P Interview to see if handled in any way.

Interest as an Item ? Morals as an Item ?”

At D of P Interview pc says doing very well, much better, VGIs, etc; but needle tight and sluggish and rises from 3.0 to 3.8.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“Red tab.

Probably O/R on 'good' items that would have no aberration in them.

0. 53 RC to handle.
1. List out in chronological order all SP items found.
- \* 2. Run the 'Can't have, enforced have' motivator repetitive then overt repetitive, then Flow 3, terminal to others, others to terminal. (4 flows of 2 commands

each.)”

The auditor queries the C/S and states the PTS RD was mistakenly ticked off on the Pgm and not done yet.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 18.5.72—

“All this randomness made me lose my place in the book. The check off threw it. Now I’m not sure where we are on her.

Do a new Pgm picking up the old one and steps already done. Finish whatever major cycle she was on in Exp Dn then PTS RD, then Metalosis, then Ev Purps from L10.

C/S 1. 53RC and handle.

2. LIC Recently.

3. Havingness.”

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This RD is covered fully in HCO B 9 Dec 1971RA, “PTS Rundown”. It is sometimes referred to as the Can’t Have Steps or the Can’t Have RD.

Auditor does above C/S and finds a wrong PTS item and handles and also writes a new Pgm.

LRH COMMENT 18.5.72—

“Very well done (for session). Pgm OK.”

AUDITOR’S NEW PROGRAM—

New Pgm as per LRH C/S 18.5.72

Touch assists to be run each session and havingness.

1. Complete the Sanderson RD.
- “1a. LRH C/S 20 May 72” added by LRH on that date (see below).
2. PTS RD plus Can’t Have Steps.
3. Metalosis.
4. R3R Evil Purps from L10.
5. New OCA, new Pgm or declare.

Next session auditor completes Sanderson RD and begins the PTS RD.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Went fine but on PTS RD she can’t remember having had any S&Ds (two lots of S&Ds recorded in folder summary, but missing from folder).

I could start doing R3R on terminals from D of P Interview, while I sort out the S&D scene.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Hav.
3. Select terminal from 2wc on who she’s known this life that has troubled or worried her.
4. R3R Triple, Ruds and Overts.

5. Hav before ending.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

(Add to Pgm 20.5.72)

“Well done (C/S error on your C/S).

She had 2 lots of 3 S&Ds. This could be out lists yet they are missing. Look harder to see if pulled forward for a list correction. If still can't find still do C/S (i.e. LRH C/S). If can find list do C/S.

An S&D list error *can* make a person sort of PTS with a Wrong Item!

Don't audit over a suspected out list. Not even touch assists or Hav.

1. Reconstruct (or use) previous S&D lists. Verify items or correct.
2. L4B on S&D lists.
- 2a. Hav.
3. When fully assured it's correct and cool, use these items to begin the PTS RD.
4. R3R on those Former Life Known.
5. D of P Int taken items.
6. PTS RD Steps.
7. Hav.”

Auditor starts PTS RD. Runs fine then on Can't Have TA soars and doesn't come down. Auditor runs Hav to F/N and ends.

LRH— “D of P Rush: ‘What did the auditor do?’ “

D OF P INTERVIEW—

Well, could have gone past a sort of Release Point.

Felt very good at one point, yes (F/N) felt OT (VGIs F/N) was playing around OT, yes (F/N IND).

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“Learn to see F/Ns, you just missed on the F/N that's all.

1. Check F3 Jupiter. Did it erase, rehab point of erasure.
2. If no joy do L3 ExDn on F3.
3. Verify if any further terminals, if so handle.
4. If all cool havingness.
5. Declare PTS RD complete. (Next is Metalosis RD.)”

C/S is done. Pc declares PTS RD and Metalosis RD is started. Next session (just cleared words) auditor mentions TA going high, but coming down.

LRH COMMENT—

“Well done. You worry too much about TA. It *has* to go up to get TA action.”

Metalosis is continued and completed. Auditor suggests declare.

LRH COMMENT—



“Well done—25.5.72. Need D of P Interview. MO check and OCA before declare. Question is, is she a cured *person*.”

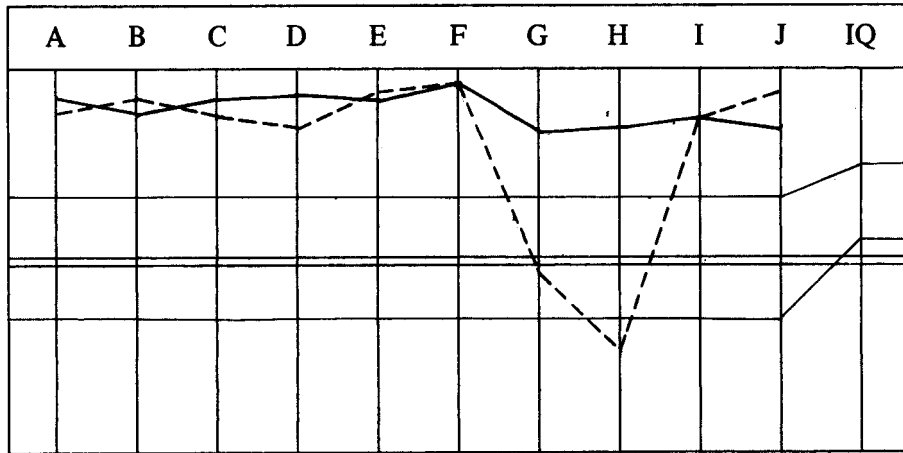
MO REPORT—

Pain in tummy on and off. Little bit of bleeding after the pain. Either she still has cyst in stomach or she’s mocking it up.

D OF P INTERVIEW—

Indicated something left to handle.

OCA—



Very excellent change.

LRH COMMENTS AND PROGRAM 27.5.72—

“Incomplete product. Remains ill. Obviously PTS to other things. Illness— PTS. Could be out ethics and PTS. Metalosis not finished. PTS incomplete. Finish what we are on and then do more PTS RD. (Full steps not done and very shallow.) Then 3 May PL.

- \* 1. 2wc ‘Tell me about your illness’ (for data). 2wc ‘What metal would one have in that area?’ Choose item R3R Triple. (Chastity belt is the obvious answer.)
- 2. 2wc to fish for electric fields in the area. R3R Triple.
- 3. Recheck all possible angles of field distortion of body in ill area.
- 4. When all angles of fields and metal exhausted in area:
- 4a. Ev Purps from L10. R3R Triple.
- 5. Go on with any missing steps of PTS RD. I don’t think ‘Who she’s after’ was done. Can’t Have RD.
- 6. Check a Can’t Hav assessment on: Bodies, babies, sex, Doctors, trouble, upsets, sexual oddities, sexual practices, etc. List intention L&N regarding object, R3R Triple.
- 7. Check an enforced have on: Bodies, illnesses, ovaries, womb, guts, sex, etc. Int, L&N, R3R Triple.
- 8. If all cool, 3 May PL.
- 9. 2wc ‘On how she’s doing, what she wants handled’.

10. L&N Intention or purpose regarding 9.
11. R3R Triple.
12. 2wc on how she's doing, what she wants handled.
13. L&N Intention or purpose re 12.
14. R3R Triple.
15. 2wc on how she's doing."

LRH COMMENTS AND C/S 27.5.72—

"Well she's still PTS.

This is just a case of not really completing anything on the pc.

Pgm calling for Ev Purps from L10 still not done apparently.

PTS RD short changed (step missing apparently).

Metalosis not really bled for the works.

She's also mixing practices. Nothing a Medic can do for her.

1. 2wc 'Tell me about your illness'.
2. 2wc 'What metal would one have had in that area?'
3. Choose best items R3R Triple.
4. Word clear electromagnetic field fully. Clear field distortion.
5. 2wc 'What could cause a field distortion in that area?' Get items.

\*FOOTNOTE: This is the "Metalosis RD" and will be covered more fully as to theory and application in HCO Bs later in the Exp Dn Series.

6. R3R Triple.
7. Havingness."

Pc is sent to the Examiner for "What did the Auditor do". Pc says, "Overran me on some things and seems to be handling same stuff and re-running."

LRH NEW C/S AND COMMENTS 28.5.72—

"Run this before 27 May C/S.

See Exam report. Pc looks very bad, much too bad for this much auditing, so sent to Exams by C/S for 'What did the Auditor do'.

You're O/Ring F/Ns and running things twice. This pc better start looking good. We've cured 3 of these cysts in the last couple of years, a 100% record.

1. LIC M3 on Recent Auditing.
  2. C/S 53RC. Handle.
  3. L3 ExDn to F/Ning list.
- Then do 27 May and DO NOT by-pass F/Ns or run unreadable items on this pc or run same chains twice! "

The above C/S 28.5.72 and the 27.5.72 C/S are done and continued and the pc doing very well. Metalosis is completed and the PTS RD.

On 11.6.72 the Can't Have, Enforced Hav Assessment steps are completed.

The 3 May PL is done.

The illness is attacked from all quarters with the Sanderson RD.

On 20.6.72 pc attests to Thetan Exterior.

She completes the Wants Handled RD (Sanderson) to F/N VGIs.

The pc is sent to declare Exp Dn complete but fails the Exam.

The next session the PTS Corr List reveals that pc is still dependent on her SP husband for support, as divorce = loss of money. She had disconnected in every way except through this House = Money Line.

Pc has 5 Apr PL handling and decides to get the divorce.

D of P Interview to see how she is doing. VGIs, all illness fine. Doing very well. Tone 3.5.

Pc sent for re-declare. Wide F/N VGIs 21.8.72.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. Nice change, Love Ron.”

SUCCESS STORY—

I was one of those tough cases, but I knew if me and the Auditor kept handling the hell out of it that one day we would get the last little bit holding it in place. Thanks to the Auditor we uncovered it and within a few days the illness miraculously disappeared.

My illness has gone.

Many, many thanks to LRH and my Auditor and the D of P.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 56.

TOTAL HOURS IN THE CHAIR: 132 hrs 20 min.

Compiled by:

Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:MM:WS:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

20 OCTOBER 1972  
Issued 28 March 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

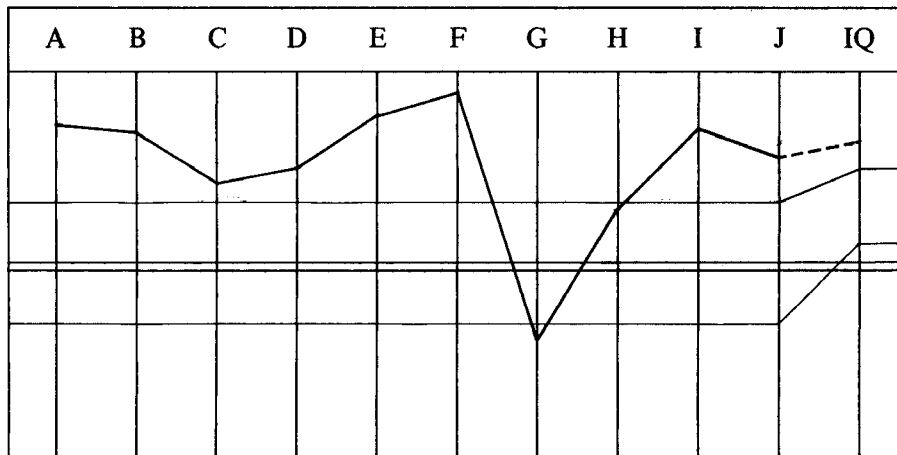
CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 20 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 12*

(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE E**

OCA GRAPH 3.4.72—



**CASE NOTES AND EXP DN PGM BY DN SPECIALIST**

Incomplete Dianetic pc with staledate LRH C/S from Dec 6, 71 for Dn FFT and L3B RD—R/Sing on “postulate checks” “spinning” and “out-ethics”.

OCA low on right, up on left. Per Exp Dn lecture No. 1 FFT are only done if it comes up or bogs running triples.

Case Level OT VII.

0. Declare M 1 WCing complete.
1. Havingness process found and run at end of each session.
2. Clear each word in L3 ExDn and R3R commands.
3. L3 ExD Rundown (M5 and handle to F/Ning list).
- 4a. L-10 Ev Purps run R3R Triple. (Added later.)
- 4b. 2wc PT Environment and note all BD items.

5. Take best reading items in 4 and get emotions and intentions connected to items—R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
6. Assess CI VIII list (C/S 6), get intentions, emotions connected to best reading items R3R Triple.
- 6a. Emotional Stresses WF handle R3R Triple.
- \* 7. Clear and assess LX3 handle R3R Triple.
- \* 8. Clear and assess LX2 handle R3R Triple.
- \* 9. Clear and assess LX1 handle R3R Triple.
10. New OCA.

PROGRAM STARTED on 23.4.72.

LRH NOTE—

“This pc has had lots of Evil Purps found on L-10. These must all be R3Red Trip.”

(This step added to the Pgm.)

(On the auditor’s C/S LRH writes, “Well Done. C/S omits this Note which has to be done as it’s this environ.”)

The auditor completes the Pgm. The pc runs very fast, so a new Pgm is written.

SECOND PGM BY EXP DN SPEC 25.4.72—

First program complete. There’s still plenty to dig up on him.

He’s not low on the left but has one point on the right that’s low. He is running engrams and implants well. He wants his O/Ws handled so this should do a good job on it.

0. Havingness at start and end of each session.
- 1a. Assess the Admin Scale.
- 1b. Get intentions connected to best reading items, R3R Triple, to F/Ning list.
- 2a. Assess: Games, rules, players, barriers, freedoms, possibility of winning, possibility of losing.
- 2b. Get intentions connected to best reading items, R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
- 3a. Assess: Postulate checks, Gross Income, Income, bills, reserves, purchase orders, crush sell, hot prospect reg, pirates, money, Ethics.
- 3b. Get intentions connected with best reading items R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
- 4a. Assess: Orgs, ASHO, USLO, Sea Org, AOLA, Execs, Org Officers, Product Officers, C/Os.
- 4b. Get intentions connected, run R3R Triple to F/Ning list.

- \*\* 5a. Slow assess R-1C and note all BD items.
- 5b. Get intentions connected to best reading items R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
- 6. New OCA.

The auditor does the entire program with Ev Purps coming off nicely. The OCA given at the end of this Pgm showed a slight drift of all traits except G which remained very fixed as the low point of the whole graph.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. Somebody missed the Ev Purps on him.”

---

\*FOOTNOTE: Per a more recent LRH dispatch, the words of the LX lists are cleared before assessing it and the reads taken as they appear.

\*\*FOOTNOTE: See HCO B 4 December 1971, “R-1C Assessment by Dynamics”.

THIRD PGM BY EXP DN SPEC—

The right side of his graph is coming up slowly but surely. But there’s more work to do—more O/Ws to get off.

- 0. Havingness at start and end of each session.
- 1. Pick up reading items from Admin Scale when previously handled and get “another’s intentions towards you connected to (\_\_\_\_)”.  
Run R3R Triple.
- 2. Pick up reading items from list of games, rules, players, barriers, freedoms, possibility of winning, possibility of losing. Get “another’s intentions towards you connected to (\_\_\_\_)”.  
R3R Triple.
- 3. Pick up reading items from list (postulate checks, GI, income, etc). Get “another’s intentions towards you connected to (\_\_\_\_)”.  
R3R Triple.
- 4. Pick up previously reading items from list (Org, ASHO, USLO, etc). Get “another’s intentions towards you connected to (\_\_\_\_)”.  
R3R Triple.
- 5. Clear and assess Know to Mystery Scale. Get intentions connected to reading items 3 flows to F/Ning list.
- 6. Assess A-R-C-U take biggest read and Curious About \_\_\_\_\_  
Desired \_\_\_\_\_ Enforced \_\_\_\_\_ Inhibited \_\_\_\_\_ No \_\_\_\_\_ Refused \_\_\_\_\_  
Broken \_\_\_\_\_ Denied \_\_\_\_\_ False \_\_\_\_\_.  
Run R3R Triple on best reading items. Reassess to F/Ning A-R-C-U.
- 7. Clear and assess the Awareness Scale levels. Run reading items R3R Triple.  
Reassess and handle to F/Ning list.
- 8. Assess the Havingness Scale. Run reading items R3R Triple.
- 9. Assess: Failed havingness, failed interest, failed communication, failed

control, failed help, failed overts, failed importance, failed leave, failed protect, failed to abandon, failed to endure, inverted help, inverted control, inverted comm, inverted interest, obsessive can't have, no effect. Run reading items R3R Triple.

10. Using above buttons substitute “desired” for “failed” R3R Triple. Then substitute “enforced” and “inhibited” and handle—R3R Triple.
11. Assess Expanded Tone Scale and handle R3R Triple.
12. 2wc “What do you really want handled”—on that item L&N to BD F/N item—“What intention would prevent you from (\_\_\_\_\_)”.  
R3R Triple on the intention.

The Pgm is started and goes quickly. At step 12 (Sanderson RD) after the session the auditor writes “No real Wow”. The auditor’s C/S is to continue the Sanderson RD.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Well done. Being audited over out ruds and M/Us.”

LRH adds to the auditor’s C/S:

- “1. Fly all ruds and overts triple.
- 1a. Check for MisU words M4.”

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS (Next Session)—

He got his wow. Looks like the EP of Exp Dn.

1. New OCA.
2. D of P Interview.
3. If OK declare.

#### LRH COMMENT 1.5.72—

“Very well done, Wow!”

#### D OF P INTERVIEW—

Very good.

#### OCA GRAPH—

Trait G in the same place, unmoving.

Auditor at this point examines the OCA questions answered wrongly by the pc and works out the common denominator.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

*Not* OK to declare. Trait G still down. Looked up the questions on OCA and common denominator is “Can’t take responsibility for the actions of those close to him, is swayed by personalities”.

C/S and PROGRAM are identical.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. L&N “Intentions regarding (terminal close to pc)”. R3R Triple on intention.
3. L&N “(Terminal close to pc’s) intention regarding you”. R3R Triple the intention.
4. L&N “(Terminal close to pc’s) intention regarding others”. R3R Triple the intention.
5. 2wc “The group the pc involved with”.
6. Steps 2, 3, 4, on hot terminals from 5.
7. 2wc “Personalities you’ve known”.
8. Steps 2, 3, 4, on hot terminals from 7.
9. PTS RD. Include “What persons have you really liked or admired”.

LRH COMMENT—

“Go ahead and try it.

That unchanging graph is pretty spooky. If no shift then he has done and is doing things. Very ungood.”

Auditor does the Pgm up to the PTS RD (step 9) in one session.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

This didn’t bite. Pc showed signs of overrun.

C/S—PTS RD.

LRH PROGRAM 4.5.72—

“Mess in (U.S. Org) over his funds handling. Probably afraid of Ethics. Something we don’t know about this pc. Need data. Not getting anywhere. Awful OCA.

1. LRH C/S of 4 May 72 (see below).
2. Pgm accordingly.”

LRH C/S 4.5.72—

“Well done.

Both he and (Org Exec) are very worried.

Note 1.1 remark to Examiner. This guy is Out-Ethics.

1. Assess: Out Lists (L4B if so)  
Worried about Flag Worried about (U.S. Org)  
Worried about Ethics



Concerned over (Org Exec)  
W/Hs from Flag  
Out-Ethics situation  
PTS  
Connected to a hostile person  
Saying things to someone else  
Discussing things out of session  
Concerned about others' intentions  
Afraid of trouble  
Failed purpose  
Want to leave  
Don't feel safe  
O/R on words  
Misunderstood  
People not saying  
Others withholding from you  
Heard things  
Something unhandled

2wc to F/N—best to worst reads in turn.

2. C/S 53RRR handle.”

The auditor does the full C/S.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

His biggest concern right now is finishing his auditing, getting a post and finding out what's going to happen with him. He's stuck in a continuous PTP—Mystery as far as what will happen to him. He's also stuck in a win from a session with (...) on 1 May 72.

1. Put him to work as an expeditor.
2. PTS Check and 5 Apr 72.

#### LRH PROGRAM—

“He needs 3 May 72 PL Steps.

D of P Interview to give him R-Factor C/S 5 May 72. Handle what comes up.”

#### LRH COMMENTS AND C/S 5.5.72—

“Well done. Conclusion reached is not the correct one for the case.

PTPs go with E/S, or Exp Dn. Also after a case F/Ns on a subject it's usually blown. The answers tend to be what's wrong and the F/N says no longer that

wrong. Get it?

So now we can handle.

There's an Out-Ethics scene with him. It F/Ned on worry about it but not what it *was*.

The OCA says he's still bad off and it isn't changing.

And he was the person making trouble in (U.S. Org) with borrowings and donations.

*D OF P R-FACTOR:*

The Commodore is trying to handle things so you can be sent back to (U.S. Org) very soon. In order to do this he has to make sure things will be all right with you and (U.S. Org). Your OCA is low and didn't change.

There's a new Rundown that handles this by handling the person's personal life. If you are willing to co-operate we will do this. The Commodore is trying to keep Ethics off your back over the donations being irregular. This can be worked out but only if you co-operate.

Are you agreeable to do this new Rundown?"

The D of P R-Factor is done.

LRH C/S 6.5.72—

"To CI XII auditor.

Do it gently.

Please do the PL 3 May all steps on pc.

Work it out as you go.

\*Step 3 L&N 'The Out-Ethics scene' item.

Step 4 L&N 'How it would be a betrayal to Scn and Flag'.

And get him to apply the formula."

The above C/S is done and gets a VWD and at this point the folder goes to Dept XII (Class XII auditing) where the pc gets his L-10 and L-10M checked over and fixed, which takes one 7 hr session.

Pc now gets new OCA (11.5.72). This crashes badly. Trait C down to -52, Trait G goes lower to -84 and Point A down also.

LRH COMMENT 12.5.72—

"May have caved him in or made him more honest or made him guilty or something.

Needs Hav every session *and* will get the new PTS RD when it comes up."

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This is the incorrect L&N question. The correct question is “What Out-Ethics situation are you involved in?” per HCO B 10 June 72, “Refer to HCO PL 3 May 72 ‘Ethics and Executives’ “.

NEW PROGRAM BY CL XII 12 May 72. OKed and added to by LRH.

OCA Graph crashed after L-10M Corr.

Something missed.

Got to finish him off.

Uneducated pc.

“Use Hav every session.”—LRH.

0. Standard PTS Check as per HCO PL 5 April 72. Handle.

1. Ruds triple of long duration, including overt.

2. 2wc “Was anything missed in the last auditing that you had”.  
*Get an answer.* Handle what found E/S or by list.

3. Method 4 “On auditing” and “Scn in general”.  
Really clean up every faintest doubt.

\*4. Clear GF 40X words, assess Method 6, use 2wc (no recall/engram).

5. L3B Rundown on earliest engrams run. (L3 ExD.)

6. PTS Rundown “with new ‘Can’t Have’ RD”—LRH.  
(Use terminals in PTS Check.)

6a. Triple Recall/Engrams of GF 40X.

7. Redo Method 1 W/Cing.  
(Was cheated on it as words of assessment were cleared.)

8. Full Flow Dn Table to completion.

9. Complete Expanded Dianetics started.

Exp Dn Auditor does this program. All goes fine. Pc running and having very big wins on PTS RD. On completion of Can’t Have RD PTS Corr List, pc takes a new OCA.

The OCA recovers somewhat. The -52 Trait C comes up and the Trait G (Responsible) recovers. But only to its original stuck point.

Auditor continues and completes step 6a of the Pgm.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

He’s already had the GF 40X items handled and redoing them was an O/R. He also was not quickied on either of his two M1 W/Cings so I left it alone.

1. 2wc to F/N.

2. Full Flow Dn Table.

3. Havingness.

ANOTHER LRH NOTE—

“This ‘stuck point’ of OCA is another Ev Purp, fixated. It will blow off or we’ll find it.

He’s going according to standard reaction except for *one* stuck point on the right.”

---

\*FOOTNOTE: Method 6 is a method of assessment used in CI XII auditing where each question on the list is assessed by looking at the pc and asking him directly.

LRH COMMENTS AND C/S—

“Very well done.

He doesn’t need a FF Dn.

We’ve sort of lost our place in the book on the Exp Dn RD. I see it ‘started’ but no Pgm.

Do new Pgm.

I see he’s had his L-10 Ev Purps.

This cat is nearly through.

He has a stuck viewpoint.

He has not had metalosis.

Exp Dn recovers graphs.

The stuck graph point is Responsibility Irresponsibility.

R-Factor: You will be here a few more days before leaving for (a U.S. Org).

1. Fly all ruds Triple (to get the air clean)—(Org associate) is leaving.
2. 2wc mark all reads and BDs as we want THE ITEM. ‘What would it be awful to have to take responsibility for?’ (and let’s not have an everything’s okay F/N). WC the hell out of the question backwards first.

There’s a trick of impinging such a Q after WCing. ‘Now I’m going to ask you a very serious question and I want you to give it every thought.’ Then ask it.

3. When you have *the* item that really read well, L&N ‘What would be the intention of somebody who would do that?’ If the answer to Q2 above *was* a goal or intention, omit this.
4. R3R Triple on it.
5. Havingness.”

The auditor does the C/S and pc has huge win, and goes exterior with perception.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 20.5.72—

WE FINALLY DID IT!!!

His graph is beautiful. He *totally* changed—Ext + perception among other things. Your C/S hit right where he needed it. He finally got the R/S and Ev Purp run that was pinning him down.

Declare Exp Dns Complete.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.

Absolutely classical. Exp Dn at its best!”

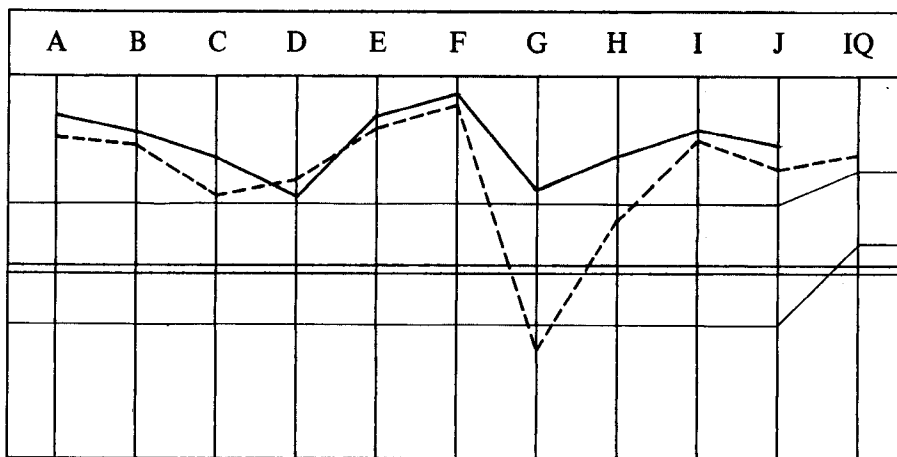
SUCCESS STORY—

I have never achieved so much. Boy!!!

This is a breakthrough beyond my belief. I feel clean, I have changed physically. I feel healthier and more honest.

Sir, all my thanks.

GRAPH WHEN PC COMPLETE—



TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 19.

TOTAL HRS IN THE CHAIR: 46 hrs 20 min.

Compiled by:  
Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

21 OCTOBER 1972R  
Issue I

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

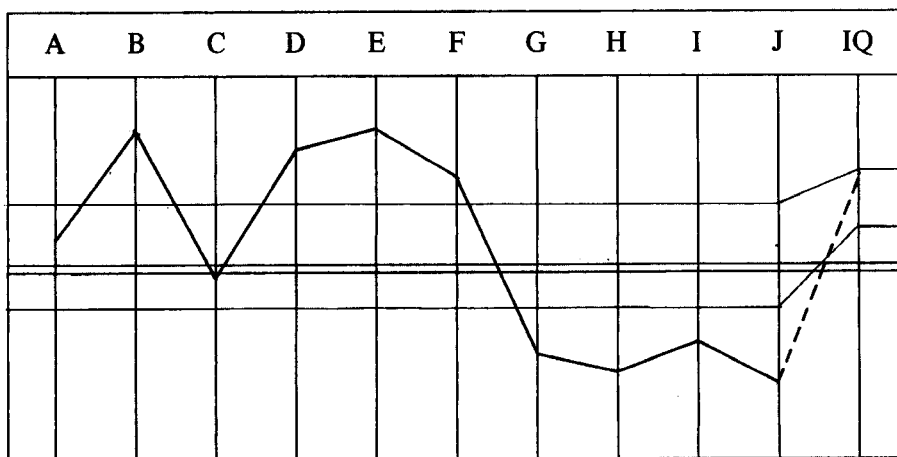
Revised 30 April 1975

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 21 OCTOBER 1972  
Issue I  
*(Revisions in this type style)*

*Expanded Dianetics Series 13R*  
(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE F**

OCA GRAPH 22.12.71 (last graph before Exp Dn available)—



CASE NOTES AND SET-UP PROGRAM BY EXP DN SPEC—

Case Level OT IIIX. Chronic sickie. Bypassed Dn Case. L-11 and L-12 over very unflat Dianetics. Has run well on emotions. Misemotional about auditing. Refused auditor change. PTS RD done and corrected, but no MAA check done.

0. Hav before and after each session.
1. D of P do PTS check and handling as necessary.
2. Who wd I have to be to audit you? to EP.
- “2a. What could you talk to me about?” added by LRH.
3. Hav + Touch Assists until pc stronger.
- 4a. Clear WCCL and WC M1 C/S 1.
- 4b. WCCL to F/Ning list.

- 4c. WC M1. Add: Processing, tech, study, Orgs, despatches. Handle to F/Ning list.
5. WC M2 first materials read or heard:
  - (a) In Scientology
  - (b) In Admin.
6. To Ex Dn.

PROGRAM STARTED 20.4.72

D OF P INTERVIEW—

On checking for PTS Type A pc says no. *However, pc does feel she's PTS to post environment* Pc says, "I am physically sick and because of that I'm getting Exp Dn. So far had a lot of medical handling and so far not much handled. The Doctor I just went to seems to think he spotted some sort of worm in my system, but it's not verified yet. MO should have the data but that's a medical thing. I know that I've got an overactive colon and also an ovarian infection.

I don't feel like I'm PTS—if I am it's a case thing."

D OF P COMMENTS—

Pc really not confronting, obviously she is still sick! But with D of P action could not punch through that and get what it was, or is. She's just very strongly blank on it.

LRH COMMENT—

"No she isn't blank.

She's PTS to Environment of Post!

PTS is a Person or Thing.

New Pgm needed to list this.

D of P. Do on meter next time."

LRH C/S 20.4.72—

"Says she was PTS to Env of Post.

She is PTS.

She thought you'd debar auditing I'm sure.

1. Clear backwards, L&N 'Who or What in your post environment were you PTS to?' Check for read. List to BD F/N item.
2. R3R Triple on item."

The pc was not audited that day so LRH put the above C/S as Step 3a on the program and C/Sed to do Step 2 first.

LRH C/S 21.4.72—



- “1. Who would I have to be to audit you? F/N.
2. What could you talk to me about? F/N.
3. Touch Assist.
4. Hav.”

The C/S was done. In addition the MO gave the pc a couple of touch assists for a pain in the lower tummy. The pc says at the Examiner: “It was a nice session. But there is something with R3R and me that don’t agree. But I liked the session.” TA 2.2 Normal F/N VGIs.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Pc’s in-session mannerisms are so similar to (Case B’s) initial sessions it’s amazing. The same “Well it’s a bit silly trying to run engrams on me, but I’ll play along” attitude.

We’re not in the pc’s area of interest.

0. D of P PTS check.
1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Clear L-3 Exd Word.
3. L-3 Exd RD to EP.
4. 2wc “What do you really want handled?” Note all LF, BD items.

On this day LRH sends a note down for the folder:

“This pc has had a lot of Evil Purposes found on L-10, etc that will have to be R3Red.

She has MisUs on and wrongly run Dn.”

The auditor seeing this note writes a note to LRH.

#### AUDITOR NOTE 23.4.72—

Dear Sir,

Per my 21.4.72 session pc is much stronger, having had regular Touch Assists from the MO. She is up most of the day now.

Suggest my attached C/S.

1. D of P PTS check.
2. 2wc to F/N.
3. Clear WCCL and WC C/S 1 words.
4. WCCL to F/Ning list.
5. Hav to F/N.

LRH REPLY 23.4.72—

“Hey, no. She just fell on her head yesterday. See exam report.” (See above.)

“ Do C/S.” (See below.)

The word MO in the note is ringed and LRH writes “She’s your pc.”

LRH C/S 23.4.72—

“Well done.

No initial (LRH) on pgm itself.

We’re out of her depth too soon. This is a detached sort of pc.

Attention mainly on body (2D history), she’s not confronting. Possibly even below bank awareness. Possibly just sensation or pain registers. This Pgm Step 3 not completed. (Hav and Touch Assists until pc stronger.)

1. 2wc to F/N. (Just to get in comm a bit.)
2. Touch Assist.
3. Hav.”

The auditor does the Touch Assist and on his own C/S he draws a box with the caption “Space for LRH to write ‘See?—I told ya, didn’t I?’.”

LRH writes in the box “When all else fails do what Ron says.” And by the caption he writes “I never say I told you so, I rarely have to.”

The session is given a “ Very well done” and the next C/S to continue the Touch Assist and Hav is “Okayed”.

This routine is continued for 3 days. On the 26.4.72 LRH adds to the auditor’s C/S.

AUDITOR’S C/S—

1. Hav to F/N.
2. Touch Assist to win.
- “2a. 2wc to F/N (just to give her a little bit of straight auditing to groove her in),” added by LRH.
3. Hav to F/N.

Several sessions of above a day.

This is continued each day till the 30.4.72. At the Examiner the pc says, “I feel like I came out of a terrible death or something. I had a terrible attack of God knows what.”

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“Well done by Exams.

\*This pc had to have another T Assist after this session. She is also malingering. Rides motorcycles, dances, yet 'too ill to work'. So she goes to SPF and off MO lines.

1. Fly all ruds triple.
2. PTS C/S 20 April 72.

We now take gloves off.”

The PTS Interview C/S of 20.4.72 was done.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

She's PTS to "People"—oh Boy.

1. Hav to F/N.
2. L&N "W/W wd represent people?" (Clear backwards and check for read.)
- 3a. Clear R3R words.
- 3b. R3R Triple item.
4. Triple ruds and overt item in Fl Basic Incident.
5. PTS RD Corr List. Clear and assess to F/Ning list.

LRH—"OK".

The auditor does the above C/S. Towards the end of session the pc says "feeling of being unsafe—don't know if handled or not".

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 8.5.72—

Handled the item which would represent "people". Good result.

She had a H. Std at end of session—p. 26 on "doesn't know if handled yet". Should be handled as part of this program. I suggest:

---

\*FOOTNOTE: SPF = Stewards Project Force.

0. Hav to F/N.
1. L&N Intentions connected with "feeling of being unsafe" (check for read and if none and if supp and inval don't read, drop it).
2. R3R Triple.
3. Clear WCCL and WC M1 commands.
4. WCCL to F/N list.
5. WC M1 and added subjects.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 9.5.72—

“Well done.

C/S suggestion is a serious error.

You must combine significances with terminals, not with significances. You can't list successfully 'What is your thought about a thought?'

You can list successfully 'What is your thought about a mass?' (or terminal?).

'What mass could be connected to what thought' could even be listed.

You start running significances about what masses and you'll do well. If you start running thoughts about thoughts you'll pull thoughts out of engrams and restim the devil out of the bank.

*You have* an Exp Dn Item in 'feeling very unsafe'. What more do you want!

But this pgming is kind of crazy on this pc. It is sort of out of sequence. How come we're repairing M1 before we finish the Exp Dn. Why wasn't M1 corrected first.

Also I don't know what 'Ruds on Basic F1 Inc' was all about. I don't even know what was meant, as can't tell from W/S.

This pc is being run off pgm. Finish what you have your hands on. Don't step about.

1. 2wc 'What she feels unhandled about what we ran?' Note all BD F/N Items.
2. Touch Assist.
3. Hav.

Reprogram this case. Get R3R or whatever in on the C/S above. Then get the pgm smoothed out. It's jumped the rails.”

AUDITOR'S NOTE TO LRH—

Dear Sir,

Re your C/S for pc of 9.5.72.

You mention not digging the Triple Ruds on Basic of F-1 Incident.

This was done as the L&N was to specify the terminal she was PTS to after D of P Interview came out with “PTS to *people*”.

The HCO B requiring Triple Ruds on Basic of F-1 Incident is 13 Feb 72, written by OJR and LK. It is attached—refer page 2. This was applied in this case as the step was to handle PTS terminal.

As the HCO B is not written by you I am bringing it up in case there has been an error.

Love, (Auditor).

LRH REPLY—

\*"Got it. No, it's okay."

At this time the pc comes off the antibiotic (Chloramphenicol) that she had been on but temperature went right up again so the MO put her back on the antibiotic.

The above LRH C/S was done.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Did the 2wc and Touch Assist.

Per her Itsa she's just short of being fully cured. (Origin to C/S last couple of pages.)

1. Rud to F/N.
2. R3R Triple on "unsafe" item mentioned. (Get her to state item.) "Use her wording only when *given*" added by LRH.
3. 2wc "How are you doing now?"
4. If all well attest Exp Dn complete.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done."

The auditor does the C/S.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Went fine. See 2wc Orig—she has some hidden standards and also some attention on PTS and on her effect on body.

I haven't seen the latest on PTS RD yet but as the last action was the "final" step of her last PTS Interview being handled I wd suggest:

1. Any further PTS handling (per recent researches).
2. To Exp Dn Pgm.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 13.5.72—

"Well done.

I don't see a hidden standard. I do see a PTS situation or overlooked terminal.

See in red correct way to clarify words on a W/S. Don't overwrite.

(diff colour)—TOTALLY

Example from W/S: Want to get (XXXXXX) well  
Illegible word

\*\*See (other pc folder) note of this date for new PTS RD steps.

As these are run a new terminal may show up.

1. PTS Can't Have RD."

---

*\*FOOTNOTE: Above HCO B on running Ruds on F-1 basic was later cancelled as an incorrect procedure.*

**\*\*FOOTNOTE:** This now issued as an HCO B—9 Dec 1971RA, "PTS Rundown".

LRH PROGRAM 13.5 .72—

"PTS RD incomplete as still ill.

1. Can't Have RD.
2. When a new item shows up, D of P Int and PTS engrams on it, then complete the Can't Have RD.
3. Then to Exp Dn."

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S (After doing above C/S)—

RD going well. Auditor error — slow TRs = underestimating pc = not auditing pc in front of him.

Also she ran into physical tiredness due to not having her usual mineral supplement from MO today. (Obnosis slip.)

I handled the TRs.

0. Ensure not tired and well fed.

"00. Fly all ruds" added by LRH.

1. Complete remaining terminals on Can't Have.
- \*2. To D of P to verify or trace other terminals mentioned in end of today's session to which the pc may be PTS.
3. PTS RD on any found if known before this L/T.
4. Check for any others.
5. Repeat 3.
6. Can't Have RD on any terminals so handled.
7. When complete declare Exp Stability RD complete.

LRH COMMENT 15.5.72—

"Well done.

She's very critical. Note the ruds added "

The PTS RD is extended for several sessions. Then pc goes to MO with heart palpitations.

MO MEDICAL REPORT 21.5.72—

**\*\*Heavy heart palpitations B/P 145/70.**

Did a Touch Assist, brought it back down to normal 120/55.

Heavy gas pains on left side of chest and left arm alleviated by Touch Assist.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This was a D of P type Interview. When this comes up in the middle of the PTS RD like above this could normally be done in session by the auditor. (The why and handling steps are done in HCO or by the D of P per C/S Series 76.)

\*\*FOOTNOTE: Blood Pressure (B/P) is measured as the maximum pressure the heart exerts through the blood system (the top figure) and the minimum pressure the heart allows through the system (the bottom figure). It is measured as so many centimeters of mercury. This is a method and unit of measuring pressure originally used by physicists.

For the last days when going to sleep heart palpitations started, and last night got so bad she could not sleep.

Given Calcium and Pantothenic Acid.

After the session on the 21.5.72 the auditor writes to LRH, along with his session comments and C/S.

AUDITOR'S NOTE 21.5.72—

Dear Sir,

Please note that 2 out of 3 terminals in this session were not this L/T terminals but suppressives of whom she was *reminded* by PT Restimulators.

This may have been an error to run.

Definite data not in PTS Pack. *Is this an error?*

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Thought you should see this one. She had had the heart palpitations which she was discussing in last session which occurred when upset by (\_\_\_\_\_) last year.

As she is in auditing—PTS RD, I suggest:

1. PTS RD Corr List, "In your recent auditing". Assess and handle to F/N list.
2. Verify remaining terminals and run if indicated.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

"Error here in running 'reminded of' in past for a PT terminal. Has recoiled on the pc.

The C/S is correct.

Add a 3 May 72 PL to the list soonest. (LRH added to the 13.5.72 Pgm.) Ruds probably out.”

The auditor does the C/S to a good result. The Med Report for the day says pc is feeling A-OK.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

The BPC was an implant stirred up while running one of those past SPs.

This has been repaired—the engram in restim was R3R Tripled. The PTS Corr List was done to F/N list. Per her origin she is certain about not being PTS.

Suggest we let her have that unless *any* sign of rollercoaster appears.

1. HCO PL 3 May 72 in full. (+ L&N, up to 1st Dynamic formula to be done herself.)
2. 2wc “How do you feel about Ethics?” to F/N.
3. 2wc “How do you feel about your PTS RD?” to F/N.

#### LRH COMMENTS AND C/S 23.5.72—

“Your C/S is backwards. Finish a cycle (PTS in this case) before entering another.

1. 5 April 72 PL D of P. Handle anything that needs it on PTS RD.

If okay to auditor:

2. 2wc ‘How do you feel about your PTS RD’. (Be sure it’s ended.)
3. Declare.

Then next step do 3 May 72 PL.”

The above C/S was done to good result. The auditor then wrote an Exp Dn program.

#### EXP DN PGM BY DN SPEC 23.5.72—

0. Hav = “Notice that”.
- “00. Needs a 3 May 72 PL” added by LRH.
1. Clear all terms.
2. Sanderson RD.
3. PT Environment handling.
4. Auditor’s auditing handling.
5. Emotional Stress WF handling.
6. LXes 321 handling.
7. OCA.



The 3 May PL is done and the pc has a huge win.

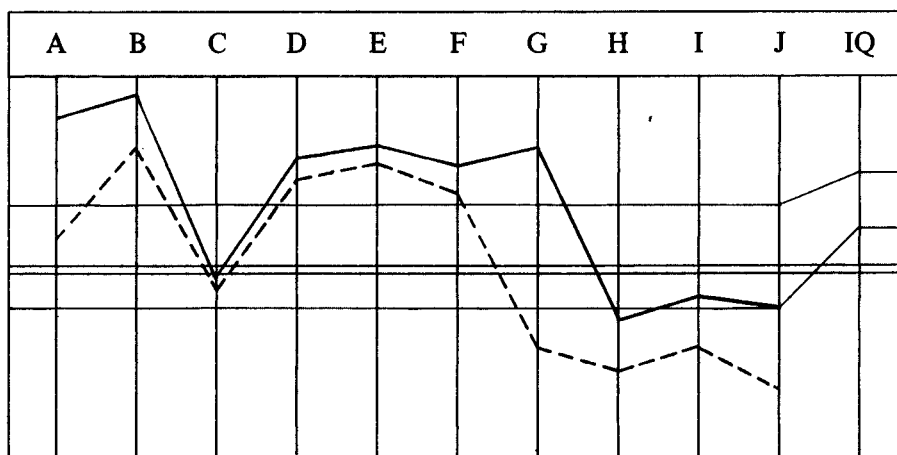
AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Well the 3 May PL produced a clear list Q and an origination on a huge win —"an OT thing". Should be identified if possible.

1. D of P "What happened in your recent win?" for data.
2. Declare if one is in order.
3. Do steps 1, 2 and 3 of the Pgm.

The pc has D of P Interview and declares Mest Universe Release. The pc takes a new OCA.

OCA GRAPH 25.4.72—



LRH COMMENT—

"It's changing anyway."

The Sanderson RD is started and continues very well for several sessions.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

There was still charge from the bypassed win and some other points. Did a GF— still hot—and cleared all up.

The one thing she most wants handled is "This Evil Purpose I'm sitting on", BD 2.0 to 1.8.

Suggest:

1. L&N "What evil purpose has been missed?"
2. R3R Triple.
3. Hav.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done, you’re doing better now.”

The next session goes to pieces. The auditor gets off on a list correction and the pc gets very upset and red tags at the Examiner. The auditor sends the pc to the D of P for a “What did the auditor do” to cool her off.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 31.5.72—

“Same auditor on this pc. They both have to confront it.

I can’t really make it out. Can’t read some of the Admin and I’m not sure what went on. Change of procedures? I don’t know where it came from.

The C/S for the session, 2nd session, doesn’t exist so I guess you were C/Sing in the chair, a grave fault.

This sort of reaction comes from list errors.

Essentially she thought you were DENYING HER AN ITEM.

She’s not up to any of this.

1. R-Factor: I have some questions here to solve the upset.

Were you being denied the item?

Were earlier wrong lists restimulated?

Do you have a withhold?

Wouldn’t the auditor listen?

Some other upset?

You didn’t agree with something?

Was your list suppressed and invalidated?

2wc the result E/S and handle.

2. What part of the session could you confront?  
Repetitive, not 2wc to F/N, VGIs.

3. Havingness.”

This C/S was done to a moderate result but the lists were never really picked up and handled properly. The Exp Dn Pgm was continued but soon the pc was in trouble.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Wow. Seems she’s gone past the point where she was cured and well and has developed a lot of BPC on inval because Dn was continued and she feels it was “complete” some time.

Whole session was getting off BPC on being O/R as a case and protesting further Dianetics.

1. Fly a Rud.

2. Rehab big win in Dianetics recently (Mest Universe Release).
3. Get point where she realized she was no longer ill. Rehab.
4. Declare Exp Dn Completion.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 3.6.72—

“No. Off Exp Dn Lines.

*TO CL XII C/S*

This pc is having list trouble by reads 2 sessions back. Early list restimmed read. They're not repaired.

Please have a XII handle her lists, rehab any win and remove from auditing lines.”

LRH PROGRAM 4 June 72—

“Is exhibiting wrong list behavior in recent sessions, read on ‘earlier wrong lists’, handling was quickied. Pc still upset.

Also pc finds only Org terminals as SPs. So she is not PTS, she is .....(see Exp Dn Case C).

1. Find and correct all earlier lists. See LRH C/S of June 72. Don't *not* do it! Auditor already flunked it.
2. 3 May 72 PL—2 lists.
3. L-3XDn RD.
4. Find all Ev Purps gotten off on L-10 or in recent sessions, even those dated and located and list them from earliest one. R3R Triple. Get them all.
5. Locate any new ones. R3R Triple.
6. PTS Corr List and additional + Can't Have.
7. Metalosis.
8. OCA.”

LRH C/S 4.6.72—

“See Pgm.

Locate all uncorrected lists and correct item as she exhibits wrong list behaviour in sessions and is very upset on the subject.

1. Correct any and all wrong lists from earliest forward.

Do nothing else until action is complete.”

The List Correction is fully done by a Cl XII Auditor and the pc has a huge case resurgence. Pc attests Review complete.

SUCCESS STORY 16.6.72—

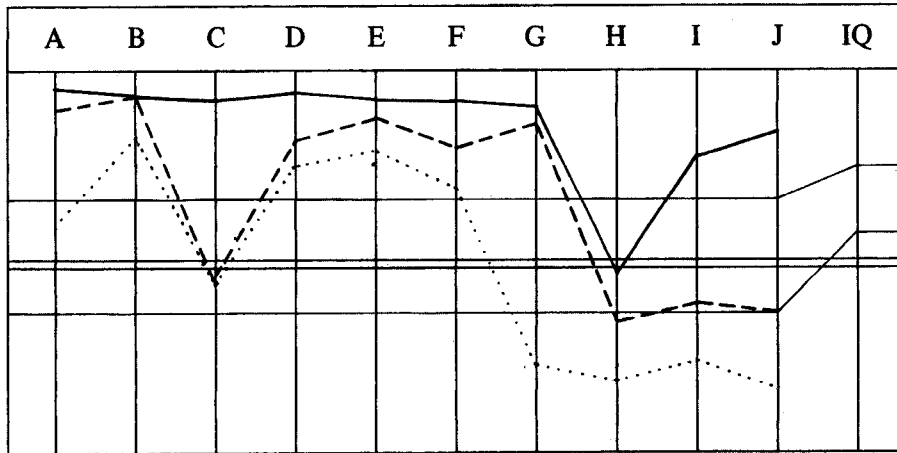
This was definitely the best Review I have ever had.

It changed my life greatly and gave me some answers I have been looking for for a long time.

It is deeply appreciated.

At this point the LRH Pgm is continued by an Exp Dn Auditor. This is still in progress at this point in time. The last OCA to be taken is on 22.7.72.

PC'S LAST OCA 22.7.72—



The present Pgm being worked on is designed to raise the low Trait H point.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS TO DATE: 38.

TOTAL NO. OF HRS IN THE CHAIR TO DATE: 54 hrs 15 min.

Compiled by  
Flag Dn Spec Team

Revised by CS—4

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:RS:MM nt.rdjh  
Copyright ©1972, 1974, 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

22 OCTOBER 1972  
Issued 28 March 1974

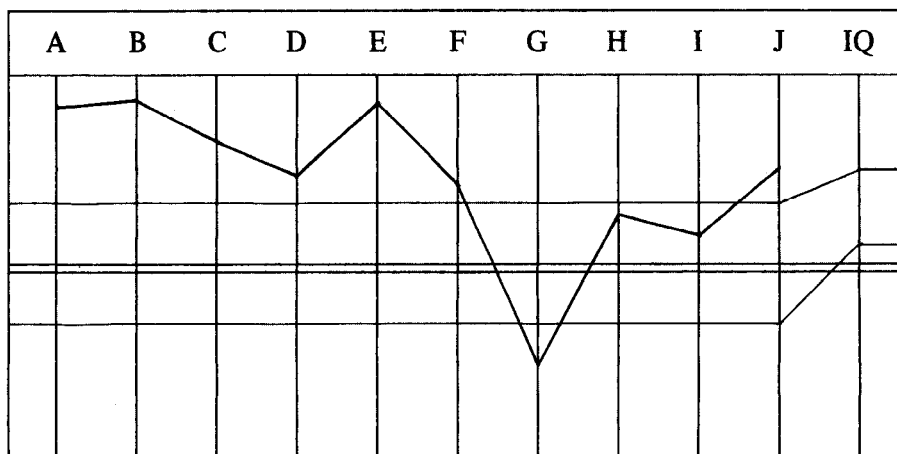
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 22 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 14*  
(Series Number Amended)

EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE G

OCA GRAPH 6.5.72—



This pc had come to Flag for an FCCI. (Flag Case Completion Intensive.) She had been audited by a Cl XII Auditor on set-ups and higher level processing. The pc's case level is OT VI.

NOTE BY THE CL XII C/S TO LRH—

Dear Sir,

The pc has "finished" OT III Exp VGIs, good D of P Interview but OCA *down*, from what it was after L-9SX.

Have done a new Pgm (she wants Dn and Exp Grades before she goes home) and first C/S.

Pgm calls for Exp Dn on her L-9S items. Prior to that a repair to catch the ARC Bks (dropped graph).

This is OK.

LRH COMMENT 7.5.72—

“OK. (On pgm.)

More honest graph really, but ARC Bk rule holds.”

SET-UP PROGRAM BY CL XII C/S—

1. Assess: Auditors, auditing, solo, Adv Courses, Flag, Wins.
2. LIC on reading items.
3. M4 for misunderstood words in Auditing.
4. W/Clearing Corr List to F/N List.
5. GF M5 and handle.
6. To Exp Dn Pgm.

The above set-up Pgm was done to good result and some longstanding misunderstands were cleared up on the pc.

EXP DN PGM BY DN SPEC 8.5.72—

Set-up program complete. Has chronic aches and pains to be handled with Exp Dns.

0. Havingness each session.
1. R3R Triple Ev Purps.
2. 2wc PT Environment noting all reads. Take up reading areas. Handle R3R Triple and get any Attitudes and Emotions connected.
3. Emotional Stress White Form—emphasis on losses.
4. Clear and assess LX3, LX2 then LX1. Handle reading items. R3R Triple.
5. 2wc Body Problems wants handled. Get As, Es and Is connected. R3R Triple.
6. New OCA.

Added: Pc discovered terminal PTS to.

7. Triple Ruds.
8. Clear and assess PTS Rundown Corr List and handle.
9. Can't Have Rundown.
10. OCA taken here not at 6.

The program is started and completed to Step 2. The pc at Exams says, “I had a beautiful session. I feel so good, so good. I feel identified. So me.”

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS—

We're really hitting right where she wants handling. Handling long-term failed help and somatics. (Note exam.)

She's really winning!

(I put her on footplates today, she loves them and no more TA hassles or attention on cans.) LRH —"Great!"

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done."

The next session the WF handling is completed and the LX lists are begun.

The pc says at the Examiner, "Everything is alright. So much gone! Not there any more! Just computing. I wouldn't have missed coming to Flag for all the World."

AUDITOR'S COMMENT—

The last exam speaks for itself. She's doing very well!

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done.

You should frame it! You're doing a good job."

The next session Step 4 of the program is completed and 5 done.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

She feels that there is nothing else she wants handled. We unblocked her ears among other things. She wants to go home and train and start auditing. She felt handled after yesterday's session.

0. New OCA.
1. D of P Interview.
2. Pending results continue Pgm or Declare Exp Dianetics Complete.

LRH COMMENT—

"Hey a Product!

Very well done!"

Pc declares. Then next day 13.5.72 the Host rushes a note to the C/S.

NOTE FROM HOST TO C/S—

(Pc) has just come to me a little griefy with a headache (after completing her Expanded Dns yesterday).

She says she knows she is PTS. She says she knows it is not "\_\_\_\_\_" but it may be her CPA (Certified Public Accountant) "\_\_\_\_\_"  
She it's a'd a bit and remembered he sat on the board of the Mental Health Organization in "\_\_\_\_\_" She started to blow a lot of charge and said she felt it

blowing.

\*I info'd her of the new PL on PTS and finance. She became VGIs and is going to read it. She then recognized that her business and Franchise started to get into trouble when they took him on and said they knew the Business was PTS to Someone.

I said I'd info the D of P and C/S and get it handled for her. She went off VGIs to read the PL but came back a few seconds later to say the headache had blown—I asked her to get a pc Exam (so there is a record of whether the item F/Ned).

Please get her cleaned up with Ethics/D of P and further sessions on PTS RD if required.

HOST

#### EXAM REPORT AFTER HOST INTERVIEW—

I spotted our CPA as a one dollar a year man.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: HCO PL 12 May 72, "PTS PERSONNEL AND FINANCE".

Blew my headache. It affected our Business and I'm sure he is the Why. Feel great.

TA 2.25 Wide F/N.

#### AUDITOR'S NOTE AND C/S (Also these steps added to the Pgm)—

Her OCA has recovered from its bad dip. She came up to the Host tonight with a terminal she recognized she was PTS to. She feels she's complete on her Exp Dianetics but she should get this last bit of PTSness cleared up.

0. Work out handling for CPA in "\_\_\_\_\_" she's PTS to—with D of P.
1. Fly all ruds triple + overts.
2. PTS Rundown Correction List.
3. "Can't Have" Rundown as addition to PTS Rundown.

Note: I need more data for Step 3—is an HCO B coming out?

#### LRH REPLY 13.5.72—

"See attached note."

\*"PTS Steps (Not necessarily in final form).

Select the terminals already run on R3R in the sequence they were run in. 1st one, 2nd one, 3rd one, etc.

Clear 'Can't Have' 'Couldn't Have' as denial of something to someone else. 'Enforced Have' as making someone accept what they don't want. Have the pc get the idea of these with an example or 2.

Run on the SP items a 4 way (each to F/N) bracket.

1. 'What Can't Have did (terminal) run on you?' to F/N.



2. 'What Can't Have did you run on (same terminal)?'
3. 'What did (terminal) force on you you didn't want?'
4. 'What did you try to force on (terminal) that he (she, it) didn't want?'

Each goes to F/N.

This can also be run alternate repetitive:

1.2.1.2. etc to F/N. 3.4.3.4. etc to F/N.

But it may not be cleaned up.

The theory is that SPs are SPs because they deny hav and enforce unwanted hav. They also deny do and enforce unwanted do. They also deny *be* and enforce unwanted *be*.

A very full RD then would be to start with don't *be* must be, go onto don't do must do, end up with can't have enforced have.

\*A pc has to be told it is experimental as it is not yet in HCO B.

After EACH item handled with the 2 flows can't and 2 flows enforced OBJECTIVE HAV should be run.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This process and RD is no longer experimental and is covered in HCO B 9 Dec 71 RA, "PTS RUNDOWN".

This is why we have never before been able to run subjective hav. It collided with SPs, overts and w/hs on them.

Hav alone (4 bracket) should handle without resorting to Be or Do, but in rough cases, Be and Do will have to come before Hav.

End off at once and begin objective Hav if the TA soars or the pc caves m, and send folder to me.

A PTS RD *can* make a clear if fully carried out, accurate in all steps."

The pc handles her PTS connection by telexing to have the Accountant fired. The auditor then takes the pc into session to do these further auditing steps.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

The "Can't Have" Rundown is a roaring success with her. We cleaned up every last bit of PTSness in her environment, according to her. It's really incredible to see mass blow off people and get brighter.

0. New OCA.
1. D of P Interview on recent auditing, etc.
2. If all OK Declare Exp Dn Complete.

LRH COMMENT 14.5.72—  
"Very well done!"

Cheers! A *good* product. Can we do 'em or can't we.

C/S okay.”

In the D of P Interview pc wants to give her Business Associate a further R-Factor concerning the Accountant which she goes off to (\_\_\_\_\_) to do. While away doing this the pc pulls in an old somatic.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

She's got an old backache at (\_\_\_\_\_) yesterday—which needs handling. She also did a new OCA “over a backache” but there are some interesting changes in the graph. She also is winning with the touch assist from the MO.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Touch Assist to a Cog.
3. Sanderson Rundown per Pgm. (Added.)
4. End with havingness.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 17.5.72—

“I tole you and tole you and tole you—when they rollercoaster they're PTS OR she has been wearing metal. (Shoes have steel in them, belts, garter belts.) (I just found ‘appendicitis’ was a party belt studded with metal!)

- \*\*1. Have the pc stand, look her over for metal, question her about metal stays, girdles she wears or has worn. Find what it is that rests exactly in the somatic areas.

FIND IT past or present.

R-Factor: Metal worn on the person can cause your condition. Indicate it.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This process and RD is no longer experimental and is covered in HCO B 9 Dec 71 RA, “PTS RUNDOWN”.

\*\*FOOTNOTE: This is the “Metalosis RD” and will be covered more fully as to theory and application in HCO Bs later in Exp Dn Series.

2. Put her on a meter. L&N ‘What metal object have you worn in *back* area’. Check for read. BD F/N Item.
3. R3R Triple using the item found—wore a—or whatever.
4. L&N ‘What metal object have you worn—(Feet, legs, what it is)! BD F/N Item.
5. R3R Triple—wore (or used) a\_\_\_\_\_.
6. Hav.”

The auditor does the C/S.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Sir, you're a genius! This is exactly where she was sitting—she blew these somatics she thought were “62 yr old somatics”.

I've never seen something work so fast before.

1. Declare Exp Dn Complete.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.

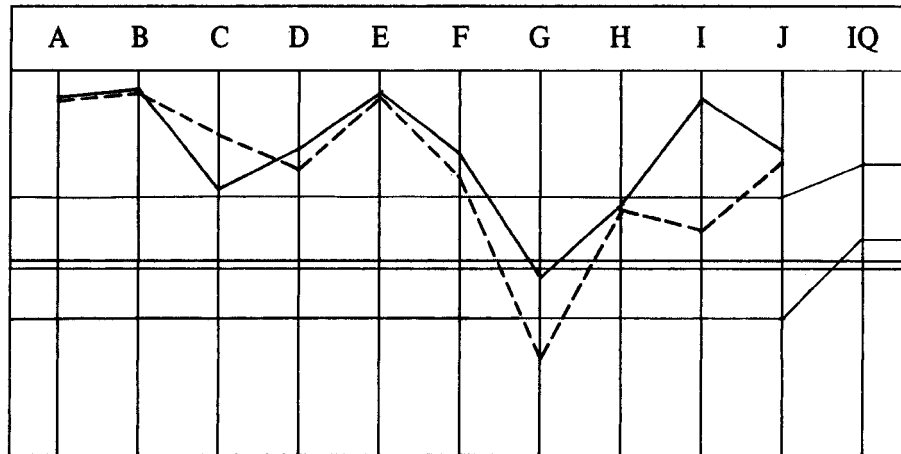
This was the first Metalosis session!”

The pc attests Exp Dn Complete and says at the Examiner, “I had the best night’s sleep in a long time. I feel great. Also my eyesight has improved 75%.”

PC’S SUCCESS STORY—

For me Expanded Dianetics is the process that truly enables me to be OT and an active Scientologist. There are no words to really describe the gains I have had. My awareness is up and I have gained that which is necessary to operate truly as an OT.

PC’S LAST OCA (Taken before Metalosis) 16.5.72—



TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 6.

TOTAL NO. OF HRS IN THE CHAIR: 13 hrs 46 min.

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm rd  
Copyright © 1972,1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Compiled by:  
Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

24 OCTOBER 1972  
Issued 28 March 1974

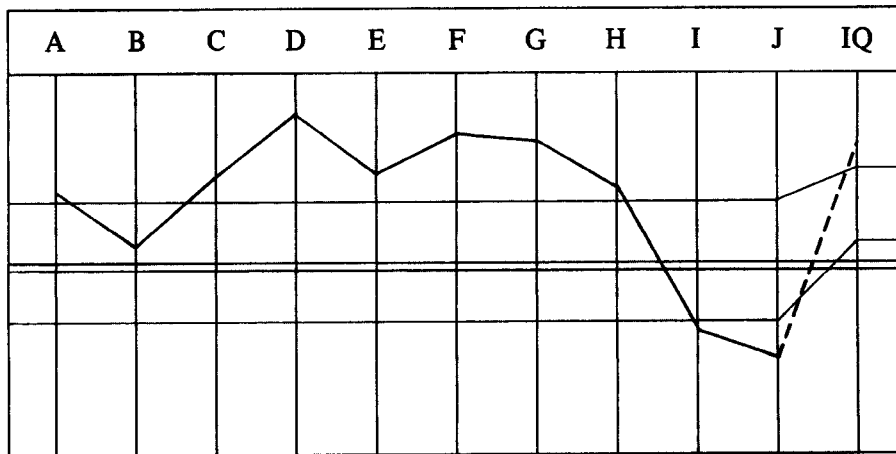
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 24 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 15*

(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE I**



CASE NOTES 2.4.72—

No grade. OCA right side “in the white”. Tone range per Chart of Human Evaluation 0.5 -1.1. Audited over out-drugs. Drug RD (quickie) declared while pc in a spin. Hot W/F quickie handled. Critical of auditors. Half of sessions BER. One point “didn’t need auditing”. Tends to self audit. Chronic sickie. Accidents. Ethics (under Comm Ev). Failed on post. Last action W/Cing M 1 and 2.

EXP DN PROGRAM BY A DN SPEC 2.4.72—

0. Pgm to be started after Comm Ev completed, and pc with Ethics OK.

“00. Clear ARC Bk and handle LD. WCCL, WC C/S 1 and redo M1 WC.” Added by LRH 17.4.72.

1. Clear each word in R3R + on L-3B. Clear commands.
2. Assess PT environment buttons. Get attitudes and emotions, R3R Triple.
3. Assess Cl VIII auditing list, get attitudes and emotions on reading buttons, R3R Triple. “Add LRH” added by LRH 15.4.72.

If considerations clear up on auditing and auditors omit Step 4 and go to 5.

4. Clear each word in LXs. Assess LXs “on auditing” R3R Triple then LX2 + LX1 R3R Triple.

5. Clear Drug RD. Reassess Drug list. Handle to a real F/N list.
6. Prior Assessment.
7. New OCA.

To be pgmed accordingly.

AUDITOR'S FIRST C/S 2.4.72—

Not to be audited until Comm Ev complete. Last action was W/Cing.

Tends to self audit. Calls it confronting.

D of P to inform pc that during his Exp Dns Pgm he is to do no more "confronting".

1. D of P step above.
2. Clear each word in R3R and on L-3B.
3. Clear R3R commands. Have him give examples. Have him demo E/S and New Beg.
- \*4. Assess attached PT environment list.
5. Take best reading item, get attitudes and emotions. R3R Triple.
6. Continue attitudes and emotions with reading items, R3R Triple.

LRH COMMENT—

"Pgm and C/S OK."

The auditor starts the word clearing.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 14.4.72—

Doing fine. Has a bit of a rough time on words. Still a bit fixated on you. Usually only GIs on F/Ns—this will improve. He has had and still has a bit of a sore throat.

1. Touch Assist to a cog.
2. Complete clearing R3R and L-3B words.
3. Assess PT environment buttons (attached). Get emotions and attitudes on best reading.
4. R3R Triple.
5. Havingness.

Put havingness on Pgm before ending each session.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done.

You're doing fine. Probably has some overts on me. Not likely to recover until they're off.

C/S OK.”

The auditor does the C/S and continues the word clearing.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 15.4.72—

Well hey! No wonder. He has M/Us up the kazoo! TA goes low. Overwhelmed on words.

He really dug the Touch Assist and Havingness. And he had better inds. Also gave me a compliment. (He's usually super critical.)

So no wonder he spun! And has had lots of W/Clearing?!!! I'm pleased with his progress.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: PT Environment List is list made up by the auditor of areas in the pc's environment that may be charged.

1. Touch Assist to cog.
2. Clear word sensation.
3. Complete clearing L-3B and R3R items.
4. Continue Pgm.

#### LRH COMMENT 16.4.72—

*On Auditor's C/S*

“Very well done. There's something wrong with his WCing. If he bogs we do a WC Corr List.

Ha, I know what it is. He had a WC Corr List over Mis/U wds on the list. Needs verifying but I'll bet his WCing is out but list won't detect.”

*On separate note*

“Very well done. That's a very bright observation.

Check his folders for the WC Corr List of 25 Jan 72 (not available to me at this hour). I'll bet anything it F/Ned because he doesn't understand the words on it. This would make a completion that **COULD HAVE BEEN AN ARC BRK NEEDLE ON THE WCCL ASSMT! AND AT EXAMINER!**

Complete the list you are working on as per your C/S.

Then look at the 25 Jan session.

At 1A we will do, if this looks like he didn't really get his WCing corrected, clear WCCL words and assess and correct before we plunge into any more chains at 2 of Pgm.

He's been audited too much to be so ill. So there's a case bug—as above.”

The auditor spends the next session clearing up one word and ends with Havingness “Feel that”.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 16.4.72—

Words is really where he is. We went on huge chain 3 1/2 hrs to clear sensation!

I looked at that WCCL 25 Jan 72—doesn't seem he answered 2 of the questions—just said yeh F/N—GIs exam—27 Jan 72 another WCCL, only tick handled, looks on last Q pc didn't understand, said yes then no, and got F/N and then 8RR F/Ned—No comment!—at exams GIs, declare Q asked —comm lag - yeh small F/N ok inds.

3 Feb 72 bogs on M2. WCCL done, probable M/Us.

7 Feb 72 Red tab declare on WCCL, get re-exam after some M2 and declares.

So his WCing IS BAD—you were so correct.

I would like to change Pgm a bit to clear all words on WCCL and WC C/S 1 —then WCCL—then verify or complete M 1.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 17.4.72—

##### *On Auditor's C/S*

“Very well done. Your original observation found this. He must have been ARC Brk F/Ning on the original actions.”

##### *On separate sheet*

“Very well done.

You found the original clue to all this.

So he must have been doing an ARC Brk F/N on earlier WCCLs. This means he's been run, possibly, over an ARC Brk. Gives him his 'sad effect'.

Possible Ethics action on the earlier M1 'completion'.

So this pc is held down only by words. With tons of auditing, not knowing the words, he's never been audited!

Means no one ever cleared commands on him. Thus he's a 'chronic case'.

This is a classic really of what we're achieving and how.

1. Clear ARC Brk, carefully.
2. Check for ARC Brk LONG DURATION.
3. Clear word chain.
4. Clear all words on WCCL & WC C/S 1.

5. WCCL.
6. W/Clear M 1 verified as complete.”

The auditor does the C/S successfully. WCing is continued for 7 sessions with good results. However in the next session the pc gets sad and red tabs at the Examiner. Pc statement, “I was kind of uncertain about just which words I didn’t U well enough.”

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 21.4.72—

ARC Brk at exam. Pc in sad effect. Not sure on words (which are M/U) bogging a bit.

He needs WCCL but that’s what I’m trying to clear words for. Probably resolve on ARC Brk.

1. Fly ARC Brk Rud and “In your last session” ARC Brk Rud. (I cleared those words.)
2. Clear PTP and M/W/H, fly each and each as “In your last session”.
3. Clear words fraternity, lodge, society, into, develop, form, thematic, motif, cycle, wavelength, thetan, static.
4. Complete clearing words on WCCL and C/S 1 for M 1.
5. M 1 verified or completed.
6. Hav.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 22.4.72—

“Too bad.

I see what’s going wrong here. You’re not WClearing over in-Ruds. And not getting an F/N amongst the words. TA went up on FASTEN. After that (pg 4) he got dopey and you didn’t grab what he’d really not understood.

Also the long haul of this, if no F/Ns, will move him back into IMPLANTS as *these* contain words, mass and force.

F/N is a sign of RELEASE. But from what? Look up the word. If no Release then no F/N. If no F/N no release.

Your C/S won’t handle because it’s BPC stirred up and that responds to handling.

1. Were there some words you were not sure about last session? 2wc E/S to F/N.
2. Have we by-passed a win? Rehab.
3. Fly all ruds Triple.
4. 2wc Describe your condition to me. E/S to F/N. 5. What have you wanted handled in auditing?

Send folder up with BD statements circled in green. (Red is for R/Ses and Evil Purps and Serv Facs.)”



The auditor does the complete C/S the next session.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT (NO C/S) 22.4.72—

Here is result of your C/S. Lots of reads and some B/Ds.

He really liked it.

LRH COMMENT—

“Well done by Exams.

Good but no C/S. Needs Pgm and C/S.

Danger Condition assigned auditor as I had to bypass last session and being asked to this session again. No Danger Cond Habits please.”

AUDITOR'S PROGRAM 23.4.72—

Has big trouble with words. Words not taken to F/N. Ruds not put in. Has funny indicators on F/Ns.

Hav after each session—Ruds each session.

1. Clear F/N.
2. 2wc “What would have to happen for you to F/N?”
3. Clear backload of words from previous session (that did not F/N).
4. Clear words on WCCL and WC C/S 1.
- 4a. WCCL and handle.
5. WC M1 (or verify). Add: TRs, auditing, galley.
6. WC 8RR and WCCL to F/N list.
7. Tech Div Primary RD. (Can be done part-time during Exp Dn.)
8. Pgm for Exp Dns.

AUDITOR'S C/S 23.4.72—

I re-programmed him for Exp Dn set-up. Got to get words handled.

He has funny inds sometimes on F/Ns like it's not great enough for him to have an F/N.

1. Fly all Ruds.
2. Clear F/N.
3. 2wc “What would have to happen for you to F/N?” (Mark all BDs, Fs, R/Ses, etc.)
4. Step 3 Pgm.

5. Step 4 Pgm.

LRH COMMENT—

“Pgm OK and C/S OK.”

The C/S is done and WCing is continued for three sessions. On 26.4.72 in session (on page 10 of the Worksheet) the auditor is clearing the word “confused” and the pc says, “I don’t feel bad about ‘confused’ but don’t feel good about something—word ‘clearing’ that’s what it is.” The auditor clears this word.

Later on page 20 & 21 of the Worksheet the auditor is clearing the word “sent”. The pc says, “I know what it means.” Auditor, “M/U?” Pc, “Nope. Laugh, yeh I don’t know what it means, I try to convince you, laugh.” The auditor continues and clears it.

The 26.4.72 session ends on an F/N and an F/N exam.

The next session again WCing the pc red tabs at Examiner.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 27.4.72—

Pc had a sore throat so ended session and took him in later. Hard going. Pc had considerations how he should feel, how long it should last, how should be done.

But actual bog was ARC Brk with his being considered Ethics and chronic sickie. He’s worried about status and being expelled. Decided he should get status made certain by Chaplain. (Doesn’t get on with MO.)

Since bits of this have come up before I want it handled before I continue auditing him.

Main problem in TA was it was over ARC Brk.

0. Pc to get status verified with Chaplain. When pc satisfied:
1. Fly all ruds.
2. Complete Step 4 of Pgm.
3. Continue Pgm.

LRH COMMENTS AND C/S 28.4.72—

*On Auditor’s C/S*

“Well Done by Exams.

Didn’t get his Ruds in fully or you’d have made it.”

*On separate sheet*

“You didn’t get ruds in. Pc was not in comm. You don’t run Ruds any old way and you MUST NOT CLEAR WORDS OVER A SOARING TA.

I just sent down a C/S the other day TO YOU 22 Apr 72 same pc ordering you to get an F/N between words.

On 26 Apr pg 20 & 21 of earlier session words got out of sequence. Pc was

actually out rud, protesting session.” (LRH had ringed “I try to convince you, laugh” in green on the worksheet and written “protest”.)

“Earlier on pg 10 he’s skipping about amongst words. (Confused becomes Clearing.)

\*The cause of all this weird action *in the session* is on the earliest pg 8 26 April where the ARC Brk got 2 reads and you didn’t reassess.

Pgm outness — Clearing backlog of words was a Pgm error that left us without a cleared WCCL now needed.

The general outness is trying to audit someone on Ethics lines in some way.

\*FOOTNOTE: The auditor had assessed ARCU and gotten a sF on both C and U and had indicated U instead of reassessing.

\*Your suggestion is correct. To get it handled by someone acting as Chaplain —probably Host.

But there are errors here of an auditing nature. Moving to a new room, pc’s attn. Not catching protest.

0. Chaplain Interview.
1. L- 1 C Recently.
2. WCCL M5. Handle.”

#### HOST’S REPORT—

I interviewed (\_\_\_\_\_ pc) as requested.

The situation was pretty much all handled by him as he went on his own determinism and spoke to the Chaplain/MO last night after session.

He was concerned that the MO had a worse opinion of his medical history than was in fact the case.

He felt that as the MO had a big say in whether he is offloaded or not—this was an uncool situation.

The MO gave him the R-Factor that it is a combination of *bad MO history* and *no production* that gives offload. This brought in his GIs as he felt he was able to produce and hold his own and his status as a SO Member was no longer in danger because of someone else’s opinion.

Says it’s all handled. GIs.

The auditor spends two sessions handling the WCCL. It seems nicely cleaned up so auditor suggests going back to WCing and Pgm. However before the next session the pc reports to the Examiner:

“Sprained my ankle at exercises—scorched my hands on the gravel, going to be hard going up and down stairs,” 4.4 - 4.0 (pc limps out).

Auditor grabs him and gives him a Touch Assist. Pc red tabs at the Examiner (TA 3.5).

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 2.5.72—

Sprained ankle—scraped hand—limping.

I can't put him on footplates as he has bandage on foot and he can't hold cans very well in one hand—so he's a bit false TA now.

Touch Assist went very well.

1. Touch Assist.
2. Hav.

(Repeated later in the day if needed.)

LRH COMMENT 3 May 72—

*On Auditor's C/S*

“OK. But *this* cat is PTS!!!!!!”

*On separate sheet*

“Proceeding well but:

---

\*FOOTNOTE: The Chaplain's hat is worn by the MO who the pc does not get along with.

Has himself an accident.

He is obviously PTS as he roller coastered.

Add PTS Check to Pgm.

Your C/S of touch assist and Hav is okay.”

The touch assist was given and pc's foot getting better. The Word Clearing is continued with a touch assist being given each session to a win. The WCing is continued for several sessions. After the session on 7.5.72 the pc comes to the Examiner and says, “Feel alright about that,” 2.5 F/N Normal.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 7.5.72—

Almost done.

1. Fly all Ruds “+ overts Triple” added by LRH.
2. Complete clearing WCCL and 8RR.
3. Hav.

LRH COMMENTS—

“Very well done.

He seemed a bit dull at Exams = Heavy on ruds next session.”

The next session the auditor completes clearing the WCCL and WC C/S 1. The pc is sent to the

D of P for a PTS Check. However before he has it an EstO grabs him and does some Product Clearing on him. He goes to the Examiner the next morning and says, “(\_\_\_\_\_ EstO) did some Product Clearing on me last night. I didn’t feel very good about it. Probably had a misunderstood word,” 2.4 D/N.

That day the PTS Check is done and D/Ns at the Examiner.

This arrives back with the auditor who has to spend two sessions clearing up the botched Product Clearing, and then starts in on clearing up M/Us on the PTS materials.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 17.5.72—

Put Ethics in on him. Saw him reading Science Fiction book when he has “no” time and can’t get through PTS materials. Told him to get through fast and keep Ethics in OR NO AUDITING.

He could wait.

This came when I found him not doing it during his study and auditing hrs.

After completing PTS materials.

1. Fly all ruds.
2. M/U on PTS materials.
3. Fly all ruds on PTS.
4. Complete PTS Check.

LRH COMMENT 18.5.72—

“Very well done.

Now hear this. You did very well getting his Out-Ethics spotted. WITH this you opened the door to a resolution of a sticky case.

He’s no good to man or beast and will get no case gain with his Ethics out. That isn’t all he’s doing (loafing during study).

Now he is on one RD (PTS) and we find another needed. So we can’t switch RDs. So we add it to Pgm right after what we’re doing. Standard Op Procedure.

So redo this Pgm (it’s messy anyway).

Put in 3 May 72 PL by the auditor (has 2 Lists L&N in it) and handle. We should have done 3 May 72 PL before the PTS RD.

Your C/S is okay.”

The auditor continues the clearing of words to do with PTS Check and then completes the PTS Check.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 21.5.72—

All it took was clearing the materials—so he knew what was going on. Then went very well. He began to make a sort of a list so I will be alert for out-lists. He is not ready for PTS RD. I doubt if I could clear all the words on the L-3B and

R3R in 25-50 hrs. So that's why Prim RD.

Then I'll get him moving on Exp Dn.

1. Clear all words and do HCO PL 3 May 72. L&N the two lists.
2. Havingness.

AUDITOR'S NEW PROGRAM 21.5.72—

Is PTS. Needs PTS RD but not set up. Still big problem with words.

Is Out-Ethics most of the time.

1. 3 May 72 PL. L&N two lists.
2. Method 1 verified or completed—add: TRs, auditing, galley.
3. Tech Div Primary RD.
4. Pgm on Exp Dns (including PTS RD as soon as set up).

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.

Yes (to C/S and Pgm).”

The auditor has trouble with high TA and spends several sessions clearing the list and getting it assessed and F/Ning. The pc is by this time on the Primary RD and the auditor spends time each session clearing up M/Us.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT 2.6.72—

May I have OK for him not to do Prim RD part-time. I end up using session time cleaning up his M/Us.

1. Fly all ruds.
2. Clear L-4B words.
3. 3 May PL.
4. Hav.

Then to Dept 13 for M1. He has been on lines too long with no product in sight, until words straightened out.

LRH COMMENT 2.6.72—

“Very well done.

Finish up 3 May 72 quickly. Then we can tell.

Off Primary RD until 3 May done and M 1 done.

OK. (By auditor's note re Dept 13.)”

The next three sessions the auditor spends clearing words on L-4B and up to Step 2 of the 3

May PL.

The next session the pc is found to be unsessionable.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 6.6.72—

Gee—it took me 11 mins to find him unsessionable.

He slept 6, layed around 3 and was tired!

I told him 8 hrs tomorrow and sessionable or else.

I am tired of this, he causes me too much Dev-T.

“R-Factor: We are getting your Ethics in as you are in Danger of offload,” added by LRH.

1. Fly all ruds.
2. Complete 3 May PL.
3. Hav.

LRH COMMENT—

“OK. See addition.”

The auditor finishes the 3 May.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT 7.6.72—

3 May PL done.

I want him to get PRD before I do Exp Dns. He is not sick. Words is his main scene.

1. D of P Int. Inform pc before he gets Exp Dns he must do Prim RD. That he will be going to Dept 13 first for WCing. When he has finished Prim RD he can have Exp Dns.
2. To Dept 13. M1 verified or completed.

To date the pc has not resumed his Exp Dn program. No after-intensive graph was given. The above case history shows what may be necessary to get a pc ready for Exp Dn.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 33.

TOTAL HOURS IN THE CHAIR: 85 hrs 17 min.

Compiled by:  
Flag Dn Spec Team

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

25 OCTOBER 1972

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

Issued 28 March 1974

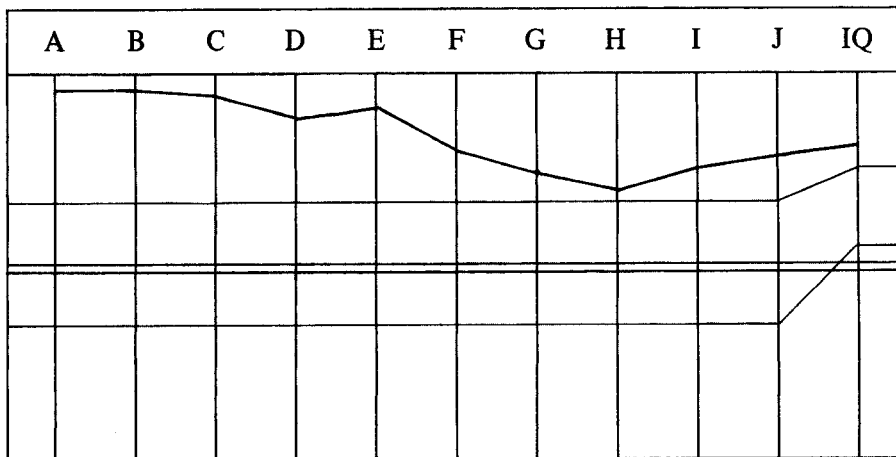
CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 25 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 16*

(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE J**

OCA GRAPH—



CASE NOTES AND EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAM BY EXP DN SPEC—

She's OT IIIIX and still easily overwhelmed. She's had very little Dianetics run. Needs her Ev Purps run out R3R Triple. Falsely high OCA. Reported still misemotional on work and study.

0. Clear all words in L3ExD & R3R.
1. C/S 1.
2. Run all Ev Purps in L10 R3R Triple.
3. 2wc PT Environment, note all BD items.
4. Take up BD items in 3 and get intentions and emotions connected— R3R Triple.
- 4a. Run the Goals Processing out—R3R Triple narrative.
- 4b. Handle intentions connected.
5. Assess C/S 6 get intentions connected—R3R Triple to F/Ning list.
6. Emotional Stress White Form—handle emotional stress R3R Triple.
7. Clear and assess LX3—handle R3R Triple.
8. Clear and assess LX2—handle R3R Triple.
9. Clear and assess LX1—handle R3R Triple.

PROGRAM STARTED 28.4.72—



Pc finishes her C/S 1 and the L10 Evil Purposes are checked and turn out “no interest” and PT Environment is started.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT 29.4.72—

She told me a couple of times how she didn’t like running Dns because it was “slow”—but she sure blew a lot of grief charge on what we ran today.

LRH COMMENT—

“VERY WELL DONE.

She is dispersed so has to work fast and frantically.”

PT Environment is completed. Pc has been continually mentioning 25 hrs of Goals Processing she received. 4a is added to the program. Next session auditor completes the rest of the program, most of it turns out “no interest”.

AUDITOR’S C/S AND COMMENT 30.4.72—

We ran out her Goals Processing but it’s not handled yet. She says she can handle anything but that area and she tends to not-is it in and out of session. She also got bored in session—I checked ARC Brks (didn’t check PTP & MWH). Turned out later to be a MWH concerning the fact that the area had not gone yet.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Havingness.
3. Get what intention would make one hold onto Goals Processing.
4. Run best reading item R3R Triple.
5. Recheck interest on White Form and LX lists.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S—

“WELL DONE.

(C/S would get her messed up as it’s an outlist situation really an engram but she has attention on it.)

0. L4B Method 5. ‘On your goals list.’
00. Handle.

Do your C/S.

She is rather critical. More withholds than that, I think. Also get in the who what did he do steps of M W/Hs when you meet a MW/H.”

Upper class auditor does list correction. L4B of above C/S only.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT—

Seems like she might have blown the thing on her goals list at last.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 2.5.72—

“Thank you, Very Well Done.

Back to \_\_\_\_\_ for Exp Dn.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. (6 of Pgm) Emotional Stress White Form.
3. Handle emotional stresses R3R Triple.
4. Havingness.”

Auditor does the above C/S and continues with LX's.

AUDITOR'S C/S AND COMMENTS—

I don't know about this one. She's making gains—they are quite apparent but she just gets bored stiff and dopey during Dianetics. “It's too slow.” There's something holding her viewpoint of Dianetics in place. So:

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. L3EX DN Rundown to F/Ning list.
3. If all OK continue LX1.
4. Havingness.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S AND PROGRAM 4.5.72—

“Well done.

We've strayed off the rails here. Tired, dopey = stuck in something or failed purpose.

I see we've not run her L10 Ev Purps.

0. Touch Assist.
1. 2wc What do you want handled? Note BD F/N items.
2. Hav.

See Pgm.

*PROGRAM*

Not really responding. Like to feel tired and dopey. Probably out ethics. Plenty touch assists and havingness:

1. LRH C/S of 4 May 72 What do you want handled?
2. Intentions connected to it L&N. R3R Triple.
3. Want handled? Intentions R3R Triple.
4. Want handled? Intentions R3R Triple.
5. L 10 Ev Purps Interest or no interest.

Pgm then as needed.

C/S 53RRR if another BER. Then May 3, 72 P/L.”

Auditor does above LRH C/S. Pc doesn't want anything handled, but mentions quite a few different things (see next LRH Pgm).

LRH COMMENT, C/S AND PROGRAM 5.5.72—

“Well done.

She says she objects to slow auditing indirectly by saying she likes it fast.

There *are* things to be handled. SHE IS NOT IN SESSION.

1. 2wc Who would I have to be to audit you.
2. What are you willing to talk to me about.
- 2a. GF Method 5 Handle.
3. Method 4 on 'Early words in auditing'. Clean each to F/N.
4. Havingness.

*PROGRAM*

Doesn't like auditing.

'Feeling slightly abnormal.' 'Space not totally clean' BD. 'Auditing would be an overt' LFBD. 'Don't feel deserve auditing.'

Lots of Havingness.

A missing piece of Sanderson Rundown—get her in session!

1. LRH C/S 5 May 72 (to get in session and get GF & early Mis U's on auditing handled).
2. 'Auditing as an overt' R3R Triple. Check 'Abnormal' for a read R3R Triple.
3. Get intentions re *Space L&N*. R3R Triple on item.
- 3a. Huge black mass orbiting around head Intention on, L&N. Added by LRH 6.5.72.
4. 2wc on what she wants handled.
5. Handle with intention and R3R Triple."

Auditor did steps 1, 2, 2a of LRH C/S. Pc mentions black mass circling round head. Pc has some tremendous wins on clearing up some misunderstood words. Auditor's C/S is to continue LRH C/S 5.5.72 and Pgm.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very Well Done.

*That's* better. The W/S's however adds a step to Pgm that black mass circling around is what she wanted handled. Should have been a suggest here. Bit of a puzzle how to fit it in. But as it's now come up we can tackle it directly.

I added it to Pgm.

Your C/S is OK.

This is a classic Ex Dn session situation you've just handled."

Auditor does Method 4 on early words in auditing. The pc goes to the Examiner and says, "It's like everything is back in place where it belongs, it's perfect." Dial F/N *VGIs*.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

She's a product. All the remaining stuff she wanted handled blew entirely on clearing up these words.

1. Declare EXP DN PGM complete.
2. Finish PRD.

The pc attested to Exp Dn complete.

SUCCESS STORY 7.5.72

My overall win was a complete free Scientology and Dianetics track which goes back 11 years.

It's like starting all over again with a lot of know-how. Many, many other wins too. I used to do things thru a screen of somatics and attitudes galore.

All gone.

Understanding restored and much much more.

A 100 thanks to \_\_\_\_\_(auditor) and the Commodore.

FINAL OCA—

Pc did not take a new OCA at this time.

Note. This is an error as an OCA must be taken prior to a pc attesting Exp Dn.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 11.

TOTAL NO. OF HOURS IN THE CHAIR: 19 hrs 25 min.

Compiled by:

Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:JH:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

29 OCTOBER 1972

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

Issued 28 March 1974

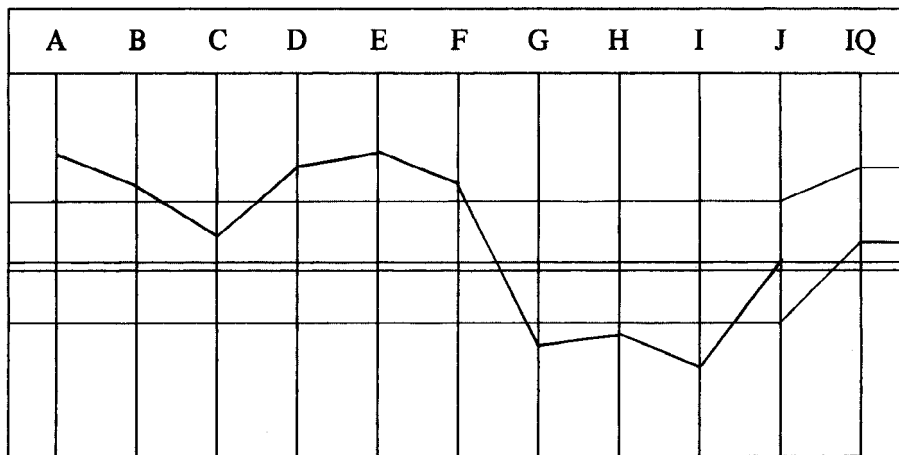
CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 29 OCTOBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 17*

(Series Number Amended)

EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE K

OCA GRAPH—



Heavily down on the right. (This graph done in Swedish, pc's native language.)

CASE NOTES—

Pc Grade 4 quickie. Past bad Dn auditing. Failed attempts to “get him to go whole track”. Probably due to misunderstood words.

Record of longterm illness, and some violence dramatizations on board. Last ill 27 Mar 72.

EXP DN SET-UP PGM BY DN SPEC 16.4.72—

He has outstanding unhandled and ignored Int Corr Items and HiLo Items. But he has *heavy* MisUs.

Also no-auditing situation since 4.1.72 (except Product RD).

1. CLEAR ALL WORDS: Ruds, WCCL, and assess WCCL and handle.
- \*2. Clear and assess WC 1 C/S 1 and M 1 list and handle to F/N list.
3. IF TA difficulty comes up clear C/S 53RRR and handle. Otherwise continue.

\*FOOTNOTE: By HCO B 30 June 71, Issue II, Word Clearing Series 8RB (Revised 11 May 72) the list words of M 1 are not cleared before assessment. The words of the commands (WC 1 C/S 1 ) of M 1 may be cleared.

- 3a. PTS Check (added later).
4. To Exp Dn Program.

#### EXP DN PROGRAM BY DN SPEC 16.4.72—

0. Havingness—throughout, before and after session. 0a. Clear words: R3R, L-3XD.
1. Assess PT Environ buttons, get E, A or S on them. R3R Triple exhaust lists.
2. Assess C/S-6 (VIII list)—*add*: Past Lives, Commands, Chains, “Product RD”, etc. Get Sen, Emotions or Attitudes, R3R Triple, exhaust lists.
3. “Emotional Stresses” WF. (Get any treatments, if “Attitude to treatment” reads, and get AES on them [i.e. the treatments]. Likewise “attitudes to illness”.)
4. Based on WF bleed it of all *emotional* charge—all emotions/attitudes on reading areas or Narrative as applicable.
5. Then new OCA to check the left side and program as indicated.

#### PROGRAM STARTED 17.4.72—

The word clearing goes OK when a simple dictionary is used. On the WCCL pc starts to have problems about his post.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 20.4.72—

Has a problem getting free to be audited—caught between product pressure and watch duty. Handled PTP in mid session again.

Assessment of WCCL mainly over still needle, not F/Ning, not reading. Exams was OK. May have been my TR 1 but I thought that was OK.

0. Hav to F/N.
1. Fly all ruds.
2. Reassess WCCL and handle to F/Ning list.
3. Clear and handle W/C C/S 1 (M 1 ) to F/Ning list.

#### LRH. COMMENT—

“Study this case. Something wrong.

PTS? Problem?

You can do C/S but resolve the odd behaviour.”

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S NEXT SESSION 21.4.72—

After a lot of work on ruds and several assessments of WCCL it came down to a clean list again.

Pc has continuous attention on senior (\_\_\_\_\_) LF and QM (\_\_\_\_\_)sF.

Page 4, col 1 and 2, restraining himself. TA sinks, partly due to sweaty hands.

Also is very heavy on “don’t *know so* better not say anything” and “if you can’t prove it, keep your mouth shut”. (0.5 BD)

He also has earlier connections to newspapers and a mental hospital where he worked as a nurse's aide.

Has had "insulin treatment" but not specified if simply for diabetes or for shock purposes.

He should have a thorough PTS Check immediately after M1 Verification is completed.

As he has some protest on doing the WCCL assessment so many times and as the last reads handled were all false or "nothing" reads we may be cleaning cleans on him.

0. Hav to F/N.
- 0a. 2wc Attention on? to F/N.
1. Find out what he *does* during an assessment with 2wc to F/N. 1a. Put in Suppress and Inval "On the list we have been assessing".
2. Complete C/S of 20.4.72.

Add PTS Check to program after M 1 Verification at 3a.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 22.4.72—

"Very well done.

Now we're getting somewhere.

Major points:

1. He is psychotic by OCA.
2. He is not in session.
3. His background is at mixed practices (one of 7 Resistive Cases).

So reprogram needed.

1. Who would I have to be to audit you? 2wc to F/N.
2. What wouldn't you mind talking to me about?
3. Define Suppressive Person. Mark any BDs.
4. Have you ever known a Suppressive Person? (Mark BD or F/N Items.)
5. Define a Suppressive *thing*, get examples, mark any BDs.
6. Have you ever known a Suppressive thing? (Mark BD or F/N Items.)
7. Send to D of P for handling as indicated."

LRH PROGRAM 22.4.72—

"Not in sess. Low left OCA. Former Nurse's aide in mental home. Insulin treatment. Not a good case gain. In Ethics trouble often. Foreign language. Lots of Hav.

1. Who'd have to be to audit—What cd you say.
2. 2wc Define suppressive person or thing with examples until he understands it.
3. 2wc (mark BD or F/N Items). Have you known a suppressive person.
4. 2wc Have you known a suppressive thing.
5. D of P PTS Check metered and handle. (He may be suppressive.)
6. Sanderson RD.
7. Intentions of past areas. Scout int and run."

The auditor does the above C/S and gets good LFBD items. Also an R/S turns on periodically through the session.

#### AUDITOR'S C/S AND COMMENTS 22.4.72—

Wow. We got him where he lived.

Best items are:

1. The Head Nurse at the clinic (who ordered the ECTs).
2. A commie writer.
3. The ECT machine (not pc's wording here).
4. (\_\_\_\_\_Org terminal.)

He had no more answers but not an F/N on the "Have you ever known" Qs.

1. D of P Check for anything in PT Environment, or other answers on PTS Check. Light touch as he *has* answered the Q.
2. PTS handling (D of P).
3. Clear R3R and L-3ExDn words.
4. Sanderson RD.

Doesn't seem to be SP himself—he has thought of it. Long itsa on "artistic ambitions" as a writer at end of session.

#### LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done.

You're getting him where he lives now."

The pc has his D of P Interview but no other SP is found. The pc disconnects from three of the SPs found in the session except the Org terminal which is left. In the interview the pc talks about chronic PTP he has had for almost two years about his attention stuck on going to see his parents that he hasn't seen for five years. The auditor takes him into session but he continues to talk about this problem with the TA rising, to 4.4. The auditor ends off and the pc goes to the Examiner and F/Ns at 3.0. The auditor C/Ses for a C/S 53RRR.

#### LRH COMMENT 23.4.72—

"Well done by exams.

C/S OK. But something is really out. The C/S 53RRR will find if you *ask* what the reads are before acting."

The auditor takes the pc in and clears and assesses the C/S 53RRR. W/H LFBDS, and the auditor begins to handle.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 24.4.72—

Well we got another *big* chunk. He had been sitting on the discreditable W/H of having *been in* the hospital (as well as *working* in it) for a rest cure following nervous collapse as a student! In terror that the SP head nurse would slip something in his food. And since then afraid of what SO would think.

Apparently received only light insulin treatment, not as shock type dosage.

I spent some time looking for an overt of commission in the hospital but the read finally cleared to F/N VGLs on "false".



This is material for R3R of first order.

1. Continue C/S 53RRR to F/Ning list.
2. Clear all wds R3R and L-3ExDn.
3. Then to Sanderson RD.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. C/S OK.”

The auditor continues the C/S 53RRR again pulling W/Hs.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 25.4.72—

Wow. 2 more W/Hs on the mental hospital.

1. Forced to go into agreement with psychiatrist on threat of being interned if he spoke out.
2. Fear of expulsion for being connected with psychiatrist.
3. 3rd flow engrams of torture by ECT (for political reasons) of a girl.

These all drove TA up and were pulled to F/N VGIs.

Still needs to complete C/S 53RRR.

1. Hav to F/N.
2. Assess and handle C/S 53RRR to F/N list.
3. Clear R3R and L-3ExDn terms.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.

Wild scene! You handled it well. He looks good.”

The C/S 53RRR is continued for several sessions until it F/Ns all the way through the list. Next session the auditor starts the Sanderson RD. The pc says he wants “masturbation” handled. The TA goes high so auditor handles with a C/S 53RRR.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 2.5.72—

Ran into another high TA so did C/S 53RRR to F/N list and then did C/S (not complete).

1. Each rud to F/N.
2. Hav to F/N.
3. List intentions connected with masturbation.
4. R3R Triple to F/N list.
5. Repeat 3 and 4 on “get clear”.

Note: This C/S varies from Sanderson RD by omitting L&N and using Dianetic listing instead. This is because L&N is out of class for me as yet. Should handle it but the long way.

LRH COMMENT 3.5.72—

“Well done. C/S very not correct.”

LRH rings No. 4 of the auditor's C/S and puts "makes no sense".

#### LRH NOTES AND C/S 3.5.72—

"Well done.

C/S alter-ised from Sanderson RD. You would have listed anyway and gotten a wrong item.

You just flew his ruds. He had one R/S. The Ev Purp lives under that R/S.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Hav.
3. L&N What Intention is connected with masturbation. To BD F/N Item.
4. R3R Triple.
5. Hav.

Next session again repeat:

2wc want handled  
L&N Intention  
R3R  
Hav

You better just learn to L&N before this session time. HGC auditors are supposed to audit anything.

Don't get a wrong item."

The auditor begins the LRH C/S.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 3.5.72—

L&N went fine. Started R3R by grabbing a narrative of the *subject* instead of the intention.

On TR 3ing the F- 1 (command 1 ) he took a look and blew himself out of his head—a sudden and very amazed looking pc.

0. If any TA trouble do Int Corr List and handle (clear words first).
1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Hav to F/N.
3. F-2, F-3 and check F-1 or R3R from last session.
4. 2wc "want handled". (Mark BD Items.)
5. L&N "Intention connected with\_\_\_\_\_".
6. R3R Triple.

#### LRH COMMENT—

"Well done.

Control it better on a C/S.

Results are fine."

The next morning the pc comes to the Examiner and says, "I have a pain in my neck and I want to get an assist—terrific pain, I could hardly get up this morning." 3.3 clean BIs. The auditor took him back in to repair the list, and spends 4 hours trying to clean it up. At the end of the day the pc Red tags.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 5.5.72—

Took him in after he BER'd on orig to Exams following list and Ext.

C/S 53RRR and L-4B and corrected the list successfully. Then after dinner TA back up again and not certain of item. L4B and C/S 53RRR and list corr done and list extended and nulled. TA remained high.

His back was giving him considerable pain towards end of session. As I wasn't getting the list handled and it was getting to be a heavy PTP I ended off and sent him to MO for a touch assist and attention to the knotted muscle.

He now has Red tabbed at Exams and his list, physical PTP and possible Int gone out.

0. Med attention to muscle until no longer a problem.
1. Assess C/S 53RRR, handle per reads. Handle to F/N list.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Why'd you keep fooling with it after it F/Ned. Repair it.”

The next session the auditor repairs the list to VGIs and continues the Sanderson RD. Two sessions later the auditor again in trouble with the TA soaring.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Out of the pc's gradient. No R level where the L&N would hit so it didn't read and TA climbed.

Overcharged as he puts his TA up in a few seconds with a weird thought like “session should be truthful” and sits on it for an hour.

So he's overcharged, can't spot bank and stuck down the track this lifetime.

He has had CCHs I-IV and Op Pro by Dup (to F/N VGIs). But we can undercut this case with:

1. Tone 40 locational CCH 6.
2. CCH 7 (8c) “Keep it from going away”.
3. CCH 8 “Hold it still”.
4. CCH 9 “Make it a little more solid”.
5. Control TRIO (Notice that\_\_\_\_ and get the idea of having it, permitting it to continue, making it disappear.)

This is a program change to get him out of his stuck bank points (Swedish Army, hospital, etc) and under control as he is not cutting it and I am over-stimulating him too easily with too many hours to just get the TA down.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 9 May 72—

“Well done.

You're going off Exp Dn. This pc is w/hing heavily for fear he will damage something or do something evil. See Psychosis HCO B. That is why TA soars on a thought.

He's just messed up by Evil Intentions not handled.

His session pgming is a bit ragged. He's a TA battle because he isn't leveling with you.

Note that Sanderson RD is not complete. You would be breaking into an existing action.

You are getting desperate because the pc is in a desperate state. That's the time to go easy, not make a huge change.

This pc is already too long on our lines without a completion.

If he's not telling you his thoughts he's not in session. You don't have his confidence.

1. 2wc What are you afraid you might tell me? to F/N. Note the BD and F/N items for future reference.
- 1a. Hav.
- \*2. Verify intention found and R3R Triple.
3. 2wc What have you always wanted handled?
4. Hav."

#### LRH PROGRAM 9.5.72—

"Pc not really in session. Probably a PT Out-Ethics case. Middle of Sanderson RD. Beware of out lists. High TA needs to be nudged with 'What have you thought of you haven't told me'.

1. LRH C/S 9 May to get pc in session, and complete RD he is started on.
2. Complete Sanderson RD.
3. What destructive thing might you do?
4. Intention behind that. R3R.
5. Repeat 3.
6. Repeat 4.

Reprogram. "

The auditor does the C/S as far as verifying the pc's item. Pc says item that gave previous session is cool but gives the item as "To have something to do rather than eating carrots or picking my teeth or my nose," LFBD F/N.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S—

One of us is mad, I think.

Beginning of session 2 div BD on masturbation.

2wc BD 2 divs on wanting to get the show on the road (for LRH) before time runs out.

On verifying the list 1 div BD on being bored and the matter is handled and feels free about it.

Then he comes up with a 0.5 BD and F/N Item which sounds like Alice's Bad Dream.

I ended off because I wasn't prepared to run the item R3R. My impression of this item was covert blow. As far as I can see it has to be.

1. Reclear L-4B.
2. Assess and handle L-4B “intention connected to masturbation”.
3. Complete last C/S (LRH of 9.5.72).

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 11.5.72—

“Here is a new Pgm and auditor not following it again. It is the correct Pgm.

The auditor is critical of pc’s item.

1. 2wc to F/N.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This was the intention found in the previous session, on the Sanderson step.

2. R-Factor. If you think of something you can tell me. When you don’t tell me what you think it upsets the processing.
3. R3R on Item found.
4. Hav.”

The auditor attempts the C/S unsuccessfully.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S—

Immediately after 2wc to F/N and R-Factor his TA soared.

Came down on several areas but climbed again after each one.

He maintains he is not aware of W/Hing anything yet he has soaring TA on something. Not O/R or protest.

I didn’t go into the R3R chain due to the high TA.

I believe there is some W/H he is not-ising so heavily he doesn’t believe he has one. He F/Ned at Exams after high TA in session which is odd. I am unsure how to get him off it so we can do the RD.

If it does not violate the program I would suggest HiLo TA List. (Or some other assessment prepared.)

1. Clear HiLo words and assess and handle to F/N list.
2. R3R Triple (item from L&N done previously).
3. Hav.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 13.5.72—

“Auditors who don’t do LRH C/Ses have been known to get very wet.

Looks like a simple case of false TA with pc slackening cans. Do you watch a pc’s hands? They sometimes slacken cans.

If you keep nagging him he’ll get desperate.

1. False TA HCO B with all additions. Let’s see if you can do all the checks.
- 1a. Do HiLo if no joy in 1.
2. He wants masturbation handled. That’s where it began to hang up.

L&N Who or what would masturbate? Item O/W.

(Item O/W is: What has item done  
What has item w/h alternate repetitive.)

If no blow, L&N What intention would (\_\_\_\_item) have. R3R intention.”

The next session the auditor has again high TA troubles.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

False TA checklist done. Put him on foot plates as there was almost a div of TA difference when he first tried them. As it later climbed back up it was probably just his shoes being taken off.

HiLo Assessed 3 times, last time to the pc. *No* reads. Per his statements he was getting the commands. As if he is below the reality of W/Hing.

States he has had a personality change recently and is “more exterior to himself”.

This is the second time I have failed to complete a C/S. I did not want to go into another action with the TA that high. He said he was feeling great not tired. (His sleep is irregular due to QM duties.)

The pattern is usually the TA doesn’t start to climb until the first 20 minutes of the session or so. We should be able to handle this way:

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Complete LRH C/S of 12.5.72.

I don’t know where I am erring on this guy, but I’ll get him through it.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 13.5.72—

“Oh well. With this many session errors you won’t make it.

**ANYBODY CAN AUDIT AN EASY PC. AN AUDITOR’S FLAWS SHOW UP GLARINGLY ONLY ON ROUGH PCS.**

As a Dn Spec will be auditing a lot of rough pcs he has to be flawless in TRs, metering and tech.

The errors are obvious enough.

1. You don’t begin a major action or an assessment list until you get an F/N. This is called set up. One has to know how to talk a TA down to do a HiLo. This holds true unless Int is out and that can be tested at once by simply checking Went In? Exterior? at which you get a BD if it’s what’s wrong and you just handle it. If it’s not Int you check lists. If not lists you check w/hs.

Actually I can’t see how you’d get much of a read with a TA that high. Nevertheless a C/S 53RRR works even with a high TA.

2. You tried to run an ARC Brk with a high TA. You checked it. You NEVER touch ARC Brks on a High TA as High TA is not caused by ARC Brks. And ARC Brks WILL NOT get a TA down and seriously messes up a pc if you try it.

3. You are possibly assessing with a lilt—an upswing of tone as in a question. Assessments are done as a *statement* —a down tone. [See footnote p. 229]
4. You have to have the pc's attention. He has to be in session, this means *interested in own case and willing to talk to the auditor*.
5. To be in session a pc has to have confidence in his auditor and an auditor with overts on the pc or doubts or who makes funny cracks about the pc's items SHOWS IT IN SESSION and there goes confidence. Because ARC is gone.
6. An auditor's tiny failures in TRs begin a grating on the pc. This throws a pc out of session.
7. The commonest cause of no item on an assessed list of prepared items is meter reading failure. The meter is placed wrongly so the auditor can't see it, pc and paper in ONE glance. This is the usual reason for 'no items' on a prepared list. Eyesight can be a factor.
8. An auditor has to have IMPINGEMENT on a pc to assess. The XIs run into this all the time. Internes have 'done' a GF40XRR. The pc gets to the XII. The XII reassesses and has a whole big parade of reads. The lower class auditor just didn't *impinge* (or missed the lot).

There are NO pcs alive such as you are presenting here in this folder. They do not exist.

Whenever in the past, we have thought one did we checked it out and there was no such animal.

There was an auditor whose TRs were poor, who couldn't or didn't read a meter and who had overts on the pc.

The pc in question each time responded easily to standard auditing.

You keep not doing C/Ses because you have not done the basic things.

Anyone can run a Cadillac pc. It takes a real smooth auditor to handle a Vintage Model T Ford.

These are not harsh words. I must not let you get the idea that you can goof and then blame the pc. You'll just go on losing if I do let it slide.

Did you really check ALL of the False TA items or did you just shrug it off and grab footplates? And are you using a meter that works or a busted one.

D of P. What does the auditor do, really and truly.

We'll check this. Then we'll use the murder routine if all other points are verified."

The auditor is crammed. The pc has a D of P Interview and three points arise. 1. Auditor's TR 2 is out, 2. Cleaning Cleans and getting into protest, and 3. Pc now ready for deeper running.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 14.5.72—

D of P Interview done. The loose grip was spotted in the TA checklist. I used the footplates because 0.8 div difference at the time and pc happier with them.

If D of P's opinion is correct my TR 2 has been short. So I'll pick it up, and be

careful with the metering and TRs, and cans.

I have gotten off all the overts I know of off on this and other pcs. They include rough TRs and mis-metering.

I believe we can get him moving along alright. Suggest:

0. 2wc to F/N.
1. L&N Who or what would masturbate? Item O/W.

If no blow L&N What intention would (\_\_\_\_\_) have. R3R (per LRH C/S 13.5.72).

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. I’m truly pleased. There’s real hope for a top level auditor in you if you take it this well and handle. Do a smooth job now.”

The auditor does the C/S to a good result. At Examiner the pc says, “It feels great. It feels damn great.” (The item O/Wed was “me”.)

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 15.5.72—

Yahoo! Got ‘em!

Change of characteristic—spoke to the Examiner.

Real Bk Through for me—audited like a well-oiled River! Should have taped it.

0. 2wc to F/N.
1. 2wc “What do you really want handled?”
2. L&N Triple and R3R Triple on reading areas.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 16.5.72—

“Well hurrah! Very well done.

The next C/S though to this is different.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. L&N What is the Intention of me? BD F/N Item.
3. R3R on Item Triple.

This is to follow through the H Standard using actually a XII RD and adapting it to Exp Dn.”

The next session the pc comes in with the TA at 3.1. The auditor two-way comms the pc to an F/N. Then when the above L&N is checked the TA flies to 4.6 and there it sticks even though the auditor tried to talk it down again.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S—

Hit the ditch.

Not cans alone this time as I have checked those very carefully. Also he BDs to F/N at Exams on the same sized cans.

I am missing something on him which he has suppressed.



A list of areas from this session producing TA is attached.

D/N and R/S on “me” and on “despatch”.

I took care to see he knew I had gotten what he said, several times. He knew I had gotten what he said.

TA BDed on “someone could take money from bookstore” and started climbing when I asked him if he had. Said he never thought of doing it and he hadn’t.

Whatever it *wasn’t* it *was* something I did, as the TA was actually high at 4.9 even when checking can grip.

The fact that he BDs and F/Ns at Examiner means to me that he is W/Hing or protesting something from me but not at Examiner.

It could still be TR 2. *Something* must be sitting there unacked.

1. D of P “In your last session what did the auditor do?”
2. D of P “In your last session were you protesting anything? Was anything unacknowledged?”
3. “Is there anything you haven’t told?” (note read).

Check cans first.

#### LRH COMMENTS AND C/S 17.5.72—

“This is what C/Ses are for.

Since your new skill acquired in Cramming you have not run a C/S 53.

Also you challenged him with your 2wc Q. It isn’t a 2wc Q. What have you been up to is an invalidative auditing Q. How have you been or some social Q is 2wc to F/N.

You are acting suspiciously. He feels it. He of course has overts all over the track. You are restimming them by being suspicious. You are not running O/W but appear to be trying to, so processes are mixing. You should be running standard Dn on him.

Session probably started on an F/N (cold can). You gave it no time to warm.

1. C/S Series 53RC.
2. Handle.
3. Continue Sanderson RD.

And don’t act like a detective! An auditor is a detective only when doing O/W on a pc that won’t give.”

The auditor assesses the C/S 53RC and handles “don’t like it”. On the next assessment Int reads and so an Int Corr List is assessed. This does not read but the pc is very happy.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S—

Do what Ron says!

Pc ext, VVVGIs. The Int Corr List was clean but the area was what was hanging it up.

He's had an "Int RD" in 1970 reported as "shallow didn't bite" by auditor.

0. 2wc "How do you feel about going into things?" to F/N.
1. If all ok, L&N "Intention of 'me'."
2. R3R Triple Item.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done!"

The auditor does the C/S. The L&N item is "to be at cause" and this is R3R Tripled.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

Doing fine. L&N went great—hot item.

The R3R is rough and very shallow and he tends to go into long situational descriptions on Step 7. Really needs a Dn C/S 1 on the R3R steps with demos.

0. R-Factor "We're going to go over the steps of R3R."
1. Go over each step of R3R with "apples" having the pc do demos of the chain and what happens.
2. Dummy run R3R with apples.
- 2a. Rud if no F/N.
3. 2wc "What do you really want handled on your case?" (Clear words backwards and "serious question" R-Factor.)
4. L&N Triple Intention + R3R.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 21.5.72—

"Well done by Exams.

This Dianetic R3R is too rough. 1-9 A-B look strange.

The C/S is invalidative of this pc and it still shows to the pc. Long long yak is out TR 2 and defensive.

1. L-1C In your auditing with me has there been.
2. Havingness.

Then another auditor as I am tired of writing repair Pgms on this pc."

The next day the pc reports to the MO sick.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

BER and sick 48 hrs after L&N and R3R session. (L-1C C/S 21.5.72 not done.)

1. L-4B.
2. If not all handled L3ExDn.
3. LRH C/S 21.5.72. (L-1C + Hav.)

I am very willing to correct this myself. In view of your note on C/S of 21.5 is this OK?

LRH COMMENT—

"OK."

The auditor takes the pc in and does the C/S fully to a good result.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

Pc doing fine now. Says illness came from stops on his bookstore purchasing lines.

Also had a big win on a recall going back to age 1<sup>1/2</sup> or 2 and a glimpse of a past life.

1. To another auditor.
2. Complete Sanderson RD. 2wc "What do you really want handled?" Triple L&N (each R3Red Triple).
3. Repeat 2 and 3.

LRH COMMENT 23.5.72—

LRH crosses out step 1 of the C/S.

"Very well done. Same auditor. Get this pc to a product!"

The Sanderson RD is continued successfully for two sessions until pc feels nothing more to handle. The auditor at this point writes up the program.

EXP DN PGM BY DN SPEC 25.5.72—

Now doing well. Has had Sanderson RD. Happy with progress.

- "0. 3 May PL." Added by LRH 29.5.72.
1. "Destructive thing" RD—LRH Pgm of 9.5.72.
  2. PTS Rundown + Interview. (Include SP Items found 22.4.72.)
  3. OCA and program.

He is not sick. Body in good shape when not being damaged by accident.

He should be phased over to Grade Chart for 0-III to be tripled up and IV Triple to be run.

The pc hurt his foot so the auditor spent 2 sessions running the accident out.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

Came out ok. R3R Slow. "None on F-2."

I need to be smoother and faster with this guy so he feels more certain.

Ruds came up between flows—he had forged himself an OK to go ashore for dinner tonight. Very motivatorish about it all.

1. Fly each rud.
2. 2wc "Is there anything you want handled that we've missed?"
3. If so L&N Intention and R3R Triple.
4. If no wants handled "What destructive thing might you do?" to BD F/N.
5. L&N "Intention behind that?"
6. R3R Triple.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 29.5.72—

"Too long in auditing. Out-Ethics on the case won't let it run.

1. 3 May 72 PL.
2. L&N Lists (Steps 3, 4).

If Why finding been done on him before do it like C/S Series 78. When this is done he can go on. He's just about to get taken off auditing lines so is Out-Ethics. Should have been a Product way back.

Then your C/S the next day."

The 3 May PL was eventually done to a good result, but then the pc was sent to serve in an area of the world that to date has not got Exp Dianetics. The Case as such remains incomplete. A second OCA was never done prior to leaving so there is no record of the change that was brought about by the auditing as outlined in this BTB.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 33.

TOTAL NO. OF HRS IN THE CHAIR: 63 hrs 23 mins.

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Compiled by:  
Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

30 OCTOBER 1972

Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

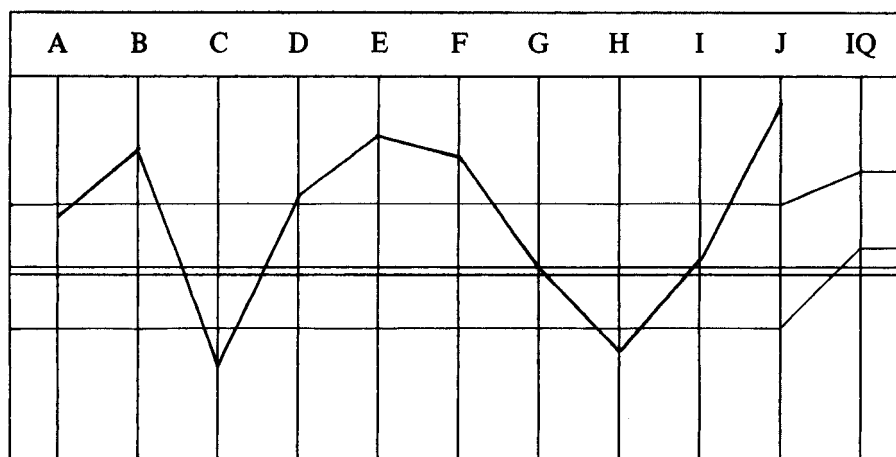
Issued 28 March 1974

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 30 OCTOBER 1972

## *Expanded Dianetics Series 18*

(Series Number Amended)

### EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE L



#### CASE NOTES—

Pc Va. Chronic sickie—chronic skin trouble—constantly in Ethics trouble. 0.5 on Chart of Human Evaluation—thereabouts. OCA is in the white on both left and the right.

He's had quickie W/C M 1 and a quickie Drug Rundown. Not nearly enough Dianetics. Has an almost continual Low TA.

#### EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAM BY DN SPEC 2.4.72—

1. Hi-Lo to F/Ning list. (LRH added "Cleared".)
2. Complete Primary Rundown. (a) W/C M I—Word Clear W/C M 1 C/g 1 and WCCL first. (b) Continue with steps 3 and 4 of Primary Rundown — complete Rundown.
3. Complete C/S 1.
4. W/C each word in R3R commands and each word in the L-3B.
5. Triple Assess: Post, action, missions, Ethics, Comm Evs, Conditions, Study, doctors, medication, sickness, 2-D. Run the attitudes and emotions R3R Triple—cont to F/Ning list.
6. Assess CI VIII list (auditors, auditing, etc) adding Solo and Clearing. Assess attitudes and emotions on best reading item, list and do R3R Triple to F/Ning list.

7. Do a new W/F. (a) Take all emotional stresses, losses and deaths R3R Triple Narrative. (b) If attitudes to illness and treatment reading—run R3R Triple.
8. Clear and assess (in turn) LX3, LX2, LX1 and handle R3R Triple.
9. New OCA and reprogram accordingly.

The pc is under Comm Ev and so it is some time before he is sessionable.

AUDITOR'S C/S 18.5.72—

Should be out of Ethics tomorrow. Time to start.

1. Clear all words on Hi-Lo.
2. Hi-Lo to F/N list.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 18.5.72—

“There’s an out of seq in the Pgm.

The Prim RD and WC1 are out of seq here. He won’t get them done and he hasn’t started.

This is a very bad OCA and a bad (low) TA. C/S 53RC is better now than Hi-Lo.

1. Clear all wds on Hi-Lo.
2. Hi-Lo to F/N list.
3. Hav.
4. Clear C/S 53RC.
5. C/S 53RC to F/N list.
6. Hav.”

LRH PROGRAM 18.5.72—

“Bad OCA. Low TA. Blames seniors. Lots Hav and Tch Assist.

1. Hi-Lo to F/N list.
2. C/S 53RC to F/N list.
3. Clear WCCL and handle to F/N.
- (3a. 3 May 72 PL added by auditor 21.5.72 okayed by LRH.)
4. Complete C/S 1. Include every wd in R3R.
5. Draw Flows Quadruple.
6. Draw bank and Clear.
7. Assess PT Env List (see 2 Apr Pgm).
8. Class VIII List (see 2 Apr).
9. Clear all words Sanderson RD. Incl ‘Handled’.
10. Sanderson RD. (Crossed out by LRH.)
- \* 11. PTS Int.
- \* 12. PTS RD.

- \* 13. D of P disconnect.
- \* 14. Can't Hav RD.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: Correct order per HCO B 17 Apr 72, C/S Series 76, "C/Sing a PTS Rundown" is:

- |               |                  |
|---------------|------------------|
| 1. PTS Int    | 3. PTS RD        |
| 2. Disconnect | 4. Can't Have RD |
- 15. Metalosis.
  - 16. OCA and Interview."

PROGRAM BEGUN 19.5.72—

Auditor spends the session clearing the words on the Hi-Lo, ending off with Havingness.

AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 19.5.72—

Went well.

Apparently previous auditors had him wipe hands a lot, as at first he'd do so about every 5 minutes. Then he relaxed and quit.

TA went low but no real problem.

- 1. Hi-Lo to F/N list.
- 2a. Hav.
- 2. Clear C/S 53RC.
- 3. C/S 53RC to F/N list.
- 4. Hav.
- 5. Clear WCCL.
- 6. WCCL to F/N.
- 7. Hav.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done.

Auditors whose TRs are out substitute a towel. (Joke)"

The Hi-Lo and C/S 53RC are completed in the next three sessions. The 3 May PL, C/S 1 and clearing steps of the Pgm are done.

The next session the C/S 6 list was clean so auditor goes onto Sanderson RD. The TA flies up and the auditor handles somehow to F/N, using C/S 53RC and WCCL. Also pc tired so 2wc'ed "Failed Purpose".

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 30.5.72—

"Well done on sess.

Admin ghastrly. Sending you to Cramming to get Admin straight as I can't really C/S it as don't have data from W/Sheets.

1. Clean up the rest of C/S 53RC. Get F/Ning list.
2. Finish WCCL Clearing.
3. Hav."

The auditor does the C/S 53RC to a good win for pc.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 30.5.72—

Yesterday's session I 2wc'ed "Failed Purpose". It should be L&Ned. He may have already given it. There is a lot of stuff there. Sorry about last session went over last part again.

1. C/S 53RC F/N list.
2. Ind pc will L&N for Failed Purpose. Be alert he may have already given it.
3. L&N Int connected to it. R3R Triple.
4. Check "loneliness on post" for read and interest. (See this session W/S pg 4.) R3R Triple.
5. Get EAIs on "last (leader) removed yesterday" (pg 31, 29 May W/S). R3R Triple.
6. Get EAIs on "want it running now it hasn't been" (pg 27). R3R Triple.
7. "We need a leader" (pg 30) handle as in 5 and 6.
8. "Moving people all got changed except me" (pg 26). Handle as above.
9. "Still have to repeat process" (pg 29). R3R Triple on EAIs.
10. "Wanted to go back to Ops" (pg 25) handle same.
11. "I just want it going" (pg 29) handle same.
12. "No leader, no team at all" (pg 29) handle same.
13. Check "so lonely" for read and int. R3R Triple.
14. Check "was sad" for read and int. R3R Triple.
15. Hav.

I did not do 2 of your C/S as I've cleared WCCL. I'm not sure what I did in admin that showed that.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 31.5.72—

"Well done.

You finished the temporary repair caused by an area upset.

You're cleaning cleans with this C/S. The situation ended with restoring (old boss) to Post. This wd be a Q&A C/S.

**DON'T VEER OFF PGMS. PGMS MEAN SOMETHING.**

1. 2wc to F/N.



2. Class VIII List RD.
3. Hav.

To D of P for PTS Int.”

AUDITOR’S NOTE TO COMMODORE 1.6.72—

Pc unsessionable 2 days, due to missions. He has been good abt informing Tech Services.

I don’t think he is trying to get out of session.

I thought you should know this.

He’ll get session tomorrow.

LRH COMMENT—

“OK. Maybe he hit an EP. He’s doing great or was when I last had contact.”

The auditor continues with the Pgm. On step 10, PTS Interview, done by the auditor in session, no PTS person is found. The auditor goes on to the PTS RD, does 2 S&Ds and runs the items Triple R3R, Ruds and overts. However pc goes to the Examiner and his TA had dropped to 1.6.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 2.6.72—

Red Tab. I don’t see a session error it went great.

1. 2wc “Is there anything in your last session you did not feel right about”. Handle as needed.
2. Cont PTS RD.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 3.6.72—

“Both items are inflow. Could be on same list.

You had it 1st Item on list. Usually the case.

There may be a listing error. You should have grabbed pc at Examiner. He’s on a hot spot on post.

1. R-Factor: We have to correct the last session.
  - Assess:
  - Out Ruds
  - Wrong List
  - Session Error
  - Post Upset
  - Wrong Item
  - An overt to put it on list
  - Auditor overwhelmed you
  - Item was missed
  - Another Item has yet to be found
  - +Did both these Items belong on same list (It is 3 S&Ds not 2 )
  - +Probably it’s the last one

2. Handle the above, L-1C if auditor, L4B if list.
3. C/S 53RC—Handle.
4. Hav.”

The auditor does the C/S.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 4.6.72—

Nothing was wrong. Maybe Examiner.

He’s doing great!

PTS RD DONE.

1. D of P Disconnect.
2. Can’t Hav RD.
3. Hav.

LRH PROGRAM 4.6.72—

“All right. We have him where he lives.

He has mainly Org terminals as his SPs. So by flow study that makes him what? Accounts for earlier Aide failures.

1. Auditor’s C/S 4 June 72 complete Can’t Have RD.
2. 3 May 72 PL. Preface in the last couple of years.
3. Find all Ev Purps ever run or found even if D/Led (L-10 L-10M W/Sheets etc). Note 2 Apr Pgm. Look at W/Sheets to see if any gotten off.
4. R3R Triple on those that read.
5. L&N Triple for Ev Purps per L-10 list actions ‘Multiple Flow’ if not done.
- 5a. Pc not had it so do L-10 Multiple (added after the next session).
6. R3R Triple on 5a. (We MUST get this guy straight. Could cost us a million if we flub it as he is handling Orgs!)
7. PTS Corr List. Any additional terms + Can’t Have.
8. Metalosis.
9. OCA & Int.”

The auditor does the C/S and the 2 L&N lists of 3 May PL. The pc is F/N at the end of session but TA 1.5 at Examiner. Auditor has re-exam with different Examiner and pc says, “The session was fantastic and thought it was great. Handled s’thing that’s been bugging me for years.” TA 2.3 Wide F/N.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 4.6.72—

He loved the C/S, 3 May PL especially.

I don’t know what the scene is with (\_\_\_\_\_Examiner). Every time pc has been red-tab (\_\_\_\_\_) was Examiner.

I checked, nothing wrong, sent him for new exam with different Examiner.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. Continue with LRH Pgm 4 June 72.
3. Hav.

Note: He's never had L-10 of any sort. I found Ev Purp on an Int Corr List. He is Va.

#### LRH COMMENT AND C/S 5.6.72—

“C/S not correct. Pc never had L-10 Multiple or Single. (LRH alters Pgm and adds step 5a to it.)

Not well done because of admin. I can't read the W/Ses. The auditor does not put down what the pc was talking about. So I can't work it out to C/S it.

I can't make this session out at all. Can't see what the pc was saying. Doesn't make any sense at all.

Clarifying words is not the problem here. What incident did the pc run? What was it all about? That's what a C/S has to know. The pc cd be jumping chains, anything, as there's no data.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. R3R Trip on the PL 3 May 2 Items.
3. Do Multiple Flow Evil Purposes from L-10 Sheet.
4. R3R each.
5. Hav.”

The C/S was done and the Pgm continued over many sessions. At the end of the Metalosis RD the pc attests and is sent for a new OCA.

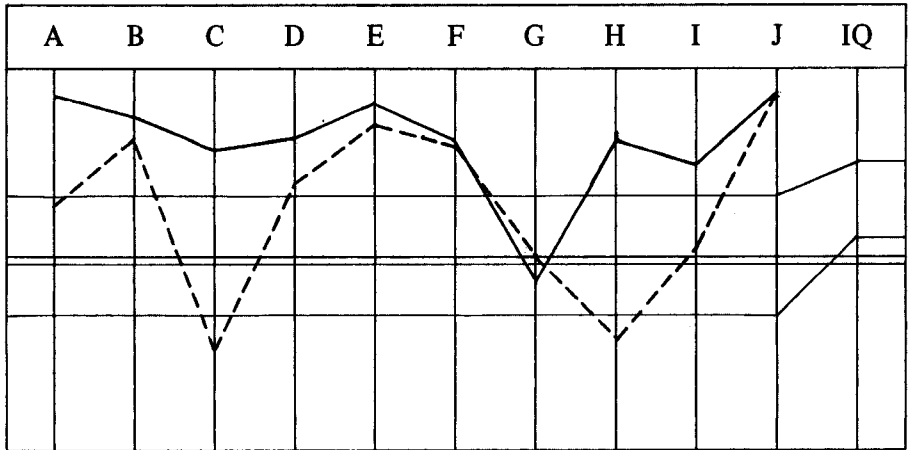
#### PC'S SUCCESS STORY—

For about the past 6-8 months I've had one kind of pain or another in my guts—something so bad I couldn't sit still for more than a few minutes.

But now after the RD it's gone—completely! like magic.

It's a big difference not to be in pain and this is a real win.

#### OCA GRAPH—



The graph is much improved but still down on the right. The pc is currently having more Exp Dn to handle this.

TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 24.

TOTAL NO. OF HOURS IN THE CHAIR: 39 hrs 43 mins.

Compiled by:  
 Flag Dn Spec Team  
 for the  
 BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
 of the  
 CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
 Copyright © 1972, 1974  
 by L. Ron Hubbard  
 ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

1 NOVEMBER 1972  
Issued 28 March 1974

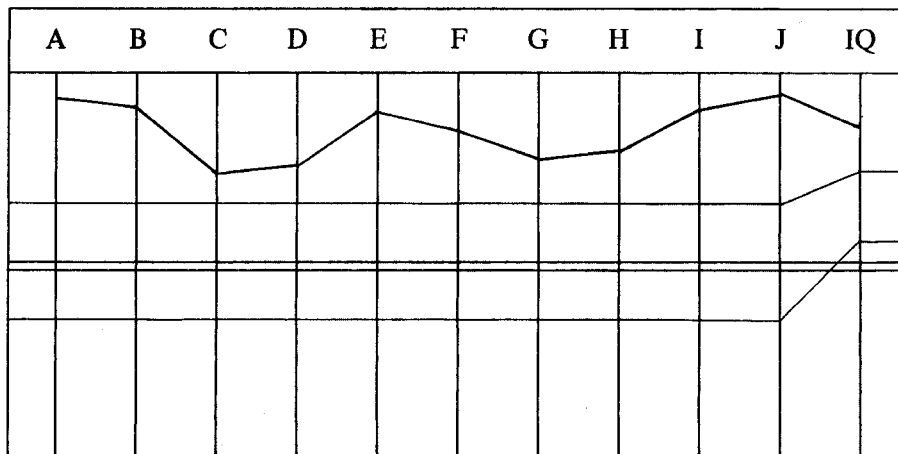
Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/S

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 1 NOVEMBER 1972

*Expanded Dianetics Series 19*

(Series Number Amended)

**EXPANDED DIANETIC CASE M**



CASE NOTES—

This case OT VII, L-9S, L-10M, is recalled to Flag for auditing.

LRH TIP 3 APR 72 (TECHNICAL INDIVIDUAL PROGRAM)—

“Assignment: On bd for rapid briefing actions and to return as C/O.

Study: Primary RD.

\*The Product Pgm and C/S in (\_\_\_\_\_ other pc’s) folder which I will C/S.

Promotion Clearing (org is engaged in expensive lists and promo very poor for cost).

Auditing: As above.”

PROGRAM BY CL XII C/S 4.4.72—

Primary RD.

1. False TA List. C/S 53. WCCL.

2. Method One, Verify/Complete.
3. Product Pgm C/Sed by LRH per TIP.

---

\*FOOTNOTE: This Product Pgm is an Experimental Pgm which in fact never was run on this pc. It remains experimental and has not been released.

The above program is done as far as completing Method One which the pc attests. Later LRH sends a note to the Tech Sec.

LRH NOTE 22.4.72—

“Pc is to be run on Exp Dn after Study RD. (Also R3R on goals, etc from L10 will make him sane.)”

EVAL BY EXP DN AUDITOR 23.4.72—

#### SITUATION

1. Has just had M 1 verified + C/S 53RRR and handled.
2. He is programmed for Exp Dn after Product RD Exp.
3. There is an outstanding order from you that he do Exp Dn after Study RD.

#### DATA

Not audited since 13.4.72 (10 days). Audited without FES.

Now lined up and waiting for Experimental Product RD (postulate level processing) which should be handled after Exp Dn per Tape Exp Dn 1.

#### HANDLING

1. That his program be revised to the two programs I have written for the case.
2. That I do the Study RD assess and handle (any L&N would be done by Exp Dn Team Lead Auditor) and the remaining program steps.
3. That steps 1 and 2 of the set-up be done *while* FES is being drawn up to prevent delay as they are both necessary and as C/S 53RRR has just been handled.

EXP DN SET-UP PGM BY EXP DN SPEC 23.4.72—

Has had M 1 verified and C/S 53RRR recently handled.

To prepare for Exp Dn:

1. Study Corr List assess and handle.
2. Clear all words L-3ExDn and R3R.
3. To ExpDn.

EXP DN PGM BY DN SPEC 23.4.72—

0. Find Hav—run before and after each session.
1. 2wc your PT Environment. Note all BD and F/N items. Get attitudes, emotions R3R Triple.
2. Assess auditing buttons (VIII list C/S 6) attitudes, emotions R3R Triple.
3. LX3, 2, 1 + R3R Triple.
4. Items from L-10 R3R Triple.

5. OCA.

LRH COMMENT—

“OK.”

The auditor assesses the Study Corr List and on the question IQ. “Have you ever cheated on an exam?” the question gets an LF and on the assessment from that point the TA rises to 4.4. The auditor checked O/R and got a response so rehabbed an earlier study release.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S—

Cleared Study Corr List and handled ARC Bk.

Ran into soaring TA on assessment, small reads.

Rehabbed the O/R and did Hav to F/N.

Now needs to have the Study Corr List assessed over in-ruds.

1. All ruds to F/N.
2. R-Factor on reassessing Study Corr List—reassess and handle.
3. Clear any words on R3R + L3ExDn.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 26.4.72—

“Well done.

He hit a w/h and it made the TA soar (by list study).”

(LRH writes on the List against question IQ “Overt withhold caused TA to Soar.”)

“DON’T BEGIN A MAJOR ACTION WITHOUT GETTING FIRST AN F/N.

1. 2wc to F/N.
2. R-Factor on question IQ, there was a question ‘Have you ever cheated on an exam?’ (Watch for read.) 2wc to F/N.
3. Fly all ruds. But if no F/N on 2 above assess a C/S 53RRR, and return to me.
4. R-Factor: We have to get an F/Ning List on study. Reassess whole list.
5. Handle.”

The next two sessions the auditor handles the Study Corr List.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 27.4.72—

Finished all handling of Study Corr List except 2 L&Ns (to be done by Lead Auditor) and 2 hours TR 0 on “Gothic Books”. ( 11 B “Can’t you confront books or printed pages?” What, TR 0 on it for 2 hours.)

Went fine.

1. Rud if no F/N.
2. Handle 8-J and 8-E (two L&Ns).
3. 2 hours TR 0 on “Gothic Books”.
4. Attest Study Corr List complete.
5. Clear all L-3ExDn words.
6. Exp Dn Pgm.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.”

LRH had crossed out 4 above and written:

“Reassess SCL to F/Ning List.

Attest only if it F/Ns. If any reads, handle and reassess.”

The SCL is handled to F/N list and the pc attests. The words are cleared on R3R and the L-3ExDn and the Exp Dn Pgm is started.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 2.5.72—

Doing well. Two points:

1. Possible error was I did “Emotions” connected to one area, R3R to F/N list, then took up next area to F/N list on Emotions without checking for any remaining attitudes in first area.
2. He is somewhat out of session but is very willing to “supply” VGIs— They’re there but *feels* like he is thinking about what to say to please auditor. Very co-operative. It’s an unchanging characteristic. Probably just needs good continued auditing where he *is* at. Example is when listing emotions connected to (\_\_\_\_ wife’s name) he had to work on it.

So it will come out in the wash as long as we keep getting him where he lives

0. Fly each rud.
1. Check Hav for effect with can squeeze. Change if necessary.
2. Check for attitudes on first two areas handled (“People who don’t produce” and “\_\_\_\_\_” wife’s name). List and take to F/N list.
3. Handle all remaining PT Environment buttons—list + R3R to F/N list.
4. Assess C/S 6, attitudes, emotions R3R Triple.
5. Continue program.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 3.5.72—

“D of P Int. What did Auditor do. How do you feel about your case.

To make up for your ‘no okay to L&N’ you are avoiding standard Exp Dn.

This guy has INTENTIONS. He also has OUT RUDS. He also isn’t in session.

So you’ll just have to match up to the pc’s needs and handle. It isn’t attitudes you want. It’s intentions.”

D OF P INTERVIEW—

(Not done on meter.)

1. *What did the auditor do?*

(Hesitation) Auditor audited me on R3R. I didn’t know anything was out on R3R. (Hesitation.) I think if anything, perhaps the question in regard to environment maybe my attention wasn’t directed to the right place. Thought it was a good session. (Pc “ahs” and “you knows” a lot.)



Q on PT Environment I believe I gave what was wanted. That's the only point, the original question.

(Hesitation) I don't know if that's where the area of charge is. Dianetic auditing real good. Pictures erasing. It's cool. (Pc goes thro a lot of mannerisms, hands across face, arm over head, looking around, tapping leg, fingering things.)

*ANYTHING ELSE?*

(Hesitation) Only point (comm lag) I think of. I just don't know if that's where the charge is. Don't believe that's where the charge is. (Referring to session.) Charge started earlier than Thursday. He had TRs in. Ran me. Made sure I erased it.

(Hesitation) Maybe the question should have been checked. He probably did. I don't recall. He audited me very well. The only thing it could be is the question.

2. *How do you feel about your case?*

Want to get more into it. (Hesitation) And handle whatever needs handling and do whatever I'm supposed to do. That's how I feel about my case.

And oh! I feel I have to take more responsibility and get more charge off my case that's all. I feel that the actions that I have are very thoroughly in, couldn't be shifted by a crane, (laugh) you know, like, I feel a tank couldn't take me off my purpose. Feel I can get from A to B. Want to get more straight to help Scientology. No big thing.

Pc also mentioned before leaving he needed lots of rest for long sessions.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 4.5.72—

“Lousiest and almost the least informative D of P Interview seen for some time.

Leaves a C/S digging his wits for data.

But apparently pc has something to handle.

Also he was run on an unreading question.

Also he is in an ARC Bk (sounds sad) or a failed purpose (tired). (Needs lots of sleep to be audited.)

You can't audit over a possible ARC Br and a failed purpose is heavy on the case.

This person is also Out-Ethics.

0. R-Factor—you were run on an unreading item.
00. C/S 53RRR handle.
1. Triple Ruds + Overts LD.
2. L&N, check for read. What purpose has failed? to BD F/N item. R3R Triple.
3. 2wc What do you want handled? Mark all BDs and F/Ns.”

LRH PROGRAM 4.5.72—

“Not in session PR GIs ARC Brk LD? Failed Purpose. Hidden Standard. Run on unreading Item.

1. C/S 53RRR handle.

2. Triple Ruds LD + Overts.
3. L&N What purpose has failed. BD F/N. R3R Triple.
4. L&N What do you want handled.
5. R3R on BD Item.
6. 2wc What do you want handled.
7. R3R on BD F/N Items.
8. All Ev Purps found on case. R3R Triple.
- \*9. Env Prepcheck from list of 2.5.72 reassessed.
10. HCO PL 3 May 72.

(He has Out-Ethics.)

(Has to be gotten uptone to see them.)”

The next session the auditor alters the C/S, and runs the Triple Ruds first and without any Overts. He then does the C/S 53RRR and gets into list correction.

#### AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 5.5.72—

*Corny* auditor errors.

Did Triple Ruds *before* C/S 53—out of sequence.

Omitted “Overt” after LD Ruds. Altered C/S = Out Tech.

Did Triple Ruds out of sequence (F-1 ARC Bk, F-1 PTP, *then* 2 & 3 ARC Bk, 2 & 3 PTP, *then* W/H Triple.)

Proposed cramming attached.

- “0. Touch Assist to F/N VGIs (strained a muscle yesterday)” added by LRH.
1. Get correct item on the list of 28.4.72. (SCL 8E. What mystery are you trying to solve?)
2. L4B to F/Ning list.
3. C/S 53 to F/Ning list.
4. L&N “What purpose has failed” (LRH C/S 4 May 72.)
5. R3R Triple.
6. 2wc “What do you want handled?” Mark all BDs and F/Ns.
- \* 7. L&N: “What intentions are connected with (BD F/N item)”.
8. R3R Triple.

#### LRH COMMENT—

“Seen.”

LRH adds Touch Assist to C/S.

“Pulled muscle yesterday and went to MO, this evening, for T. Assist. MO report attached.”

#### MO REPORT—

Routed onto MO lines for a leg pain from pulled muscle—from football on the dock.

The complete C/S was done the next session and the pc says at Exams, “Breathless— Fantastic session.”

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done. Surprisingly good result.”

The LRH program is continued and completed with a big win and cog.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 7.5.72—

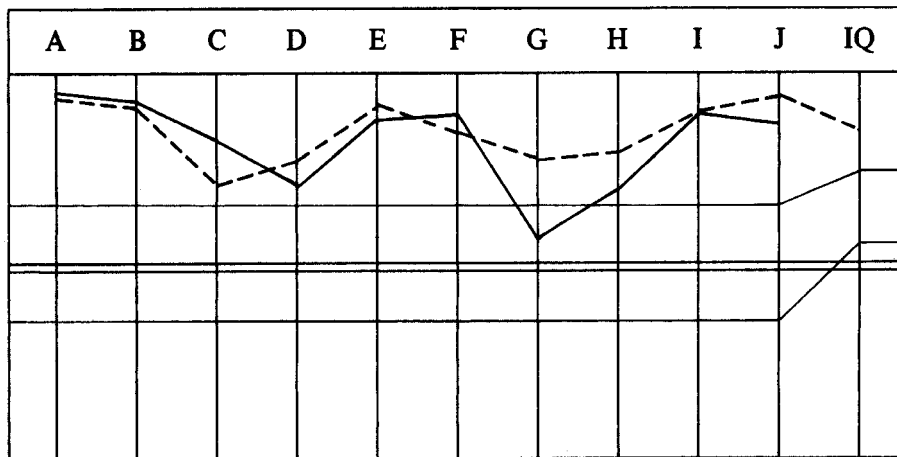
3 sessions, completed program. He had a big win and cog, “I’m not motivator hungry any more.” EP Exp Dn?

Also V. mollified but VGI on the L&N 3 May PL.

1. OCA and program.

(Tried to get him to do OCA tonight but he was busy writing up 1st Dyn Danger Formula. I’m not sure what he needs next but will see from OCA. He could go to Experimental Product RD.)

OCA GRAPH 8.5.72—



\*FOOTNOTE: List of 2.5.72 is list of BD Items from 2wc on PT Environment.

\*FOOTNOTE: Correct listing question is “What intention is connected to (BD F/N item)”. Asking for plural Intentions is an invalid listing question because it asks for more than one item.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND NEW PROGRAM 8.5.72—

Still low column G—new low, probably more honest than previously. But maybe ARC Bk.

Exp Dn Pgm.

“0. Hav all sessions” added by LRH.

1. Triple Ruds “on Flag”.
2. Assess: (\_\_\_\_\_pc’s Org), Los Angeles, USLO, Flag, New York, co-

Executive), Command team, LRH, The Commodore, Postulate checks, crush sell, Ethics, Tech, Policy, Off Policy, Admin, Establishment, Products, VFPs, Dissemination, The Public, The people, Scientology, Clearing, the planet.

L&N Intention connected with reading areas and R3R Triple.

3. After *each* L&N + R3R, L&N F-2 Intention—"What intention does another have towards you connected with ( \_\_\_\_ item)".  
Then F-3 "What intention do others have towards others connected with (\_\_\_\_item)".  
These all done should care for Dynamic 3.
4. Repeat action on: You as a thetan, your mind, your body, your name, your rank, your case, eating, your life, your language, your communications, your thoughts, your possessions, your situation.
5. Do the same for: (\_\_\_\_wife's name), your marriage, your wife, married women, single women, sex, celibacy, balling, children, offspring, your family, your mother, your father, your brother, your ancestors, genitals, masturbation, fornication, future generations, your generation.  
That should handle a lot.
6. Then: The Race, The Planet, Mankind, Human beings, humanoids, fellows, beings, Russians, Americans, Earthmen, aliens, spacemen, other Races.  
Handle as in 2 and 3.
7. 2wc How do you feel about your case?
8. Program as indicated.

AUDITOR'S C/S 8.5.72—

OCA still sags on right—probably more honest. But intentions all across the board should be looked at.

- “1. Check Flag for read” added by LRH. Triple Ruds on “Flag”.
2. Assess list from Pgm and handle.
3. Continue Pgm.

LRH COMMENT—

“OK as noted.”

The auditor does the C/S and Pgm down to step 4 of Pgm and pc has huge win and so the auditor ends off.

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S 9.5.72—

Wow, wow. Never seen him like this, so excited. L&N Triple Intentions on “The Command Team” + R3R and then on “your mind” tore the case wide open.

Some sort of OT valence shift page 45 and 46. RESPONSIBILITY cogs left and right. (“My responsibility is back.”) He just shifted beingness in a big way. Looks like we cracked him but good.

I don't think his OCA would sag anymore.

0. 2wc to F/N “Tell me about your wins.”

1. 2wc "Is there anything you feel you want handled?" to F/N.
2. If all well, OCA and:
3. Experimental Product RD.

LRH COMMENT—

"Very well done. May be unnecessary to go on. This C/S is okay. That may be it. C/S ok."

In the next session the pc gives some items he wants handled. At the end the pc says, "To be able to control, control towards survival and optimum conditions." (F/N VGIs.) "That is really where my head is at, proper control." (F/N VGIs IND.)

AUDITOR'S COMMENT AND C/S—

Not complete, I guess. He has several areas he wants handled.

- I. The body: heat, reaction to hot temperatures, nervous for no reason, lower back muscles, lower part of body, pains in body.
- II. Rollercoasters, losing attention units, resurgence of being—loss afterwards, diminished life force.
- III. Pictures not under control, automatic pictures.
- IV. *Failed control is* the item that F/Ned.

He is noted in the Case Progress sheet as having had the PTS RD in 71, but I see no record of the session. He has not had it, I am sure. Can be checked with the pc.

The first thing to handle would be the PTS RD. Pre-Flag folders and LA folders not here.

0. Check if he has had it.
1. Get him to tell you any past S&D items, if any.
2. If none do 3 S&Ds.
3. R3R Triple, Triple Ruds and overts.
4. 2wc "Who he has known this life who has worried or troubled him". Check for known before this lifetime. R3R Triple Ruds + overts.
5. 2wc "Been after this LT" if known before, R3R Triple + Ruds + overts.
6. Places and planets known before this LT. Handle as above.
7. Assess PTS Correction List and handle to F/N list.

LRH COMMENT 11 May 72—

"I won't give you any grade for this session as it's a goof in Admin, C/Sing and Pgming.

You must stay on Pgms and complete RDs. (You have decided now to go into another RD leaving Sanderson RD incomplete.)

You ONLY run items in *pc's wording*. Do not change wording. (You changed his wording to 'Failed Control' which he did NOT say.)

You must mark BDs plainly when doing one of these 2wcs for things to handle. Not all TA actions are marked so one is not sure what read. I am sure the needle was active. Yet is not noted.

Having found where his attn is fixated you must now follow through.

But he did not answer the auditing question. He didn't tell you what he wanted handled. He told you what he wanted to achieve. And you can't run that! It would be trying to as-is ambition, which wouldn't erase and would down curve him and wreck him.

When you start an RD you finish it.

Now I'm dead ended as a C/S. I have no real reads marked. The pc didn't really tell you. So I can't say what to R3R. It is NOT 'failed control'. The pc never said a word about it! You put an item of your own on the pc AND THAT IS A LISTING CRIME.

Also what's this 'E/S' doing on pg 5 mixed into 2wc for things to handle. You must not mix up actions.

The report sheet is a false report. And a less experienced C/S would have been thrown by it.

The part of this which I have been alerted by, in this, and other sessions, is a lack of program command. This IS a Rundown you are doing. It does have steps. You do do them in sequence. One must NOT start one thing, break off and start another.

All these are very basic auditing flaws.

Reviewing this it appears we did not end off on the Pgm underway but are 2 or 3 sessions deep on AN UNPROGRAMMED ACTION!

In other words, we are running a case now without a program WHICH IS ILLEGAL AS HELL.

Apparently things have been done not ticked off on the last 2 programs.

This case isn't going A to B by a long way.

Get checked out on this in cramming.

Pgm the case. Only you know what you've done here. Then I'll okay it. You have begun the Sanderson RD. Get checked out on it. Get it completed.

Then a PTS Int and verification.

Let's finish this case up!"

#### RE-PROGRAM BY EXP DN SPEC 11.5.72—

1. Complete Sanderson RD. Handle all reading items from last 2wc.
2. If any further H. Std areas show up, to be handled first.
3. PTS Check + RD if indicated.
4. OCA + Program (if necessary).

The auditor does a series of sessions and completes the Sanderson RD.

#### AUDITOR'S COMMENTS AND C/S 12.5.72—

Went great. No reading answers to 2wc, has at present time nothing he can think of

he wants handled.

He looks good too—a lot younger.

1. Full D of P PTS Check.
2. If needed PTS RD.
3. OCA (if 2 not needed OCA directly).

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.”

The PTS Interview is done and the PTS RD completed. LRH adds Metalosis RD and this is done to a good result.

AUDITOR’S COMMENT AND C/S 19.5.72—

Went fine on Metalosis RD with some great cogs. Realised after the session hadn’t made sure there was nothing missed so took him in for another 2 minutes and asked him. He was very happy and calm.

OCA: He has regained an honest, high G trait.

I recommend he be OK’d to fire at this time.

1. Declare Metalosis RD.
2. Declare Exp Dn Complete.
3. OK to fire.

LRH COMMENT—

“Very well done.”

The pc goes through the lines on his declare cycles successfully. The auditor however finds an action not done on the pc’s TIP and rushes a query to LRH.

AUDITOR’S QUERY 20.5.72—

In error I overlooked that his original TIP called for the Experimental Product RD and I proposed OK to fire without this.

LRH COMMENT AND C/S 20.5.72—

“No. Abandon the TIP. His failure is that he fails to get Ethics in on others and fails to understand Exchange.

1. 2wc on how he’s doing now.
2. L&N to BD F/N item (clear words) ‘What would be the consequences of getting Ethics in on others?’
3. R3R Triple any item.
4. 2wc How do you feel about Ethics now? (If reservations, end off the session for a C/S.)
5. HCO PL 4 Apr 72 pg 4 & 5 as marked.

- (a) Clear the Words PRODUCT, EXCHANGE, DYNAMIC, Dyn 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. (Clear 1 as a spirit, body as 5.)
- (b) Have him draw a big chart of numbered dynamics in 2 columns vertical:

1----->	1	Draw in arrows only as he does them.
1<-----	1	
2	2	
2	2	
3	3	
3	3	
4	4	
4	4	
5	5	
5	5	
6	6	
6	6	
7	7	
7	7	
8	8	
8	8	

- (c) Go through the exchanges. What does he exchange with his own 1st (spirit).

1-----> 1

What does it exchange with him.

1<----- 1

- (d) Keep this up to huge cog.”

The auditor does the C/S to a tremendous win.

AUDITOR’S COMMENTS AND C/S 21.5.72—

Now ready to fire for real.

Valence shift, cogs on all Dynamics, responsibility level soaring, and I have never seen him so present. Now that he’s here he can go.

- 0. Declare Exch by Dyn RD Completed.
- 1. OK to fire.

LRH COMMENT 21.5.72—

“ Very well done.

It might interest you to know that I brought him back from (\_\_\_\_\_) just to set him up to rem and run Exchange by Dyn—step 2 of my last session C/S.

Your C/S is correct.”

AUDITOR NOTE 21.5.72—

(\_\_\_\_\_)pc) has completed his auditing and his OCA is good.



He looks very good also.

Request ok for him to fire to (\_\_\_\_\_).

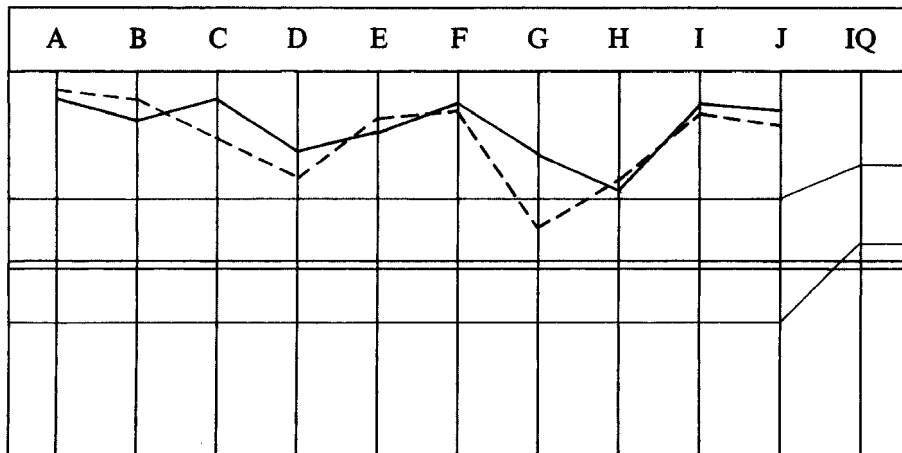
LRH COMMENT 21.5.72—

“OK. Wonderful job.”

PC'S SUCCESS STORY—

*Expanded Dianetics.* Well, what I did was expand immensely by doing Expanded Dianetics and erasing formidable chains which once shackled me to reactive areas—now totally blown. Especial acknowledgement to my auditor and to LRH who charted the newly discovered “Terra Incognita”.

OCA GRAPH 19.5.72—



TOTAL NO. OF SESSIONS: 24.

TOTAL HOURS IN THE CHAIR: 67 hrs 09 min.

Compiled by:  
Flag Dn Spec Team  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:WS:MM:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1972, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 JULY 1973

Remimeo

**ASSIST SUMMARY**

*REFERENCE:*

HCO PL 7 Aug 71	Interne Okay to Audit Checksheet,
Issue II	Assists Pack
HCO B 5 July 71	C/S Series 49, Assists
HCO B 23 July 71	Assists, A Flag Expertise Subject
HCO B 12 Mar 69	Physically Ill Pcs and Pre OTs
Issue II	
HCO B 24 Apr 69	Dianetic Use
HCO B 14 May 69	Sickness
HCO B 23 May 69	Auditing out Sessions, Narrative Versus Somatic Chains
HCO B 24 July 69	Seriously Ill Pcs
HCO B 27 July 69	Antibiotics
HCO B 15 Jan 70	The Uses of Auditing
HCO B 1 Dec 70	Dianetics—Triple Flow Action
HCO B 5 Jan 71	Going Earlier in R3-R and Exteriorization Intensives
HCO B 9 Oct 67	Assists for Injuries
HCO B 22 July 70	Touch Assist
HCO B S May 69	Touch Assists
HCO B 2 Jan 71	Illegal Auditing
HCO B 15 July 70	Unresolved Pains
(Reissued 25 Nov 70)	
HCO B 7 Apr 72	Touch Assists, Correct Ones

Injuries, operations, delivery of babies, severe illnesses and periods of intense emotional shock all deserve to be handled with thorough and complete assists.

Medical examination and diagnosis should be sought where needed, and where treatment is routinely successful, medical treatment should be obtained. As an assist can at times cover up an actual injury or broken bone, no chances should be taken, especially if the condition does not easily respond. In other words where something is merely thought to be a slight sprain, to be on the safe side an X-ray should be obtained, particularly if it does not at once respond. An assist is not a substitute for medical treatment but is complementary to it. It is even doubtful if full healing can be accomplished by medical treatment alone and it is certain that an assist greatly speeds recovery. In short, one should realize that physical healing does not take into account the being and the repercussion on the spiritual beingness of the person.

Injury and illness are **PREDISPOSED** by the spiritual state of the person. They are **PRECIPITATED** by the being himself as a manifestation of his current spiritual condition. And they are **PROLONGED** by any failure to fully handle the spiritual factors associated with them.

The causes of **PREDISPOSITION**, **PRECIPITATION** and **PROLONGATION** are basically the following:

1. Postulates.
2. Engrams.
3. Secondaries.
4. ARC Breaks with the environment, situations, others or the body part.

5. Problems.
6. Overt Acts.
7. Withholds.
8. Out of communicationness.

The purely physical facts of injuries, illnesses and stresses are themselves incapacitating and do themselves often require physical analysis and treatment by a doctor or nutritionist. These could be briefly catalogued as:

- A. Physical damage to structure.
- B. Disease of a pathological nature.
- C. Inadequacies of structure.
- D. Excessive structure.
- E. Nutritional errors.
- F. Nutritional inadequacies.
- G. Vitamin and bio-compound excesses.
- H. Vitamin and bio-compound deficiencies.
- I. Mineral excesses.
- J. Mineral deficiencies.
- K. Structural malfunction.
- L. Erroneous examination.
- M. Erroneous diagnosis.
- N. Erroneous structural treatment.
- O. Erroneous medication.

There is another group which belongs to both the spiritual and physical divisions. These are:

- i. Allergies.
- ii. Addictions.
- iii. Habits.
- iv. Neglect.
- v. Decay.

Any of these things in any of the three groups can be a cause of non-optimum personal existence.

We are not discussing here the full handling of any of these groups or what optimum state can be attained or maintained. But it should be obvious that there is a level below which life is not very tolerable. How well a person can be or how efficient or how active is another subject entirely.

Certainly life is not very tolerable to a person who has been injured or ill, to a woman who has just delivered a baby, to a person who has just suffered a heavy emotional shock. And there is no reason a person should remain in such a low state, particularly for weeks, months or years when he or she, could be remarkably ASSISTED to recover in hours, days or weeks.

It is in fact a sort of practised cruelty to insist by neglect that a person continue on in such a state when one can learn and practise and obtain relief for such a person.

We are mainly concerned with the first group, 1-8. The group is not listed in the order that it is done but in the order that it has influence upon the being.

The idea has grown that one handles injuries with touch assists only. This is true for someone who as an auditor has only a smattering of Scientology. It is true for someone in such pain or state of case (which would have to be pretty bad) that he cannot respond to actual auditing.

But a Scientologist really has no business “having only a smattering” of auditing skills that could save his or the lives of others. And the case is very rare who cannot experience proper auditing.

The actual cause of not handling such conditions is, then, to be found as iv. NEGLECT. And where there is Neglect, v. DECAY is very likely to follow.

One does not have to be a medical doctor to take someone to a medical doctor. And one does not have to be a medical doctor to observe that medical treatment may not be helping the patient. And one does not have to be a medical doctor to handle things caused spiritually by the being himself.

Just as there are two sides to healing—the spiritual and the structural or physical, there are also two states that can be spiritually attained. The first of these states might be classified as “humanly tolerable”. Assists come under this heading. The second is spiritually improved. Grade auditing comes under this second heading.

Any minister (and this has been true as long as there has been a subject called religion) is bound to relieve his fellow being of anguish. There are many ways a minister can do this.

An assist is not engaging in healing. It is certainly not engaging in treatment. What it is doing is ASSISTING THE INDIVIDUAL TO HEAL HIMSELF OR BE HEALED BY ANOTHER AGENCY BY REMOVING HIS REASONS FOR PRECIPITATING, AND PROLONGING HIS CONDITION AND LESSENING HIS PREDISPOSITION TO FURTHER INJURE HIMSELF OR REMAIN IN AN INTOLERABLE CONDITION.

This is entirely outside the field of “healing” as envisioned by the medical doctor and by actual records of results is very, very far beyond the capability of psychology, psychiatry and “mental treatment” as practised by them.

In short, the assist is strictly and entirely in the field of the spirit and is the traditional province of religion.

A minister should realize the power which lies in his hands and his potential skills when trained. He has this to give in the presence of suffering: he can make life tolerable. He can also shorten a term of recovery and may even make recovery possible when it might not be otherwise.

When a minister confronts someone who has been injured or ill, operated upon or who has suffered a grave emotional shock, he should be equipped to do and should do the following:

A CONTACT ASSIST where possible and where indicated until the person has reestablished his communication with the physical universe site. To FN.

A TOUCH ASSIST until the person has reestablished communication with the physical part or parts affected. To FN.

HANDLE ANY ARC BREAK that might have existed at the time a) with the environment, b) with another, c) with others, d) with himself, e) with the body part or the body, and f) with any failure to recover at once. Each to FN.

HANDLE ANY PROBLEM the person may have had a) at the time of illness or injury, b) subsequently due to his or her condition. Each to FN.

HANDLE ANY OVERT ACT the person may feel he or she committed a) to self, b) to the body, c) to another, and d) to others. Each to FN.

HANDLE ANY WITHHOLD a) the person might have had at the time, b) any subsequent withhold, and c) any having to withhold the body from work or others or the environment due to being physically unable to approach it.

HANDLE ANY SECONDARY, which is to say emotional reactions, before, during or after the situation. This must be run from the first intimation something was wrong or going to happen or being told something had happened. This is by chain to FN. And then Flow 2 to FN and then Flow 3 to FN.

HANDLE ANY ENGRAM of actual physical duress. Run Flow 1 by chain to FN. Then Flow 2 to FN. Then Flow 3 to FN. It is understood here that Flow One was the physical incident itself, not necessarily something done to the person but as something that happened to him or her.

POSTULATE TWO-WAY COMM. This is two-way comm on the subject of “any decision to be hurt” or some such wording. This is done only if the person has not already discovered that he had decisions connected to the incident. It is carried to FN. One must be careful not to invalidate the person.

Where a person is injured, given a contact or touch assist and then medical examination and treatment, he is given the remainder as soon as he is able to be audited. The drug “five days” does not need to apply. But where the person has been given an assist over drugs, one must later come back to the case when he is off drugs and run the drug part out or at least make sure that nothing was submerged by the drugs. It is not uncommon for a person to be oblivious of certain parts of a treatment or operation at the time of initial auditing, only to have a missing piece of the incident pop up days, months or even years later. THIS is the reason injuries or operations occasionally seem to persist despite a full assist: a piece of it was left unhandled due to a drugged condition during the operation; such bits may come off unexpectedly in routine auditing on some other apparently disrelated chain.

It can happen that a person is in the midst of some grade auditing at the time of an injury or illness or receiving an emotional shock. The question arises as to whether or not to disrupt the grade auditing to handle the situation. It is a difficult question. But certainly the person cannot go on with grade auditing while upset or ill. The usual answer is to give a full assist and repair the case to bridge it back into the grade auditing. The question however may be complicated in that some error in the grade auditing is also sitting there, not to cause the illness or accident but to complicate the assist. This question is handled fully only by study of the case by a competent Case Supervisor. The point is not to let the person go on suffering while time is consumed making a decision.

## SUMMARY

Religion exists in no small part to handle the upsets and anguish of life. These include spiritual duress by reason of physical conditions.

Ministers long before the Apostles had as a part of their duties the ministering to the spiritual anguish of their people. They have concentrated upon spiritual uplift and betterment. But where physical suffering impeded this course, they have acted. To devote themselves only to the alleviation of physical duress is of course to attest that the physical body is more important than the spiritual beingness of the person which, of course, it is not. But physical anguish can so distract a being that he deserts any aspirations of betterment and begins to seek some cessation of his suffering. The specialty of the medical doctor is the curing of physical disease or non-optimum physical conditions. In some instances he can do so. It is no invasion of his province to assist the patient to greater healing potential. And ills that are solely spiritual in nature are not medical.

The “psych-iatrist” and “psych-ologist” on the other hand took their very names from religion since “psyche” means soul. They, by actual statistics, are not as successful as priests

in relieving mental anguish. But they modernly seek to do so by using drugs or hypnotism or physical means. They damage more than they help.

The minister has a responsibility to his people and those about him to relieve suffering. He has many ways to do this. He is quite successful in doing so and he does not need or use drugs or hypnotism or shock or surgery or violence. Until his people are at a level where they have no need of physical things, he has as a duty preventing their spiritual or physical decay by relieving where he can their suffering.

His primary method of doing so is the ASSIST.

As the knowledge of how to do them exists and as the skill is easily acquired, he actually has no right to neglect those for whose well-being he is responsible, as only then can he lead them to higher levels of spiritual attainment.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 NOVEMBER 1973R

REVISED 4 DECEMBER 1973

(Revisions in this type style)

Remimeo  
Tech

**FEAR OF PEOPLE LIST—R**

*TO BE DONE ONLY BY AUDITORS WHOSE EYESIGHT, METER POSITION AND TR 1 HAVE BEEN CHECKED OUT AND WHO CAN THEREFORE MAKE A LIST READ ON A PC, SEE THE READ AND MARK IT.*

This action is primarily for use in Qual to handle timid tech staff who back off from handling thetans or people or pcs or psychos or individuals. It may also be used on public and as part of Integrity Processing.

ASSESSMENT LISTS

TERMINALS LIST

EMOTIONS LIST

People	_____	Blaming (item assessed)	_____
Thetans	_____	Failures with	_____
Pcs	_____	Apathetic about	_____
Psychos	_____	Neglect of	_____
Individuals	_____	Hopelessness regarding	_____
Others	_____	Propitiation toward	_____
Girls	_____	Terrified of	_____
Women	_____	Desperation about	_____
Men	_____	Fear of	_____
Boys	_____	Afraid of creating a bad	
Children	_____	effect on	_____
Addicts	_____	Afraid of consequences	
PTSeS	_____	Regarding	_____
Older People	_____	Fear of invalidation by	_____
Seniors	_____	Fear of doing something	
Important People	_____	wrong with	_____
		Fear of being found out	
		by	_____
		Fear of failure with	_____
		Afraid to take responsibility	
		for	_____
		Anxious about	_____
		Pretense concerning	_____
		Unwilling to help	_____

Contempt for	_____
Anger at	_____
Hatred of	_____
Suppressing	_____

### HANDLING STEPS

1. *Assess the TERMINALS LIST.*
2. *Using best reading item from the TERMINALS LIST assess the EMOTIONS LIST. (Example: If “Girls” gave best read on TERMINALS LIST, then assess EMOTIONS LIST using “Girls”—”Blaming Girls \_” “Failures with Girls” etc.)*
3. *Take best reading item from EMOTIONS LIST assessment. Run item R3-R triple to F/N Cog VGIs and erasure.*
4. *Proceed to handle (R3-R) each reading item from EMOTIONS LIST assessment in descending order of reads (largest to smallest read).*
5. *Repeat 2 to 4 with each reading item from the original TERMINALS assessment.*
6. *When all reading items from both assessments handled, reassess the TERMINALS LIST and repeat steps 2 to 5 on any items now reading.*
7. This may be continued to an F/Ning Terminals List but somewhere along the line pc should have major cognition with wide F/N and statement to the effect that he no longer has any fear or back-off from people, thetans, pcs, psychos, or individuals. End off at such a point.
8. Note that the charge on a terminal could be blown on R3-R on major reading item from the Emotions List. In such a case the other reading items from the emotions assessment would F/N when taken up. This would be most likely to occur if “Fear of . . .” is run to good cog and then further reading “Fear” or “Afraid of” items are attempted.
9. Should the person R/S on assessment or handling just continue the action through to EP in the usual way but circle the R/S, note in front of folder and on Auditor Report for later handling.
10. Whether done in Qual or Tech the assessment sheets, worksheets and auditor report sheets must go into the pc folder and be recorded on the summary sheet.

EP of the action is thetans or people or pcs or psychos or individuals, etc solved and the person gotten off of any irrational back-off. We are in the thetan and people business after all.

L. RON HUBBARD  
 Founder

LRH: nt.rd  
 Copyright © 1973  
 by L. Ron Hubbard  
 ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 NOVEMBER 1973

Remimeo  
All Auditors  
All Levels  
Flag Internes  
LRH Comms

**THE CURE OF Q AND A  
MAN'S DEADLIEST DISEASE**

Q and A is a dreadful malady which has to be cured before an Auditor (or an Administrator) can get results.

**THE DISEASE OF Q AND A**

Auditor: Spot that wall. Pc: My neck hurts. Auditor: Has it been hurting long? Pc: Ever since I was in the Army. Auditor: Are you in the Army now? Pc: No but my father is. Auditor: Have you been in comm with your father lately? Pc: I miss him. Auditor: That F/Ned, end of process. The Auditor has failed to note that he *never* got the pc to spot the wall or that he has run the pc all over the track flattening nothing, restimulating the pc.

**A DEADLY BACTERIA**

When an Auditor asks a Question and F/Ns something else he can mess a pc up badly.

Auditor: Do you have a withhold? That reads. Pc: It's just a 2D perversion. What I was really thinking about was my raise I got today. Auditor: That F/Ns. Pc (later in session): You run a lousy org here. Charge too much .... Auditor in mystery, caves in. **THAT IS SIMPLY Q AND A IN ANOTHER COAT.**

**ADMINISTRATIVE DELIRIUM**

When an Administrator Qs and As it puts him straight down the org board and into a spin.

LRH Comm: You have a target here to move the file cases. Staff Member: I didn't understand some of the words. LRH Comm: Here's a word clearing order for Qual. (Next day.) LRH Comm: Did you go to the word clearer? Staff Member: I'm on Medical Lines now. LRH Comm: How long have you been ill? Staff Member: Since the Ethics Officer was mean to me. LRH Comm: I'll go see about your ethics folder ....

And there goes the old soccer game. **NO TARGET DONE BECAUSE THE EXECUTIVE COULD NOT HANDLE Q AND A.**

**C/S Q AND A**

Case Supervisors (blush for the thought) are often guilty of Q and A and infect their area with its bacteria.

Pc to Examiner: I have a cold. C/S: Run spot spots to cure his cold. Pc to Auditor: It's really I'm PTS to my Aunt. C/S: Do PTS RD on Aunt. Pc to Examiner: It's really my foot. C/S: Do touch assist on foot ....

What C/S ever got a pc's program done that way?

Where you find undone programs in folders you find goofing Auditors and Q and A type Case Supervisors.

### FUMIGATION

There are definite cures for this dreadful and disgraceful malady. It must be handled as it results in a breaking out of bogged cases and blows, high and low TAs and very red faces when the Paid Completions Stat is counted.

The Cure is pretty violent and very few have courage enough to go through with it as their confront at the beginning is too low, what with their no-interest items left in restim on their drug rundowns or no TRs to begin with or no Supervisor when they took the Course.

The direct result of all this is a symptom known as "patty-cake". This is a child game of clapping hands and putting palms together and has meant since 1950 Dianetics NOT HANDLING CASES. The signs of patty-cake are a weak slouching posture, bags under the eyes, a bowed spine and hangdog pathetic eyes. The respiration is quick and panicky, the palms sweat and. one starts at pins dropping in the next room.

However for those sturdy souls who want to Clear a planet and who really want to handle things they can prop themselves up in bed and somehow get through this program:

1. This HCOB starrate. \_\_\_\_\_
2. HCOB 24 May 62 "Q and A" starrate. \_\_\_\_\_
3. HCOB 13 Dec 61 "Varying Sec Check Questions". \_\_\_\_\_
4. HCOB 22 Feb 62 "Withholds, Missed and Partial". \_\_\_\_\_
5. HCOB 29 Mar 63 "Summary of Security Checking". \_\_\_\_\_
6. HCOB 7 Apr 64 "All Levels—Q and A". \_\_\_\_\_
7. TRs the Hard Way. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Upper Indoc a Rough Way. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Handling the Auditor's, C/S's or Administrator's Not Done or No Interest item Drug RD. \_\_\_\_\_
10. 35 hours Op Pro by Dup in Co-Audit receiving and giving. \_\_\_\_\_
11. HCOB 29 July 63 "Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Training Drills", Section "Q and A Drill". \_\_\_\_\_
12. HCOB 20 Nov 73 Issue I Anti-Q and A Drill. \_\_\_\_\_
13. HCOB 20 Nov 73 Issue II "F/N What You Ask or Program". \_\_\_\_\_
14. A final end result demonstrated that the person CAN SEE

SITUATIONS AND HANDLE THEM. -----

For, of course, the reason the person Qs and As is that he can't confront or see the existing scene and so can't handle it.

Q and A is the DISEASE OF DODGING LIFE.

When such a person tries to get a question or program done and the other person says or does something else, the Q and Aer goes into a sort of overwhelm or cave-in and just rides along at effect.

PEOPLE WHO GET THINGS DONE ARE AT *CAUSE*. When they are not, they Q and A.

Thus it IS a kind of illness. Chronic Overwhelm. It is NOT cured by drugs or electric shocks or brain operations.

It is cured by making oneself strong enough in confront and handle to live!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ntjh  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 DECEMBER 1973

Remimeo  
All Auditors  
All Levels  
Flag Internes  
LRH Comms

**THE REASON FOR Q AND A**

Q and A means "Question and Answer".

When the term Q and A is used it means one did NOT get an answer to his question. It also means not getting compliance with an order but accepting something else.

Example: Auditor: Do birds fly? Pc: I don't like birds. Auditor: What don't you like about birds? FLUNK. It's a Q and A. The right reply would be an answer to the question asked and the right action would be to get the original question answered. TR 4 (handling origins) can apply here. The moment TR 4 is violated (Ack and return the pc to original Question) and the original unanswered question is not again asked the Auditor just drifts along with the pc. Things get restimulated, nothing gets really handled or run.

In Administration the same thing can happen. The executive gives an order, the junior says or does something else, the executive does not simply TR 4 it and get the original order done, and the result is chaos.

Executive: Phone Mr. Schultz and tell him our printing order will be there this afternoon. Junior: I don't know his number. Executive: Don't you have a phone book? Junior: The phone company didn't send one this year as our bill was overdue. Executive (the fool) goes to Accounts to see what about the phone bill. Mr. Schultz never gets his call. The printing order arrives but Mr. Schultz doesn't know it ....

Example: Executive: Do target 21 now. Junior: I don't have any issue files. Executive: What happened to them? Junior: Mimeo goofed. Executive: I'll go see Mimeo ....

DISPERSAL

Q and A is simply *Postulate Aberration*.

Aberration is non-straight line by definition.

A sick thetan who is all caved in can't direct a postulate *at* anything. When he tries, he lets it wobble around and go elsewhere.

The difference between a Degraded Being and an OT is simply that the DB can't put out a postulate or intention in a direct line or way and make it hold good.

The insane are a great example of this. They are insane because they have evil intentions. But they can't even make these stick. They may *intend* to burn down the house but they usually wind up watering the rug or do some other non sequitur thing. It's not that they don't mess things up. The whole point here is that they can't even properly destroy what they intend to destroy. Even their evil intentions wobble, poor things.

But not all people who Q and A are insane.

When a person is running at *effect* he Qs and As.

He is confronted by life, he does not confront it.

He is usually a bit blind to things as his ability to look AT is turned back on him by his lack of beam power. Thus he gives the appearance of being unaware.

His emotional feeling is overwhelm.

His mental state is confusion.

He starts for B, winds up at—A.

Other not too well intentioned people can play tricks on a Qer and Aer. When they don't want to answer or comply they artfully bring about a Q and A.

Example: Bosco does not want to staple the mimeo issue. He knows his senior Qs and As. So we get this. Senior: Staple that issue with the big stapler. Bosco: I hurt my thumb. Q and A Senior: Have you been to see the Medical Officer? Bosco: He wouldn't look at it. Q and A Senior: I'll go have a word with him. (Departs.) Bosco gets back to reading "Jesse James Rides Again" humming softly to himself. For HIS trouble is, he Qs and As with the Mest Universe!

#### BODY Q AND A

Some people Q and A with their bodies. The body is, after all, composed of Mest. It follows the laws of Mest.

One of these laws is Newton's first law of motion: INERTIA. This is the tendency of a Mest object to remain motionless until acted upon by an exterior force. Or to continue in a line of motion until acted upon by an exterior force.

Well, the main force around that is continually acting on a human body is a thetan, the being himself.

The body will remain at rest (since it is a Mest Object) until acted upon by the thetan that is supposed to be running it.

If that being is an aberrated non-straight line being THE BODY REACTS ON HIM MORE THAN HE REACTS ON THE BODY. Thus he remains motionless or very slow. When the body is in unwanted motion, the being does not deter the motion as the body is acting upon him far more than he is reacting on the body.

As a result, one of the manifestations is Q and A. He wants to pick up a piece of paper. The body inertia has to be overcome to do so. So he does not reach for the paper, he just leaves the hand where it is. This would be no action at all. If he then weakly forces the motion, he finds himself picking up something else like a paper clip, decides he wants that anyway and settles for it. Now he has to invent why he has a paper clip in his hand. His original intention never gets executed.

Some people on medical lines are just there not because of actual illness but because they are just Qing and Aing with their body.

People also Q and A with themselves. They want to stop drinking and can't. They want to stop or change something about themselves or their body and then disperse off onto something else.

Freud read all sorts of dire and awful things into simple Q and A. He invented intentions the person must have that made him “sublimate”. All Freud succeeded in doing was making the person introspective looking for wrong whys.

The right why was simple—the person could not go in a straight line to an objective and/or could not cease to do something he was compulsively doing.

The very word ABERRATION contains the idea of this—no straight line but a bent one.

THE CURE FOR THIS SORT OF THING (Q and A with a body) IS OBJECTIVE PROCESSES.

And a very willing and bright thetan CAN simply recognize it for what it is—not enough push!

And instead of going to the MO for a slight ache, he just pushes on through.

As the ache is a recoil of body Q and A in a lot of cases, the ache itself goes away as soon as one simply pushes through.

Painters and artists buy the idea they are benefited by aberration. “Be glad you are neurotic” was a trick being played by the late and unlamented psychiatrists on artists.

One paints because he can push into execution what he visualizes. The best painters were the least aberrated.

Greenwich Village or Left Bank artists, when they *don't* paint, never suspect it's because they just can't overcome hand inertia to push a paint brush!

People live Q and A lives. They never become what they desire to be because they Q and A with life about it.

Schopenhauer, the German philosopher of doom, even had a dirty crack about being able to *do* things: “Stubbornness is the will taking the place of the intellect.” By this, one is “intellectual” if he Qs and As.

## SUMMARY

People who can't get things done are simply Qing and Aing with people and life.

People who CAN get things done just don't Q and A.

All great truths are simple.

This is a major one.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.jh  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1973

Remimeo  
All Levels  
Add Level II  
Ethics Officers  
Masters at Arms  
C/Ses

**THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H  
AND CONTINUOUS OVERT  
WITH DATA ON DEGRADED BEINGS  
AND FALSE PTS CONDITIONS**

Reference: (1) Tape List and HCO B List of Level II,  
Page 4 HCO P/L 26.1.72, Issue VI, concerning Withholds and Overts.  
(2) "Admin Know-How—Alter-Is and Degraded Beings", HCO B 22 Mar 67.

There are two *special* cases of withholds and overts. They do not occur in all cases by a long ways. But they do occur on a few cases. These are CONTINUOUS MISSED WITHHOLDS and CONTINUOUS OVERTS.

This is not quite the same as "The Continuing Overt Act" HCO B 29 September 65. In that type the person is repeating overt acts against something usually named.

THE CONTINUOUS MISSED W/H

A Continuous Missed Withhold occurs when a person feels some way and anyone who sees him misses it.

Example: A doctor feels very unconfident of his skill. Every patient who sees him misses the fact that he is not confident. This reacts as a missed withhold.

It is of course based upon some bad incident that destroyed his confidence (usually of an engramic intensity).

But as the person actively withholds this, then those seeing him miss the withhold.

This could work in thousands of variations. A woman feels continuous disdain for her child but withholds it. The child therefore continuously misses a withhold. All the phenomena of the missed w/h would continuously react against the child.

Probably all dishonest social conduct brings about a Continuous Missed Withhold. The politician who hates people, the minister who no longer believes in God, the mechanic who privately believes he is a jinx on machinery, these all then set up the phenomena of missed withholds on themselves and can dramatize it in their conduct.

THE CONTINUOUS OVERT

A person who believes he is harmful to others may also believe that many of his common ordinary actions are harmful.

He may feel he is committing a Continuous Overt on others.

Example: A clothing model believes she is committing a fraud on older women by displaying clothing to them in which they will look poorly. In her estimation this is a Continuous Overt Act. Of course all older women miss it on her.

Appearance, just being alive, can be considered by some as an overt.

Missed withhold phenomena will result.

### DEGRADED BEINGS

The Continuous Withhold and Continuous Overt are probably a basis of feeling degraded.

Degraded Beings, as described in “Admin Know-How—Alter-Is and Degraded Beings”, HCO B 22 Mar 67, are that way at least in part because they have some Continuous Missed Withhold or a fancied Continuous Overt Act.

This makes them feel degraded and act that way.

### HANDLING

One can add to any program a check for a Continuous Missed Withhold or Continuous Overt as an additional version of rudiments.

A master question, which could be broken down into three lists which would have to be done by the laws of L&N, would be, “When anyone looks at you what feeling (action, attitude) of yours do they miss?” Then, “When was it missed?” “Who missed it?” and “What did he do that made you believe it had been missed?”

Another approach, less dangerous in that lists aren’t made, would be:

For Continuous Missed Withhold the question could be, “Is there some way you feel that others don’t realize?” And with 2wc uncover it. Then ask, “Who misses this?” with answer, followed by, “When has someone missed it?” with E/S to an earlier time. Followed by, “What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?” This will key it out and can change behavior.

For Continuous Overt Act it would be, “Is there something you do that others do not know about?” With 2wc to cover it and get what it is. Then ask, “Who has not found out about it?” with an answer. And then, “When did someone almost find out?” “What did he (or she) do that made you think he (or she) knew?”

Each of the above questions should be F/Ned.

### MOTION

People who have Continuous Withholds or Overts tend to be very slow, flabby and impositive. They have to be very careful. And they make mistakes. Slowness or robotness are keys to the presence of Continuous Missed Withholds or Overts.

### PTS

Quite often a case is FALSELY LABELED PTS when in fact it is really a matter of Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts.

When a “PTS” person does not respond to PTS handling easily then you know you are dealing with Continuous Missed Withholds and/or Continuous Overts.



## SUMMARY

These conditions are not present in all cases. When they are you have a Degraded Being. When a "PTS" person does not respond to PTS handling, try Continuous Missed Withholds and Continuous Overts. You can prevent blows, handle much HE and R and change character in this way.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JANUARY 1974

Remimeo

**ASSIST SUMMARY  
ADDITION**

TO LIST OF REFERENCES ADD:

HCO B 11 July 73 ASSIST SUMMARY  
HCO B 6 Jan 74 ASSIST SUMMARY ADDITION  
ANY TAPE OR MATERIALS ON "PRIOR CONFUSION"  
ANY TAPE OR MATERIALS ON "POSTULATES AND INJURIES"  
(1952 Autumn, London Lectures, etc)  
HCO Bs ON MISTAKES BEING MADE IN PRESENCE OF  
SUPPRESSION, 1968.

ADD TO PAGE 4 OF HCO B 11 July 73 after POSTULATE TWO-WAY COMM:

**PRIOR CONFUSION:** Fixed ideas follow a period of confusion. This is also true of engrams that hang up as physical injury. Slow recovery after an engram has been run can be caused by the Prior Confusion mechanism. The engram of accident or injury can be a stable item in a confusion. By 2-way comm see if a confusion existed prior to the accident, injury or illness. If so, it may be 2wced earlier similar to F/N.

**MYSTERY POINT:** Often there is some part of an incident which is mysterious to a preclear. The engram itself may hang up on a mystery. A thetan could be called a "mystery sandwich" in that he tends to stick in on mysteries. 2wc any mysterious aspect of the incident. 2wc it earlier similar to F/N Cog VGIs.

**SUPPRESSIVE PRESENCE:** Mistakes or accidents or injuries occur in the presence of suppression. One wants to know if any such suppressive influence or factor existed just prior to the incident being handled. This could be the area it occurred in or persons the preclear had just spoken to. 2wc any suppressive or invalidative presence that may have caused a mistake to be made or the accident to occur. 2wc E/S to F/N Cog VGIs.

**AGREEMENT:** Get any agreement the person may have had in or with the incident. There is usually a point where the person agrees with some part of the scene. If this point is found it will tend to unpin the pc from going on agreeing to be sick or injured.

**PROTEST:** 2wc any protest in the incident.

**PREDICTION:** The person is usually concerned about his recovery. Undue worry about it can extend the effects into the future. 2wc (a) how long he/she expects to take to recover. (b) Get the person to tell you any predictions others have made about it. 2wc it to an F/N Cog VGIs. Note—avoid getting the person to predict it as a very long time by getting him to talk about that further.

**LOSSES:** A person who has just experienced a loss may become ill. This is particularly true of colds. 2wc anything the pc may have lost to F/N.

**PRESENT TIME:** An injured or sick person is out of present time. Thus running HAVINGNESS in every assist session is vital. This not only remedies havingness but also

brings the preclear to present time.

**HIGH OR LO TA:** A C/S 53 RF should be used to get the TA under control during assists if it cannot be gotten down. It must be done by an auditor who knows how to meter and can get reads.

**ILLNESS FOLLOWING AUDITING:** It can occur that a pc gets ill after being audited where the “auditing” is out tech. When this occurs or is suspected, a Green Form should be assessed only by an auditor who can meter and whose TR 1 gets reads. The GF reads are then handled. Out Interiorization, bad lists, missed w/hs, ARC Breaks and incomplete or flubbed engrams are the commonest errors.

**BEFORE-AFTER:** Where an injured or ill pc is so stuck that he has a fixed picture that does not move, one can jar it loose by asking him to recall a time before the incident and then asking him to recall a time after it. This will “jar the engram loose” and change the stuck point.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS:** A pc can be audited even if in a coma. The processes are objective, not significance processes. One process is to use his hand to reach and withdraw from an object such as a pillow or blanket. One makes the hand do it while giving the commands. One can even arrange a “signal system” where the pc is in a coma and cannot talk by holding his hand and telling him to squeeze one’s hand once for yes, twice for no. It is astonishing that the pc will often respond and he can be questioned this way.

**TEMPERATURE ASSISTS:** There is an HCO B on how to do assists that bring down the temperature. Holding objects still repetitively is the basic process.

Quite often an injury or illness will miraculously clear up before one has run all the steps possible. If this is the case one should end off any further assist.

All auditing of injured or ill people must be kept fairly light. Errors in TRs (such as a bad TR 4), errors in tech rebound on them very heavily. An ill or injured person can easily be audited into a mess if the processes are too heavy for him to handle and if the auditor is goofing. Very exact in-tech, good TRs, good metering sessions are all that should be tolerated in assists.

An auditor has it in his power to make pcs recover spectacularly. That power is in direct proportion to his flawlessness as an auditor. Only the most exact and proper tech will produce the desired result.

If you truly want to help your fellows, that exact skill and those results are very well worth having.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 JANUARY 1974RA  
REVISED 10 FEBRUARY 1974  
REVISED 1 NOVEMBER 1974  
(Changes are in *this type sty/e,*  
*items 17A, B, C & D*)

Ex Dn  
Spclsts  
M7/4 \*rate  
Clay Demo

## **THE TECHNICAL BREAKTHROUGH OF 1973!**

### **THE INTROSPECTION RD**

(Changes HCO B 23 Jan 1974,  
“The Introspection RD”.)

I have made a technical breakthrough which possibly ranks with the major discoveries of the Twentieth Century. It is certainly the greatest advancement of 1973 and is now being released after a final wrap-up of research. It is called the Introspection Rundown.

The purpose of the Introspection RD is to locate and correct those things which cause a person to fixate his attention *inwardly*, on himself or his bank. This RD extroverts the person so that he can see his environment and therefore handle and control it.

### RESEARCH

In 1970 the actual cause of PSYCHOSIS was isolated (as given in HCO B C/S Series 22, “Psychosis”, 28 November 1970). In the ensuing years this has been proven beyond doubt to be totally correct.

But what is a *psychotic break*?

Man has never been able to solve the psychotic break. In fact, human beings are actually afraid of a person in a psychotic break and in desperation turn to psychiatry to handle.

Psychiatry, desperate in its turn, without effective tech, resorts to barbarities such as heavy drugs, ice picks, electric and insulin shock which half kill the person and only suppress him. The fact remains there has never been a cure for the psychotic break *until now*.

The key is WHAT CAUSED THE PERSON TO INTROSPECT *BEFORE* THE PSYCHOTIC BREAK.

The breakthrough was made on a person who, after a series of wrong indications, went into a full-blown psychotic break—violence, destruction and all.

The psychiatrist at this point would have sharpened up his ice pick, filled his syringes with the most powerful (and deadly) drugs he could find and turned up the volts. His “handling” would have been a final destruction of the individual.

What *was* done was an auditor went into the room, sat the person down and corrected the last severe point of wrong indication. Subsequent times of wrong indication in his life were cleared up, the person came out of the psychotic break and into p.t.

**THIS MEANS THE LAST REASON TO HAVE PSYCHIATRY AROUND IS GONE.**

The psychotic break, the last of the “unsolvable” conditions that can trap a person, has

been solved.

And it's quite simple, really.

## THEORY

Def. INTROSPECTION: "(L. from *introspicere*, to look within) a looking into one's own mind, feelings, reactions, etc.; observation and analysis of oneself." *Webster's New World Dictionary*.

Def. INTROVERSION: "(from *intro-* + L. *vertere*, to turn) 2.... a tendency to direct one's interest upon oneself rather than upon external objects or events." *Webster's New World Dictionary*.

The essence of the Introspection RD is looking for and correcting all those things which CAUSED the person to look inward worriedly and wrestle with the mystery of some incorrectly designated error. The result is continual inward looking or self auditing without relief or end.

In a normal person this becomes a diminished activity, unhappiness or illness. In *an R/Ser* this becomes insanity and a psychotic break occurs at the last severe point of wrong indication.

The pc who originates to the Examiner about his case or writes notes to the C/S or auditor is introverted and should have this RD.

## AUDITOR TRAINING

Auditors selected to do this RD must have recently done a HARD TRs Course and the Anti-Q&A materials.

They *must* be able to recognize a ROCK SLAM, which is a particular E-Meter phenomenon. They must be Class IV Expanded Dianetics auditors of proven skill on routine cases. They must not themselves be R/Sers. (The last requisite is waived in a self-salvage co-audit group where all R/S.)

They need *flawless* TRs, no Q&A. This Rundown is very simple but cannot be flubbed, as that will compound the errors and cause further introspection in the pc. It is better not to deliver this RD than to flub *any* part of it. C/Ses take note. It is an Ethics Offense to attempt this Rundown without the auditor having done the prerequisite training and a further offense for an auditor to flub on it.

## STEPS OF THE RD (Steps 0 and 00 are for a person in a psychotic break, not a normal person.)

Put this checklist on inside front cover of folder as a pgm.

0. On a person in a psychotic break isolate the person wholly with all attendants *completely* muzzled (no speech). \_\_\_\_\_
00. Give Vitamins (B complex, including niacinamide) and minerals (calcium and magnesium) to build the person up. \_\_\_\_\_

\* \* \*

1. Locate by study or research of the person's case *or* via associates

or 2-way comm the last severe point of introversion just prior to the current psychotic break or illness. There may be several severe points of introversion, prior or subsequent to the one that triggered the break or illness. These points are identified by their upsetting or worrisome effect on the pc. Each is noted down for handling.

---

2. On each point, indicate the substance of it as a point of introversion to release the By-Passed Charge. Each should BD and F/N. First point indicated to F/N.

---

2B. Second point indicated to F/N.

---

2C. Third point indicated to F/N.

---

In the case of an out-list, the fact of a wrong item would be indicated and the list corrected by the Laws of L&N.

3. Get the wording of each point stated by the pc as an item (i.e., "What would you call such an incident?") and its read and handle by 2wc each flow E/Sim to F/N. First point 2wc'd F-1 230 to F/N.

---

3A. Second point 2wc'd F-1230 to F/N.

---

3B. Third point 2wc'd F-1230 to F/N.

---

4. Verify/Correct all L&N lists.

---

5. Verify/Correct all Why "lists", PTS Interviews, 3 May PLs per C/S Series 78.

6. R3R Quad item found in No. 3. ("Locate an incident where.....")

---

6A. L&N for the Intention behind the *subject* in No. 3. Verify Q for read before listing.

---

6B. R3R Quad the Intention.

---

6C. R3R Quad, L&N Intention & R3R Quad any other items found (No. 3A, 3B, etc.).

---

7. Clear the words "Introversion", "Introspection", "Extroversion".

---

8. ARC BREAKS HANDLING.

---

8A. 2wc Has another ARC Broken you? ARCU CDEINR E/S to F/N.

---

8B. 2wc Have you ARC Broken another? ARCU CDEINR E/S to F/N.

---

8C. 2wc Have others ARC Broken anyone else? ARCU CDEINR E/S to F/N.

---

8D. 2wc Have you ARC Broken yourself? ARCU CDEINR E/S to F/N.

---

8E. 2wc Has anyone ever made you feel you had an ARC Break when you didn't? E/S to F/N.

---

8F. 2wc Have you ever made anyone else feel he had an ARC Break

---

- when he didn't? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 8G. 2wc Have others ever made anyone else feel he had an ARC Break when he didn't? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 8H. 2wc Have you ever made yourself feel you had an ARC Break when you didn't? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 8I. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 8J. L&N for the Intention behind "the forcing of upsets on people who don't have them". \_\_\_\_\_
- 8K. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 8J. \_\_\_\_\_
9. WITHHOLDS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9A. 2wc Are you withholding something from anyone? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9B. 2wc Is anyone else withholding something from you? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9C. 2wc Are others withholding something from anyone else? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9D. 2wc Are you withholding something from yourself? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9E. 2wc Has anyone demanded W/Hs you didn't have? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9F. 2wc Have you demanded withholds of anyone else they didn't have? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9G. 2wc Have others demanded withholds of anyone else they didn't have? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9H. 2wc Have you demanded W/Hs from yourself that you didn't have? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 9I. R3R Quad "demanded non-existent W/Hs from .....". \_\_\_\_\_
- 9J. L&N, Clear Q thoroughly and verify for read first, what purpose would be behind "the demanding of non-existent W/Hs from others"? \_\_\_\_\_
- 9K. R3R Quad the item in No. 9J. \_\_\_\_\_
10. PROBLEMS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10A. 2wc Has another given you a problem? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10B. 2wc Have you given another a problem? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10C. 2wc Have others given a problem to anyone else? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10D. 2wc Have you given yourself a problem? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10E. 2wc Has anyone ever made you feel you had a problem when you didn't? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10F. 2wc Have you ever made anyone else feel he had a problem when \_\_\_\_\_

- he didn't? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10G. 2wc Have others ever made anyone else feel he had a problem when he didn't? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10H. 2wc Have you ever made yourself feel you had a problem when you didn't? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10I. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 10J. L&N for the Intention behind "the giving of problems to people that don't belong to them". \_\_\_\_\_
- 10K. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 10J. \_\_\_\_\_
11. OVERTS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11A. 2wc Has anyone else committed overts on you? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11B. 2wc Have you committed overts on anyone else? Get what, E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11C. 2wc Have others committed overts on anyone else? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11D. 2wc Have you committed any overts on yourself? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11E. 2wc Has anyone ever accused you of something you didn't do? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11F. 2wc Have you ever accused anyone else of something he didn't do? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11G. 2wc Have others ever accused anyone else of something he didn't do? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11H. 2wc Have you ever accused yourself of something you didn't do? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11I. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 11J. L&N for the Intention behind "the accusing of someone of non-existent overts". \_\_\_\_\_
- 11K. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 11J. \_\_\_\_\_
12. NOT SAYING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12A. 2wc Are you not saying something about someone else or something? Get what, E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12B. 2wc Is anyone not saying something about you? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12C. 2wc Are others not saying something about anyone else? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12D. 2wc Are you not saying something about yourself? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12E. 2wc Has anyone not accepted your W/Hs? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_



- 12F. 2wc Have you not accepted someone else's W/Hs? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12G. 2wc Have others not accepted anyone else's W/Hs? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12H. 2wc Have you not accepted your own W/Hs? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 12I. R3R Quad "W/Hs weren't accepted". \_\_\_\_\_
- 12J. L&N Intention behind "the rejecting of others' W/Hs". \_\_\_\_\_
- 12K. R3 R Quad the Intention, in No. 12J. \_\_\_\_\_
13. FALSE INCIDENTS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13A. 2wc Has anyone ever asked you for things that didn't exist? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13B. 2wc Have you ever asked anyone else for things that didn't exist? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13C. 2wc Have others ever asked anyone else for things that didn't exist? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13D. 2wc Have you ever asked yourself for things that didn't exist? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 13F. L&N for the Intention behind "the demanding of false incidents from others". \_\_\_\_\_
- 13G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 13F. \_\_\_\_\_
14. PTS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14A. 2wc Has anyone given you a false assignment that you were being done in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14B. 2wc Have you given anyone a false assignment that he was being done in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14C. 2wc Have others given anyone else a false assignment that they were being done in? E/Sim to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14D. 2wc Have you given yourself a false assignment that you were being done in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14F. L&N for the Intention behind "giving others a false assignment that they were being done in". \_\_\_\_\_
- 14G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 14F. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14H. 2wc Has anyone been doing you in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14I. 2wc Have you been doing anyone else in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_

- 14J. 2wc Have others been doing anyone else in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 14K. 2wc Have you been doing yourself in? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
15. FALSE INTERROGATION HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15A. 2wc Has anyone ever interrogated you for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15B. 2wc Have you ever interrogated anyone else for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15C. 2wc Have others ever interrogated anyone else for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15D. 2wc Have you ever had yourself interrogated for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15F. L&N for the Intention behind “the false interrogating of others”. \_\_\_\_\_
- 15G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 15F. \_\_\_\_\_
16. FALSE INVALIDATION HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16A. 2wc Has anyone ever heavily invalidated you unjustly? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16B. 2wc Have you ever heavily invalidated anyone else unjustly? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16C. 2wc Have others ever heavily invalidated anyone else unjustly? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16D. 2wc Have you ever heavily invalidated yourself unjustly? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 16F. L&N for the Intention behind “the unjust invalidating of others” \_\_\_\_\_
- 16G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 16F. \_\_\_\_\_
17. FALSE VALIDATION HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17A. 2wc Has another ever validated you for something you *didn't* deserve? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17B. 2wc Have you ever validated anyone else for something *he didn't* deserve? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17C. 2wc Have others ever validated anyone else for something *they didn't* deserve? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17D. 2wc Have you ever validated yourself for something you *didn't* deserve? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 17F. L&N for the Intention behind “the false validating of others”. \_\_\_\_\_

- 17G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 17F. \_\_\_\_\_
18. "HIT" FOR NO REASON. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18A. 2wc Has anyone "hit" you too hard for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18B. 2wc Have you "hit" anyone else too hard for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18C. 2wc Have others "hit" anyone else too hard for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18D. 2wc Have you gotten yourself "hit" too hard for no reason? E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 18F. L&N for the Intention behind "the 'hitting' of others unfairly". \_\_\_\_\_
- 18G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 18F. \_\_\_\_\_
19. INVALIDATED BEINGNESS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19A. 2wc Has anyone ever challenged or questioned who you were?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19B. 2wc Have you ever challenged or questioned anyone else's identity?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19C. 2wc Have others ever challenged or questioned anyone else's identity?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19D. 2wc Have you ever challenged or questioned your identity?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19E. R3R Quad the item. \_\_\_\_\_
- 19F. L&N for the Intention behind "the invalidating of others' identity". \_\_\_\_\_
- 19G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 19F. \_\_\_\_\_
20. INVALIDATED INTENTIONS HANDLING. \_\_\_\_\_
- 20A. 2wc Has anyone ever challenged or questioned your intentions? E/S  
to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 20B. 2wc Have you ever challenged or questioned anyone else's intentions?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 20C. 2wc Have others ever challenged or questioned anyone else's intentions?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 20D. 2wc Have you ever challenged or questioned your own intentions?  
E/S to F/N. \_\_\_\_\_
- 20E. R3R Quad "misinterpreted intentions". \_\_\_\_\_
- 20F. L&N for the Intention behind "the invalidating of the intentions of  
others". \_\_\_\_\_
- 20G. R3R Quad the Intention, in No. 20F. \_\_\_\_\_

## 21. OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS. \_\_\_\_\_

An HC List could be added here if the pc's "think" is still weird.

**NOTE:** ITEMS THAT DON'T READ WON'T RUN. DON'T RUN OR LIST Q's THAT DON'T READ OR YOU'LL REINTROVERT THE PC.

Frequent D of P Interview is vital whenever the case looks like it is not rapidly progressing. Also a quick assessment may be needed as a separate action to isolate possible charged areas of introspection.

At any time after Step 2 Objective Havingness should be done at session end. If one of the items in Steps 3-20 turns out to be false the pc will introvert further. In such a case indicate the fact of it having been unnecessary and get an F/N. Then run Objective Havingness. If the TA goes high (or low) and won't come into range, assess a C/S 53RH and handle.

In the case of a pc in a psychotic break, the C/S would have to locate the last severe wrong indication, indicate the fact to the pc and get it corrected (as with a wrong item) as the first action.

### EXTROVERSION

Def. EXTROVERSION: ". . . Means nothing more than being able to look outward ...." "An extroverted personality is one who is capable of looking around the environment ...." "A person who is capable of looking at the world around him and seeing it quite real and quite bright is of course in a state of extroversion." (*Problems of Work.*)

The end phenomena of the Introspection RD is the person extroverted, no longer looking inward worriedly in a continuous self-audit without end.

The EP on a person in a psychotic break is the end of the psychotic break.

The RD is *very* simple and its results are magical in effectiveness. Flubs can wreck it so don't permit them.

You have in your hands the tool to take over mental therapy in full. You need not fear the insane or the psychotic break any longer.

Here also is the cure for the continual self-auditing pc who is dug into his bank. It works on all pcs in fact with rave results.

Do it flawlessly and we all win.

THIS PLANET IS OURS.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: ams.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 FEBRUARY 1974

(Amended & Reissued 28 March 74  
—only change is Series No.)

Remimeo

*Expanded Dianetics Series 20*

**SERVICE FACSIMILE THEORY  
AND EXPANDED DIANETICS**

As a re-study of Service Facsimiles the following theory is released as background.

Note that this is background data for Class IV but is in actual practice used on Expanded Dianetics.

This sheds some light on Evil Purposes.

And a new approach comes to light for use in Expanded Dianetics.

NONE OF THIS ALTERS CLASS IV and NONE OF IT CANCELS OR CHANGES CLASS IV OR EARLIER DATA.

AN OUTLINED NEW XDN RD

Service Facs By Dynamics and sections thereof.

How to be right on the \_\_\_\_\_ Dynamic Triple. (The exact Question needs to be worked out for various pcs.)

All L&N and therefore very dicey.

The theory is that a thetan even when pressed or suppressed to the absolute limit of near extinction will still try, even when “cooperating”, to some way be right.

A thetan cannot die. His only out is to try to stop something as he himself cannot stop living.

This gives rise to fixed ideas as he is trying to stop—therefore the ideas hold in time and continue.

His efforts to be right continue to stop *him* in a reverse flow.

This is true because he is already at near total effect. He also becomes the effect of his own fixed idea efforts to handle.

Just as a man being crushed by a house-size rock will still put his hands out to fend it off, so will a thetan continue to fend off his believed oppressions by stopping them.

Insistence on rightness is a last refuge of beingness. Thus one gets some very aberrated ones.

These he uses in situations where he thinks he might be found wrong.

These are called “Service Facsimiles”. “Service” because they “serve” him. “Facsimiles” because they are in mental image picture form. They explain his disabilities as well.

The facsimile part is actually a self-installed disability that “explains” how he is not responsible for not being able to cope. So he is not wrong for not coping.

Part of the “package” is to be right by making wrong.

The service facsimile is therefore a picture containing an explanation of self condition and also a fixed method of making others wrong.

A real handling would have to include:

- A. What disability he uses to explain how he is not responsible for not fully coping with life or given situations.
- B. A fixed postulate he uses to further assert that in actual fact he is still right.
- C. The computation as contained in B to make others wrong so as to be right.

Handling therefore would include:

- a. The disability R3R Triple.
- b. L&N for a fixed postulate on each dynamic he uses to be right.
- c. A realization he is using this to make others wrong so he can be right.

All these conditions would have to be handled to fully handle a Service Fac to full EP.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ams.ntm jh  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 FEBRUARY 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Spclsts  
M 7/4 \* Rate  
Clay Demo

**INTROSPECTION RD  
ADDITIONAL ACTIONS**

**RESPONSIBILITY STEP**

An additional step to the rundown has been found necessary, especially in the case of a psychotic. This is the Responsibility Step. It consists of doing ARC Brks LD Triple, 2wc Recent Actions taking up the best reading overt and running Responsibility on it (i.e. What about \_\_\_\_\_ could you be responsible for?). If no major increase in responsibility take up another reading overt and run Responsibility on that. Do this until there is a *significant* increase in responsibility. Follow this with running all E. Purps brought up during the Introspection steps of the RD. If the pc was found to R/S during the RD the C/S would order the R/Sing statements culled and assessed and those with good reads handled by L&N "What intention is connected with (statement)?" then R3R Quad. Additionally the C/S would note areas of low responsibility and order O/W run on those areas.

**PROGRAMMING DATA**

In the case of a psycho it is necessary to tailor the Introspection RD steps to the pc, instead of following it as a rote sequence at the risk of running unreading items on the pc. On any pc this is deadly. In a psycho it is pure dynamite.

To do this the C/S would order the subjects of the RD steps assessed, then handled in order of large reads. The Auditor's TR- 1 and metering must be such that he can make a meter read. The RD could be made to fail on this point by missing hot subjects.

**THE CLEARED CANNIBAL FACTOR**

When you clear a cannibal what do you have? Experientially you have a cannibal. His experiential track is such that he's been a cannibal for ages. That's how he's handled life and people around him, that's what he knows how to do. This person is unaware of his responsibilities to other dynamics and is unfamiliar with proper behavior and responsible actions towards others. In the case of an SP, he has been busy destroying others for so long that when he's somewhat cleaned up on this he does not know what else to do or how to act. It's rather pathetic, actually.

**ISOLATION**

In a person in a psychotic break, it is necessary to isolate them for them to destimulate and to protect them and others from possible damage. While in isolation the person receives the Introspection RD done flawlessly on a short-session basis, gradually winning and gaining confidence. Between sessions the muzzled rule is in force. No one speaks to the person or in his hearing.

There comes a point where the C/S must decide to release the person from isolation. To do this the C/S *must* know that the person can take responsibility for his actions as regards others, as well as toward himself.

### C/S ACTION— CLEARED CANNIBAL STEP

The C/S's action is a direct comm line to the person by notes. The person is provided with paper and pen to reply. The C/S must determine the person's responsibility level. Example: "Dear Joe. What can you guarantee me if you are let out of isolation?" If the person's reply shows continued irresponsibility toward other dynamics or fixation on one dynamic to the exclusion of others damaged the C/S must inform the person of his continued isolation and why. Example: "Dear Joe. I'm sorry but no go on coming out of isolation yet. Your actions threatened the survival of hundreds of people indirectly and 6 families directly by burning down their houses. You are unaware of the effects this could have had and still only concerned about your own welfare. You must hate the human race quite a bit."

The C/S has drawn a conclusion based on the information he has and lets the person know where he stands. He does *not* reintrovert the pc by asking him, "Why did you burn down those houses?" He draws an accurate conclusion and indicates it.

This will elicit a protest from the person and bring about an *involvement* in the dynamics concerned. It also serves to bring about an awareness of consequences. Example: "But. . . but. . . I never meant to threaten others' survival. I just wanted to burn down the houses because I like fires. Gosh. . . I didn't mean it. I don't hate the human race. . . Oh! I really *don't* hate the human race." Cognition.

The person's auditing is continued between these exchanges. The Auditor may have to clean up some ARC Breaks as the protest is coming off. Skillfully done, that's all the Auditor should have to clean up, except maybe some more O/Ws. When it is obvious the person is out of his psychosis and up to the responsibility of living with others his isolation is ended.

### SUMMARY

Handling the C/Sing and auditing on this RD requires a *real* understanding of Dianetics and Expanded Dianetics basics and the utmost precision of application. Its results are nothing short of miraculous. I hope this will be of further assistance to you.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH :ntm jh  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 MARCH 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Spclsts  
M 7/4 \* Rate  
Clay Demo

**INTROSPECTION RD  
SECOND ADDITION  
INFORMATION TO C/SES  
FIXATED ATTENTION**

Ref. *Creation of Human Ability*  
R2-39 and R2-23

Sometimes the C/S runs into the case whose attention is solidly fixed on something. When attention is fixed we have an unawareness of other things than the object of fixation and a lessening of Self-Determinism to a point of Other Determinism. Example: The pc is always bringing up cars. He has trouble with cars, has ARC Breaks about cars, W/Hs about cars, commits overts on cars. It worries him all the time, is a constant problem.

The fixated attention case appears not to as-is and is usually stuck on the track in the “quiet” portion of an incident. Ahead of it and behind it is extreme randomness. This is not easily confronted so is not-ised. The solution is to get the pc to exercise his attention putting it here and there.

**INTROVERSION AND ATTENTION**

The pc whose attention is fixated manifests it in several ways. He will be continuously introverted on the area, will bring it up often in session but it doesn't seem to blow. It also shows up in correspondence to the C/S, frequent originations at Examiner, a fixed vague stare, all evidence of introversion. The pc may not originate it.

**ANATOMY AND REMEDY**

This fixation shows up as a problem but it is usually a Hidden Standard, a special problem the pc thinks must be resolved before auditing can be seen to have worked. Hence the NCG (no case gain) aspect. It is always an old problem of long duration.

The remedy basically involves getting the terminal connected with the area of fixation located and having the pc put his attention on the terminal and take his attention off the terminal.

**THE PROCESS**

*STEP 1*—Determine exactly what the pc has attention fixed on, by folder inspection or 2wc for a BD F/N item.

*STEP 2*—Get the area translated into a terminal. This will read well and have a high degree of pc interest.

*STEP 3*—Fit the terminal in the commands: “Put your attention on terminal.” “Take your attention off terminal.” Clear and run it alternate repetitive to the EP of pc's attention no longer

fixed on the. area, F/N Cog VGIs. This is called Attention Subjective Repetitive.

*STEP 4*—Select two objects. Best are a red pen and a blue pen. Two bowling pins will also do. Place them three to four feet apart at a distance of three to four feet from the pc. Place them on white paper for visibility.

*STEP 5*—Name the objects and fit them in the commands: “Put your attention on the red pen.” “Put your attention on the blue pen.” Clear the commands and run them alternate repetitive to the EP of pc in control of his attention, F/N Cog VGIs. This is called Attention Objective Repetitive.

*ALTERNATE STEP 5*—Name the objects and fit them in the following commands: “Decide to put your attention on the red pen. Tell me when you’ve done so.” “Put your attention on it.” Then “Decide to put your attention on the blue pen. Tell me when you’ve done so.” “Put your attention on it.” Run this alternate repetitive until the pc is doing the decision step each time, then you can drop out the “Tell me when you’ve done so.” Run it to the EP of pc in control of his attention, F/N Cog VGIs. This is called Attention Objective Decision Repetitive.

*NOTE:* With both these objective attention processes the pc may swear you are hypnotizing him or something. The process actually runs out hypnotism. The pc will come through a band of Robotism and come out the other end IN CONTROL OF HIS OWN ATTENTION.

#### VITAL PROCESS DATA

It would never be okay to run Attention *Subjective Repetitive* on a *significance* (a no mass thing). It must be run on a terminal. This is a ONE-SHOT PROCESS, depending for its effectiveness on the correctness of the first item selected.

This item is usually unmistakable in a truly fixated case.

#### PROGRAMMING

Attention Subjective and Objective Repetitive fits in sequence on the Introspection RD between Steps 6C and 7.

If the *terminal* connected with the area of fixed attention could not be located then the area could not be addressed with Attention Subjective Repetitive, but in some other manner. It is unlikely that no terminal could be found on a truly fixated attention case.

#### ISOLATION

When a person is released from isolation after terminated handling of a psychotic break it is usual to welcome them back and restore any lost ARC for them from the group, if needed, with an announcement in the OODs.

The person would be interviewed as to whether he wanted to stay or go and what his intentions were.

Formal notification would be made that the person was back in good graces and he would be allowed to make up for any damage done, but *not* forced to do so. In the case of a crew member, it would be expected he would be assigned to the DPF or RPF where there was one, and told to make good.

#### ADDITIONAL CLEARED CANNIBAL STEP

There is an additional tool for use by the C/S in raising the pc's responsibility. The C/S sends to the pc HCO B 21 Jan AD10 "Justification" with a note asking the pc to please read the HCO B then tell the C/S if it has any application.

This would be done as the first of the series of C/S notes and pc replies on the Cleared Cannibal Step.

If the C/S receives any "rant and rave" in reply he would order it Dated and Located as the pc would be answering out of an incident.

Regardless, the Justification HCO B would have to be followed by O/Ws as the pc has W/Hs there to be restimmed and not running out the O/Ws could cause the TA to skyrocket.

### C/SING ON PSYCHOS

C/Sing and auditing psychos is a very precise and even touchy business. There must be no mistakes and you cannot be heavy-handed on them. They are at the lowest point on the Effect Scale and therefore delicate at best and easily overwhelmed.

It is also policy that a C/S takes it easy on auditors handling psychos. They are very hard to audit and difficult to control. So don't berate the auditor. If they get any kind of a result three cheers.

### INTEGRITY

It has always been a rule that actions of one RD are not mixed in with another action or used randomly outside of the RD.

Recently I found that a technique from the Introspection RD was used to indicate by-passed charge or something when handling ruds. This is very wrong. This happened in the field as an isolated instance but is worth mentioning.

The integrity of any RD must be maintained or its effectiveness is reduced. When parts of a RD are used at random by a C/S it actually starts the pc on a RD that is left incomplete.

So don't extract bits of this RD and use them on other actions. You would do yourself and the pc a disservice.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ams jh  
Copyright © 1974  
By L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 MARCH 1974

Remimeo

**TWC CHECKSHEETS**  
**TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS**

Two Way Comm is not an art. It is a science which has exact rules.

Foremost in the rules is:

**DON'T USE A LISTING QUESTION IN TWO WAY COMM.**

By a "listing question" is meant any question which directly or indirectly calls for items in the pc's answer.

Use of "who", "what", "which" instantly turns a TWC into a listing question.

Listing questions are governed by the rules of Listing and Nulling.

If you use a listing question accidentally in TWC you can get the same bad reactions from a pc that you would get on a wrongly done list.

The reason for pc upsets in TWC is hidden as it is not apparently a listing process, rarely gets the correction a bad list would get.

Asking "who" or "what" or "which" during a TWC after the main question can also turn it into a Listing and Nulling process.

TWC questions **MUST** be limited to feelings, reactions, significances. They must **NEVER** ask for terminals or locations.

EXAMPLE: "Who upset you?" in TWC causes the pc to give items. This is a LIST. "What are you upset about?" does the same thing. "Which town were you happiest in?" is also a LISTING question NOT a TWC question. Any of these results in the pc giving items. They are not then nulled or correctly indicated. The pc can get VERY upset just as he would with a wrong list. Yet the session is not a "listing session" so never gets corrected.

EXAMPLE: "How are you doing lately?" is an example of a correct TWC question. It gets off charge and gets no list items. "Are you better these days than you used to be?" "How have you been since the last session?"

"What happened" is different than "What illness", "What person", "What town" which are listing questions.

**REPAIR**

When other things fail to locate the upset of a pc look into TWC processes in the folder and treat them as L&N processes where the pc has answered with items. The relief is magical.

LRH: ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 APRIL 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Splsts

**INTROSPECTION RD—THIRD ADDITION**

Adds to HCO B 23 Jan 74R  
Revised 10 Feb 74  
Checklist

**ADDITIONAL INTROSPECTION RD STEPS**

The Introspection RD has as its dominant flow, Flow 0. This follows from basic O/W theory where the person goes down the dwindling spiral to a point where he can only restrain himself and do himself in.

The following steps must be added to the checklist to fully handle this in the pc. Otherwise future efforts to help him will be blocked by his own efforts to succumb.

14L. Check “doing yourself in” and “doing others in” for read and R3R Quad the best read.

14M. L&N for the intention behind it.

14N. R3R Quad the intention.

14O. Repeat the steps above on the second one if it is also reading.

Also add the following to the RD after the E. Purps have been run R3R:

1. 2wc “Have you ever wanted to succumb?” to F/N.
2. If so, R3R Quad.
3. If so, L&N for the intention behind “wanting to succumb”.
4. R3R Quad.
5. 2wc “Have you ever attempted to commit suicide?” to F/N.
6. If so, R3R Quad.
7. If so, L&N for the intention behind the effort to commit suicide.
8. R3R Quad.
9. 2wc “Is there some other way you were doing yourself in that’s been missed?” to F/N. Note all reading items.
10. If so, R3R Quad the BD or best reading item.
11. If so, L&N for the intention behind it.

12 R3R Quad.

13 . Repeat 10, 11 and 1 2 on other hot reads.

This would be followed by a D of P Interview and attest unless some adjustment actions were needed; these would be R3R any new E. Purps or new R/S handling, a C/S 53RG or ruds or 2wc or HC List.

### CAUTION

Do not run unreading items, miss reads or run wrong items as it will wind the pc up in the soup.

A common error on R3Ring E. Purps culled from the W/Ses has shown up that C/Ses must be alert for. This is taking up infinitive phrases like “to go to the store” that appear to be E. Purps but in actual fact are statements of future *actions or conditions*, not intentions.

*Example:* Pc says, “I was doing fine then Joe came along and caused me to cave in.” “To cave in” is *not* an E. Purp as stated. It wasn’t the pc’s intention. Not valid.

*Example:* Pc says, “I was trying to hold on to the rope and he forced me to fall off the cliff.” “To fall off the cliff” was *not* the pc’s intention but a statement of an action. Not valid.

*Example:* Pc says, “I wanted to make them wrong and got sick.” “To make them wrong” was the intention, is valid and runnable.

Have you got the idea? If there is any question in your mind, clear the word “intention”, then go over a grammar text and sort out what an infinitive and infinitive phrase are and how they’re used.

You’ll save the pc and yourself a lot of difficulty if you do this.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:ntm.jh  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BTB 20 Apr 74RA  
INTROSPECTION RD CHECKLIST  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 APRIL 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses

*Expanded Dianetics Series 22*

**EXPANDED DIANETICS REQUISITES**

The recent review of Expanded Dianetics has shown that Ex Dn can be made to fail if the pc is improperly set up for it.

The following checklist is for use by C/Ses to ensure full set-ups for Ex Dn have been done.

Attach to the inside left cover of the folder.

- \_\_\_\_\_
1. Pc has done a full set of TRs 0-4 and 6-9. \_\_\_\_\_
  2. Pc has had a full battery of Objective Processes run to full EP. \_\_\_\_\_
  3. Pc has been given a thorough C/S 1 and is grooved in. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Pc has completed (very) Drug RD which is FLAT.  
No no-interest but reading items remain unrun.  
No medicine, drug or stimulant left unrun. \_\_\_\_\_
  5. Pc successful at Dianetic Engram running. Can run Dn easily. \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Pc has had Word Clearing Method I run very flat to F/N list. \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Pc has been Word Cleared Method 5 on the L-3ExDRB  
and R3R words. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Pc has had any high or low TA handled with a C/S 53RG. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. Pc is not in the Non-Interference area. \_\_\_\_\_
  10. Pc has had any messed up L&N and Why lists corrected. \_\_\_\_\_
  11. Pc has not been left in the middle of a major action or RD to  
start Ex Dn. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

Only if you make sure each of these points is fully in will the pc fly on Ex Dn.

LRH:am;jh  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JULY 1974

Remimeo

*Expanded Dianetics Series 23*

(Ref. XDn Series 9)

**XDN CASE B**

Further data on XDn Series 9.

On further data the failure of this case was due to:

1. PTS to friend of wife who was violently invalidative. He roller coastered = PTS. The PTS scene should have been handled prior to auditing but was not known or suspected at the time.
2. This case had been a drug addict and was married to a drug addict who had been a prostitute and who persuaded him back on drugs. The drug rundown "no interest items" should have been run and he should have been cleaned up on drugs before beginning XDn. It has been proven out time and again that when a very full and complete drug rundown is not done, pcs do not succeed with any other type of auditing including Expanded Dianetics.

FURTHER NOTES

Further research has shown that headaches are almost invariably an Exteriorization-Interiorization problem. This research case should have had his Ext-Int handled fully.

These items added to the research program, before any others, would have brought success:

- i. Handle Ext-Int by repair or rundown.
- ii. Handle any out lists L4B.
- iii. Handle PTS Situation fully and rapidly.
- iv. Complete Drug RD by culling all "no interest items" and running them.

Further repair of this case would include the above but would add:

- v. Do an L4B on intentions lists to be sure no lists are out and repair.
- vi. Do R3R on all reading evil intentions whether pc interested or not.

SUMMARY

Data gained from running this Case B has been of great assistance in handling other cases since the faults found were not repeated.

Hundreds, probably thousands of cases are now winning on XDn with permanent gain. This is due to using fully the developed tech with full skill.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 OCTOBER 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Specialists

*IMPORTANT*

**THE VITAL INFORMATION RUNDOWN  
THE TECHNICAL BREAKTHROUGH OF 1974**

Recent intensive investigation into blocks on tech, dissemination and communication lines uncovered an aberration which is quite widespread and especially common in society.

Simply stated I found that WHERE VITAL INFORMATION WAS NOT BEING RELAYED OR WAS HIDDEN OR FALSIFIED, THE PEOPLE RESPONSIBLE WERE DRAMATIZING WITHHOLDS.

You can see this in newspapers, government policies, the medical profession, psychiatry, economics and especially education.

I have for years tried to get to the bottom of why people will not teach people. It is the single greatest fault in existing culture in my opinion.

The answer that fits all cases is a failure to relay information, brief, instruct, train or supervise stemming from a general past and current OVERT OF WITHHOLDING VITAL INFORMATION. This gives a dramatization in daily conduct of failing to relay information, brief, instruct, train or supervise.

And underlying that is the intentional impulse to do so overtly or covertly in a mistaken attempt to forward their own first dynamic.

**RESEARCH**

The primary outpost that led to this conclusion is the premium given to silence in philosophy and the approval accorded the silent by the population whereas such people are in fact quite deadly and useless.

It is a generalized dramatization in this society. This would be what made the society favor the "strong silent type" as a sort of ideal.

All this in a highly technical society is hazardous. A good example is the current fuel crisis over a supposed scarcity of petroleum fuels for highly inefficient internal combustion engines while answers in the form of new fuels and engines are hidden away in vaults by the vested interests.

**ORGS**

In our organizations this is deadly. It blocks our tech lines in the Academy and Qual as well as the HGC. It cuts our dissem lines to public via books, promo, regging, lectures, use of C/F and Addresso and FSMs. It cuts our comm lines and denies data to higher management.

It winds up in no application of the tech and no results for the public.

That makes this rundown mandatory for top execs including Flag Reps and LRH Comms, *all* Tech and Qual staff and Dissem, Distrib and HCO Dept 2.

### PECULIARITY

This mechanism is a peculiar one with its own special twist.

Earlier rundowns did not hit this particular type of overt. It isn't very visible and doesn't occur in rundowns like L10.

It is not simple withholding information. It is (or once was) the intentional overt of withholding VITAL information. It would be a very long chain and would influence general conduct. A bordering chain is withholding information under torture.

Probably an A=A=A sets in which then totally prohibits some (too many) people from imparting important data, thus they can't teach, amongst other things. It has to be fully run out, engrams and all.

### THE RUNDOWN

Where staff are concerned, the necessity of delivering this RD reduces the prerequisites for it to the Drug RD only. It could be done if necessary where the Drug RD was not yet complete but would have to be verified after completion of the Drug RD.

Otherwise and for public, this RD belongs on Ex Dn as OCA right-hand side handling. It would probably fit best before the Multiple E. Purp RD and the Responsibility RD.

### VITAL INFO RD

1. Clear and assess:

VITAL DATA	_____
THE TRUTH	_____
VITAL INFORMATION	_____
KNOWLEDGE	_____

Choose the best read as the item.

2. a) L&N "What would happen if you communicated\_\_\_\_\_?"

b) R3R Quad

3. a) L&N "What problem have you had with\_\_\_\_\_?"

b) R3R Quad

4. a) Clear and assess:

Withholding (item) under duress. \_\_\_\_\_

Withholding (item) under torture. \_\_\_\_\_

Withholding (item) to protect someone. \_\_\_\_\_

b) R3R Quad

5. a) Clear all words plus fully clear each outpost with examples and demos so it's understood.

b) Assess:

- Omitted (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Altered the sequence of (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Dropped time out of (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Added falsehoods to (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Altered the importance of (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Used (item) to wrong tgt. \_\_\_\_\_
- Assigned the wrong source for (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Made (item) a contrary fact. \_\_\_\_\_
- Added time to the relay of (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Added inapplicable data to (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Incorrectly included other data with (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Complicated (item). \_\_\_\_\_
- Suppressed (item). \_\_\_\_\_

In order of reads:

c) R3R Quad

Locate a time when another \_\_\_\_\_to/for/from (pick which) you.

Locate a time when you\_\_\_\_\_to/for/from another.

Locate a time when another\_\_\_\_\_to/for/from another.

d) L&N “What would be the intention of someone who\_\_\_\_\_?”

e) R3R Quad the intention.

6. a) Assess: Concerning (item) has there been a break in

- Affinity \_\_\_\_\_
- Reality \_\_\_\_\_
- Communication \_\_\_\_\_
- Understanding \_\_\_\_\_

b) R3R Quad the largest read.

c) Reassess ARCU and handle to F/Ning assessment.

7. a) Clear all words, especially *assumption* and *justify* and *withholding* (in the broad sense).

b) L&N “What assumption would justify withholding (item) ?”

c) R3R Quad the computation.

8. R3R Quad all E. Purps that came up during the RD.

9. R3R Quad all computations that came up during the RD.

## SUMMARY

The importance of this RD for Tech and Qual staff and sensitive posts cannot be over-emphasized.

Although it will be quite popular with the public it is basically designed for staff on these lines.

The auditors delivering it should themselves have had it. They must have flawless TRs, be able to make a meter read and must drill the RD in Qual before attempting to deliver it.

This RD is very powerful. Don't miss on it with careless delivery. Get it done flawlessly as directed and you will have a resurgence on delivery and dissemination lines and open the door

to A GOLDEN ERA OF AUDITING QUALITY AND RESULTS FOR PUBLIC AND  
STAFF.

LRH:RS:clb.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

assisted by CS—4

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 NOVEMBER 1974

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Spclsts  
Class IVs  
Qual  
HCO Dept 3

**ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS**

A lot of controversy has shown up this year on the subject of R/Ses and R/Sers. I thought I'd better write an issue on the subject to clarify it. The research on this was actually done years ago.

R/Ses

An R/S or Rock Slam is defined as a crazy irregular slashing motion of the needle. It can be as narrow as one inch or more than a full dial in width, but it's crazy! It slams back and forth. It is actually quite startling to see one. IT IS VERY DIFFERENT FROM OTHER METER PHENOMENA.

Recently Auditors arriving on Flag were found not to know what an R/S was but were calling Dirty Needles, Dirty Reads, Rocket Reads, even Ticks as R/Ses. That comes from never having been trained on what an R/S is and never having seen one. R/SES ARE UNIQUE IN APPEARANCE.

Actually this is quite a serious matter because pcs get labelled as R/Sers and get run on Evil Purposes connected with this "R/S" that isn't one. You can really foul up a pc that way, believe me.

A real R/S also has a crazy meter. It doesn't read then it does. This happens because the meter reads just below a pc's reality. If the pc has no reality on the subject, then the meter won't read.

So you get a faulty meter. It doesn't read on what it should, then it reads, then it doesn't.

ROCK SLAMMERS

In a group of 400, the actual percentage of R/Sers is low. It's about 8 in 400, or 2-2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>% . Those figures should seem familiar. They are the same percentage for SPs. And that gives you a clue to the identification of an R/Ser.

Where requirements for Scn or SO Orgs have been established for R/Ses they apply to the 2-2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>% of real R/Sers as these are also considered security risks for staff purposes.

These people can of course be salvaged as pcs using Expanded Dianetics. Letting them on staff could be disastrous, however.

CHECKLIST

To assist you in the identification of R/Sers I have done a complete checklist of characteristics and their references.

This checklist is to be used whenever a C/S is called upon to inspect a folder to determine whether a person is an R/Ser.

1. The R/Ses reported are actual R/Ses and not some other read or broken meter leads, a dusty or worn TA or Trim “pot”, or cans in contact with metal such as rings, bracelets, etc.

Ref: *E-Meter Essentials; The Book of E-Meter Drills; The Book Introducing the E-Meter*; HCO B 8 Nov 62, “Somatics—How to Tell Terminals and Opposition Terminals”, pp. 2 & 4; HCO B 6 Dec 62, “R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX”; BTB 14 Jan 63, “Rings Causing ‘Rock Slams’ “; HCO B False TA Series 24 Oct 71, 12 Nov 71R, 15 Feb 72, 18 Feb 72, 29 Feb 72R, 23 Nov 73.

2. R/Ses have to do with Scientology or one or more areas of the old Scientology List One found in *The Book of E-Meter Drills*.

Ref: *The Book of E-Meter Drills*; HCO B 5 Dec 62, “2-12, 3GAXX, 3-21 and Routine 2-10 Modern Assessment”; HCO B 23 Nov 62, “Urgent—Routine Two-Twelve”; HCO B 12 Sept 62, “Security Checks Again”.

3. Pc is Slow or No Case Gain. Also is in a chronically nattery or critical state.

Ref: HCO B 23 Nov 62, “Routine Two-Twelve”; HCO B 5 Dec 62, “2-12, 3GAXX, 3-21 and Routine 2-10 Modern Assessment”; HCO B 6 Dec 62, “R2-10, R2-12, 3GAXX”; HCO B 28 Nov 70, C/S Series 22, “Psychosis”; BPL 31 May 71RA, PTS/SP Checksheet and mat’ls.

4. Pc chronically ill or who acts most “PTS”. This can be suppressed and hidden from view, however.

Ref: HCOPL 15 Nov 70R, “HCO and Confessionals”; HCOB 28 Nov 70, C/S Series 22, “Psychosis”; PTS/SP Pack.

5. Pc’s product is consistently an overt act and his activities destructive to others.

Ref: HCOPL 14 Nov 70, Org Series 14, “The Product as an Overt Act”; PTS/SP Pack; *HCO Manual of Justice*.

6. Pc’s behavior or condition or OCA classifies as psychotic.

Ref: HCO B Ex Dn Series and tapes; HCO B 28 Nov 70.

Where the answers to this checklist are yes you have an R/Ser. HCO handles and Qual programs them for rehabilitation.

### PCs WHO R/S

Pcs who R/S are given Ex Dn. This does not change even though the pc is not an R/Ser. See HCO B C/S Series 93.

Where a pc R/Ses he will have Evil Purposes and be on a succumb as a result. R/Ses indicate an area of psychosis which will ruin the pc’s life if allowed to go unhandled.

### SUMMARY

This HCO B in no way changes Ex Dn as a requirement for R/Ses or makes it ok not to handle them.

Staff concerned must be able to identify an R/Ser which is different from someone with an R/S.

I thought you should have this data and hope it clears up any remaining confusion in the area.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

27 MARCH 1975R

Revised 10 September 1975  
(Revision in this type style)

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Spclsts

## *Expanded Dianetics Series 24R*

### EX DN AND PTS RD NOTES

With the issuance of HCOB 17 March 1974, "TWC Checksheets—TWC, Using Wrong Questions", certain Ex Dn procedures that were TWC became L&N. The commands were issued.

#### PT ENVIRONMENT

The listing question for PT Environment is "What terminals make up your present time environment?" (LRH). The question is listed and the item is handled by getting AEIs connected with it or about it and running them R3R Triple or Quad, to an F/Ning AEI assessment.

That completes PT Environment handling.

Where a pc has had PT Environment done by 2WC and later bogs, the C/S would note a possible out list and could have it corrected if it's out.

#### INTENTIONS

In doing an AEI Treble Assessment Intentions must be listed, L&N. This also follows from the 17 March 74 HCO B.

The listing question would be "What intention is connected with \_\_\_\_\_?"

An intention should not be listed from a significance but only from a terminal or mass. Where the item being listed is a significance the terminal must be found by L&N and then the intention of that terminal listed.

The procedure on AEIs where Intentions *has the LARGEST READ* would be to L&N for the intention, R3R Triple or Quad, then go on to As or Es or reassess.

It is highly unlikely that Intentions will continue to read on reassessment of AEIs. If this does happen suspect a wrong list and verify or correct.

It could read on an Intention on another flow, but then Intentions can be listed Triple or Quad.

#### QUAD EX DN

When catching up unrun Flow 0s on an Ex Dn completion it is usual to Quad the R3R items, leaving the L&N questions alone. Doing Flow 0 L&Ns where Flow 1, 2 and 3 were previously listed and run R3 R, as with multiple flow Intentions or Evil Purposes, is not necessary on an Ex Dn completion and could bypass charge by overrunning the Grade.

Where Intentions are listed Quad the Flow 0 question would be “What intention have you had towards yourself about\_\_\_\_\_?”

### PTS RD

The Flow 0 commands on the PTS RD would be as follows:

*R3R:* “Locate a time when you did something to yourself because of\_\_\_\_\_.”

*ARC BREAKS:* “Did you have an ARC Break with yourself about\_\_\_\_\_?”

*PROBLEMS:* “Did you give yourself a problem about\_\_\_\_\_?”

*WITHHOLDS:* “Did you withhold anything from yourself about\_\_\_\_\_?”

*OVERTS:* “Did you commit an overt on yourself about\_\_\_\_\_?”

*CAN'T HAVE/ENFORCED HAVE:*

1. “What can't have did you run on yourself because of\_\_\_\_\_?”
2. “What did you try to force on yourself because of\_\_\_\_\_ that you didn't want?”

Follow with Objective Hav.

Revised by  
Msm J. Franks  
XDN C/S Flag  
for

W/O Ron Shafran  
CS-4

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS: RS:JF:ah.rd  
Copyright © 1975  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JULY 1976

Remimeo  
ALL AUDITORS

**PTS RUNDOWN AND VITAL INFO RD  
POSITION CORRECTED**

It has just come to my attention that HCOB 9 December 1971RA and HCOB 6 October 1974, which were written by then CS-4, restricted. PTS handling and Vital Info RD to Expanded Dianetics which is a false position.

The PTS Checksheet is Board Policy Letter 31 May 1971RB. That checksheet MUST be studied and passed by ALL staff concerned with PTS handling whether in HCO or in Div 4 or Div 5. In short, THAT is the actual position on the grade chart or in classes of the PTS Rundown.

When listing has to be done to handle a PTS person or to find a why or who, on PTS RDs or anything else, it is dangerous for anyone but a Class IV who has been interned to do it. THAT is a matter of who can do listing. It is NOT a matter of where the pc is on the grade chart.

YOU HAVE TO HANDLE THOSE WHO ARE PTS AS PTSes BEFORE YOU CAN AUDIT THEM SUCCESSFULLY.

ANYONE HANDLING PTS PEOPLE MUST HAVE PASSED AND BEEN CERTIFIED ON THE PTS CHECKSHEET, BPL 31 May 1971RB.

The errors put in these two HCOBs have caused orgs and the field to fill up with PTSes which went unhandled. You cannot audit a PTS person on anything but what handles PTSness.

The HCOBs are being reissued as HCOB 9 December 1971RB and HCOB 6 October 1974R to correct the error of placing PTS RD in Expanded Dianetics where it does not belong and placing the Vital Info RD in Expanded Dianetics.

A mission that worked more than a year correcting HCOBs that were marked as written by me but weren't and reissuing as Board Technical Bulletins missed these. They otherwise did well. The person who wrote the originals found them and called it to attention as an error.

PLEASE CORRECT THIS IN ALL PACKS.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt  
Copyright © 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1976

Remimeo  
All Sec Checkers  
All HCO Personnel  
All Meter Operators

**R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN**

(INTEGRITY PROCESSING CHECKSHEETS)  
(PTS PROCESSING CHECKSHEETS)  
(EXPANDED DIANETICS CHECKSHEETS)  
(METER OPERATION CHECKSHEETS)  
(VARIOUS RUNDOWN CHECKSHEETS)

The violent left right ragged motion of the needle which sometimes occurs on a pc's meter is called "A Rockslam" or "R/S." The term was taken from a process in the 50s which sought to locate "A rock" on the pc's early timetrack; the "slam" is a description of the needle violence, meaning it "slams" back and forth. For a time all left right motions of the needle were considered and called "Rockslams" until it was found that a *smooth* left right flow was a symptom of release or key out and this became the "Floating Needle." There is yet another left right motion of the needle called the "Theta Bop." This occurs when the person has or is trying to exteriorize. "Theta" is the symbol for the person as a spirit or goodness; "bop" is an electronic term for a slight hitch in the sweep of a needle. A "Theta Bop" hitches evenly at each end of the sweep left and right and is very even in the middle of the sweep.

Neither the "Floating Needle" nor the "Theta Bop" can be confused with a "Rockslam." The difference of the Rockslam is uneven, ragged agitation left and right; even the distances traveled left and right are likely to be different in each swing from the last.

A "Rockslam" can be caused sometimes by leaving rings on the pc's fingers or by a short circuit in the meter or by the cans (electrodes) touching something like a dress. These are the mechanical considerations and must be ruled out before the pc can be considered to have "Rockslammed." If the pc is not wearing rings and if the meter needle is calm with the lead unplugged, if the lead is okay, and if the pc is not jiggling the ends of the cans against his clothes, then the pc's Rockslam is caused by the pc's bank.

One has to be very careful about the correctness of the pc actually having Rockslammed while on the meter that it was actually observed, that it was not mechanically caused as above. One puts the R/S down on the worksheet and also gives exactly what was asked. And also that the mechanical points were checked without distracting the pc.

**ONE MUST ALWAYS REPORT A ROCKSLAM IN THE AUDITING REPORT, NOTE IT WITH SESSION DATE AND PAGE INSIDE THE LEFT COVER OF THE PC'S FOLDER AND REPORT IT TO ETHICS INCLUDING THE QUESTION OR SUBJECT WHICH ROCKSLAMMED, PHRASED EXACTLY.**

Why? Because the Rockslam is the most important needle manifestation! It gives the clue to the pc's case.

In 1970 I began a full-scale research project into the subject of insanity and its relationship to cases and case gains and suppression. It was only then that the full significance of the Rockslam was unearthed. This research developed into what is now called EXPANDED DIANETICS, a series of special processes and actions with their drills and training which permits the auditor to handle a specific case type. This was, by the way, Man's first system of

positive detection and handling of psychosis and the first full understanding of what psychosis is.

While this bulletin is not in any way a two minute course in or a substitute for full training in Expanded Dianetics, any auditor who audits, sec checks, or handles people on a meter has to know what a Rockslam is and how it behaves and what he should do about it.

The first thing is to be able to recognize one and to quickly with the scan of the eye and unplugging of the meter cord (without any distraction of or notice by the pc) make the checks for a mechanical Rockslam as given above.

You can make a meter “Rockslam” with no pc or cord connected to it by (a) turning it on; (b) put the sensitivity at perhaps 2; (c) put the needle at “set”; (d) rapidly, very rapidly, move the TA back and forth maybe a quarter of an inch and do it unevenly. *That*, if you did it very fast and unevenly, would be something that resembled a Rockslam. But no matter how fast you made your fingers move, a real R/S is a trifle faster. If you do that you will see what an R/S looks like. The needle in this experiment is not made to hit the sides of the meter.

Now if you take the same setup and smoothly slowly move the tone arm back and forth about 2 times a second without any roughness and the same distance right and left, you will have a Floating Needle. Note it very well as this comes at a time of release and is the thing a good auditor hopes to see and gives him the end-off signal for a process. It has to be well known as you NEVER bypass one in a session and to do so makes an uncomfortable pc. (The pc will often cognite—and get a realization about himself or life at this point and one does not stop him from doing this.) This is the thing you indicate to the pc. You don’t ever indicate Rockslams or Theta Bops. When you see it and, without stopping or interrupting the pc’s cognition, you always say, “Your needle is floating.”

Now the Theta Bop can also be shown to yourself by you. Set up the meter as above. Only this time, you smoothly swing it to the right and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then you smoothly, at once, swing it to the left and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then do it to the right. And so on. This is a Theta Bop. It is different than a Floating Needle only in that it hitches at each end of the swing. So learn to recognize it.

There is a vicious smooth right direction slash that occurs when a pc hits a certain area of the bank that is called a “Rocket Read” and there is of course the small fall, long fall (which both go to the right and indicate a charged question or reaction) and there is the gradual rise to the left. But these do not repeat back and forth which is the characteristic of the Rockslam, Floating Needle and Theta Bop.

All right, so we know exactly what it looks like when we talk about a ROCKSLAM as a read of the meter. We know how it can be mechanically caused. And we know what we have to record and report when it is seen.

But exactly *what* does a Rockslam mean with regards to the pc?

If you don’t know this you can miss on the pc, on the case, on the org and humanity.

**A ROCKSLAM MEANS A HIDDEN EVIL INTENTION ON THE SUBJECT OR QUESTION UNDER DISCUSSION OR AUDITING.**

Two things underlie insanity, or to be more specific, there are two causes and conditions both of which have been lumped together by man and called insanity. He could not of course define it as he didn’t know what caused it.

The first of these two things does not concern us overly much here and is the subject of a separate checksheet training and is called PTS or Potential Trouble Source handling. A “PTS” is a person who has been or is connected with somebody who has evil intentions. A PTS can

feel uncomfortable in life or be neurotic or go insane because of the actions upon him of a person with evil intentions. Most of the people in institutions are probable PTSES.

The second of these two things is insanity caused to the individual himself (let alone others) by hidden evil intentions.

The extent of these intentions and what the person will do (and hide) in order to carry them out is quite shocking. These people are covert or overt criminals and many of them are insane—meaning beyond all rationality in their acts. Because their evil intentions are hidden and because they are often very plausible such individuals are what make “behavior so mysterious” and “man looks so evil when you see what mankind does” and all sorts of fallacies.

It is this last type, the chronic, heavy Rockslammer, which Expanded Dianetics handles.

One Rockslam doesn't make a psychotic. Or a total menace to everyone. But it does mean there could be more and it might in rare cases mean you have, seeing enough of these R/Ses, a very dangerous person on your hands and in your vicinity. And that person must be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

You won't see a great many Rockslams in auditing people so you could be totally thrown off by surprise when you see one. And mess it all up because you are surprised. So know what it is and don't get all quivery and make mistakes and blow your confront. Just carry on.

If you don't note the EXACT question that was asked and the EXACTLY worded statement the pc made when the R/S was seen, you can muck it up for the Expanded Dianetics guys. They won't be able to get it turned back on again easily and will lose a lot of time. So you have to be sure your auditing report is accurate, that the R/S is written BIG on the column and circled and, no matter what else you do in the session, you have to get it recorded in the left front cover of the folder giving the date and page of the session and you have to report it to Ethics. And also you don't third party the pc and give him a bad time in the session because of it.

Now R/Ses most easily turn on during Sec Checks or Integrity Processing or when pulling withholds or trying to investigate something. So the people who see these most often are those engaged in that activity and not routine auditing (when they can also but more rarely turn on). Further the most likely person to collide with “needing to be sec checked” is an R/Ser, which again increases the numbers of R/Ses seen in these activities compared to routine auditing. But a very heavy R/Ser will also turn them on in routine auditing.

It is the exact *point* of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important. And these are very important as then the person can be fully handled with a full Expanded Dianetics rundown by a qualified Expanded Dianetics Specialist. When, of course, the person gets to that point on his grade chart. (The grade chart points are after Dianetics (like Drug RDs etc) but before Grades, after Grades but before Power, after Power but before Solo, and after OT III or after any single grade above OT III. These are the only points where Expanded Dianetics can be delivered and the R/S fully and completely handled.)

Now here is how you can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled:

1. The overt-motivator sequence has two sides. One is what the person has done (overt) and what is done to the person (motivator). You can ask, when the person R/Ses on something, if anyone has ever INVALIDATED him on that subject or action. He will find some and the R/S will turn off AND WON'T EVEN BE FAINTLY HANDLED BUT ONLY SUBMERGED. One can believe he had “handled” the R/S. Not true. He has just turned it off and maybe made it harder to find next time. One can ask what the person has done TO the subject mentioned and while this may unburden the case and make the

person a bit better, the R/S is NOT handled, only turned off or submerged. It's almost as if there are so many overts and motivators on this subject or in this area that the push-pull of it makes the needle go wild (R/S). And indeed, this may be the energy cause, in the bank, of the needle reaction.

But neither overt nor motivator handles an R/S finally because the CAUSE of the R/S is an INTENTION to harm and it isn't all that likely the basic intention will be reached.

2. Another apparent way the R/S can get "handled" and isn't is to take the R/Ser earlier-similar on the subject of the R/S. The R/S will probably cease, go "clean." But in actual fact it is still there, hidden.
3. The third way an R/S can be falsely "handled" is to direct the person's attention to something else. If, when this is done, the exact subject of the R/S is not noted by the auditor, it will be difficult to find it again when the person goes into Expanded Dianetic auditing.
4. Yet another, and probably the last way to falsely "handle" an R/S is to abuse the person about his conduct or behavior or the R/S, or to "educate" him to do better, or to "modify" his behavior with shocks or surgery or other tortures like the psychiatrists do. In other words one can seek to suppress the R/S in numerous ways. Maybe the R/S won't occur (being too overburdened now) but it is still there, buried very deep and possibly beyond reach now.

So if you understand the above four points you will see that although you can ease off the R/S, you have not handled it. It has merely gone out of sight.

All right, what then DOES HANDLE an R/S?

I warned you that this isn't a two minute course on Expanded Dianetics and it isn't. An R/S is HANDLED by a fully qualified Expanded Dianetics auditor delivering full Expanded Dianetics to the person at that point on the grade chart where Expanded Dianetics is supposed to be delivered. If anyone thinks it can be done effectively any other way or if he C/Ses it to be done and the auditor is stupid enough to try to do that C/S, then it's Committees of Evidence and Suspended Certificates all around.

With that warning, and only with that warning, I can briefly state what has to be done with the case. This is not what YOU do if you are not delivering full Expanded Dianetics at the right point on the grade chart. It is a brief statement so that you can understand what lies under that R/S.

The pc with an R/S on any given subject and who R/Ses while discussing that or related subjects HAS AN EVIL INTENTION TOWARD THE SUBJECT DISCUSSED OR SOME CLOSELY RELATED SUBJECT. The pc intends that subject or area of life nothing but calculating, covert, underhanded HARM which will be at all times carefully hidden from that subject.

Thus, the Expanded Dianetics Specialist, in handling that case (at the proper point on the grade chart) has to be able to locate each and every subject and question and R/S in that person's folder as noted by Sec Checkers and previous auditors or cramming officers or why finders. He has to have the complete list of R/S subjects. If they are noted as to session date and page and if all sec checking papers and cramming papers are in that person's folder, then the Expanded Dianetics Specialist can do a full and complete job. Otherwise he has to do a lot of other time wasting actions to get the R/Ses found and turned on again.

What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion. When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as

to his social presence, menace and conduct, well that will be toward survival.

When you see an R/S, if you are not an Expanded Dianetic Specialist doing Expanded Dianetics at the correct point on the grade chart, you don't say, "Hey, you've got an evil intention!" and you don't ask "Say, what's that evil intention?" or do corny things like that because you'll get the pc self listing, you may get a wrong item, you won't know what to do with it and you're just likely to get the auditing room wrapped around your neck right there.

No, you quietly note it, make sure it isn't a mechanical fault, write it big on the worksheet, write down everything the pc is saying swiftly, note what question you were asking and let the pc talk and ack him and go on with what you are doing with the pc at the time. And after session you note it in the left-hand cover of the folder and send a report to Ethics.

And some day, when he's done his Drug Rundown or gotten to one of the points on the grade chart where a full XDn can be done, why then it will be handled. And a good C/S will program or tip the case for that to be done.

So that's the know-how you have to know about R/Ses to really help the guy and the society and your group.

We're not in the business of curing psychos. The governments at this writing pay the psychiatrists billions a year to torture and kill because of R/Ses they don't know anything about. The crime in the society out there is caused by people who R/S. Stalin, Hitler, Napoleon and Caesar were probably the most loaded R/Sers of all time unless it was Jack the Ripper or your local friendly psychiatrist.

So know what you are seeing when you see it and know what to do about it. And don't kid yourself. Or vilify or mow down people who R/S; we're not in that business.

And the Expanded Dianetic Specialist *and* the pc someday will love you dearly for knowing your job and doing it right.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt  
Copyright © 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 DECEMBER 1976  
(Also HCO PL 6 Dec 76)

Remimeo  
All Registrars  
All Case Supervisors  
All Ds of P  
All Auditors  
GO

**ILLEGAL PCS, ACCEPTANCE OF  
HIGH CRIME BULLETIN**

It shall be a Committee of Evidence offense for a Case Supervisor or auditor to C/S or accept for processing and process any pc:

1. Who is terminally (fatally) ill, regardless of what the org or registrars may have promised or asserted. Such diseases as advanced cancer are included.
2. Who has an extensive institutional history which includes heavy drugs, shocks of various kinds and/or so-called psychiatric brain operations.
3. Who has been denied processing by the Guardian Office for reason of past history or connections or current state as it may affect the safety and security of the org.

It shall also be a Committee of Evidence offense for any ED/CO, Org Exec Sec. Technical Secretary, Director of Processing or other executive or staff member to bring pressure or persuasion upon any Case Supervisor or auditor to process such persons.

It is not that such cases cannot in many instances be handled. It is that neither Scientology nor the org. but doctors and psychiatrists, have brought about the condition and such conditions are outside the zone of responsibility of the org.

Registering such pcs is already illegal, but where it has occurred intentionally or accidentally, no one has the right to force such persons upon Case Supervisors or auditors for any reason.

Any promise made by an org to such a person or his relatives is not binding upon an organization or its staff and such promises are also a Comm Ev offense.

Special petition may be made by the person concerned to the Guardian Office, the representatives of which may act to correct injustices or erroneous use of this Policy Letter. But the Guardian Office itself does not have the right to persuade or insist that Case Supervisors or auditors accept the person for processing unless it is very clearly demonstrated that the person does not fall under any of the above three categories.

Doctors are too often careless and incompetent, psychiatrists are simply outright murderers. The solution is not to pick up their pieces for them but to demand medical doctors become competent and to abolish psychiatry and psychiatrists as well as psychologists and other infamous Nazi criminal outgrowths. Society and police agencies should deal with such offenses. It is not up to Scientologists to salvage the wreckage created by these professions, but to prevent it from happening in the first place by reforming a degraded society.

Until such time as doctors have become fully competent and psychiatry and psychology have been recognized for what they are and abolished, Case Supervisors and auditors are actionable for surrendering their rights and handling such. It is not that they cannot. They must not.

BDCS.LRH nt  
Copyright © 1976  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 JANUARY 1977

Remimeo  
All Auditors  
All Supervisors  
All Internships

**URGENT AND IMPORTANT**  
**TECH CORRECTION ROUND-UP**

Auditors and Scientologists for 27 years have tended to be suspicious of HCOBs and Policy Letters not written by myself.

Until a few months ago my opinion was that this, while flattering, was not entirely justified.

However, these last few months have sharply changed my belief into total agreement with all those who have expressed some fear of reinterpretations of bulletins by others.

I have been engaged for some months now in a round-up of out tech issues.

And I have found, I am sorry to say, that mice have been gnawing at the pillars of the Bridge, putting up traffic barriers and false detour signs.

I have been finding serious out tech issues and correcting them.

Whether because of misunderstood words (the commonest cause of out tech alterations) or other reasons, there have been a staggering number of tech sectors that have been corrupted by issues by others that alter-ised.

The corrections I have been doing have been, are being or will be issued shortly. However, not all auditors and Scientologists keep pace with current issues and so I am here giving you a rapid summary of the gross departures from standard tech which have occurred in the past 3 or 4 years and their corrections.

So you were right!

A very few people (3 or 4) have wittingly or unwittingly brought about outnesses which could easily make the difference between successful case handling and failed cases.

Action has been taken to handle them and there are a great many good people at work now in compiling and reissuing the workable tech which I developed in the first place.

It is now forbidden to write an HCOB or an HCO PL and sign my name to it.

If anyone helped compile it or wrote it, my name is followed by "Assisted by \_\_\_\_\_" the person who helped get it back together at my directions.

Also no Board Technical Bulletin may cancel an HCOB.

So from here on you are relatively safe.

I am always the first to tell you and this is no exception.

## TECH CORRECTIONS

There follows here a long list of incorrect procedures or data found to have been issued.

Also a brief rundown of the correct procedure will be found, which is the correct and standard tech.

What makes tech correct? When it doesn't get results it is incorrect. When it gets the expected result it is correct.

My own writings and researches are based wholly upon things that got and get results.

When another, through misunderstood words or other reasons, "interprets" or changes the original tech, it has been the general experience that results are not obtained.

By studying this list you may very well find some alter-ised points which caused you to have trouble or which caused confusion.

Therefore, the subjects themselves are described in summary form.

Not all issues are out yet which accomplish full correction. Their HCOB numbers therefore cannot be given. Some of the issues are not yet released but will be soon. However, there is no reason to deny you the essence of the material and so I am giving you the full list to date.

I trust this list and HCOB restore some stability.

I hope that any failures you may have had due to alter-ised materials will be spotted by you. And that you will be able to apply some of these right now and get the full materials later.

I like results, you like results. And the following may include some of the reasons you may have had a hard time with some sessions.

I am sorry for that. I have come back on tech lines especially to correct it, and have spent seven months spotting areas where there has been trouble or failures, evaluating them and discovering the alter-is of original materials and issues. In many cases the alter-is sure was hidden. This completes 7 months of search for tech outnesses.

Here is the list.

### A: PTS HANDLING

The first shock (which actually began this current search for out tech issues) was the discovery that PTS conditions were going unhandled across the world and had been for some time.

"PTS" means Potential Trouble Source and means the person is affected adversely by a suppressive in his life. A PTS person can be a lot of trouble to himself and to others. The condition is not too difficult to handle and to find that all the tech of handling it was in disuse explained why there had been a lot of trouble and upset on various lines.

After a great deal of search, it was found that PTS handling and another rundown (The Vital Information Rundown) had been restricted only to Expanded Dianetics. Thus one would find on pcs' programs that they were supposed to go all the way through Dianetics and their grades before their PTS condition was handled. In actual fact a person who is PTS cannot be audited on anything else until the PTSness has been straightened out. This was operating as an effective barrier to cases.

Fortunately, the Technical Bulletin Volumes were not quite off the press and this one was caught with HCOB 27 July 1976 which will be found on page 428 of Volume VIII.

The first thing you do for a pc in *any* grade or without grades is handle his PTSness.

As long as the subject was hot I decided to look further into it to make sure that the actual tech was still available and to get a pilot done to verify its use in actual practice since few had had any PTS handling for a couple of years.

I initiated a pilot project and it was well executed by CS-5.

The results of this project are found in HCOB 20 Oct 1976.

The outcome of this further research as contained in that HCOB was that the person, for full handling, should be gotten through his PTSness and *then* should study the complete pack of PTS/SP Checksheet, BPL 31 May 71RC, so that he knows the full mechanics that had been wrecking his life. This is contained in HCO PL of 20 Oct 1976.

While the above named checksheet is quite adequate, a project is now in progress to collect up all original LRH Case Supervisor notes (C/Ses) and handwritten materials on PTSness so that additional issues may be brought out and the checksheet extended. The reason for this is that there is a sector of *non-audited* handling of PTSness which has never been fully released. This comes under the heading of additional material and the existing PTS material is not only workable but is vital.

So this scene was rounded up and PTSness is again being handled successfully over the world.

As an additional note, a cassette is now being made for general distribution and sale which will soon be released so that PTS people can get one and send it or play it to persons antagonistic to their leading a better life.

## B: ORG DELIVERY

No auditing is a technical situation. The ability to procure auditing has a considerable bearing on people's case progress—naturally.

It was found that some organizations were slow in delivery and were backlogging which tends to create a no auditing situation amongst pcs.

To remedy this backlog, the Technical Secretary of every org was given a new statistic, "VALUE OF SERVICES DELIVERED." This gives an index of the delivery of the org and brings backlogs into view and will serve as a means of alleviating a no auditing situation in the field where it exists as it calls the fact spectacularly to the attention of all management, local and international. This is HCO PL 12 Nov. 76.

Along with this another situation came to view which again was a matter of other people writing HCOBs.

The Director of Processing had been given in HCOB 16 June 1972R a statistic which encouraged him to simply route pcs out of the org once they had completed a small part of their processing.

Accordingly the statistic of the Director of Processing in an org was revised in HCOB 16 June 1972RA to "the number of pcs routed back into the lines."

The Director of Tech Services was given a stat of getting actions completed on pcs.

With these two stats operating, one after the other, a no auditing situation in an area is further alleviated.

People do not sufficiently consider no auditing as the most basic failure of cases. It seems so “of course” that it gets entirely overlooked yet it can cause a great deal of trouble.

### C: HSDC RE-DO

The first inkling that the Hubbard Standard Dianetics Course curriculum had gone adrift was noticing that two key drills had been omitted and even cancelled by others even though they were vital to an auditor’s skill in handling a Dianetic session.

These drills were Dianetic Training Drills 101, 102, 103 and 104. These have to do with student auditors remembering their commands in session, making him practiced in using commands while handling his meter and admin, training him to use the right command in the right place according to what the pc does and finally training him to use commands and handle the session in spite of any and all distractions or reactions from a pc. Obviously if a Dianetic auditor cannot do these things he cannot run a Dianetic session.

These drills now have been emphatically reinstated in HCOB 19 July 1969R reissued 9 Dec 1976; they are for use in all Dianetic training.

Looking into this further, I found that there was a new unauthorized Dianetics Course which supposedly was based on *Dianetics Today* being issued which would be a sort of a competitive course to an HSDC. In following this further it was found that even the most fundamental formats of the HSDC which I personally developed and piloted had been grossly alter-ised, that a number of persons had been writing HCOBs on the subject, and that the format had been lost.

The original HSDC is being gathered together at this time with all instructions, C/Ses and drills in the pattern and format which was originally developed and which DID make GREAT auditors. So you can expect a considerable resurgence in the quality of Dianetic auditing some time in the future.

At the same time, a new course, which makes a senior Dianetic auditor, is being put together which is a post-graduate step after a person has become an HSDC. This will take in all the materials found in *Dianetics Today* and should cover areas of special Dianetic application.

### D: ROCK SLAMS

A rock slam (R/S) is defined as “a crazy irregular slashing motion of the needle.”

This particular meter reaction was found to be relatively unknown to auditors on an examination I made of some worksheets. They were calling dirty needles, dirty reads, rocket reads, body motion and even ticks as “R/Ses.” They were also missing real R/Ses.

As the R/S is probably the single most important and dangerous read on the meter, clarifications of this were in order.

Accordingly I wrote HCOB 10 Aug 1976, “R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN” and caused to be written from my notes HCOB 1 Nov 1974R, “ROCK SLAMS AND ROCK SLAMMERS.”

For a pc to be branded as an R/Ser is a very serious thing. Also for a real R/Ser to be overlooked by an auditor is a catastrophe both to the pc and to those around that particular person.

Therefore, this is very dangerous ground to have wrong.

These issues will help to clarify that.

At the same time I'm currently at work on a video tape which will be available in Academies some time in the future, which gives all meter reads.

Meanwhile, don't make any mistakes on R/Ses. Read those bulletins.

Another confusion in this sector was how to define and identify a "List 1 R/Ser."

All characteristics given in a list issued as HCOB 1 Nov 74 and signed by another with my name were stated to have to be present before a person was a "List 1 R/Ser." The incorrect HCOB is on page 344 Vol VIII of the HCOB Volumes and will be corrected in later editions.

"List 1" refers to Scientology related terminals as found on page 57 of *The Book Of E-Meter Drills*.

The additional characteristics on this list only help to look for a List 1 R/S. I issued HCOB 1 Nov 1974R revised 30 Dec 1976 which now corrects this error.

A List 1 R/Ser is simply one who R/Ses on List 1.

#### E: SEC CHECKING AND INTEGRITY PROCESSING

Following down the trail of auditors missing R/Ses, it was found that Sec Checking had become a nearly lost art.

Sec Checking means, unfortunately, "Security Checking." That it was so misnamed in its origins obscures the fact that Confessionals have been part and parcel of religion nearly as long as religion has existed.

In actual fact the meter simply gets a pastor or minister over the very dangerous situation of missing a withhold on his parishioner. A person with a missed withhold can become very upset with the person who misses it; the meter, properly operated, makes sure that none are missed.

In an effort to get around what was thought to be a public relations scene, the name "Security Checking" was changed to "Integrity Processing." This was also a PR error because the actual truth of the matter is it originated as "Confessional" and should have simply been changed back to "handling of confessions."

This administrative demand of name alteration threw the original issues on "Sec Checking" into disuse.

Additionally "Integrity Processing" did not include all the tech of Sec Checking. And some even thought they were different subjects!

The loss of Sec Checking, more properly called Confessionals, and the failure to use a meter to verify withholds resulted in many student blows (dropouts) and has permitted the continuance of a great deal of natter and upset which are simply the result of missing withholds on people.

When you realize that a lot of the trouble of the Roman Catholic Church probably arose through not having a meter to verify the completeness of Confessionals, you can see what the loss of Sec Checking would do to our own churches and organizations. In other words, we were about to repeat history!

All this original "Sec Checking," properly Confessional, tech is being rounded up again and will be issued in checksheet form and there will be courses in "The Handling of Confessionals." But even before you receive these, you should resume the use of this metered tech as it will save you having people "mad at you" simply because you have missed withholds on them.

It is highly self-protective both from the viewpoint of the auditor and the organization to have the proper metered handling of Confessionals fully in.

BTB 31 Aug 1972RA "HCO CONFSSIONAL PROCEDURE" clarified the matter but this bulletin was on a very limited distribution and is not known. It contains the tech I developed on Sec Checking in the autumn of '72.

There should be no further confusion in this matter. "Sec Checking," "Integrity Processing" and "Confessionals" are all the exact same procedure and any materials on these subjects is interchangeable under these titles.

The materials when all recollected and consolidated and reissued will be under the title of "Confessionals." But even before that reaches you, you had better determine to become an expert in it, since an auditor's inability to handle this is a fast route to "how to win enemies and wrongly influence people."

#### F: EXPANDED DIANETICS OVERHAUL

Expanded Dianetics began in development in 1970. It is a very fully developed subject. However, for some reason or another, the *total* materials of Expanded Dianetics were never packaged and exported even when it was reported that they had been. Thus auditors who have been trained as Expanded Dianetics auditors had been denied considerable key materials and have even lost the reason for Expanded Dianetics.

Contributing to this was the removal of "Sec Checking" (Confessionals) materials from the Expanded Dianetics Course to make up the "Integrity Processing Rundown." Thus the course was stripped even further, for an Expanded Dianetics auditor has to be very expert in the handling of Confessionals.

The actual extent of Expanded Dianetics can be described as follows: "Ex Dn consists of all the work I did on psychos and very difficult cases from 1970 forward, my C/Ses, case histories, any tape lectures or notes, which includes as well all data known to date on Confessionals, and all data on PTSes. The product of the course is an auditor who can handle psychos, R/Sers and any person's evil intentions as well as any PTSes."

That would be the full extent and skill of an Expanded Dianetics auditor. There is considerable data connected with the subject and it is the only data, proven, workable data, Man has on the subject of neurosis and psychosis, and is the first breakthrough made in this field as to its actual cause. This also embraces criminality.

While we are very far from being in the business of handling psychos, not all psychos are in institutions or classified as psychos in this society. Furthermore PTS persons become PTS to people who are usually psycho.

Thus this whole scope and breadth of Expanded Dianetics has to be and is being recompiled and issued.

Furthermore the position of Expanded Dianetics on the Grade and Class Chart was muddied up. Actually Expanded Dianetics can be given after a Drug Rundown, after Standard Dianetics, after Scientology grades, after Power, after OT III and at any point upwards after completion of Grade OT III.

A PTS Rundown can be given without regard to whether the person had had Expanded Dianetics or not. A PTS Rundown can be given anywhere and better had be.

An auditor is trained on Expanded Dianetics after he has become an HSDC, a Class IV auditor.

An auditor does not have to be an Expanded Dianetics auditor in order to deliver a PTS Rundown. All he has to do is complete the PTS Checksheet and should be a Class IV in order to audit it. There are even some portions of the PTS Checksheet, particularly as it would be revised, which can be delivered by a person who is not trained as an auditor at all, but this would be non-audited handling which consists mainly of coaching the person as to how to handle his scene.

The complete Expanded Dianetics tech is, as I have said, being recompiled, issued and gotten back in.

### G: WORD CLEARING

Having discovered an executive who had "been word cleared" by a "Word Clearer" but who then required more than 4 1/2 hours to clear the first two pages of the same material when handled by a higher classed auditor, I investigated the extent of Word Clearing training and use being out.

A study of the Word Clearing Series was ordered and it was found that there was little concentration on *metering* and *TRs*.

These seem to have been slighted because Word Clearing starts with the phrase "I am not auditing you" and this apparently has been taken to mean that one didn't have to know his meter and TRs in order to word clear. HCOB 10 January 1977, Word Clearing Series 55, "HOW TO WIN WITH WORD CLEARING" is a result of this investigation and should be given particular importance.

Another factor was spotted and is handled in Board Technical Bulletin 12 January 1977 Revised 16 January 1977, which was issued as a result of my having found that Word Clearers had a wrong stat. The stat of Well Done Auditing Hours would not apply to a Word Clearer. Their stat is now "Number of Misunderstood Words honestly found and fully handled in applicable materials."

Another action is found in HCO Policy Letter 10 January 1977, "ETHICS AND WORD CLEARING," wherein "Any Word Clearer who word cleared materials on which misunderstands have been found at a later date shall be summoned to a Court of Ethics."

The phrase "I am not auditing you" does not excuse ignorance on the Word Clearer's part of a meter or a poor command of TRs. Of course this must also include his knowledge of Word Clearing tech. His TRs and metering must be excellent.

The marvelous wins that can be gotten with Word Clearing had been lost and with this should now be recovered.

### H: F/N TA POSITION

The subject of missing F/Ns (floating needles) on pcs is very important as a pc who has had an F/N missed becomes overrun and can be very upset and his case can even be stalled.

The first instance I ran into of this (some years ago) had to do with the sensitivity setting on the meter. Most auditors apparently simply would set a sensitivity knob on 5 and leave it there, regardless of how the pc advanced and regardless of who they were auditing. This would give them extremely wide F/Ns which would hit the pin, on one or both sides, and hang



up as they were unable to keep the needle on "set." The correct way to go about this is to always set the sensitivity knob by pc can squeeze. When the pc squeezes the cans, the sensitivity knob should give about a third of a dial drop, no more, no less. Only in that way can you keep a needle on the "set" mark on the dial. Otherwise, F/Ns get missed. Some pcs have to go up to 128 (32) which is a front face meter setting to get such a fall on a can squeeze and I have just noted a pc who had such a wide F/N swing that the sensitivity had to be set at 1 (32), which is about as low as the meter can go without turning off, and even then this pc got a half a dial can squeeze fall and so had to be watched very carefully so that F/Ns were not missed. I mention this in case it has dropped out again.

The current discovery which just dropped with a clang was that in one internship, an interne supervisor was using verbal tech which had then spread all over the world to the effect that you MUST NOT call an F/N an F/N unless it were between 2 and 3 on the tone arm dial, and that any F/N type motion which occurred with the TA above 3 or below 2 could not possibly be called an F/N. This was his own craziness and he wished it off with a bunch of verbal tech on an awful lot of auditors and caused an enormous amount of pcs subsequently to be very unhappy.

The result and remedy of this is contained in HCOB 10 December 1976, which is marked *Urgent and Important*. It is marked that way because apparently there are very few pcs around right now who haven't had F/Ns missed on them.

This HCOB should be very carefully studied. However, in brief, the correct procedure for out of range (above 3 or below 2) F/Ns is:

1. Look at the pc's indicators,
2. Call the F/N regardless of its range, if the indicators are alright,
3. Mark down the actual TA position when the F/N is indicated,
4. Handle the false TA at the earliest opportunity when it will not intrude into the current cycle of auditing,
5. On any pc you suspect has had his F/Ns disregarded because of false TA, you C/S for and get run a repair and rehab of points in his auditing when F/Ns were missed on him.

In other words, have your sensitivity correct and when an F/N occurs outside of the range between 2 and 3, know that it is an F/N by the needle motion and by the *pc s indicators* and call it, indicate it and put it down on the worksheet. Note the actual TA position. Then, before the next session or after you have finished a crucial cycle of auditing on the pc, in the next several sessions, go into the whole subject of his false TA and handle it.

Missing an F/N is very cruel on a pc because it invalidates his having released the charge on the subject on which he is being audited and tends to tell him that he is not better even though he feels better. There is one historic case of an auditor having gotten an F/N in the first ten minutes of auditing and then, because it occurred slightly above 3, auditing the pc for an additional three hours with the TA climbing, the pc unhappy and no results being obtained from the processing. This sort of thing is pretty gruesome.

Verbal tech is no substitute for HCOBs.

#### I: FALSE TA

Having written the HCOB just above telling auditors that they call the F/N regardless of where it was, providing the pc's indicators were OK and then handle the TA on the pc, I found

that issues on correcting false TA had been messed up.

In both HCOB 29 Feb 1972R Revised 23 Nov 1973 and its successor HCOB 29 Feb 1972RA Revised 23 Apr 1975, careless reading could imply that the False TA Checklist was *audited* on the pc like any other prepared list. In other words this idiocy set in that the meter reads were going to be used to divine whether or not the meter knew whether or not the pc was responding properly. The list actually, is a list of things the auditor *manually, mechanically* checks on the pc. He does not consult reads and he does not assess anything on the pc; he simply personally does a checklist and this was the checklist. It was not assessed to find a reading item. Therefore an auditor trying to correct false TA and get the TA to read between 2 and 3 by using a meter to *assess* the list would never find out what was going on and would be unable to get the meter into that position.

Accordingly, HCOB 13 Jan 1977 was directed to be written, and the full and entire checklist to be done by the auditor on the pc recompiled and updated. It is being issued as HCOB 21 Jan 1977.

Therefore it will now be very easy for an auditor to correct the false TA on a pc and he will be able to get the meter tone arm properly between 2 and 3.

You know, don't you, that a TA goes up more than a division when you start using a one-hand electrode? This is not a "false TA" that you can correct. Solo auditors using just one hand have their TAs riding around 3.7 and 4.5 on the tone arm. This is not a case of false TA, it is always checked by using both hands on the cans at the start and end of session. But here again false TA can occur if the hands are too dry or too wet or the can size is wrong.

You shouldn't have very much trouble with this. Actually it's a very simple matter, but the outnesses in this sector have caused an awful lot of trouble and I was very happy to be able to find the erroneous issues and get it straight for you.

A video which will eventually become available in Academies will also cover false TA handling.

#### J: INCOMPLETE AUDITING FOLDERS

For some time Word Clearers, Sec Checkers, Ethics Officers and Cramming Officers have neglected to include their worksheets in the pc's actual folder.

This causes considerable difficulty for a Case Supervisor since the person may have wrong lists in "Why Finding," may have R/Sed on a Sec Check, may have had incomplete or incorrect Word Clearing and other tech outnesses in between regular sessions. Where these folder omissions occur an FESer (Folder Error Summary maker) is often prevented from finding where the case went wrong.

Then there is the matter of no folders at all. Somebody has lost them or mislaid them, yet some auditor needs them desperately to find out lists or to actually verify grades attained. The preservation and availability of auditing folders to the next auditor or a Case Supervisor years up the track is of very great importance.

Accordingly HCO PL 28 Oct 1976 and HCOB 28 Oct 1976, C/S Series 98 (which are both the same equal texts) were written by me to remedy these very dangerous tech outnesses.

#### K: FALSIFYING AUDITOR REPORTS

Along with missing reports it was found that there had been some difficult situations created by the falsification of auditing reports.

From the small matter of saying that the TA was at 3.0 when actually is at 4.5 when the F/N occurred (thus obscuring the fact that false TA had to be handled), up to the very large crime of faking the fact that certain processes had been run when they had not just to get a completion or a bonus and up to falsifying the data or text which the pc gave, this matter of false Auditor Reports can cause enormous amounts of trouble.

The consequences and detection of the falsification of auditing reports is now contained in HCO Policy Letter 26 Oct 1976 Issue 1, the same text issued as HCOB 26 Oct 1976 Issue 1, C/S Series 97. This makes even the minor falsification of an auditing report a matter of Comm Ev and, if the crime is proven beyond reasonable doubt, there can result a cancellation of all certificates and awards, a declare and an expulsion order.

If you think this is unnecessarily harsh, think of the poor pc.

#### L: CHECKLIST FOR FESers

It can happen that a pc is taken up into new grades without having completed earlier, more basic grades and without being set up for the later grade. This can result in somebody going through several grades just to cure a mild somatic or a PTP. It can also throw a pc in over his head.

For a long time there have been checklists showing the requirements for most major grades.

A recent instance of a pc going all the way through to OT III who had not completed anything caused me to investigate the reasons behind this.

It was discovered that very few Case Supervisors ever check a folder to find out if the pc has actually made the grades lower than the one that he is about to be put on.

A further check showed that few C/Ses ever looked up the earlier history of the case and this resulted in pcs being put up through levels for which they have not been set up and past levels they have not made.

A further investigation showed that these checklists were not in existence for every grade and action.

It became obvious that the people who should be using these checklists would be the Folder Error Summary auditors. These FESers are the only ones who thoroughly go through the folders and Case Supervisors depend on them. Thus if the FESer is not required to verify whether the pc has properly attained the level he is about to go onto and if he has been set up for the level, then nobody is going to check this over and a great many pcs are going to be audited on skipped gradients without set-ups and will get into difficulty.

I have ordered that checklists be made up for FESers to use for each major grade so that they can check off the requisites for each grade and thus handle this out gradient situation. These checklists are being worked on at this time and will be issued in the near future.

In the meantime it is the duty of the FESer to indicate whether or not the pc has actually reached each grade to which he has attested and whether or not he is properly set up for the grade he is about to be embarked upon.

#### M: AUDITOR RECOVERY

It can happen here and there that an auditor who has been auditing eases off and ceases to audit.

There are various reasons for this. One of the common ones is a skipped gradient in his training. Another one is misunderstood words and the commonest one is omissions of commission on the subject of auditing or pcs which have not been handled.

An LRH ED 176RB INT originally issued on 24 April 1972 was unfortunately revised 2 or 3 times by other people and lost its punch.

I reworked this and restored it to its earlier form on 7 Nov 1976 and this is available as LRH ED 176RB INT. The investigation and reissue being assisted by CS-7.

It is available in this form and in the near future will be issued as an HCOB.

#### N: STUDY TECH

During an investigation of pricing I discovered that "The Student Hat" had disappeared from use and in its place had been put an optional *Basic Study Manual*. The fact is that the *Basic Study Manual* has its own uses and is very valuable but it does not begin to replace The Student Hat.

This meant actually that study tech had more or less disappeared in Academies and was not in general use.

The actions taken were to make The Student Hat mandatory on a one-time basis before the next major course a person took and to include it free as a bonus to the person taking that course.

The Student Hat has been restored in totality as a requisite for study tech. This will make study much more positive and much faster.

The *Basic Study Manual* was put forward sometime ago as a means of getting staffs hatted on their hat materials and as a fast method of getting people reading the materials of their posts. I suppose that is how it drifted over onto major courses, where it has no business.

Thus The Student Hat is back full force and if there are any blown students around you should realize that the reason for their blow is either lack of study tech or undisclosed omissions. The thing to do is to get them back and push them through The Student Hat so they can win at their studies and get their omissions off so they can look their fellow man in the eye.

There has been another training outness found which I will mention in passing. In some internships the entire Qual staff of the org has been employed in checking out students. Actually such checkouts are done by the students themselves, on each other where starates are required *in internships*.

It has also been found that twinning on theory occasionally creeps back in. People have not noticed that twinning on theory, meaning two students always study together, went out many years ago and has been cancelled. It makes a noisy classroom and prevents students from getting through their courses rapidly. Twinning on theory sets up too many difficulties such as the loss of one's twin by reason of graduation or transfer, being sent to Cramming, an odd number of people on the course so that one is without a twin and so on.

Practical is another matter. In practical drilling is done on the twin basis.

The theory and practical are *never* in the same room; they must be in different rooms. The theory room must be very, very quiet where a student can concentrate and the practical room must be so situated as to allow students to make noise. If any Academy has a noisy theory classroom or if the Academy is difficult to study in, this is probably what is in violation: probably the twinning is going on in theory or the theory rooms are noisy. Only a practical

room can be made noisy.

The two issues (putting twinning in on theory) have now been revised and cancelled. They are HCOB 26 Nov 71, Tape Course Series 10, W/Cing Series 26 "HANDLING MISUNDERSTOOD WORDS ON TAPE RECORDED MATERIALS," which has been revised and cancelled by BTB 26 Nov 71RA (Tape Course Series 8, W/C Series 26RA) of same title (Tech Volume IX, page 440). HCOB 7 Feb 72 Issue 11, W/Cing Series 31, "METHOD 3 WORD CLEARING BY THE STUDENT'S TWIN" has been revised and cancelled by BTB 7 Feb 1972RA Issue II, W/Cing Series 31RA "METHOD 3 WORD CLEARING" (Tech Volume IX, page 448).

The main point is you want a quiet and orderly theory training room and put the noisy demo and practical actions elsewhere. And also don't hang up people on theory because they lose their twins. Practical twins are highly interchangeable.

#### O: PROFESSIONAL RATES

It was found in some cases that pcs would enroll on courses and then never take them just so they could have professional rates in their auditing.

This not only denied them the training they paid for but it was also making organizations short of auditors.

Accordingly HCO PL 13 Nov 1976 was issued which clarified "professional rates" which makes it necessary for an auditor to be fully classed in the class of that org from which he is seeking service in order to qualify for a 50% professional discount in auditing. This does not apply to his family.

What's the matter with becoming an auditor? There are 2 or 3 billion pcs out there and only a few of us auditors. Have a heart and also lend a hand. Furthermore how do you know what good auditing is unless you're trained?

#### P: SENIOR CASE SUPERVISOR LINE

It was recently found that the Senior Case Supervisor, in at least one large org. spent most of his time giving advice to executives on personnel case requirements for the crew! This is so far from the duties of a Snr C/S that the HCO PL outlining their duties has been rewritten and has become HCO PL of 26 Sept 1974R, revised and reissued 21 Jan 1977, which tells a Snr C/S in effect to look after the tech quality in his org.

There is another modification on Snr Case Supervisors. Previously it was necessary for someone to go to a distant org and become a Class VIII before he could be qualified as the Snr Case Supervisor of an org. This is no longer necessary. HCO PL 24 Oct 76 Issue III modifies these requirements so that a Snr Case Supervisor can be trained by his local org.

In this same Policy Letter the award of Dean of Technology is outlined. These would be gold certificate Case Supervisors. They are Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Class VIII Course auditors who have attained the case level to the class of his org and has a uniform record of case supervision.

This general overhaul of the Snr Case Supervisor and his lines and duties is in effort to correct out tech and establish excellent tech in any org and its area.

#### Q: INTERNESHIPS

It was found that very few internships were now being taught and an investigation

undertaken by the Action Aide Flag Bureau at my orders, finally uncovered that internship checksheets had been added to and added to and stirred about until they had become checksheets within checksheets, thus making internships interminable.

As a result of this, a special mission was put on the job of reforming internship checksheets.

These checksheets have now been issued and exist for every level as Board Policy Letters issued from 10 Nov 76 up through BPL 25 Nov 76 Issue 1. They have been greatly simplified and have made internships into very worthwhile actions.

These new simplified internship checksheets are in full use at this time.

Along with this internship program, HCO Policy Letter of 25 Oct 1976 has been issued which requires that all past provisional certificates which have not been validated by an internship and which are one year or more old from the date of course completion are cancelled. It states such students should be notified and should be enrolled on the internship for the class. If a properly conducted internship is satisfactorily completed, their permanent certificate may be reissued.

All of this is in an effort to get auditors straightened out, getting wins and making them really proficient and professional in all areas of the world.

#### R: ILLEGAL PCs

It has occasionally happened that an auditor has had pushed off on him by persuasion or pressure, cases who should not have been accepted by the org.

HCOB 6 Dec 1976 also HCO PL 6 Dec 76 (identical texts), make this a High Crime.

Certain types of cases may not therefore be forced off on auditors by anyone, and anyone seeking to force such a pc upon an auditor against policy, is actionable by a Committee of Evidence.

#### S: EXPANDED GRADES BEING REDONE

It has been found that some processes were left out of Expanded Grades 0 to IV and that in some cases these grades had been quickied. Therefore, all Expanded Grades checklists are being reissued and will contain more extensive processes.

Until you have the new Expanded Grades checklists, the ones you are using are still OK.

#### T: REPAIR LIST REVISED

Through an oversight, an incomplete Board Technical Bulletin 11 Aug 1972RA revised 18 Dec 1974, C/S Series 83RA, was included on page 230 of Volume X of the HCOB Volumes.

A far more extensive write-up, LRH ED 257 INT of 1 Dec 1974, existed which gave much more data and many more prepared lists as repair tools for the auditor.

The LRH ED has now been issued as HCOB of 24 Oct 1976 C/S Series 96 "DELIVERY REPAIR LISTS."

Although this issue has been updated to some degree, there are still one or two repair lists omitted. Therefore, this is about to be issued again as C/S Series 96R, which will include the additional and valuable lists.

## U: ROUTING FORMS AND STAFF STATUSES

It has been found that Staff Status 0, 1 & 11, Sea Org Products 0, 1 & 11 and Org Routing Forms were not in full agreement with one another.

This is taking a lot of straightening out and is very much in need of it, as in one major org it was found to be impossible for a new staff member to route onto post!

This is under full coordination rewrite and will be issued in the near future.

## V: STAFF SECTION OFFICER

I have for some time been concerned about the lack of care some orgs had been giving their own staff members.

As a result HCO PL 22 May 1976 was issued which established the post of Staff Section Officer, who was responsible for the training and the processing of staff members.

To further enforce this, the Qual Divisions of orgs were given a new Gross Divisional Statistic in HCO PL of 4 Nov 1976. This gave the dominant Qual Divisional Statistic as "Fully qualified and trained staff members in the org. cumulative."

Additionally, in HCO PL of 10 Nov 1976 certain staff courses were made mandatory in orgs.

So as not to neglect staff cases, even when auditors were absent, a whole new project has been released concerning "co-audits."

This is actually a recovery of lost tech. There used to be co-audits, very successful ones, and they had their own special technology.

A tech mission to the UK, reassembled the tech and got staff co-audits going with rave wins.

All of this technology and how it is done, has been issued as Board Technical Bulletins dated around early December 1976 under the title of "Co-audit Series."

Both the co-audit tech and Group Processing fell under the category of lost tech, but have been restored, polished up and are being issued for full use.

## W: UNISSUED RUNDOWNS

It came to my attention in July of '76 that about 5 years worth of my developments on Flag had never been fully packaged up or issued for use. The reason for this is, that the Tech Compilations Units which had previously worked on this were disbanded in 1972 by the then CS-4 and was not reestablished.

Several years worth of intensive research and development are therefore backlogged in being issued.

Only one of these areas of development is restricted to Flag, as it is the famous "L" series of rundowns which require such technical accuracy that they can only be audited by a Class XII.

The rest of the rundowns, however, are fully capable of being fully compiled from the notes, lectures, issues and my case supervision notes and released.

Including the repackaging necessary for the HSDC, Expanded Dianetics and reissue of Expanded Grades, all mentioned above, there were 9 rundowns in all which were never compiled or exported.

For that matter, the much earlier Class Vial Course was added to and varied and it also is being repackaged in its original form and exported and is now being taught again in Advanced Orgs.

The remaining rundowns are being worked on for issue as never having seen the light of day in Class IV, Saint Hill and Advanced Orgs.

All this is now being done. So soon this important new tech will appear and be available in orgs.

#### X: ADVANCED GRADES

For a number of years people have wondered when OT VIII would be released.

Well, to tell you the honest truth, OT VIII has been in existence all those several years, and to it has been added a very large number of OT grades. None of them have been issued. Notes for all these grades are in existence.

What I have been waiting for is 2 or 3 months of free time to go over these materials and write them up and make them available through Advanced Organizations.

Now I will make a bargain with you. If you get all the tech straightened out and the orgs and flaps and emergencies off my lines and get your training in and your Word Clearing in and everything flying and this civilization even more thoroughly pointed in a civilized direction, you will buy me those 3 months' worth of time so I will be able to afford the time to write up all these Advanced Levels I have researched. Do your job well and buy me these three months.

Is it a bargain?

LRH:act.lf.nt  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 FEBRUARY 1977  
(Also published as HCO PL, same date.)

Remimeo  
EDs. COs  
HEses. S/Cs  
HCOs  
HASes  
Sec Checkers  
Case Supervisors  
Staff Section Officers

*C/S Series 100*

**JOKERS AND DEGRADERS**

It is an old principle that people who do not understand something occasionally make fun of it.

A recent investigation however into the backgrounds and case condition of a small handful of people who were joking about their posts and those around them showed a somewhat more sinister scene.

Each of these persons fell into one or more of the following categories:

1. Were rock slammers. (Some List 1.)
2. Were institutional type cases.
3. Were "NCG" (meaning no case gain) (the only cause of which is continuous present time overts).
4. Were severely PTS (Potential Trouble Source) (connected to rock slammers).

It might be supposed that misunderstood word phenomena could also be part of this. The rebellious student in universities is usually handled by clearing up his misunderstands or curing his hopelessness for his future. However, the investigation did not find that any of these jokers or degraders were acting that way solely because of misunderstood words, but the possibility cannot be ruled out.

The four categories above were, however, fully verified.

All the persons investigated were found to be the subject of declining statistics, both having them and causing them. Their areas were enturbulated. At least one of the jokers was physically driving basic course students out of an org.

In some cultural areas, wit and humor are looked upon as a healthy release. However, in the case of orgs, this was not found to be the case. Intentional destruction of the org or fellow staff members was the direct purpose.

Therefore all executives, HCO personnel and Case Supervisors as well as Qual personnel and Staff Section Officers have a valuable indicator. Where they have a joker or degrader on their hands they also have one or more of the above four conditions in that person.

This opens the door to handling such people.

Properly assigned and then fully done conditions are the correct ethics handlings.

Correctly done Expanded Dianetics, which includes Confessionals and fully done PTS handlings are the case remedies.

Where ethics tech itself is not known or neglected and where there are no HCOs one can, of course, not expect the matter to be handled. And this would be too bad because the case gain and life improvement available in proper ethics handlings, when fully followed through, can be quite miraculous.

Where rock slammers have been undermining the tech and it is not fully known or used or is altered into unworkability one cannot expect Confessionals to be properly done or Expanded Dianetics to be known and properly applied.

The joker is advertising his symptoms. He is also advertising an area of the org where there is enturbulation and down statistics as well as staff members being victimized.

Therefore this is an administrative and technical indicator which cannot be overlooked and should be followed up.

Spotted, investigated and handled, this can be the beginning of an upward spiral for an organization.

Where someone is driving ethics out, tech is not likely to go in. You have to get in ethics and tech before you can begin to get in admin.

The next time you, as an executive, wonder why you are working so hard, look for the joker in the deck.

Humor is one thing. Destroyed orgs and human beings are quite something else.

It is our business to get the show on the road and get the job done.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: If  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 MARCH 1977

Remimeo

*Expanded Dianetics Series 25*

**THE GAMBLER**

An obsessive gambler is a psychotic just like a drug addict or an alcoholic.

They are handled the way you handle any other psychotic. They don't have to do anything for real in life because it all depends on chance and never on themselves. So you have them on the minus effect scale.

Life isn't real to a psychotic gambler and therefore they never really buckle down to anything. Consequences are unreal to them and criminal acts are incomprehensible as nothing is real anyway.

Getting off overts is nothing to such people because they are not there and take no responsibility for them. Everything else is responsible—not them. Thus you have to find the trail to the R/Ses on the subject and discharge those.

This aspect of such a case is the emergency number one handling.

It has to be recognized for what it is—PSYCHOSIS.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: if  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MARCH 1977  
(LRH in quotes)

Remimeo  
XDn Ckshts  
XDn Auditors  
XDn Courses

**PROGRAMMING OF EXPANDED DIANETICS**

Ref: HCOB 19 Jun 70	C/S Q & A
HCOB 26 Aug 70	Incomplete Cases
HCOB 31 Mar 71	Programming and Misprogramming
HCOB 28 Sep 71	Know Before You Go

“Expanded Dianetics audits the pc at cause. PTS handling audits the pc at effect. When you start a case or use a piece of Expanded Dianetics you are auditing the case at cause.

“If you suddenly switch off Expanded Dianetics before it is complete you cease to audit the case at cause and if PTS handling is then done you would switch the case over to effect.

“This would be a valence shift and would worsen the case.

“This is one of the consequences of not handling Expanded Dianetics fully and completely once it has begun.

“Sec Checking also audits the case at cause.

“One might program a case to handle his PTSness then handle by Sec Checking and then finish with Expanded Dianetics and be home perfectly safe.

“If one Sec Checked a case, began Expanded Dianetics, failed to complete it and switched to PTS handling, the case would be audited out of sequence and would flip from being cause to being effect.”

So when a case is programmed for Expanded Dianetics and started on Expanded Dianetics it should be fully and completely handled before any other auditing is interjected. Expanded Dianetics should be a fully completed cycle of action and not bit and piece.

“It is not OK to mix up Expanded Dianetics. It doesn't go into the middle of PTS handling. Hold the form of grades and processes.

“Don't start a pc on one thing and switch to another without finishing what you began. For example a case was started on Expanded Dianetics out of the blue, followed by three S & Ds, then a GF of some kind, then a track repair and then the S & Ds were handled. This is very bad programming.

“A case started on Expanded Dianetics must be programmed to complete Expanded Dianetics. This should be programmed according to Expanded Dianetics tech and not just one isolated item that needs handling.

“What is started on a case must be completed.

“A case on Expanded Dianetics, would fall into the other half of the PTS/SP scene. By

failing to handle a valence shift could occur the moment that somebody starts to assume that an Expanded Dianetics pc was the effect (PTS) instead of the cause of the scene (Expanded Dianetics).”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by

LRH Tech Expeditor

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:PA:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

9 May 1977  
ISSUE I

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn Course

## Expanded Dianetics Series 21RA

### EXPANDED DIANETICS ACTIONS

Ref: Expanded Dianetics Lectures and Case Histories

Since the original lectures on Expanded Dianetics many advancements were made in the application of Expanded Dianetics to cases. Many of these are contained in the Expanded Dianetics Case Histories but have not been covered in a separate issue for easy reference.

### PRODUCT

THE PRODUCT OF EXPANDED DIANETICS IS A SANE PERSON.

The cases originally put on the Ex Dn project were those who were chronically ill and continually on the Medical Officer's list of people needing medical attention. The product of Ex Dn at that time was given as "a well person" (Ex Dn Tape 1).

Almost immediately after the chronically ill cases were started Ex Dn application was extended to handle any sort of psychosis, R/Ses and any person's evil intentions as the latter was found to be the basis of the chronic illness.

At a slightly later time some C/Ses seemed to make the EP of Ex Dn "an OCA all above the center line". While Ex Dn will change OCAs when done properly it must be remembered the OCA serves as only one of many indicators of sanity.

Other indicators of sanity would be:

- A. The pc is not slow or no case gain;
- B. The pc will not be chronically natterly or critical;
- C. Any chronic illness will have been handled;
- D. The pc will not be committing crimes or consistently producing overt products;
- E. The pc has had his evil purposes and R/Ses handled;

The Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation gives a great number of indicators of sanity.

On HCOB 10 August 1976 LRH states about the Expanded Dianetic Specialist's handling of R/Ses: "When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as to his social presence, menace and conduct, well that will be toward survival."

### EXPANDED DIANETIC PROGRAMMING

Expanded Dianetics programming is not rote but is very specifically adjusted to the pc.

The program is worked out from data gotten by FES, OCA, the Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation and being able “to sniff out the real hot dope” (Ex Dn Tape 2).

In programming Ex Dn one must parallel what the mind is doing. In this bulletin most of the Ex Dn actions are labeled as “left side” or “right side” handlings but which actions are to be done on a case and in what sequence has to be determined by the auditor and the C/S.

In the case of The Gambler as described in Ex Dn Series 25 “... you have to find the trail to the R/Ses on the subject and discharge those.

“This aspect of such a case is the emergency number one handling.” (HCOB 16 March 1977, Ex Dn Series 25 THE GAMBLER)

In such as case a C/S might find he’ll be handling R/Ses early on in Ex Dn and then need to give more “left side” handling.

When running Ex Dn, complete the cases on Expanded Dianetics. One does not use small bits of it mixed up with other rundowns or grades.

### EXPANDED DIANETICS SET UPS

Usually a C/S Series 53RK and a list correction are needed set up actions if they haven’t been done. A thorough C/S-1 and full word clearing are vital.

A Drug RD must be done or completed before Ex Dn is done or it will fail. This includes Objectives. You can’t do Ex Dn until Drugs are all handled.

### TROUBLE ON ENGRAMS

The pc who cannot run engrams has misunderstandings on the commands and terms of R3R and Dianetics, or it’s drugs. The pc will be able to run drugs because that’s what he’s stuck in. He’ll run those automatically as long as you’ve done the necessary word clearing.

Pcs who won’t go backtrack are druggies or in recent shock of having died. This is handled by a thorough Drug RD and if necessary the usual Dianetic backtrack remedies.

### “OUT OF VALENCE” and “CRAZY”

On the Expanded Dianetics Lecture 1 LRH gave these stable data about OCAs: “When they’re low on the left in the white on the left, they’re out of valence” and “when they’re low on the right, they’re crazy.”

From these lectures we get “left side” handling which are those Ex Dn actions which eliminate the things which stand between the pc and his ability to actually run out the engrams holding his evil purposes in place which is done on “right side” handling.

### PT ENVIRONMENT

This is the “left side” handling. Its use is covered on the first lecture.

You could take all the areas where the guy is and might have charge on by folder study and investigating his environment and make a list. Assess it. (First Assessment.) Take the

items by order of read and then assess for Intentions, Attitudes or Emotions,. (Second Assessment.) From this take the best read. If it's Attitude or Emotion make a Dianetic list, e.g. "What attitudes are connected with \_\_\_\_." If it's an intention L&N for "What intention is connected to \_\_\_\_?". Good intentions are never run if they should come up.

Intentions exist on all 4 flows so you could list for intentions on all of them provided each listing question read.

Exhaust the Dianetic lists in the case of attitudes or emotions or run the intention R3R Triple or Quad.

This could be repeated reassessing I, A, E and handling what now reads until all handled and then taking the next best reading item from the first assessment and handling similarly until there is nothing sticking the pc's attention on his PT environment.

Another way of handling the PT environment would be to L&N for something in the pc's environment his attention is on, he is worried about, he is upset with, etc. Examples of L&N questions are "What terminals make up your PT environment?" and "What terminals does your environment consist of?". Then do the second assessment and handling on the item found as above. Other L&N questions could be found and handled. This again could be done until there was nothing sticking the pc in his PT environment.

Note PT environment can be subdivided as needed into home environment, work environment, Scn environment, etc. so no major terminal on the case is missed.

### CLASS VIII C/S-8

This is "left side" handling mentioned on the first lecture that is of use in running out past bad auditing. It is a list of items connected with auditing which the pc might have charge on. The items are: Auditors, Auditing, Scientology, Dianetics, Engrams, Secondaries, Locks, Reviews, Sessions, Cases, Case Gain, Results. This could be used for the first assessment and handled on the second assessment and so forth, as done for the pt environment.

Caution - do not get into listing significances from significances on this RD as you will not get charge off the case.

### L3EXDRB RUNDOWN

This is a "left side" handling mentioned on the first lecture, when the list was called the L3B, which handles past Dianetic flubs. The action amounts to simply taking the L3EXDRB to an F/Ning list. As this is a set up action it would most likely come before any other part of Ex Dn.

### EX DN HIDDEN STANDARD HANDLING

This is a "left side" handling first used by LRH on Case C. A pc may be getting no case gain because of a hidden standard (which is not just a physical or mental difficulty but one by which the pc measures his case gain).

This can be handled by getting what the hidden standard is and using an L&N "who or what" question to get it to a terminal. Then finding by L&N the intention of the terminal and running it R3R Triple or Quad.

If the hidden standard is a somatic it can be run R3R Triple or it can be assessed for EAIs and handled accordingly.

A way of finding a physical situation which is a hidden standard is to L&N for "What



physical situation do you use to measure case gain by?”. Then L&N “What intention is connected to (item found)?”, and run it R3R Triple or Quad.

### RUDS

Ruds can be run R3R as part of left side handling especially ruds or Long Duration. Problems and ARC Breaks (assessing ARCU as per Tape 1) which are chronic, run very well. On W/Hs one must be careful not to miss the earlier beginning if run. An Ex Dn specialist can spot chronic out ruds by tone level and folder study.

### EMOTIONAL STRESS WHITE FORM AND LX LISTS

The use of this handling for out of valence cases is well covered on Tape 1.

On this handling the auditor takes the White Form and gets all he can on the subject of emotional stresses. The auditor asks questions to do with losses and stresses as he does the White Form, digging up all emotionally charged incidents he can find. When the White Form has been completed the auditor can take up the secondaries found and run them out. he can also get emotions, attitudes, and intentions connected with other areas of the White Form and run these out.

Now when you’ve bled the White Form of emotional situations and run them you go to LX Lists - LX3, LX2, LX1. Take them to F/Ning lists. At this point if the pc is still out of valence “you might be able to go back and do a new White Form and find out you have an entirely new White Form on the subject of horrible experiences that were terribly emotional and losses of business and things like that. His memory has been pushed back.” (LRH, Ex Dn Lecture 1)

LX lists can also be assessed “In auditing” if auditing is a particularly charged area for the pc.

### THE INTROSPECTION RD

The Introspection RD as thoroughly covered in HCOBs would be included in “left side” handling where needed. It would be done as the first action in the case of a psychotic break whether the pc was on Ex Dn or not.

References:

HCOB 23 Jan 1974RA	THE TECHNICAL BREAKTHROUGH OF 1973 THE INTROSPECTION RD
HCOB 20 Feb 1974	INTROSPECTION RD ADDITIONAL ACTIONS
HCOB 6 Mar 1974	INTROSPECTION RD SECOND ADDITION

### EVIL PURPOSE AND R/S HANDLING

This action is the most important of all Expanded Dianetics actions. It is done on every case on Ex Dn.

A list of all evil purposes (unworthy intentions, contra-survival impulses, etc.) and R/S statements is made by culling them from the pc’s folders. Know what they area and get all of them. One should also cull all ethics whys and computations found in the folders. Note: “It is the exact point of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important”. (LRH, HCOB 10 Aug 76, R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN)

Each evil purpose is taken and verified as to wording and checked for read by giving the evil purpose to the pc and asking him if that is the correct wording for that. Note the read when giving the pc the Evil Purp or when the pc gives the corrected wording if he does so. Use “suppress” and “invalidated” as needed. When you have verified the wording is correct and the Ev Purp has read, without checking interest, run it R3R Triple or Quad. This is not always the first action of an Ex Dn program, particularly if the pc is wildly out of valence.

For R/Ses:

“What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion.” (LRH, HCOB 10 Aug 1976 R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN)

To do this the auditor must have the terminal or subject the R/S is connected with which will read when checked. The R/Sing statement itself will often mention a terminal or subject.

When the auditor has a terminal he would L&N for the evil purpose F-1, 2 and 3 and run each Ev Purp R3R Triple or Quad after it’s found.

The questions would be:

F-1 What (evil purpose, bad intention, etc. worded for the pc) has (terminal) had toward you?

F-2 What (evil purpose) have you had towards (terminal)?

F-3 What (evil purpose) has (terminal) had towards others?

F-0 What (evil purpose) have you had toward yourself regarding (terminal)?

Make sure that the L&N questions read. One can also get in the buttons “suppress”, “careful of”, and “didn’t reveal” to ensure one isn’t abandoning a valid R/S because the pc “can’t think of anything” to do with the R/Sing statement or due to the read having been suppressed.

If there is no terminal mentioned in the R/S statement that read on checking, the auditor would check the subject of the R/S statement for read and L&N for the evil purpose toward the subject using “What (evil purpose) have you had toward (subject)?” and run it R3R Triple or Quad.

If there was no terminal mentioned in the R/S statement that read on checking and the subject didn’t read on checking the auditor would L&N for the terminal connected with the statement and when found would handle as above.

If the R/Sing statement is an overt the auditor would L&N for the evil purpose that would prompt (the overt mentioned in the R/S statement) or L&N for the evil purpose of someone who would (R/S statement).

An R/S statement may contain an evil purpose in it. In this case the Ev Purp would be run when the culled evil purposes are run.

Repeating overts can be handled by L&Ning for the evil purpose that would prompt the overt.

BTB Expanded Dianetics Series 27, CONFSSIONALS AND EXPANDED DIANETICS gives the procedure for using a short confessional to find evil purposes and R/Ses in an area, and then running the evil purposes. This action should be done to ensure that all evil purposes and R/Ses on a case are handled.

## THE MULTIPLE-FLOW EVIL PURPOSE RUNDOWN

This is a very high-powered action which must be precisely done. It consists of F-1: L&N “What Evil Impulse have others had toward you?” R3R Triple or Quad. F-2: L&N “What Evil Impulse have you had toward others?” R3R Triple or Quad. F-3: L&N “What Evil Impulse have others had toward others?” R3R Triple or Quad. F-0 (for Quad PCs): L&N “What Evil Impulse have you had toward yourself?” R3R Triple or Quad.

## HANDLING DOWN POINTS ON OCAs

“One uses the general theory of the Ex Dn location of evil purposes and simply finds them on these exact points on the OCAs that are down. This is generally done after general handlings, left and right, when an OCA still shows some down point. Can be done by a confessional on it, listing it etc. Ex Dn simply finds the evil purpose and R3Rs it.” (LRH)

An application of this is shown in Ex Dn Case B.

## METALOSIS RUNDOWN

Metalosis is in actual fact a form of PTS handling as the pc would be PTS to metal. Its use is shown in Ex Dn Cases D and C.

In handling one would: 1) have the pc stand, look him over for metal and question him for metals he’s been wearing or has worn, or used or has in his somatic area, past or present, and find what it is that rests exactly in the somatic areas. Give the pc the R-factor: Metal worn on the person can cause your condition. Indicate it.

2) Then put the pc on the meter and L&N “What metal object have you (worn, used, had) in (area of somatic) area?” Check for read. Get a BD F/N item. 3) Run the item found R3R Triple or Quad using “wore” or “used” in the R3R commands. E.g. “Locate an incident of another causing you to wear a metal buckle.” Repeat 1), 2) and 3) on all somatic areas.

A 2WC about the illness or somatic could be used before the above to get data and get the pc looking into the area.

Further handling would be: 1) Word clear electromagnetic field fully. Clear field distortion. 2) L&N “What could cause a field distortion in that area?” R3R Triple or Quad the item. This can be continued, handling all possible angles of field distortion of body in ill area.

## THE WANTS HANDLED RD

This is a “wants handled” or “hasn’t been handled” rundown, not necessarily a hidden standard which by definition of its words is a case measurement thing used by the pc.

The important points of the RD are to clear it and run it as “wants to get rid of”, not a “wants to achieve” and to complete each thing the pc wants handled before going on. It is done as a right side handling.

To find the thing the pc wants handled L&N “What do you really want handled?” to BD F/N item.

Handling of each thing the pc wants handled is dictated by what the “thing” is. A somatic is run R3R Triple or Quad. The intention connected can also be L&Ned for and run. If it’s a terminal, L&N for the intention connected with it and run it. You can also L&N and run the intentions on the other 3 flows. If it’s a condition L&N W/W would have it then list for and run

that terminals' intention. If it's a doingness L&N for the intention of someone who would do that and run it.

Additional handling could be done such as assessing P, S, E, and A on it and taking the best read and making a Dianetic list and exhausting. Then reassessing P, S, E, A and repeating this until all handled. Or one can find and run out by R3R the prior confusion or the earlier problem to which it is a solution.

When the first thing is fully handled the procedure can be repeated using "What remains to be handled?" for the L&N.

Difficulties on this RD stem from not getting the thing the pc really wants handled which will read very well and run like a bomb, or out ethics holding the condition in place.

### VITAL INFO RD

The Vital Info RD is covered in an HCOB. It can be done at any time after a Drug RD but as part of Ex Dn would be part of "right side" handling.

Ref: HCOB 6 October 1974 THE VITAL INFORMATION RUNDOWN, THE TECHNICAL BREAKTHROUGH OF 1974.

### SERVICE FACCS BY DYNAMICS

Another rundown using Ex Dn is Service Facs by Dynamics as contained in Expanded Dianetics Series 20. The fixed postulate on each dynamic is run out R3R Triple or Quad.

### RUNNING INTENTIONS

On left side handling for an intention to be run it must read very well. Therefore in all left side actions L&N is used to find intentions.

You can only list and run intentions connected with a terminal or mass or somatic, never a significance.

Good intentions are never run. If a pc starts coming in with good intentions then reword your L&N to ask for "unworthy", "bad", "discreditable" etc. intentions. Or one could use "impulse", "motive", "purpose", etc. instead of intention. The point is to find an L&N question that communicates to the pc.

The cure for a pc who is run on a good intention is a 53RK. The cure for the auditor is to fully define the words: good, worthy, positive, pro-survival. Then have him re-study the related materials. If it recurs, get him audited on a 3 May PL and through Ex Dn.

### SUMMARY

Each of these rundowns is covered in the Expanded Dianetics Lectures or Case Histories or later bulletins. This does not cover all the possible applications of Expanded Dianetics. Others can be found on the original lectures, however those included here are the primary actions which can be done in Ex Dn.

Since the original lectures many new rundowns were developed using Ex Dn as covered in the Case Histories and later bulletins. Other technical advancements were made such as the broader application of L&N to Ex Dn since the Case Histories.

This bulletin is part of the Expanded Dianetics Overhaul to get complete Expanded Dianetics tech recompiled, issued and gotten back in.

No case is beyond the reach of the Expanded Dianetics Specialist. He has all the tools needed to handle.

Richard Sheehy  
FMO 1709 I/C  
and  
W/O John Eastment  
CS-4/5

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:JE:RS:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

9 May 1977  
ISSUE II

Remimeo  
Ex Dn C/Ses  
Ex Dn Auditors

## Expanded Dianetics Series 26

### EXPANDED DIANETICS OVERHAUL

The actual extent of Expanded Dianetics can be described as follows: 'Ex-Dn consists of all the work I did on psychos and very difficult cases from 1970 forward, my C/Ses, case histories, any tape lectures or notes, which includes as well all data known to date on confessionals, and all data on PTSes. The product of-the course is an auditor who can handle psychos, R/Sers and any person's evil intentions as well as any PTSes.

- LRH - HCO B 24 Jan 77 TECH  
CORRECTION ROUND-UP

As per the above quote, a considerable overhaul has gone into getting the Expanded Dianetics Course to meet the above requirements. New case histories have been compiled going back to 1970 including LRH C/Ses and notes and all the data on confessionals and PTS have been put together.

### CONFESSIONALS

Confessionals are used in Ex Dn to chase down and uncover Ev Purps and R/Ses. A good confessional directed into a hot area of a pc's life can peel off O/Ws and narrow the target down to the basic aberration that needs handling to resolve the area. A real pro of an Ex Dn C/S would spot these hot areas by folder study and pc interview and dig a little deeper with a confessional or two to uncover the R/S or Ev Purp that's at the bottom for full Ex Dn handling. The Ex Dn C/S must know how to whip up a fast set of confessional questions that will get him the data he needs.

### EX DN AND THE GRADE CHART

Ex Dn can be done after a Drug RD after Dianetics, after Scientology Grades, after Power, after OT III and any single OT level above OT III. Anyone who needs Ex Dn should get it before Power. It can be done after Power but only for those low OCA, R/Sers who somehow in the past managed to get on to Power without Ex Dn and would never make it through their Solo Levels with unhandled psychoses.

### PTS HANDLING

A person who is PTS cannot be audited on anything else until his PTSness has been handled. There are non auditing handlings as well as auditing steps. A PTS RD can be given anywhere without regard to whether the pc has had Ex Dn or not.

In actual fact Ex Dn and PTS handling are taking two different approaches to the case which you don't want to mix, namely Ex Dn is addressing the pc as the cause of his difficulties and PTS handling is treating him as the effect.

### OCA AND EP

The OCA (APA in the US) is an indicator. It is not the EP of Ex Dn that the OCA is all above the zero line or some such. This does not mean an OCA wouldn't be up but what you are after is a person who is sane and the OCA only serves as one of many indicators of sanity. If the guy has made it and is now sane with his psychoses handled then you have your EP. An OCA could be Theetie Wheetie Well C/Sed and audited Ex Dn can correct and change any OCA Just keep in mind it is the pc that is being handled, not the OCA. A real and searching D of P check should be done to ensure all is handled and there has been a change in behavior OCA and any other indicators the C/S can obtain to ensure a valid product.

### PROGRAMMING

First of all, Ex Dn is a Rundown of itself and it is not interspersed with other, non Ex Dn actions. It is not done bit and piece but is started and taken through to a product with no diversions. Each pc is C/Sed individually with no rote programs taking the place of a thorough case study. The various Ex Dn Rundowns are C/Sed against the pc's needs.

### INTROSPECTION RD/VITAL INFO RD

Neither the Introspection RD nor the Vital Info RD are Ex Dn only. An Introspection RD would be done as a first action in the case of a psychotic break whether the pc is on Ex Dn or not. As a part of Ex Dn it would go somewhere on left side handling where needed. Vital Info RD can be done any time after a Drug RD but as a part of Ex Dn would be a part of right side handling.

### DO IT RIGHT

The materials for doing a complete job of Ex Dn have all been recompiled. It is all in the Bulletins, tapes, case histories and other issues on the course. Stick with them and you and your pcs will know the results of real Ex Dn.

W/O John Eastment  
C/S -4/5  
Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER  
for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS LRH:JE:pt  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

## BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Course  
Ex Dn Spclsts

9 MAY 1977

### Expanded Dianetics Series 27

### CONFESSIONALS AND EXPANDED DIANETICS

“... an Expanded Dianetics auditor has to be very expert in the handling of confessionals.” (LRH, HCOB 24 February 77 TECH CORRECTION ROUND-UP)

People with Evil Purposes (destructive intentions) towards an area will commit overts on that area in forwarding the Evil Purpose. Where a pc has R/Ses, he will have Evil Purposes and overts. By locating and running out the Evil Purposes with full Ex Dn one can relieve the tendency to continue to commit the overts.

The actions which most often turn on R/Ses or even cause an Evil Purpose to pop into view are confessionals and pulling overts and withholds. Just pulling the overts would not handle fully. One must locate the underlying Evil Purpose and run it with full Ex Dn before an R/S can be considered handled.

Ex Dn uses confessional to help turn on R/Ses in areas where they are suspected and to expose Evil Purposes for running. A really searching confessional can follow right down the trail of a pc's most basic aberrations to the R/S and underlying Ev Purp.

**CAUTION: THAT ONE HAS OVERTS OR EVPs THAT ONE HAS AN R/S ON DOES NOT MAKE ONE A PSYCHOTIC.**

### C/Sing CONFESSIONALS IN EX DN

Confessionals would be part of “right side” handling as it is used to locate R/Ses and Ev Purps. By folder study the C/S establishes areas and terminals where the pc is failing in life or at least having great difficulty. It could be areas or terminals he totally avoids also. It could be areas of anti-social or compulsive behavior, areas which often show up in O/Ws but basically it's areas of aberration for the pc. From these the C/S or the auditor can propose a confessional to dig into the area, getting off O/Ws and seeing if one can get an R/S to turn on or an Ev Purp to pop up. These confessionals need not be long for each area but must be well-worded and expertly delivered so nothing is missed. A miss on something like this could be quite explosive.

Where an Ev Purp or R/S turns up the exact wording of what is occurring must be clearly noted and circled in red for Ex Dn handling. This includes marking the Ev Purp or R/S clearly on the Folder Summary and Program. The exact data is vital. When the short confessional is completed the Ev Purps or R/Ses are then handled and the cycle is continued until the pc's areas of major aberration have been checked and handled. Where R/Ses and Ev Purps have already been noted in the folder they are of course handled and any further address to the same area depends on whether the pc is now “sane” on that area.

Confessionals done on R/Ses should be directed at getting overts, W/Hs, evil thoughts, intentions and motives with regard to the subject area. Where the area of a reported or suspected R/S is not yielding something because either the pc “can't think of anything” or the read has been submerged, the area can be checked over with the buttons “suppress”, “careful of” and “didn't reveal”.



Already existing confessional lists can be used where applicable and any previous confessional auditing that the pc has received should be carefully checked to see if it was effective and what was uncovered that would give clues to hot areas.

Ex Dn handles the R/Ses and Ev Purps. Confessionals help find the R/Ses and Ev Purps to handle. It's the Ev Purps and R/Ses we must handle in order to have an Ex Dn Completion of a sane person. That's all there is to it.

W/O John Eastment  
CS-4/5

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:JE:lf  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

9 May 1977  
ISSUE IV

Remimeo  
Ex Dn Auditors  
Ex Dn C/Ses

## Expanded Dianetics Series 30

### FULLY HANDLING A CASE

Expanded Dianetics when fully applied can work miracles on the toughest cases you would ever want to find, but like any piece of tech it does not handle areas which it was never addressed. And that is where auditors and C/Ses who know the difference between quickie and fully complete provide a vital ingredient to the success of Ex Dn.

Ex Dn does not consist of looking in a pc's folder, pulling out the one R/S recorded and calling it completion. Rather it is a thorough workmanlike handling of the pc's contra-survival intentions in all aspects of life and living, that truly accomplishes changes for the better in behavior, outlook, social presence and conduct. The top auditors and C/Ses can be counted on to put in the time and effort necessary to make a real product.

### BROAD ASSESSMENTS

While a thorough folder study and culling of all R/Ses Ev Purps, Ethics Whys and computations as well as areas of repeating overts and areas which BD heavily will give you a great deal of ammunition for handling a case, you have no guarantee that you have hit all the areas of aberration that may be hidden away and never touched or brought up in auditing.

An example would be the case that is fixated on the 2D. The folders are full of R/Ses, Ev Purps, BDs on 2D. It's all he wants handled. And so you handle it with full Ex Dn to some big cognitions and changes and he goes off happy about his 2D but still has trouble in life. Then you find out he's had 5 jobs in the last year, spends more than he makes and breaks everything he owns. And none of this ever came up in his past auditing because his sessions were always about the 2D. Or it has been an area he has never wanted to bring up because it's embarrassing or degrading or some such. The net result is a change for the better in one area but not a product.

The handling is simple. Some broad assessments across the dynamics are needed to ensure charged areas do not get missed because they never came up in previous sessions.

The original Ex Dn Case Histories contain examples of this. There are Left Side handlings which include assessment of buttons for various dynamics or areas that the pc should have charge on and then AEIs on the reading items. Even RIC was used to go across the dynamics. Ex Dn Tape 1 covers the idea of finding any and all areas of charge to bleed off the case with various assessments.

Another way to do it would be by confessionals on each dynamic or on reading items from a broad assessment. It may even be possible to observe the pc's behavior out of session compared to the columns of the Chart of Human Evaluation to pick up areas the pc may not even be aware of. In this way charged areas do not get missed

## GETTING THE PRODUCT

The whole idea is to get a product who isn't about to fall on his head because some major aberration was not addressed in his Ex Dn due to it never coming up in his pc folder in the past. There is no substitute for a thorough and well done job and that is all that is ever expected from Ex Dn C/Ses and auditors.

W/O John Eastment  
CS-4/5

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:JE:pt  
Copyright c 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BTB 9 May 77  
Exp Dn Series 31  
EXPANDED DIANETICS  
REPAIR LIST  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 AUGUST 1971  
Issue II

Remimeo  
Courses  
Checksheets

**TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED**

(Revises 17 APRIL 1961.  
This HCO B cancels the following:

Original	HCOB 17 April 1961,	“Training Drills Modernized”
Revised	HCO B 5 Jan 1971,	“Training Drills Modernized”
Revised	HCO B 21 June 1971,	“Training Drills Modernized”
	Issue III	
	HCO B 25 May 1971,	“The TR Course”

This HCO B is to replace all other issues of  
TRs 04 in all packs and checksheets.)

Due to the following factors, I have modernized TRs 0 to 4.

1. The auditing skill of any student remains only as good as he can do his TRs.
2. Flubs in TRs are the basis of all confusion in subsequent efforts to audit.
3. If the TRs are not well learned early in Scientology training courses, **THE BALANCE OF THE COURSE WILL FAIL AND SUPERVISORS AT UPPER LEVELS WILL BE TEACHING NOT THEIR SUBJECTS BUT TRS.**
4. Almost all confusions on Meter, Model Sessions and Scientology or Dianetic processes stem directly from inability to do the TRs.
5. A student who has not mastered his TRs will not master anything further.
6. Scientology or Dianetic processes will not function in the presence of bad TRs. The preclear is already being overwhelmed by process velocity and cannot bear up to TR flubs without ARC breaks.

Academies were tough on TRs up to 1958 and have since tended to soften. Comm Courses are not a tea party.

These TRs given here should be put in use at once in all auditor training, in Academy and HGC and in the future should never be relaxed.

Public courses on TRs are NOT “softened” because they are for the Public. Absolutely no standards are lowered. **THE PUBLIC ARE GIVEN REAL TRS ROUGH, TOUGH AND HARD.** To do otherwise is to lose 90% of the results. There is nothing pale and patty-cake about TRs.

**THIS HCO B MEANS WHAT IT SAYS. IT DOES NOT MEAN SOMETHING ELSE. IT DOES NOT IMPLY ANOTHER MEANING. IT IS NOT OPEN TO INTERPRETATION FROM ANOTHER SOURCE.**

THESE TRS ARE DONE EXACTLY PER THIS HCO B WITHOUT ADDED ACTIONS OR CHANGE.

**NUMBER: OT TR 0 1971**

**NAME:** Operating Thetan Confronting.

**COMMANDS:** None.

**POSITION:** Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed, a comfortable distance apart—about three feet.

**PURPOSE:** To train student to be there comfortably and confront another person. The idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of another person, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed. There is no conversation. This is a silent drill. There is *NO* twitching, moving, confronting with a body part, “system” or vias used to confront or anything else added to BE there. One will usually see blackness or an area of the room when one’s eyes are closed. BE THERE, COMFORTABLY, AND CONFRONT.

When a student can BE there comfortably and confront and has reached a *major stable win*, the drill is passed.

**HISTORY:** Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in June 71 to give an additional gradient to confronting and eliminate students confronting with their eyes, blinking, etc. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

**NUMBER: TR 0 CONFRONTING REVISED 1961**

**NAME:** Confronting Preclear.

**COMMANDS:** None.

**POSITION:** Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart— about three feet.

**PURPOSE:** To train student to confront a preclear with auditing only or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to be there comfortably in a position three feet in front of a preclear, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Have student and coach sit facing each other, neither making any conversation or effort to be interesting. Have them sit and look at each other and say and do nothing for some hours. Student must not speak, blink, fidget, giggle or be embarrassed or anaten. It will be found the student tends to confront WITH a body part, rather than just confront, or to use a system of confronting rather than just BE there. The drill is misnamed if Confronting means to DO something to the pc. The whole action is to accustom an auditor to BEING THERE three feet in front of a preclear without apologizing or moving or being startled or embarrassed or defending self. Confronting with a body part can cause somatics in that body part being used to confront. The solution is just to confront and BE there. Student passes when he can just BE there and confront and he has reached a *major stable win*.

**HISTORY:** Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be “interesting”. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that

S.O.P. Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

***NUMBER: TR 0 BULLBAIT REVISED 1961***

*NAME:* Confronting Bullbaited.

*COMMANDS:* Coach: “Start” “That’s it” “Flunk”.

*POSITION:* Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart— about three feet.

*PURPOSE:* To train student to confront a preclear with auditing or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of the preclear without being thrown off, distracted or reacting in any way to what the preclear says or does.

*TRAINING STRESS:* After the student has passed TR 0 and he can just BE there comfortably, “bull baiting” can begin. Anything added to BEING THERE is sharply flunked by the coach. Twitches, blinks, sighs, fidgets, anything except just being there is promptly flunked, with the reason why.

*PATTER:* Student coughs. Coach: “Flunk! You coughed. Start.” This is the whole of the coach’s patter as a coach.

*PATTER AS A CONFRONTED SUBJECT:* The coach may say anything or do anything except leave the chair. The student’s “buttons” can be found and tromped on hard. Any words not coaching words may receive *no* response from the student. If the student responds, the coach is instantly a coach (see patter above). Student passes when he can BE there comfortably without being thrown off or distracted or reacting in any way to anything the coach says or does and has reached a *major stable win*.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be “interesting”. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that S.O.P. Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

***NUMBER: TR 1 REVISED 1961***

*NAME:* Dear Alice.

*PURPOSE:* To train the student to deliver a command newly and in a new unit of time to a preclear without flinching or trying to overwhelm or using a via.

*COMMANDS:* A phrase (with the “he saids” omitted) is picked out of the book “Alice in Wonderland” and read to the coach. It is repeated until the coach is satisfied it arrived where he is.

*POSITION:* Student and coach are seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

*TRAINING STRESS:* The command goes from the book to the student and, as his own, to the coach. It must not go from book to coach. It must sound natural not artificial. Diction and elocution have no part in it. Loudness may have.

The coach must have received the command (or question) clearly and have understood it before

he says "Good".

**PATTER:** The coach says "Start", says "Good" without a new start if the command is received, or says "Flunk" if the command is not received. "Start" is not used again. "That's it" is used to terminate for a discussion or to end the activity. If session is terminated for a discussion, coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

This drill is passed only when the student can put across a command naturally, without strain or artificiality or elocutionary bobs and gestures, and when the student can do it easily and relaxedly.

**HISTORY:** Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, April 1956, to teach the communication formula to new students. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard 1961 to increase auditing ability.

**NUMBER: TR 2 REVISED 1961**

**NAME:** Acknowledgements.

**PURPOSE:** To teach student that an acknowledgement is a method of controlling preclear communication and that an acknowledgement is a full stop.

**COMMANDS.** The coach reads lines from "Alice in Wonderland" omitting "he said" and the student thoroughly acknowledges them. The coach repeats any line he feels was not truly acknowledged.

**POSITION:** Student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Teach student to acknowledge exactly what was said so preclear knows it was heard. Ask student from time to time what *was* said. Curb over and under acknowledgement. Let student do anything at first to get acknowledgement across, then even him out. Teach him that an acknowledgement is a stop, not beginning of a new cycle of communication or an encouragement to the preclear to go on.

To teach further that one can fail to get an acknowledgement across or can fail to stop a pc with an acknowledgement or can take a pc's head off with an acknowledgement.

**PATTER:** The coach says "Start", reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper acknowledgement. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk". "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. "Start" must be used to begin a new coaching after a "That's it".

**HISTORY:** Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach new students that an acknowledgement ends a communication cycle and a period of time, that a new command begins a new period of time. Revised 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard.

**NUMBER: TR 3 REVISED 1961**

**NAME:** Duplicative Question.

**PURPOSE:** To teach a student to duplicate without variation an auditing question, each time newly, in its own unit of time, not as a blur with other questions, and to acknowledge it. To teach that one never asks a second question until he has received an answer to the one asked.

**COMMANDS:** "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?"

**POSITION:** Student and coach seated a comfortable distance apart.



**TRAINING STRESS:** One question and student acknowledgement of its answer in one unit of time which is then finished. To keep student from straying into variations of command. Even though the same question is asked, it is asked as though it had never occurred to anyone before.

The student must learn to give a command and receive an answer and to acknowledge it in one unit of time.

The student is flunked if he or she fails to get an answer to the question asked, if he or she fails to repeat the exact questions, if he or she Q and As with excursions taken by the coach.

**PATTER:** The coach uses “Start” and “That’s it”, as in earlier TRs. The coach is not bound after starting to answer the student’s question but may comm lag or give a commenting type answer to throw the student off. Often the coach should answer.

Somewhat less often the coach attempts to pull the student in to a Q and A or upset the student. Example:

Student: “Do fish swim?” Coach: “Yes.” Student: “Good . “ Student: “Do fish swim?” Coach: “Aren’t you hungry?” Student: “Yes.” Coach: “Flunk.”

When the question is not answered, the student must say, gently, “I’ll repeat the auditing question,” and do so until he gets an answer. Anything except commands, acknowledgement and, as needed, the repeat statement, is flunked. Unnecessary use of the repeat statement is flunked. A poor command is flunked. A poor acknowledgement is flunked. A Q and A is flunked (as in example). Student misemotion or confusion is flunked. Student failure to utter the next command without a long comm lag is flunked. A choppy or premature acknowledgement is flunked. Lack of an acknowledgement (or with a distinct comm lag) is flunked. Any words from the coach except an answer to the question, “Start”, “Flunk”, “Good” or “That’s it”, should have no influence on the student except to get him to give a repeat statement and the command again. By repeat statement is meant, “I’ll repeat the auditing command.”

“Start”, “Flunk”, “Good” and “That’s it” may not be used to fluster or trap the student. Any other statement under the sun may be. The coach may try to leave his chair in this TR. If he succeeds it is a flunk. The coach should not use introverted statements such as “I just had a cognition.” “Coach divertive” statements should all concern the student, and should be designed to throw the student off and cause the student to lose session control or track of what the student is doing. The student’s job is to keep a session going in spite of anything, using only command, the repeat statement or the acknowledgement. The student may use his or her hands to prevent a “Blow” (leaving) of the coach. If the student does anything else than the above, it is a flunk and the coach must say so.

**HISTORY:** Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to overcome variations and sudden changes in sessions. Revised 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard. The old TR has a comm bridge as part of its training but this is now part of and is taught in Model Session and is no longer needed at this level. Auditors have been frail in getting their questions answered. This TR was redesigned to improve that frailty.

#### **NUMBER: TR 4 REVISED 1961**

**NAME:** Preclear Originations.

**PURPOSE:** To teach the student not to be tongue-tied or startled or thrown off session by originations of preclear and to maintain ARC with preclear throughout an origination.

**COMMANDS:** The student runs “Do fish swim?” or “Do birds fly?” on coach. Coach answers but now and then makes startling comments from a prepared list given by Supervisor.

Student must handle originations to satisfaction of coach.

*POSITION:* Student and coach sit facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

*TRAINING STRESS:* The student is taught to hear origination and do three things. 1. Understand it; 2. Acknowledge it; and 3. Return preclear to session. If the coach feels abruptness or too much time consumed or lack of comprehension, he corrects the student into better handling.

*PATTER:* All originations concern the coach, his ideas, reactions or difficulties, none concern the auditor. Otherwise the patter is the same as in earlier TRs. The student's patter is governed by: 1. Clarifying and understanding the origin. 2. Acknowledging the origin. 3. Giving the repeat statement "I'll repeat the auditing command," and then giving it. Anything else is a flunk.

The auditor must be taught to prevent ARC breaks and differentiate between a vital problem that concerns the pc and a mere effort to blow session. (TR 3 Revised.) Flunks are given if the student does more than 1. Understand; 2. Acknowledge; 3. Return pc to session.

Coach may throw in remarks personal to student as on TR 3. Student's failure to differentiate between these (by trying to handle them) and coach's remarks about self as "pc" is a flunk.

Student's failure to persist is always a flunk in any TR but here more so. Coach should not always read from list to originate, and not always look at student when about to comment. By Originate is meant a statement or remark referring to the state of the coach or fancied case. By Comment is meant a statement or remark aimed only at student or room. Originations are handled, Comments are disregarded by the student.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach auditors to stay in session when preclear dives out. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in 1961 to teach an auditor more about handling origins and preventing ARC breaks.

As TR 5 is also part of the CCHs it can be disregarded in the Comm Course TRs despite its appearance on earlier lists for students and staff auditors.

#### TRAINING NOTE

It is better to go through these TRs several times getting tougher each time than to hang on one TR forever or to be so tough at start student goes into a decline.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:jw.JR:JS:nt.pe.rd  
Copyright © 1961, 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 MARCH 1973  
Issue I

Remimeo

REISSUED 21 SEPTEMBER 1974  
(Only change is signature)

**STEP FOUR—HANDLING ORIGINATIONS**

Edited and taken from  
PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN NO. 151  
1 January 1959

What do we mean by an origin of the preclear? He volunteers something all on his own; and do you know that is a very good index of case—whether the person volunteers anything on his own? An old-time auditor used this as a case index. He said, “This fellow isn’t getting any better. He hasn’t offered up anything yet.” You see, he didn’t originate—he didn’t originate a communication.

So remember that the preclear is as well as he can originate a communication. That means he can stand at Cause on the communication formula. And that is a desirable point for him to reach.

But how about in the walk-away world—the world that is ambulant and moving around and spinning quietly, or noisily, as the case may be? Do you ever have to handle an origin in it? Well, I dare say that every argument you have ever got into was because you did not handle an origin. Every time you have ever got into trouble with anybody, you can trace it back along the line you didn’t handle. If a person walks in and says, “Whee! I’ve just passed with the highest mark in the whole school,” and you say, “I’m awfully hungry, shouldn’t we go out and eat?”—you’ll find yourself in a fight. He feels ignored. He originated a communication to have you prove to him that he was there and he was solid. Most little kiddies get frantic about their parents when their parents don’t handle their originations properly. Handling an origination merely tells the person, “All right, I heard it, you’re there.” You might say it is a form of acknowledgment, but it’s not; it is the communication formula in reverse. But the auditor is still in control if he handles the origin—otherwise, the communication formula goes out of his control and he is at effect point, no longer at cause point. An auditor continues at cause point.

So let’s look this over. The handling of an origin has a great deal of use and, until recently, it was the least pat step in Scientology. How did you handle an origin? And we finally found out. I finally had a cognition myself. I tried for a long time to communicate this to people and they still blundered on it occasionally. And I finally found out something that did seem to communicate.

There are three steps in handling an origin. Here is the setup: The preclear is sitting in the chair and the auditor is sitting across from the preclear, and the auditor is saying, “Do fish swim?” or “Do birds fly?” and the preclear says, “Yes.” Here is the factor, now, entering: “Do fish swim?” The preclear doesn’t answer *Do fish swim*, the preclear says, “You know—your dress is on fire,” or “I’m eight feet back of my head,” or “Is it true that all cats weigh 1.8 kilograms?” You see, wog-wog—where did this come from? Well, although it is usually circuitry or something like that at work when it’s that far off beam, it is, nevertheless, an origin. How do you handle it? Well, you don’t want the preclear to go out of session, and he would if you handled it wrongly, so (1) you answer it; (2) you maintain ARC (you don’t spend any time at it, but you just maintain ARC); and (3) you get the preclear back on the process. One, two, three. And if you spend too much time in (2), you’ll be doing wrong.

What is an origin? All right, he says, “I’m eight feet back of my head.” It’s an origin; what are you supposed to do with it? Well, you’re supposed to answer it. In this particular case, you would say to him something in the order of, “You are?” (You mean something like, “I’ve heard the communication—it’s made an effect on me.”) Now, in maintaining ARC you can skip that second one if you handle the third one expertly enough. The least important one is the second one, but the most deadly thing you can do is utterly to neglect the second one of maintaining ARC. That’s deadly. But you can skip it if you really punch it into the third one, which is to say, get him back into session. So he says, “I’m eight feet back of my head,” and you say, “YOU ARE???” (What he said really hit, you know.) He’s kind of wog-wog about this—he’s not sure what this is all about. You say, “You are?” and the fellow says, “Yes.”

“Well!” you say. “What did I say that made that happen?”

“Oh, you said ‘Do birds fly?’ and I thought of myself as a bird and I guess that’s the way it is, but I am eight feet back of my head.”

“Well, that’s pretty routine,” you say—reassure him, maintain the ARC. “Now, what was that auditing question?”

“Oh, you asked me ‘Do birds fly?’ “

And you say, “That’s right. Do birds fly?”

Back in session, you see.

You can’t do this: You can’t put it into a can and put a label on it and say “This is how you do it always,” because it’s always something peculiar; but you can say these three steps are followed.

I will give you another example. You say, “Do birds fly?” and he says, “I have a blinding headache.”

“You do?” you say. “Is it bothering you (that’s the ARC) too much to carry on with the session (and you’ve reached number three at once)?”

“Oh no—it’s pretty bad though.”

“Well, let’s go on with this, shall we?” you say. “Maybe it’ll do something with it (maintaining ARC).”

He says, “Well, all right,” and you’re right back onto it again: “Do birds fly?”

One of the trickiest of these is “What in my question reminded you of that?” The fellow says, “Well, so and so,” and he explains it to you and you say, “Well, good. Do birds fly?” and you’re right back in session again.

Three parts, and—that is the important thing—you have to learn how to handle these things.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1959, 1973, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 7 APRIL 1973R

Remimeo  
All  
Supervisors  
All Students  
TR Courses

REVISED 15 NOVEMBER 1974  
(Revisions are in this type style)

CANCELS  
BTB OF 7 APRIL 1973

**GRADIENTS IN TRs**

(Taken from LRH Tape of 30 June 1961,  
"Training on TRs—Talk on Auditing")

Time after time you're going to find somebody in an Organization trying to teach the TRs this way: Go on to TR 0 and stick there.

Eight months later he'll still be doing the TR 0.

You're going to find that consistently, because the element of ENDURE enters into it. That is improper.

Here is the way you do the TRs. You'll find it *very* valuable.

You do TR 0, flunking only TR 0. You go on to TR 1. The guy didn't pass TR 0. He just got accustomed to it a little bit.

You do TR 1, flunking only TR 1. Don't flunk anything else.

TR 2, flunking only TR 2.

TR 3, flunking only TR 3.

TR 4, flunking only TR 4.

Now come back to TR 0. Get the guy better at TR 0.

Then go through it again, flunking only the TR he is on. *It's kind of like running the CCHs—they get a little bit of a win at it and you go on to the next one.*

About the third run through or maybe the fifth run through, according to your judgement, you *start TR 0 and you insist that it's pretty good; and* you should really start cuffing him around. Flunk only the one he's on but start cuffing him around hard. Give him the business. Give him things he can't possibly confront. Try to shake him up.

Now—start in TR 0 and give him the works. TR 1 and give him the works. TR 2—3—4. Flunk only the TR that he's on, but give him the works. Don't give him a chance.

Run through the TRs that way a couple of times, flunking only the TR that he's on, giving him the works, pushing his buttons. Give him something to confront for sure.

And then start the business of TR 0, mess him up, TR 1, mess him up—and flunk TR 1

AND TR 0.

TR 2, mess him up, flunk TR 2, TR 1, TR 0.

Get him on TR 3, messing him up and flunking TR 3, TR 2, TR 1, TR 0.

Get him on TR 4, messing him up and flunking TR 4, TR 3, TR 2, TR 1, TR 0.

Thereafter in running the TRs *always* give him the works. Flunk everything in that battery of TRs.

If you do that, you shorten considerably the time it takes to learn the TRs.

In other words, you approach this with a gradient scale.

We did learn about gradient scales many years ago and we should continue to apply that knowledge.

Let them get used to each TR.

You'll find out they progress much faster if you do it that way.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1961, 1973, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 DECEMBER 1974

Remimeo  
TR Course  
Checksheet  
HQS Course  
All Auditors  
C/Ses  
HSDC Checksheet  
Academy Levels  
Checksheets  
SHSBC  
Supervisors

**TR 0—NOTES ON BLINKING**

WHO is doing the confronting? Are you a body? Or a thetan?

Students are trying to do an offshoot called *Blinkless TR 0*. There is no such thing. Sitting with any attention on the body just isn't confront—you aren't doing the drill right.

If your body blinks then OK—but if you are making it blink BY HAVING ATTENTION ON THE EYES then your TR 0 is out.

If the Supervisor came over and said, “Flunk, you blinked,” I wouldn't Q&A but continue doing TR 0 instead, because I didn't do it.

Excessive blinking shows the thetan is in his eyes. That's not TR 0.

Nervous muscles can be cured with Calcium-Magnesium.

The body should not interfere with your confront. Just don't use any part of it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BTB 20 Sep 72  
TR TRAINING UNDER LRH  
is not currently available

the Editor



BTB 13 Mar 75R  
TRs TRAINING BREAKTHROUGH  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 NOVEMBER 1973  
Issue I

Remimeo  
All Levels  
Flag Internes  
LRH Comms

**Reissued from**  
**21st ADVANCED CLINICAL COURSE**  
**TRAINING DRILLS**

*NAME:* Anti-Q and A TR.

*COMMANDS:* Basically, "Put that (object) on my knee." (A book, piece of paper, ashtray, etc can be used for object.)

*POSITION.* Student and Coach sitting facing each other at a comfortable distance and one at which the Coach can reach the Student's knee with ease.

*PURPOSE:*

- (a) To train Student in getting a Pc to carry out a command using formal communication NOT Tone 40.
- (b) To enable the Student to maintain his TRs while giving commands.
- (c) To train the Student to not get upset with a Pc under formal auditing.

*MECHANICS:* Coach selects small object (book, ashtray, etc) and holds it in his hand.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Student is to get the Coach to place the object that he has in his hand on the knee of the Student. The Student may vary his commands as long as he maintains the Basic Intention (not Tone 40) to get the Coach to place the object on the Student's knee. The Student is not allowed to use any physical enforcement, only verbal commands. The Coach should try and get the Student to Q and A. He may say anything he wishes to try and get him off the track of getting the command executed. The Student may say what he wishes in order to get the command done, as long as it *directly* applies in getting the Coach to place the object on the Student's knee.

The Coach flunks for:

- (a) Any communication not directly concerned with getting the command executed.
- (b) Previous TR.
- (c) Any upsetness demonstrated by Student.

LRH:nt.rd  
Copyright © 1958, 1959, 1973  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 7 MAY 1968

Remimeo

**UPPER INDOC TRS**

Following are the Upper Indoc TRs 6 to 9 inclusive.

**Number: TR 6**

*Name:* 8—C (Body Control)

*Commands:* Non-verbal for first half of training session. First half of coaching session, the student silently steers the coach's body around the room, not touching the walls, quietly starting, changing and stopping the coach's body. When the student has fully mastered non-verbal 8—C, the student may commence verbal 8—C.

The commands to be used for 8—C are:

“Look at that wall.” “Thank you.”  
“Walk over to that wall.” “Thank you.”  
“Touch that wall.” “Thank you.”  
“Turn around.” “Thank you.”

*Position:* Student and coach walking side by side; student always on coach's right, except when turning.

*Purpose:* First part: To accustom student to moving another body than his own without verbal communication. Second part: To accustom student to moving another body, by and while giving commands, only, and to accustom student to proper commands of 8—C.

*Training Stress:* Complete, crisp precision of movement and commands. Student, as in any other TR, is flunked for current and preceding TRs. Thus, in this case, the coach flunks the student for every hesitation or nervousness in moving body, for every flub of command, for poor confronting, for bad communication of command, for poor acknowledgement, for poor repetition of command, and for failing to handle origination by coach. Stress that student learns to lead slightly in all the motions of walking around the room or across the room. This will be found to have a great deal to do with confronting. In the first part of the session student is not allowed to walk coach into walls, as walls then become automatic stops and the student is then not stopping the coach's body but allowing the wall to do it for him.

*History:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Camden, New Jersey in October 1953, modified in July 1957 in Washington, D.C., and the commands were modified in HCO Bulletin of 16 November 1965, Issue II.

**Number: TR 7**

*Name:* High School Indoc.

*Commands:* Same as 8—C (control) but with student in physical contact with coach. Student enforcing commands by manual guiding. Coach has only three statements to which student must listen: “Start” to begin coaching session, “Flunk” to call attention to student error, and “That's it” to end the coaching session. No other remarks by the coach are valid on student. Coach tries in all possible ways, verbal, covert and physical, to stop student from running control on him. If the student falters, comm lags, fumbles a command, or fails to get execution on part of coach, coach says “Flunk” and they start at the beginning of the command cycle in

which the error occurred. Coach falldown is not allowed.

*Position:* Student and coach ambulant. Student handling coach physically.

*Purpose:* To train student never to be stopped by a person when he gives a command. To train him to run fine control in any circumstances. To teach him to handle rebellious people. To bring about his willingness to handle other people.

*Training Stress:* Stress is on accuracy of student performance and persistence by student. Start gradually to toughen up resistance of student on a gradient. Don't kill him off all at once.

*History:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, England, in 1956.

**Number: TR 8**

*Name:* Tone 40 on an Object.

*Commands:* "Stand up." "Thank you." "Sit down on that chair." "Thank you." These are the only commands used.

*Position:* Student sitting in chair facing chair which has on it an ashtray. Coach sitting in chair facing chair occupied by student and chair occupied by ashtray.

*Purpose:* To make student clearly achieve Tone 40 commands. To clarify intentions as different from words. To start student on road to handling objects and people with postulates. To obtain obedience not wholly based on spoken commands.

*Training Stress:* TR 8 is begun with student holding the ashtray which he manually makes execute the commands he gives. Under the heading of training stress is included the various ways and means of getting the student to achieve the goals of this training step. During the early part of this drill, say in the first coaching session, the student should be coached in the basic parts of the drill, one at a time. First, locate the space which includes himself and the ashtray but not more than that much. Second, have him locate the object in that space. Third, have him command the object in the loudest possible voice he can muster. This is called shouting. The coach's patter would run something like this: "Locate the space." "Locate the object in that space." "Command it as loudly as you can." "Acknowledge it as loudly as you can." "Command it as loudly as you can." "Acknowledge it as loudly as you can." That would complete two cycles of action. When shouting is completed, then have student use a normal tone of voice with a lot of coach attention on the student getting the intention into the object. Next, have the student do the drill while using the wrong commands—i.e., saying "Thank you" while placing in the object the intention to stand up, etc. Next, have the student do the drill silently, putting the intention in the object without even thinking the words of the command or the acknowledgement. The final step in this would be for the coach to say "Start" then anything else he said would not be valid on student with the exception of "Flunk" and "That's it". Here, the coach would attempt to distract the student, using any verbal means he could to knock the student off Tone 40. Physical heckling would not be greater than tapping the student on the knee or shoulder to get his attention. When the student can maintain Tone 40 and get a clean intention on the object for each command and for each acknowledgement, the drill is flat.

There are other ways to help the student along. The coach occasionally asks, "Are you willing to be in that ashtray?" When the student has answered, then, "Are you willing for a thought to be there instead of you?" Then continue the drill. The answers are not so important on these two questions as is the fact that the idea is brought to the student's attention. Another question the coach asks the student is, "Did you really expect that ashtray to comply with that command?"

There is a drill which will greatly increase the student's reality on what an intention is.

The coach can use this drill three or four times during the training on Tone 40 on an Object. As follows: "Think the thought—I am a wild flower." "Good." "Think the thought that you are sitting in a chair." "Good." "Imagine that thought being in that ashtray." "Good." "Imagine that ashtray containing that thought in its substance." "Good." "Now get the ashtray thinking that it is an ashtray." "Good." "Get the ashtray intending to go on being an ashtray." "Good." "Get the ashtray intending to remain where it is." "Good." "Have the ashtray end that cycle." "Good." "Put in the ashtray the intention to remain where it is." "Good." This also helps the student get a reality on placing an intention in something apart from himself. Stress that an intention has nothing to do with words and has nothing to do with the voice, nor is it dependent upon thinking certain words. An intention must be clear and have no counter-intention in it. This training drill, Tone 40 on an Object, usually takes the most time of any drill in Upper Indoc, and time on it is well spent. Objects to be used are ashtrays, preferably heavy, coloured glass ashtrays.

*History:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, D.C., in 1957 to train students to use intention when auditing.

**Number: TR 9**

*Name:* Tone 40 on a Person.

*Commands:* Same as 8—C (Control). Student runs fine, clear-cut intention and verbal orders on coach. Coach tries to break down Tone 40 of student. Coach commands that are valid are: "Start" to begin, "Flunk" to call attention to student error and that they must return to beginning of cycle, and "That's it" to take a break or to end the training session. No other statement by coach is valid on student and is only an effort to make student come off Tone 40 or in general be stopped.

*Position:* Student and coach ambulant. Student in manual contact with coach as needed.

*Purpose:* To make student able to maintain Tone 40 under any stress or duress.

*Training Stress:* The exact amount of physical effort must be used by student plus a compelling, unspoken intention. No jerky struggles are allowed, since each jerk is a stop. Student must learn to smoothly increase effort quickly to amount needed to make coach execute. Stress is on *exact* intention, exact strength needed, exact force necessary, exact Tone 40. Even a slight smile by student can be a flunk. Too much force can be a flunk. Too little force definitely is a flunk. Anything not Tone 40 is a flunk. Here the coach should check very carefully on student's ability to place an intention in the coach. This can be checked by the coach since the coach will find himself doing the command almost whether or not he wants to if the student is really getting the intention across. After the coach is satisfied with the student's ability to get the intention across, the coach should then do all he can to break the student off Tone 40, mainly on the basis of surprise and change of pace. Thus the student will be brought to have a greater tolerance of surprise and a quick recovery from surprise.

*History:* Developed in Washington, D.C., in 1957 by L. Ron Hubbard.

Purpose of these four training drills, TR 6, 7, 8 and 9, is to bring about in the student the willingness and ability to handle and control other people's bodies, and to cheerfully confront another person while giving that person commands. Also, to maintain a high level of control in any circumstances.

LRH:js.cden  
Copyright © 1968  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

BTB 22 May 71R  
TR 8 CLARIFICATION  
is not currently available

the Editor

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
HCO BULLETIN OF 4 OCTOBER 1956

**HIGH SCHOOL INDOCTRINATION**

The conduct of High School Indoctrination is, of necessity, an extremely precise activity.

High School Indoctrination is given to Staff Auditors and very advanced students after these have long since satisfactorily passed routine Indoctrination.

High School Indoctrination, at the moment, consists only of teaching an auditor not to let a preclear stop him.

The failure of most sessions is the action of the preclear in going out of session. The preclear goes out of session at any moment when the preclear starts to control the session. When the preclear controls the session he is out of session. Therefore, it is necessary for the preclear not to stop or alter the course of action of an auditor. The moment that a preclear can satisfactorily, to himself, stop the auditor that preclear is out of session and the probability of doing him much good while he is out of session is very remote.

In High School Indoctrination the technique 8C, simply having a fellow walk over to the wall and touch it and let go, is followed. The person being indoctrinated or the "auditor" starts to use this 8C upon his "preclear" who is actually the one doing the High School Indoctrination. The "preclear" does everything in his power to stop, divert, change or alter the intention of the auditor. It will be found that such simple things as "Just a moment, my shoe is untied" are the best in effecting this stopping. The auditor can be thrown aside into running some other process by announcing to him that a facsimile has just appeared or that one should really use his left hand since one is left-handed.

The "auditor" in High School Indoctrination loses at any moment when he is made to pause. If he is made to pause or interrupt his session in any way then the session has to be started over again. He has "lost".

Because High School Indoctrination is rather hard on the Instructor, it is run for only 45 minutes and an exact moment of stopping the session, in actuality, is agreed upon. "We are going to stop this session now at five o'clock exactly, it now being four-fifteen." Then the session is entered and is run for these 45 minutes. To run one longer is sometimes almost fatal on the High School Indoctrinator.

Then, for the ensuing hour, the High School Indoctrinator runs the person being indoctrinated with Stop-C-S. This is to reverse the positions which have been occupied.

Therefore, to use High School Indoctrination, it is necessary that a two hour period be free and that the first 45 minutes of it be devoted to High School Indoctrination, a short break be taken, and then auditing of the person being indoctrinated who was, in the first 45 minutes, acting as the "auditor" (to be given Stop-C-S by the former "preclear").

High School Indoctrination depends for its effectiveness mainly upon the cleverness of the person doing the Indoctrination. He has to be very smooth, very often his most casual efforts are the greatest and will be found to be the most effective.

The final goal of High School Indoctrination is to have a Staff Auditor or Advanced Auditor who is not capable of being halted by a preclear under any circumstances. Because the person doing the High School Indoctrination always has higher altitude, being higher on Staff or in Scientology, it will be found that the person being indoctrinated is much more likely to become confused during the Indoctrination than he would be in the average session. However,

it has been learned that those people who become confused in any way during High School Indoctrination have, in the course of their auditing career, “blown” several preclears. It will also be found that they have not achieved very high results in auditing. They were too willing to be stopped, too easily rattled, too easily thrown aside and did not know their subject well enough.

Some of the effects which can be made on people undergoing High School Indoctrination are quite startling. They can be made to swear or even cry after being stopped as arduously and viciously as they can be stopped by a person doing the Indoctrination.

There is no reason to list the number of commands or dodges or attempted stops which the person doing the Indoctrination can use. It is only necessary to synthesise these if only out of one’s own experience with very difficult preclears who would rather have done anything than be audited. It is better to think these up on the spur of the moment than otherwise. Planned dodges can be used where one goes very smoothly through the thing for eight or nine commands without offering the least difficulty or resistance and then suddenly hauls back on the next one and says “I won’t”. This occasionally completely stops a person being indoctrinated.

High School Indoctrination must be given to every Staff Auditor regardless of any former training and it must be given by a person with considerable altitude over that auditor, such as the Director of Processing or the Technical Director of an operation.

L. RON HUBBARD



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JULY 1969RB  
REVISED 11 JULY 1978  
RE-REVISED 4 SEPTEMBER 1978

Remimeo  
Dn Course  
HDG Course

(See also HCOB 31 March 1970  
Urgent - Dianetic TR Note)  
*(Revisions in this type style)*

## NEW ERA DIANETICS COMMAND TRAINING DRILLS

Upon a recent investigation it was found that the Dianetic Training Drills (101, 102, 103 & 104) as originally developed by me in 1969 had been dropped from use on the Dianetics Course.

Therefore, these drills are reissued here for full use, and the following list of HCOBs and BTBs is hereby cancelled.

BTB 10 DECEMBER 1974 ISSUE VI CANCELLATION OF BULLETINS 1969 cancels BTB 17 July 1969 Dianetic Command Training Drills 101 & 102, it also cancels BTB 21 August 1969 TR 104 Note—these cancellations are correct.

Additionally the following BTBs are now cancelled:

BTB 17 July 1969R Revised 19 Feb 1974, Reissued 3 December 1976 cancels & revises HCO BULLETIN OF 17 JULY 1969 Dianetic Command Training Drills 101 & 102.

BTB 20 May 1970 (Issued 28 March 1974 as BTB) cancels HCO BULLETIN OF 20 MAY 1970 (cancels HCOB 21 Aug 1969 and 15 Jan 1970 and 31 March 1970).

NOTE: HCOB 20 May 1970 “103, 104 RUNDOWN” remains cancelled.

HCOB 21 Aug 1969 “TR 104 NOTE” remains cancelled.

HCOB 15 Jan 1970 Issue III “TR 104” remains cancelled.

HCOB 31 March 1970 “URGENT - DIANETIC TR NOTE” *is not cancelled*. This HCOB was issued by myself.

TRs 101, 102, 103 & 104

The most common errors being made by student auditors are forgetting the commands during session and misusing command sequence or procedure or doing odd things because they get nervous. The following drills are added to the New Era Dianetics Course to handle this. The drills must be thoroughly done.

TR 100 AND TR 100-A

Preassessment is a vital step of the New Era Dianetics procedure.

The benefits available from New Era Dianetics require that the auditor be able to do

faultless preassessments of original items from New Era Dianetics assessment sheets and rundowns.

TR 100 and TR 100-A are made part of the New Era Dianetics Course to ensure that the student can apply the preassessment procedure in... *TR 104* and in his auditing.

### **TR 100:**

**NAME:** Preassessment Procedure On A Doll

**COMMANDS:** All commands of the procedure per New Era Dianetics Series 4, "Assessment and How to Get The Item," and New Era Dianetics Series 4-1, "The Preassessment List."

**POSITION:** Student seated at a table with E-Meter and the Preassessment List. In the chair opposite the student is a doll, occupying the position of the pc.

**PURPOSE:** To familiarize the student with the delivery and use of the Preassessment List.

**TRAINING STRESS:** This drill is not coached. The student sets up the E-Meter and Preassessment List exactly as in a session. He starts the assessment and delivers a complete preassessment on the doll, keeping full admin and using all standard procedures of NED Series 4 to get items for running.

Student uses nonsense terms or harmless ones for the original item. He then delivers a preassessment on that.

Student then selects the preassessment item from the Preassessment List and asks:

"What \_\_\_\_\_(preassessment item) are connected with (the original item)?"

The drill is passed when the student can do the drill flawlessly with good assessment TRs, correct procedure and commands, without comm lags or confusion, and can maintain proper assessment admin.

### **TR 100-A**

**NAME:** Preassessing A Doll Coached

**COMMANDS:** Same as TR 100

**POSITION:** Same as TR 100, with coach holding the E-Meter cans, and seated beside the student. Coach provides nonsense and harmless items for the student and squeezes the can to simulate E-Meter reads.

**PURPOSE:** To train the student to deliver and use the preassessment procedure.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Coach provides a list of original items as from one of the New Era Dianetics rundowns or assessment sheets. The student must choose the best reading original item and deliver the Preassessment List to the doll on that item. All reads on the preassessment must be correctly noted and marked. Student must then select out the correct preassessment item to list for a running item and ask the correct question.

As the coach gives running items the student must get these down accurately

with their reads. Then he must select which he would run on R3RA Quad and in what order.

The student must reassess and extend the list of running items and use Suppress and Invalidate buttons as needed until the list is exhausted.

The student must then reassess the Preassessment List, find the next preassessment item and handle.

Flunks are given for any out TRs on the doll, any incorrectly marked reads, any missed or altered item given and any incorrect selection of an item.

Stress is on the student's ability to make a distinction between an item which requires a preassessment and one that does not. Student must not try to run drugs, medicines, medical terms or multiple somatics.

Drill is passed when the student can do the full preassessment procedure with good TRs, proper commands, without comm lags or confusions, can maintain proper assessment admin.

## **TR 101**

NAME: R3RA To A Wall

COMMANDS: R3RA commands including earlier incident and earlier similar commands.

Included in this drilling are the handling of bouncers, checking for erasure, and checking for postulate command actions, as well as are the handling of narrative incident commands.

POSITION: Student seated facing a wall.

PURPOSE: To get the student able to give all R3RA commands accurately, in correct order without hesitation or having to think what the next command should be.

TRAINING STRESS: This drill is not coached. The student sits facing a wall with a copy of the R3RA bulletin in his lap. The student gives the commands, in order, to the wall maintaining good TR 0 and TR 1. When the student falters or is uncertain of the next command he re-reads the commands from the bulletin then continues to give the commands to the wall. When the student can confidently give *all* the possible R3RA commands accurately without any slightest comm lag, he has passed this drill.

## **TR 102**

NAME: Auditing A Doll

COMMANDS: All R3RA commands and New Era Dianetics *procedures except* pre-assessment procedure.

POSITION: Student seated at a table with E-Meter and Auditor Report sheets. In the chair opposite the student is a doll occupying the position of the pc.

PURPOSE: To familiarize the student with the materials of auditing and coordinate and apply the commands and procedures of New Era Dianetics in an auditing session.

**TRAINING STRESS:** This drill is not coached. The student sets up the E-Meter and work sheets exactly as in a session. He starts the session and runs a complete New Era Dianetics session on the doll keeping full session admin and using all standard procedures of New Era Dianetics.

This drill is passed when the student can do the drill flawlessly with good TRs 0-4, correct procedure and commands, without comm lags or confusion and can maintain proper session admin, including worksheets, Auditor's Report Form and Summary Report.

All the R3RA commands used in TR 101 are again used here. Admin must communicate adequately which command is being used.

### **TR 103**

**NAME:** Auditing On A Doll Coached

**COMMANDS:** All R3RA commands, situations and procedures of New Era Dianetics except the preassessment procedure.

**POSITION:** Same as in TR 102 except that a coach sits beside student calling out command numbers and situations and the student following them and keeping admin and his meter.

**PURPOSE:** To give the student total certainty in the use of R3RA commands despite any distraction.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Coach calls for commands at random by stating the letter or number of the command or the situation by saying "solid," "erasing" "solid but nothing earlier." The student addresses the right command or action to the doll, handles meter and admin. The coach also uses pc responses such as "That's all," "I can't find one," etc. These are called for in quick succession and in any order. Coach starts in on a gradient gradually getting the drill faster and becoming sharper on flunks for any comm lags, uncertainties, groping for commands or breaks in TR 0-4. If the student becomes too confused the coach has probably proceeded with too steep a gradient and given the student too many losses. In such instances have the student go through the commands in proper sequence a few times and then continue with random commands building up the drill on a gradient. The use of the correct command (including those for handling bouncers, checking for erasure, and checking for postulates, as well as correct narrative procedure) is required at the appropriate point.

### **TR 104**

**NAME:** R3RA Coached And Bullbaited

**COMMANDS:** All R3RA commands and procedures.

**POSITION:** As for auditing on a doll (TR 102) with coach seated beside student and a bullbaiter as "pc" across from the student instead of a doll.

**PURPOSE:** To train the student to deliver a standard session with correct commands and procedure and without session additives of any kind despite distractions.

**TRAINING** The drill is the same as for auditing on a doll except that the "pc"

**STRESS:** coach bullbait the student auditor during the session in an attempt to throw the student off session while the second coach calls the numbers as on TR 103. Flunks are given for any improper commands, procedure, comm lags, breaks in TRs or improper session admin. The second coach does the “Start,” the flunking or “That’s it.” If the student is not making the grade he is returned to the earlier TR that is out. This drill is coached tough and only passed when the student is totally competent, exact and correct in all commands, procedures, auditing actions and session admin with excellent TRs and no slightest variation from or additives to New Era Dianetics.

Coach ensures the student has total certainty on the application of all R3RA commands and sequences including handling bouncers, checking for erasure, checking for postulates, and handling narrative incidents.

Preassessment procedure must also be correctly applied exactly as in a session.

These drills were developed by me in July 1969 when it was found that all failed sessions resulted from non-standard auditing, the main goofs being auditors’ failure to give the next command, forgetting the commands in session or giving a wrong command.

New drills were added and existing drills were revised to include drilling for the utilization of the discoveries of New Era Dianetics in 1978.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:rb.dr  
Copyright © 1969. 1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 31 MARCH 1970

Remimeo  
Dn Checksheet

*URGENT*

**DIANETIC TR NOTES**

(Cancels HCO B 15 January 1970,  
Issue III, "TR 104", written by another)

To avoid coach restim in doing TR 104 and TR 103 please note the following:

1. In TR 103 the "session" is between STUDENT and DOLL. TRs are done on the *DOLL* not the coach.
2. In TR 103 the coach is not obliged to answer all of the commands—he may or may not. If he doesn't, the student assumes the DOLL has answered and proceeds accordingly.
3. In TR 103 and TR 104 NEVER give dates and durations, as a coach, in actual units of TIME—use something else. "4 Figs", "2 potatoes", "horsefeathers" are all perfectly good "dates" for coaching purposes or in bull-baiting.
4. Likewise never use real somatics in coaching or bull-baiting TR 103 and TR 104—use nonsense terms or harmless ones.
5. In TR 103 the coach occupies the position of a bull-baiter who interjects distractions, bull-baiting and disruptive remarks into the "session" between student and doll. He can throw in answers on behalf of the doll which the student must abide by; but the coach does not play the part of "pc". Don't go playing the role of "pc" on a real set of process commands!

Also, please note that the POSITION of the coach in TR 104 and TR 103 is *beside* the student, not across from him.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH: kjm.ei.rd  
Copyright © 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 NOVEMBER 1961

Franchise

### METER READING

A survey of auditing has brought up the datum that the gross auditing error in failure to obtain results from Security Checking and Problems Intensives lies wholly in the inability to read an E-Meter.

You may some day get a huge reality on the fact that, in supervising auditing, all failures are gross auditing errors, not fluke case differences.

Auditors one is supervising often demand “an extraordinary solution” because such and such a case isn’t moving. The unwise supervisor will actually furnish “extraordinary solution” after “extraordinary solution” “to handle this different case”. It may be John Jones who “cannot think of any changes in his life” or it may be Mary Smith who “just doesn’t respond to Security Checking”. And the supervisor burns the midnight oil and gives the auditor some new involved solution. Then as often as not, the auditor comes back the day after and says, “That didn’t work either.” And the supervisor goes a quarter around the bend and again burns the midnight oil .... If this seems familiar to you as a supervisor, know you *should* have asked, “*What* didn’t work?” Usually the auditor can’t even recall the solution—it was never used. Or it was applied in some strange fashion.

For *today*, the reasons for failure all lie under the heading “Gross Auditing Error”.

Such an error would be, the auditor never arrived for the session, the E-Meter was broken throughout, the pc hadn’t eaten or slept for three days, the din from construction next door made it impossible to give commands or hear answers. The auditor didn’t run any known process. That is the order of magnitude of a “GROSS AUDITING ERROR”. It is never, the pc was unhappy, the pc has difficulty remembering, etc. In supervising auditing, *always* look for the gross auditing error and *never* give out with an extra-ordinary solution.

Well, taking my own advice, when I saw some tricky elements in new clearing processes taking far too much time, I didn’t look for “different” pcs, I looked for the gross auditing error. And found it.

The auditors who were having trouble couldn’t read an E-Meter.

Impossible as that may seem, it proved to be true. I put Mary Sue on this at once and Herbie Parkhouse carried through. The errors found in E-Meter reading where there had been trouble, were so huge as to have been missed on any casual inspection.

The errors went like this:

1. The auditor believed the E-Meter could not be read while the needle was swinging around. The auditor was waiting until it stopped every time before asking a question.
2. The auditor believed the needle had to be exactly at “set” on the dial before it could be read.
3. The auditor did not know a rising needle could be read by stopping the rise with a

question or making the needle twitch.

4. The auditor had not done the body reaction drills in *E-Meter Essentials* and was reading only body reactions and ignoring all others.
5. The auditor thought an E-Meter could not be read if it showed breathing or heart beat.
6. The auditor always looked at the pc for a few seconds after asking the question, then looked at the meter, and so missed all but latent (non-significant) reads.
7. The auditor sat staring at the meter for twenty seconds after the reading had registered.
8. The auditor thought E-Meters could be fooled so easily, it was more reliable to make up his own mind about what the pc's item or guilt was.
9. An auditor thought that if the needle rose on a rudiment question, the rudiment was out.

These and many, many more panned out to be:

**IF A SECURITY CHECK OR PROBLEMS INTENSIVE WAS PRODUCING NO RESULTS, IT WAS BECAUSE THE AUDITOR COULD NOT READ AN E-METER.**

That's the gross auditing error.

In this bulletin, I am not trying to give you any methods to remedy this. I am just calling it widely to everyone's attention.

The fact is big enough to merit study by itself.

And to get cases started by no other mechanism than learning to really read an E-Meter or by teaching people to read it.

This one point remedied could change the entire future of Scientology, an organization or an auditor.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: esc.rd  
Copyright © 1961  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 MAY 1962

Central Orgs  
Franchise

**E-METER**  
**INSTANT READS**

An instant read is defined as that reaction of the needle which occurs at the precise end of any major thought voiced by the auditor.

The reaction of the needle may be any reaction except "nul". An instant read may be any change of characteristic providing it occurs instantly. The absence of a read at the end of the major thought shows it to be nul.

All *prior* reads and *latent* reads are ignored. These are the result of minor thoughts which may or may not be restimulated by the question.

Only the instant read is used by the auditor. Only the instant read is cleared on rudiments, What questions, etc.

The instant read may consist of any needle reaction, rise, fall, speeded rise, speeded fall, double tick (dirty needle), theta bop or any other action so long as it occurs at the exact end of the major thought being expressed by the auditor. If no reaction occurs at exactly that place (the end of the major thought) the question is nul.

By "*major thought*" is meant the complete thought being expressed in words by the auditor. Reads which occur prior to the completion of the major thought are "prior reads". Reads which occur later than its completion are "latent reads".

By "*minor thought*" is meant subsidiary thoughts expressed by words within the major thought. They are caused by the reactivity of individual words within the full words. They are ignored.

Example: "Have you ever injured dirty pigs?"

To the pc the words "you", "injured" and "dirty" are all reactive. Therefore, the minor thoughts expressed by these words also read on the meter.

The major thought here is the whole sentence. Within this thought are the minor thoughts "you", "injured" and "dirty".

Therefore the E-Meter needle may respond this way: "Have you (fall) ever injured (speeded fall) dirty (fall) pigs (fall)?"

Only the major thought gives the instant read and only the last *fall* (bold-italic type in the sentence above) indicates anything. If that last reaction was absent, the whole sentence is nul despite the prior falls.

You can release the reactions (but ordinarily would not) on each of these minor thoughts. Exploring these prior reads is called "compartmenting the question".

Paying attention to minor thought reads gives us laughable situations as in the case, written in 1960, of "getting P.D.H.ed by the cat". By accepting these prior reads one can prove anything. Why? Because *Pain* and *Drug* and *Hypnosis* are minor thoughts within the major

thought: “Have you ever been P.D.H.ed by a cat?” The inexpert auditor would believe such a silly thing had happened. But notice that if each minor thought is cleaned out of the major thought it no longer reacts as a whole fact. If the person on the meter *had* been P.D.H.ed by a cat, then only the discovery of the origin of the whole thought would clean up the whole thought.

Pcs also think about other things while being asked questions and these random personal restimulations also read before and after an instant read and are ignored. Very rarely, a pc’s thinks react exactly at the end of a major thought and so confuse the issue, but this is rare.

We want the read that occurs instantly after the last syllable of the major thought without lag. That is the only read we regard in finding a rudiment in or out, to find if a goal reacts, etc. That is what is called an “instant read”.

There is a package rudiment question in the half truth, etc. We are doing four rudiments in one and therefore have four major thoughts in one sentence. This packaging is the only apparent exception but is actually no exception. It’s just a fast way of doing four rudiments in one sentence.

A clumsy question which puts “in this session” at the end of the major thought can serve the auditor badly. Such modifiers should come before the sentence, “In this session have you .....?”

You are giving the major thought directly to the reactive mind. Therefore any analytical thought will not react instantly.

The reactive mind is composed of:

1. Timelessness.
2. Unknownness.
3. Survival.

The meter reacts on the reactive mind, never on the analytical mind. The meter reacts instantly on any thought restimulated in the reactive mind.

If the meter reacts on anything, that datum is partly or wholly unknown to the preclear.

An auditor’s questions restimulate the reactive mind. This reacts on the meter.

Only reactive thoughts react instantly.

You can “groove in” a major thought by saying it twice. On the second time (or third time if it is longer) you will see only the instant read at the exact end. If you do this the prior reads drop out leaving only the whole thought.

If you go stumbling around in rudiments or goals trying to clean up the minor thoughts you will get lost. In sec checking you can uncover material by “compartmenting the question” but this is rarely done today. In rudiments, What questions, et al, you want the instant read only. It occurs exactly at the end of the whole thought. This is your whole interest in cleaning a rudiment or a What question. You ignore all prior and latent reactions of the needle.

The exceptions to this rule are:

1. “Compartmenting the question”, in which you use the prior reads occurring at the exact end of the minor thoughts (as above in the pigs sentence) to dig up different data not related to the whole thought.

2. “Steering the pc” is the only use of latent or random reads. You see a read the same as the instant read occurring again when you are not speaking but after you have found a whole thought reacting. You say “there” or “that” and the pc, seeing what he or she is looking at as you say it, recovers the knowledge from the reactive bank and gives the data and the whole thought clears or has to be further worked and cleared.

You can easily figure-figure yourself half to death trying to grapple with meter reads unless you get a good reality on the instant read which occurs at the end of the whole expressed thought and neglect all prior and latent reads except for steering the pc while he gropes for the answer to the question you asked.

That’s the whole of reading an E-Meter needle.

(Two Saint Hill lectures of 24 May 1962 cover this in full.)

LRH:jw.rd  
Copyright © 1962  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JULY 1962

Franchise  
Sthil Students

*URGENT*

**INSTANT READS**

(Adds to HCO Bulletin of 25 May 1962)

On Rudiments, repetitive or fast, the instant read can occur anywhere within the last word of the question or when the thought major has been anticipated by the preclear, and must be taken up by the auditor. This is not a prior read. Preclears poorly in session, being handled by auditors with indifferent TR One, anticipate the instant read reactively as they are under their own control. Such a read occurs into the body of the last meaningful word in the question. It never occurs latent.

In other words all reads occurring when the major thought has been received by the preclear must be taken up and cleaned. This does not mean all needle reactions occurring while question is being asked must be cleaned, but it does mean that the instant read is often to be found before the last meaningful word is spoken fully, and it is catastrophic not to take it up and clean it.

Goals and items are however read only when the read occurs exactly at the end of the last word.

This will give you cleaner sessions and smoother needles.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:dr.pm rd  
Copyright © 1962  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 APRIL 1968

Remimeo  
Qual Divs  
Rev  
AOs  
OT Study  
Materials

**NEEDLE REACTIONS ABOVE GRADE IV**

In doing Green Forms or Analysis Lists on any Clears (but not in nulling) or doing them on most cases above 5 and some cases below it, there are 2 different E-Meter needle phenomena which have to be given attention:

1. As a Clear's postulates read as a surge, usually fairly long (over 1"), "No" can read if the pc says it to himself as an answer to a question asked.

A read, therefore, does not mean invariably "yes" or that the question is charged. All it means is that the Meter has read.

The Auditor must now find out what the read was before determining he should do something about that portion of the Green Form or List. One doesn't just assume the read was "yes".

One asks about the read as a general rule, not assuming at once the thing asked was charged.

Example—

Auditor: "Do you have a missed withhold?" Meter surges.  
Auditor: "What was that?"  
Pre OT: "I thought No I don't."  
Auditor: "Ok. Do you have a missed withhold?"  
Pre OT: "No."—Meter didn't read.  
Auditor: "Anything suppressed—asserted—protested—invalidated. Ok that's clean."

Ticks ( $\frac{1}{8}$  inch) often mean something is there. A Pre OT's postulates have greater length when they surge.

It is not important how you handle this phenomena of postulate or to-oneself comment by a high level case. It *is* important that the Auditor does not hang the case with a wrong adjudication of what's wrong by thinking every *surge* means "yes", or that the question is charged because it surges. A question is charged only if it won't clean up with buttons until the action itself is taken.

A Pre OT, unlike pcs below Grades I or II, usually recognizes what is wrong as soon as it is mentioned. He or she is more aware.

2. A response like a brief dirty needle on a Pre OT means "No" always.

So there *is* a certain and trustworthy negative to be had on a Pre OT.

A real dirty needle is constant and continues. The same small jerky needle action on a

person Grade 5 or above means “No!” or that the question is negative.

On pcs below 5 it means a withhold or an ARC break or almost anything and is of course continuous.

LRH:jc.rd  
Copyright © 1968  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 MARCH 1974

Remimeo

**E-METERS**  
**SENSITIVITY ERRORS**

An auditor must set the Sensitivity of an E-Meter exactly right for *each* pc.

The setting is different for almost every pc.

**TOO LOW**

Too low a Sensitivity on some pcs (like Sens 5-32) will obscure reads and make them look like ticks. It will obscure an F/N. Whereas a Sens 16-128 will show reads and F/Ns.

A pc can be hindered by the auditor not setting the Sensitivity high enough to show reads and F/Ns. Items are missed as well as F/Ns.

**TOO HIGH**

When auditing a flying pc or a Clear or OT the auditor who sets the Sensitivity too high gets weird impressions of the case.

“Latent reads” on such a case are common. They aren’t latent at all. What happens is that the F/N is more than a dial wide at high Sensitivity and a started F/N looks like a read as its sweep is stopped by the pin on the right of the dial.

In this way uncharged items are taken up, the case is slowed, overrun and general upsets requiring repairs occur.

On one hand electrode an OT VII sometimes has a 3h dial wide F/N at Sens 5-32.

This would mean a 3/4 dial F/N at Sens 2-32 with two cans.

A Clear sometimes has a floating TA at Sens 32-32 instead of an F/N. He would have to be run at Sens 3-32 two cans to keep him on a dial or detect F/Ns.

This is a *very* important matter as the auditor will miss F/Ns, think beginning F/Ns are reads and as the Pre-OT is off the dial, miss reads.

Thus uncharged areas are run and charged ones are missed.

The result is very chaotic to repair.

Some lower level pcs also have a need for lower Sensitivity settings.

**SUMMARY**

Sometimes an easy pc looks very difficult just because of wrong Sensitivity settings.

Set the Sensitivity for the pc for a half dial F/N maximum or minimum.

Don't get repairs.

Get wins.

LRH:ntm.rd  
Copyright © 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 21 SEPTEMBER 1965  
Issue V

Remimeo  
Tech Div  
Sthil Students

**E-METER DRILLS**

Having the data that Out-technology is the result of a lack of study, drill and familiarity, it is imperative that meter drills be done well.

As it is the Academy's purpose to train auditors, students must do the required meter drills for each level and must not resort to the use of a pen to represent the needle of an E-Meter.

Irrespective of whether a student is or is not a Release, these drills must be done. If a student should have a coach whose needle only floats, that student should request of the Supervisor another coach.

The state of Release can always be rehabilitated, so the Academy should not be overly concerned with the protection of Releases. Studying the mind and spirit of Man may be restimulative, but it is the only way through and out.

A real Roller Coaster of processing results is never because of restimulation caused by training, it is always the sole result of association with a Suppressive Person.

Don't back off in the training of auditors. Only a well trained auditor will eventually make it all the way to Clear.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH: ml.kd  
Copyright © 1965  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JANUARY 1970

(HCO Bulletin of 10 December 1965

Revised for HDG)

HDG C/sheet

**E-METER DRILL COACHING**

The following was submitted by Malcolm Cheminai Supervisor on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Here are some observations I have made on the coaching of E-Meter drills, which I feel could be of use:

1. The coach's needle is dirty. The student's out comm cycle has cut his comm in some way, but PRIOR to that the coach failed to flunk the part of the comm cycle that went out. Correct flunking by coaches equals students with no dirty needles.
2. If a coach's TA starts climbing on a drill and the needle gets sticky, it means that the student's comm cycle has dispersed him and pushed him out of PT. The coach is either ( 1 ) not flunking at all (2) flunking the incorrect thing.
3. The correct flunking by the coach of an out comm cycle, which has dispersed him and pushed his TA up, will always result in a TA blow down. If there is no blow down, the coach has flunked the wrong thing.
4. Needle not responding well and sensitively on assessment drills, although the needle clean. Coach has failed to flunk TR 1 (or TR 0) for lack of impingement and reach.
5. Coach reaching forward and leaning on the table, means TR 1 is out with the student.
6. Students shouting or talking very loudly on assessment drills to try and get the Meter to read by overwhelm. The reason for this is invariably—"but I'm assessing the bank!" They haven't realized that *banks* don't read, only thetans impinged upon by the bank—therefore the TR 1 must be addressed to the thetan. The meter responds proportionately to the amount of ARC in the Session. (See HCO B 29 Jan 70 for lists that don't read.)

LRH:emp.kjm.rd  
Copyright © 1965, 1970  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 FEBRUARY 1971

Remimeo  
HGC Auditor  
Checksheet  
Academy Level 0  
Checksheet  
Dn Cse Checksheet

*C/S Series 24*

IMPORTANT

**METERING READING ITEMS**

(NOTE: Observation I have recently done while handling a C/S line has resulted in a necessary clarification of the subject of "a reading item or question" which improves older definitions and saves some cases.)

It can occasionally happen that an auditor misses a read on an item or question and does not run it as it "has not read". This can hang up a pc badly if the item was in fact a reading item or question. It does not get handled and exists in records as "No read" when in fact it DID read.

THEREFORE ALL DIANETIC AUDITORS WHOSE ITEMS OCCASIONALLY "DON'T READ" AND ALL SCIENTOLOGY AUDITORS WHO GET LIST QUESTIONS THAT DON'T READ MUST BE CHECKED OUT ON THIS HCO B IN QUAL OR BY THE C/S OR SUPERVISOR.

These errors come under the heading of Gross Auditing Errors as they affect metering.

1. An Item or Question is said to "Read" when the needle falls. Not when it stops or slows on a rise. A tick is always noted and in some cases becomes a wide read.
2. The read is taken when the pc first says it or when the question is cleared. THIS is the valid time of read. It is duly marked (plus any blow down). THIS reading defines *what* is a *reading item or question*. CALLING IT BACK TO SEE IF IT READ IS NOT A VALID TEST as the surface charge may be gone but the item or question will still run or list.
3. Regardless of any earlier statements or material on READING ITEMS, an item does not have to read when the auditor calls it to be a valid item for running engrams or listing. The test is did it read when the pc first said it on originating it or in Clearing it?
4. That an item or question is marked as having read is sufficient reason to run it or use it or list it. Pc Interest, in Dianetics, is also necessary to run it, but that it did not read *again* is no reason to not use it.
5. When listing items the auditor must have an eye on the meter NOT necessarily the pc and must note on the list he is making the extent of read and any BD and how much. THIS is enough to make it a "reading item" or "reading question".
6. In Clearing a listing Question the auditor watches the meter, NOT necessarily the pc and notes any read while clearing the question.
7. An additional calling of the item or question to see if it read is unnecessary and not a valid action if the item or question read on origination or Clearing.
8. That an item is marked as having read on an earlier Dianetic list is enough (also checking interest) to run it with no further read test.

9. To miss seeing a read on an origin or clearing is a Gross Auditing Error.
10. Failing to mark on the list or worksheet the read and any BD seen during pc origination or clearing the question is a Gross Auditing Error.

### EYESIGHT

Auditors who miss reads or have poor eyesight should be tested and should wear the proper glasses while auditing.

### GLASSES

The rims of some glasses could obstruct seeing the meter while the auditor is looking at the worksheet or pc.

If this is the case the glasses should be changed to another type with broader vision.

### WIDE VISION

A good auditor is expected to see his meter, pc and worksheet all at one time. No matter what he is doing he should always notice any meter movement if the meter needle moves.

If he cannot do this he should use an Azimuth Meter and *not* put paper over its glass but should do his worksheet looking through the glass at his pen and the paper—the original design purpose of the Azimuth Meter. Then even while writing he sees the meter needle move as it is in his line of vision.

### CONFUSIONS

Any and all confusions as to what is a “reading item” or “reading question” should be fully cleaned up on any auditor as such omissions or confusions can be responsible for case hang-ups and needless repairs.

### NO READ

Any comment that an item or question “did not read” should be at once suspected by a C/S and checked with this HCO B on the auditor. Actually non-Reads, a non-reading item or question means one that did *not* read when originated or cleared and also did not read when called.

One can still call an item or question to get a read. That it now reads is fine. But if it has never read at all, the item will not run and such a list will produce no item on it. It is not forbidden to call an item or question to test it for read. But it is a useless action if the item or question read on origination by the pc or clearing it with him.

### IMPORTANT

The data in this HCO B, if not known, can cost case failures. Thus it must be checked out on auditors.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 MAY 1971  
Issue IX

Remimeo  
Auditors  
Supervisors  
Students  
Tech and Qual Staff  
Checksheets of all courses  
teaching metering

*Basic Auditing Series 11*

**METERING**

One does NOT tell the pc anything about the meter or its reads ever, except to indicate an F/N.

Steering a pc with “That—That—That” on something reading is allowable. But that isn’t putting attention on the meter but on his bank.

Definition of “In Session” is “Pc interested in own case and willing to talk to the auditor”.

Saying “That reads”, “That didn’t read”, “That blew down” is illegal. It is no substitute for TR 2. It violates the In Session definition by putting pc’s attention on the meter and can make him very unwilling to talk to the auditor!

LRH:act.rd  
Copyright © 1971  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 13 JANUARY 1977RA

REVISED 13 FEBRUARY 1977

REVISED 5 MARCH 1977

Remimeo  
Tech & Qual  
All Levels  
All Tech  
Check sheets

*(Revision in this type style)*

**HANDLING A FALSE TA**

*Ref:* HCOB 24 Oct 71R False TA  
HCOB 12 Nov 71R False TA Addition  
HCOB 15 Feb 72R False TA Addition 2  
HCOB 18 Feb 72R False TA Addition 3  
HCOB 23 Nov 73RA Dry & Wet Hands Make False TA  
Book: *E-Meter Essentials*  
Book: *Introduction to the E-Meter*  
HCOB 10 Dec 76 F/N & TA Position  
*HCOB 21 Jan 77R False TA Checklist*

HCOB 13 Jan 77 Handling a False TA is revised to show LRH quotes (which are indicated by quotation marks).

“It has recently been discovered that auditors have been mishandling false TA by assessing with the meter to find what the cause of the false TA is instead of directly checking the pc themselves.

“A recent example of this is the False TA Checklist (HCOB 29 Feb 72RA Revised 23 April 75) was being used by assessment on the meter to try to find the pc’s false TA cause. The false TA was not remedied as the auditor never even *felt* the pc’s hands! Never even *checked* the pc’s grip! Never felt what the pc’s hands felt like with cream on them! The auditor just checked the lines on the meter and when a read was obtained the pc was asked and nothing came of it. The false TA, now being unhandled, due to the auditor’s confusion caused the pc to be audited over further false TA and drove the pc into desperation. I had to jump in and handle this one. All I did was check the grip and I found that the can size was way too big and part of the pc’s hand (the palm cup) was not touching the can thus causing the TA to read higher = false TA. The cans had to be reduced to 1 1/4 inch diameter aluminum tubing! This particular pc was also misapplying hand cream. The quantity was incorrect and the way the pc was putting it on was not handling the false TA. This pc needed to put Vaseline Intensive Care on extensively then wipe off the hands with Kleenex and then put a bit more on and rub it all over the hands and ensure that the thumbs were being covered. One more factor that messed up the case was the sensitivity was set too high and consequently F/Ns were missed and the TA shot up.”

Another example of this was we had a pc who constantly had low TA F/Ns. Upon checking his grip we discovered that he held the cans so tight that it caused his hands to sweat and part of the hand was actually off the cans. Adjusting the grip handled the false TA. This pc then started to cognite that he was really a fast pc after all and there was nothing wrong with him.

We had another interesting one. This particular pc crossed her legs and had cans that were too big. By having her uncross her legs and recognizing that the can size was off and needed changing to 1 3/4” diameter aluminum tubing remedied her false TA.

So you have to watch it. Make sure that the sensitivity is set correctly for that pc so you don’t miss the F/Ns.

“NONE OF THIS WAS DONE BY AUDITOR ASSESSING A LIST. IT WAS DONE BY OBSERVING THE PC’S HANDLING OF CANS AND POSITIONS AND SEEING WHAT IT DID TO TA POSITION.

“The main point here was the auditor thought that a false TA was think and would register on the meter. That is as silly as asking the meter if you should buy ice cream today or not. The meter can’t answer when the answer is required of the preclear. How the hell would the meter know if the pc’s hands were dry or cold. The auditor has to feel them, touch them, check for dryness by feeling them. Do they *FEEL* dry? Do they *FEEL* cold? Are the pc’s feet so cold that no circulation gets through? Do you know without feeling them? Does the hand cream you are using dry up? How do you know without feeling the pc’s hands? I have known a pc to say no it hasn’t dried up because the pc hated wearing cream and didn’t want to put more on. So feel the hands. Don’t just ask the pc and then assume that that is it. You will mess up cases and won’t handle the false TA.

“False TA is in the physical universe. It is something that really exists. When you start checking for meter reads you are violating this law. It is in the physical universe not the pc’s think or bank. It can badly mess up a case to not find the cause of false TAs and then carry on with auditing.”

Understanding the meter and what the meter reads on and understanding false TA and what causes it are the basics behind finding a false TA and remedying it so that the pc can happily continue on with auditing and advance.

“If you think that you have solved a false TA yet the pc still has high or low TA F/Ns then you haven’t solved it at all and you had better roll up your sleeves and get bright and go in there and find it. And the way you do this is to check the pc. What do the hands feel like? What type of clothing is the pc wearing? Feel for tight clothes. Don’t just take the pc’s word. Maybe they like wearing tight shoes but look at that 4.5 F/N. Let them wear tight shoes out of session but get rid of those tight shoes in session so you can get an accurate reading meter.”

Don’t use this to hassle pcs and interject it into sessions whenever you please. When you see a false TA phenomena note it down and the C/S will include it in the program to be handled. This is covered in HCOB 10 Dec 76 F/N AND TA POSITION.

There is no pc on this planet or any planet that wants to experience over-repair and misery due to false TAs. You will be doing them a great service to handle it for them so they can happily be audited after that. Don’t Q&A with the pc’s considerations just find what ‘*in the physical universe*’ is causing the false TA and remedy that in the physical universe.

*Note:* The False TA Checklist has been rewritten and issued as HCOB 21 Jan 77R.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder  
As assisted by  
Paulette Ausley  
Revised to show  
quotation marks by  
Paulette Ausley  
2nd Revision assisted  
by Paulette Ausley  
LRH Tech Expeditor

for the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BCDS:LRH:PA:nf.lf.nt  
Copyright © 1977  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

Remimeo  
All Auditors

14 JANUARY 1963  
REISSUED 25 JULY 1974 AS BTB

CANCELS  
HCO BULLETIN OF 14 JANUARY 1963  
SAME TITLE

RINGS CAUSING "ROCK SLAMS"

NOTE: This datum was already known to me about rings but this is the most severe case I've heard of.

L. RON HUBBARD

The following dispatch, sent in by Terry Milner and Joe Fortner, staff members of Los Angeles, describes a phenomenon which can be caused by a PC wearing rings:

"A dispatch on a matter which I consider quite urgent. Since being audited quite a few rock slams have been observed on me. In the rudimentss, on lists, between comm lags, button checks, in fact any method of auditing which required the use of an E-Meter. With the advent of R2-12 I had many lists, all chock full of items that had rock slammed at one time or another. The supposedly phantom rock slam served to hang up many sessions and auditing became quite a drag even though one true package was found in spite of the rock slams that went on forever.

Recently I was sent to get HGC auditing and the rock slams were ever present until my Auditor, Joe Fortner, got a little suspicious and had me take off the two rings I wore, one on either hand.

They disappeared. Hundreds of things that had rock slammed no longer rock slammed. Hundreds of almost, not quite reliable items are dead now and in all truth, most them have no meaning to me anyway.

Perhaps you know of this condition set up by the PC wearing rings.....the thing is most auditors do not, nor do most PCs.

Revised by  
Training & Services Aide

Approved by

L. RON HUBBARD  
FOUNDER

BDCS:LRH:RS:rs  
Copyright © 1963, 1974  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

for the  
BOARDS OF DIRECTOTRS  
of the  
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1976R  
REVISED 5 SEPTEMBER 1978

*(Only revision is the correction of the definition of a  
rock slam. Revisions in this type style.)*

Remimeo  
All Sec  
Checkers  
All HCO  
All Meter  
Operators

*Ref: HCOB 3 Sep 78,  
DEFINITION OF A ROCK SLAM*

**R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN**

*(HANDLING OF CONFESSIONALS CHECKSHEETS)  
(PTS PROCESSING CHECKSHEETS)  
(EXPANDED DIANETICS CHECKSHEETS)  
(METER OPERATION CHECKSHEETS)  
(VARIOUS RUNDOWN CHECKSHEETS)*

*The crazy, irregular, left-right slashing motion of the needle in the E-Meter dial is called "A rock slam" or "R/S." It repeats left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. The width of an R/S depends largely on sensitivity setting. It goes from one-fourth inch to whole dial. But it slams back and forth.*

The term was taken from a process in the 50s which sought to locate "A rock" on the pc's early time track; the "slam" is a description of the needle violence, meaning it "slams" back and forth. For a time all left-right motions of the needle were considered and called "rock slams" until it was found that a *smooth* left-right flow was a symptom of release or key-out and this became the "floating needle." There is yet another left-right motion of the needle called the "theta bop." This occurs when the person has or is trying to exteriorize. "Theta" is the symbol for the person as a spirit or goodness; "bop" is an electronic term for a slight hitch in the sweep of a needle. A "theta bop" hitches evenly at each end of the sweep left and right and is very even in the middle of the sweep.

Neither the "floating needle" nor the "theta bop" can be confused with a "rock slam." The difference of the rock slam is uneven, *frantic slashing left and right*; even the distances traveled left and right are likely to be different in each swing from the last.

A "rock slam" can be caused sometimes by leaving rings on the pc's fingers or by a short circuit in the meter or by the cans (electrodes) touching something like a dress. These are the mechanical considerations and must be ruled out before the pc can be considered to have "rock slammed." If the pc is not wearing rings and if the meter needle is calm with the lead unplugged, if the lead is okay, and if the pc is not jiggling the ends of the cans against his clothes, then the pc's rock slam is caused by the pc's bank .

One has to be very careful about the correctness of the pc actually having rock slammed while on the meter, that it was actually observed, that it was not mechanically caused as above. One puts the R/S down on the worksheet and also gives exactly what was asked. And also that the mechanical points were checked without distracting the pc.

ONE MUST ALWAYS REPORT A ROCK SLAM IN THE AUDITING REPORT, NOTE IT WITH SESSION DATE AND PAGE INSIDE THE LEFT COVER OF THE PC'S FOLDER AND REPORT IT TO ETHICS INCLUDING THE QUESTION OR SUBJECT WHICH ROCK SLAMMED, PHRASED EXACTLY.

Why? Because the rock slam is the most important needle manifestation! It gives the clue to the pc's case.

In 1970 I began a full-scale research project into the subject of insanity and its relationship to cases and case gains and suppression. It was only then that the full significance of the rock slam was unearthed. This research developed into what is now called EXPANDED DIANETICS, a series of special processes and actions with their drills and training which permits the auditor to handle a specific case type. This was, by the way, Man's first system of positive detection and handling of psychosis and the first full understanding of what psychosis is.

While this bulletin is not in any way a two-minute course in or a substitute for full training in Expanded Dianetics, any auditor who audits, Sec Checks, or handles people on a meter has to know what a rock slam is and how it behaves and what he should do about it.

The first thing is to be able to recognize one and to quickly with the scan of the eye and unplug of the meter cord (without any distraction of or notice by the pc) make the checks for a mechanical rock slam as given above.

You can make a meter "rock slam" with no pc or cord connected to it by (a) turning it on; (b) put the sensitivity at perhaps 2; (c) put the needle at "set"; (d) rapidly, very rapidly, move the TA back and forth maybe a quarter of an inch and do it unevenly. *That*, if you did it very fast and unevenly, would be something that resembled a rock slam. But no matter how fast you made your fingers move, a real R/S is a trifle faster. If you do that you will see what an R/S looks like. The needle in this experiment is not made to hit the sides of the meter.

Now if you take the same set-up and smoothly slowly move the tone arm back and forth about 2 times a second without any roughness and the same distance right and left, you will have a floating needle. Note it very well as this comes at a time of release and is the thing a good auditor hopes to see and gives him the end-off signal for a process. It has to be well known as you NEVER bypass one in a session and to do so makes an uncomfortable pc. (The pc will often cognite—get a realization about himself or life at this point and one does not stop him from doing this.) This is the thing you indicate to the pc. You don't ever indicate rock slams or theta bops. When you see it, and without stopping or interrupting the pc's cognition, you always say, "Your needle is floating."

Now the theta bop can also be shown to yourself by you. Set up the meter as above. Only this time, you smoothly swing it to the right and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then you smoothly, at once, swing it to the left and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then do it to the right. And so on. This is a theta bop. It is different than a floating needle only in that it hitches at each end of the swing. So learn to recognize it.

There is a vicious smooth right direction slash that occurs when a pc hits a certain area of the bank that is called a "rocket read" and there is of course the small fall, long fall (which both go to the right and indicate a charged question or reaction) and there is the gradual rise to the left. But these do not repeat back and forth which is the characteristic of the rock slam, floating needle and theta bop.

All right, so we know exactly what it looks like when we talk about a ROCK SLAM as a read of the meter. We know how it can be mechanically caused. And we know what we have to record and report when it is seen.

But exactly *what* does a rock slam mean with regards to the pc?

If you don't know this you can miss on the pc, on the case, on the org and humanity.

**A ROCK SLAM MEANS A HIDDEN EVIL INTENTION ON THE SUBJECT OR QUESTION UNDER DISCUSSION OR AUDITING.**

Two things underlie insanity, or to be more specific, there are two causes and conditions both of which have been lumped together by man and called insanity. He could not of course define it as he didn't know what caused it.

The first of these two things does not concern us overly much here and is the subject of a separate checksheet and training and is called PTS or Potential Trouble Source handling. A "PTS" is a person who has been or is connected with somebody who has evil intentions. A PTS can feel uncomfortable in life or be neurotic or go insane because of the actions upon him of a person with evil intentions. Most of the people in institutions are probable PTSes.

The second of these two things is insanity caused to the individual himself (let alone others) by hidden evil intentions.

The extent of these intentions and what the person will do (and hide) in order to carry them out is quite shocking. These people are covert or overt criminals and many of them are insane—meaning beyond all rationality in their acts. Because their evil intentions are hidden and because they are often very plausible such individuals are what make "behavior so mysterious" and "Man look so evil when you see what Mankind does" and all sorts of fallacies.

It is this last type, the chronic, heavy rock slammer, which Expanded Dianetics handles.

One rock slam doesn't make a psychotic. Or a total menace to everyone. But it does mean there could be more and it might in rare cases mean you have, seeing enough of these R/Ses, a very dangerous person on your hands and in your vicinity. And that person must be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

You won't see a great many rock slams in auditing people so you could be totally thrown off by surprise when you see one. And mess it all up because you are surprised. So know what it is and don't get all quivery and make mistakes and blow your confront. Just carry on.

If you don't note the EXACT question that was asked and the EXACTLY worded statement the pc made when the R/S was seen, you can muck it up for the Expanded Dianetics guys. They won't be able to get it turned back on again easily and will lose a lot of time. So you have to be sure your auditing report is accurate, that the R/S is written BIG on the column and circled and, no matter what else you do in the session, you have to get it recorded in the left front cover of the folder giving the date and page of the session and you have to report it to Ethics. And also you don't third party the pc and give him a bad time in the session because of it.

Now R/Ses most easily turn on during Sec Checks or Integrity Processing or when pulling withholds or trying to investigate something. So the people who see these most often are those engaged in that activity and not routine auditing (when they can also but more rarely turn on). Further the most likely person to collide with "needing to be Sec Checked" is an R/Ser, which again increases the numbers of R/Ses seen in these activities compared to routine auditing. But a very heavy R/Ser will also turn them on in routine auditing.

It is the exact *point* of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important. And these are very important as then the person can be fully handled with a full Expanded Dianetics Rundown by a qualified Expanded Dianetics Specialist. When, of course, the person gets to that point on his Grade Chart. The Grade Chart points are after Dianetics (like Drug RDs, etc.) but before grades, after grades but before Power, after Power but before Solo, and after OT III or after any single grade above OT III. These are the only points where Expanded Dianetics can be delivered and the R/S fully and completely handled.

Now here is how you can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled:

1. The overt-motivator sequence has two sides. One is what the person has done (overt) and

what is done to the person (motivator). You can ask, when the person R/Ses on something, if anyone has ever INVALIDATED him on that subject or action. He will find some and the R/S will turn off AND WON'T EVEN BE FAINTLY HANDLED BUT ONLY SUBMERGED. One can believe he has "handled" the R/S. Not true. He has just turned it off and maybe made it harder to find next time. One can ask what the person has done TO the subject mentioned and while this may unburden the case and make the person a bit better, the R/S is NOT handled, only turned off or submerged. It's almost as if there are so many overts and motivators on this subject or in this area that the push-pull of it makes the needle go wild (R/S). And indeed, this may be the energy cause, in the bank, of the needle reaction. But neither overt nor motivator handles an R/S finally because the CAUSE of the R/S is an INTENTION to harm and it isn't all that likely the basic intention will be reached.

2. Another apparent way the R/S can get "handled" and isn't is to take the R/Ser earlier similar on the subject of the R/S. The R/S will probably cease, go "clean." But in actual fact it is still there, hidden.
3. The third way an R/S can be falsely "handled" is to direct the person's attention to something else. If, when this is done, the exact subject of the R/S is not noted by the auditor, it will be difficult to find it again when the person goes into Expanded Dianetic auditing.
4. Yet another, and probably the last way to falsely "handle" an R/S is to abuse the person about his conduct or behavior or the R/S, or to "educate" him to do better, or to "modify" his behavior with shocks or surgery or other tortures like the psychiatrists do. In other words one can seek to suppress the R/S in numerous ways. Maybe the R/S won't occur (being too overburdened now) but it is still there, buried very deep and possibly beyond reach now.

So if you understand the above four points you will see that although you can ease off the R/S, you have not handled it. It has merely gone out of sight.

All right, what then DOES HANDLE an R/S?

I warned you that this isn't a two-minute course on Expanded Dianetics and it isn't. An R/S is HANDLED by a fully qualified Expanded Dianetics auditor delivering full Expanded Dianetics to the person at that point on the Grade Chart where Expanded Dianetics is supposed to be delivered. If anyone thinks it can be done effectively any other way or if he C/Ses it to be done and the auditor is stupid enough to try to do that C/S, then it's Committees of Evidence and suspended certificates all around.

With that warning, and only with that warning, I can briefly state what has to be done with the case. This is not what YOU do if you are not delivering full Expanded Dianetics at the right point on the Grade Chart. It is a brief statement so that you can understand what lies under that R/S.

The pc with an R/S on any given subject and who R/Ses while discussing that or related subjects HAS AN EVIL INTENTION TOWARD THE SUBJECT DISCUSSED OR SOME CLOSELY RELATED SUBJECT. The pc intends that subject or area of life nothing but calculating, covert, underhanded HARM which will be at all times carefully hidden from that subject.

Thus, the Expanded Dianetics Specialist, in handling that case (at the proper point on the Grade Chart) has to be able to locate each and every subject and question and R/S in that person's folder as noted by Sec Checkers and previous auditors or Cramming Officers or Why Finders. He has to have the complete list of R/S subjects. If they are noted as to session date and page and if all Sec Checking papers and cramming papers are in that person's folder, then the Expanded Dianetics Specialist can do a full and complete job. Otherwise he has to do a lot

of other time wasting actions to get the R/Ses found and turned on again.

What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion. When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as to his social presence, menace and conduct, well that will be toward survival.

When you see an R/S, if you are not an Expanded Dianetic Specialist doing Expanded Dianetics at the correct point on the Grade Chart, you don't say "Hey, you've got an evil intention!" and you don't ask "Say, what's that evil intention?" or do corny things like that because you'll get the pc self-listing, you may get a wrong item, you won't know what to do with it and you're just likely to get the auditing room wrapped around your neck right there.

No, you quietly note it, make sure it isn't a mechanical fault, write it big on the worksheet, write down everything the pc is saying swiftly, note what question you were asking and let the pc talk and ack him and go on with what you are doing with the pc at the time. And after session you note it in the left-hand cover of the folder and send a report to Ethics.

And some day, when he's done his Drug Rundown or gotten to one of the points on the Grade Chart where a full XDn can be done, why then it will be handled. And a good C/S will program or tip the case for that to be done.

So that's the know-how you have to know about R/Ses to really help the guy and the society and your group.

We're not in the business of curing psychos. The governments at this writing pay the psychiatrists billions a year to torture and kill because of R/Ses they don't know anything about. The crime in the society out there is caused by people who R/S. Stalin, Hitler, Napoleon and Caesar were probably the most loaded R/Sers of all time unless it was Jack the Ripper or your local friendly psychiatrist.

So know what you are seeing when you see it and know what to do about it. And don't kid yourself. Or vilify or mow down people who R/S; we're not in that business.

And the Expanded Dianetic Specialist *and* the pc someday will love you dearly for knowing your job and doing it right.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

LRH:nt.dr  
Copyright © 1976, 1978  
by L. Ron Hubbard  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

